



YADA YAHOWAH

OBSERVATIONS



VOLUME FIVE

UNDERSTANDING

CRAIG WINN

YADA YAHOWAH OBSERVATIONS

VOLUME FIVE

UNDERSTANDING

CRAIG WINN

Craig Winn. *Observations: Understanding*.

1st edition. www.yadayah.com, 2009.

2nd edition. www.yadayah.com and Claitor's Publishing Division, 2012.

3rd edition. www.yadayah.com and Claitor's Publishing Division, 2013.

4th edition. www.yadayah.com and Amazon, 2018

5th (revised) edition. www.yadayah.com and Amazon, 2020.

6th (revised) edition. www.yadayah.com and Amazon, 2023.

7th (revised) edition. www.yadayah.com, Amazon, BookVault, and Apple, 2024.

Copyright © Craig Winn 2009-2024

Copyright Statement - [About Us - \(www.yadayah.com\)](http://www.yadayah.com)

About the Author...

Twenty-three years ago, Craig Winn was an entrepreneur. The turbulent story of his last adventure is shared in his first book, *In The Company*. It is an entertaining read, providing an eyewitness account into the culture of a private and then public company.

After the Islamic suicide bombings of 9.11.01, Craig met with al Qaeda and wrote *Tea with Terrorists* to explain – *Who they are, Why they kill, and What will stop them*. His most widely read book, *Prophet of Doom – Islam's Terrorist Dogma in Muhammad's Own Words* has now been updated and substantially expanded, becoming *God Damn Religion* after witnessing the sadistic savagery of Muslims on 10.07.23 in Israel. The resulting assessment of Islam is irrefutable because the deplorable nature of this death cult was revealed by reordering the *Quran* chronologically and setting it into the context of Muhammad's life using the earliest and most credible *Hadith*, notably Al-Tabari's *Tarikh* | History and Ibn Ishaq's *Sirat Rasul Allah* | Life of Allah's Messenger. Also, by citing the Torah and Prophets, he has conclusively demonstrated that Allah was invented in the 6th century CE and is not God, much less, Yahowah, the God of Abraham and Moses. If you want to know why fundamentalist Muslims commit 90% of the world's most heinous terrorist acts, these 5 volumes will answer your questions.

In his quest to resolve a puzzling prophetic anomaly, Craig began translating the text of the Dead Sea Scrolls. That endeavor led to the 3-volume series providing *An Introduction to God*, the 8 volumes of *Yada Yahowah*, the 5 books encouraging *Observations*, 3 exploring *Babel*, 5 for *Questioning Paul*, now *Twistianity*, and then to the 3 volumes devoted to *Coming Home*. Throughout, Mr. Winn has been committed to providing amplified translations, which are not only more accurate and complete, they are readily verified. As a result, he has been afforded

thousands of unique insights into the words Yahowah inspired, many of which are unheralded and profound.

Beyond his books, Craig Winn has been interviewed as an expert on religion, politics, and current events on over 5,000 talk radio programs and has hosted 5,000 more, leaving a vast quantity of archived shows from Shattering Myths to Yada Yah Radio. He currently produces a live podcast every Friday evening, where he discusses insights gleaned from his translations.

Mr. Winn is not a theologian, nor is he associated with any religious or political institution. He does not accept donations or receive financial backing from anyone. Everything he has written is shared freely online. Even his 35 printed books are offered without royalty.

Craig has devoted his life to exploring Yahowah's revelations. He enjoys God's company and is enriched by the experience. If you have an open mind and a desire to learn, you will enjoy his translations and insights.

He encourages readers to share his translations and resulting conclusions, albeit with two important caveats: 1) You may not use them to promote any religious, political, or conspiratorial agenda. And 2) You may not use them to incite or engage in a violent act. When it comes to exposing errant and counterproductive ideas, wield words wisely.

You may contact Craig at YadaYah.com. He enjoys constructive criticism and will engage with readers. But be forewarned: he is immune to religious idiocy and will not respond to threats or taunts. The YadaYah.com site provides links to his books, to Yada Yah Radio, to many of his audio archives, as well as to friends and forums.

Lastly, Craig has a bias and an agenda. He knows and respects Yahowah, and he has devoted his life to advancing God's primary objective: which is to call His people home.

OBSERVATIONS

UNDERSTANDING

Table of Contents:

1	<i>Sodom Scorched</i> <i>Life in Sodom & Gomorrah...</i>	1
2	<i>Broad and Open Way</i> <i>Authoritarian Manipulation...</i>	42
3	<i>At War with Religion</i> <i>Plague of Death...</i>	72
4	<i>Off to War</i> <i>For Love of Money...</i>	164
5	<i>Torching the Word</i> <i>A Preference for Perversions...</i>	209
6	<i>Who Is Your Father?</i> <i>Appalling Allegiances...</i>	232
7	<i>Wanting to be Worshipped</i> <i>Satan Playing God...</i>	265
8	<i>Beginning of the End</i> <i>The Tumult of the Nations...</i>	329
9	<i>End of Religion</i> <i>Stupefying and Appalling...</i>	396
10	<i>Contemptible</i> <i>Religious and Political Power...</i>	452
11	<i>Alas America</i> <i>Not So Great After All...</i>	509
12	<i>Come Out of Her</i> <i>Walking Away from the World...</i>	559
13	<i>The Last Witness</i> <i>Raising of the Nes...</i>	624
14	<i>Song of the Sea</i> <i>Gentile Genocide...</i>	710

Sodom | Scorched

Life in Sodom & Gomorrah...

We have found the answers we initially sought, but there is still much to learn about Satan's influence on religion and government. Having asserted himself from the beginning, this is a situation that has only grown worse over time.

As we near the time of Yahowah's return, the creation's preference for the Lord of religion over the God of the Covenant will become so extreme we will find ourselves back in Sodom and Gomorrah. The signs attesting to this prophetic reality have become pervasive and undeniable.

Yah has adroitly affirmed the connections between Satan and *Babel* | Babylon, between *'Ashuwr* and the Queen of Heaven and Mother of God, and especially between *Sha'awl* and *She'owl*, the Plague of Death that Pauline Christianity has become and the Black Hole which will incarcerate its proponents. He has exposed and condemned human governance and military adventurism.

Not surprisingly, each time He has done so we have seen flashes of *Hylel ben Shachar* along the way. And *Sha'awl* has been right there with him, becoming more infamous and menacing than Akiba, Hadrian, Constantine, Theodosius, Muhammad, Maimonides, and Hitler combined.

While it is advantageous to know one's adversary, the primary purpose of our search has been and remains to provide the proper perspective for those seeking to engage

in a relationship with Yahowah, especially as we approach His return. All the while, Yahowah remains the God of deliverance, of liberation and freedom, while *Ha Satan* and his cadre of capricious characters become ever more controlling and conniving.

As I edited *Observations* for its fifth printing in the Spring of 2020, I saw the world change overnight. We had gone from a pretense of freedom and productivity to having both denied by overreaching politicians who sought to combat a virus by killing businesses and constraining independence. The rapidity and universality at which governments imposed such counterproductive and authoritarian measures, and their utter disdain for enterprise and liberty, was so sudden and shocking, it was stupefying. Humanity does not realize what it forfeited for a fleeting extension of life.

Now, in the Fall of 2024, only nine years from Yahowah's return, as economies continue to collapse and constitutions to crumble, the world is spinning into chaos – bringing out the worst in man's nature. The will of many has been constrained to the will of the worst. In a matter of years, it will be the will of one, as Satan guides humankind back to the cesspools of Sodom and Gomorrah.

To this end, we have discovered that a banner will be unfurled. Yahowah will raise it for the world to see, especially for the benefit of His people – *Yisra'el* and *Yahuwdah*. This *Nes* | Banner scribed by the *Nakry* | Observant Foreigner and *Choter* | Secondary Stem will feature the words of Yahowah's prophets so that God can warn His children and call His family home.

Whether these words are on that banner or simply point to it, it is time to press forward in the realization that by concluding the 5th volume of *Observations*, *Understanding*, with the 18th chapter of *Yasha'yah* | Isaiah, those who read on will know what to expect as time draws

nigh. But more than this, with every word the observant will find irrefutable affirmation that the prophetic testimony we are considering was inspired by none less than the Creator of the Universe. As such, you and I can trust and rely on what He revealed.

It is amazing how much information Yahowah has shared regarding what is going to transpire politically, religiously, economically, culturally, and militarily between now and His return with His Son, Dowd, on Yowm Kipurym in year 6000 Yah – at sunset on October 2nd, 2033. So now, by studying the continuing revelations found in *Yasha'yah* / Salvation and Freedom are from Yahowah / Isaiah, our investigations will lead us to both alarming and wondrous discoveries. Knowing the outcome, and realizing that the Light is returning, will be sufficient to get us through these dark days.

As we consider the names of the ancient towns throughout the Middle East, we will learn a great deal about the places mankind calls home today. In this way, Yahowah provides us with a linguistic treasure each time He walks us through the historic principalities like Mow'ab.

This tiny, long-extinct kingdom was once wedged between the desolate mountains opposite Yahuwdah on the eastern shore of the Dead Sea and the Arabian Desert. Flanked by the Arnon and Zered Rivers on its north and south, Mow'ab's location seems to play an insignificant role in the tongue-lashing it is about to receive. Nevertheless, this sparsely occupied wilderness of roaming Bedouins has the unique distinction of being featured in multiple prophecies that play out during the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles.

This realization becomes abundantly clear when we consider the fact that God's upcoming prophetic warning is set in the midst of end-time events, as are the other

references to Mow'ab in *Dany'el* / Daniel 11, *'Amows* / Amos 2, *Tsaphanyah* / Zephaniah 2, and *Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 48. As a result, we are left with a single viable option. The lone reason for this much attention being focused on an all but meaningless and long-defunct and vanished fiefdom is that Mow'ab is indicative of something God finds appalling and pervasive today.

After all, if not for the trade routes through the mountain passes in Syria and Anatolia connecting Egypt with Mesopotamia, the capricious interactions with Yisra'el 2,800 to 3,000 years ago would not have left more than a footprint or two in history. In this regard, the Mow'abites are similar to the Philistines, in that these now-extinct people are being used to describe cultures that are similar to them – many of them reprehensible.

In our quest to identify the essence of Mow'ab today, it is indeed telling that it was on Mount Nebo in Mow'ab that Moseh – the voice of the Towrah – died. The man given the great distinction of revealing Yahowah's *Towrah* | Guidance to humankind, the man given the opportunity to liberate Yahowah's family from the crucible of religious, political, economic, and military oppression in *Mitsraym* | Egypt, the man chosen to lead God's children to the *'Erets 'Amar* | Promised Land, the lone voice of *Dabarym* / Words / Deuteronomy was only allowed to look into Yisra'el from the vantage point of *Mow'ab* | Who Is Your Father, but not allowed to enter.

The temporal restriction was the consequence of something that had occurred thirty-three years earlier, when *Moseh* | the One Who Draws Out improvised on Yah's instruction and struck a rock, not once but twice, rather than speak to it when attempting to quench the people's thirst. This serves as a warning to Jews, Christians, and Muslims, with their continuing religious propensity to massively alter Yahowah's instructions, to a far more egregious extent than Moseh had done. And yet,

his minor indiscretion nonetheless prevented his entry into the Promised Land. This is akin to Jews and Christians being able to see Heaven from the perspective of the “Old Testament” and yet be kept out as a result of their Talmuds and New Testaments – their perversions which grossly altered Yahowah’s Towrah teachings.

In this regard, Mow’ab is quite simply and profoundly where we are confronted with the consequence of changing God’s Word. It is, therefore, reminiscent, and in fact prophetic, of the places where the Towrah’s message would be muted: Akiba’s Talmud, Maimonides’ *Mishnah Torah*, the Pauline Epistles of the Christian New Testament, and Muhammad’s Quran.

The worst of them, especially based upon its hellish treatment of God’s people, is Christianity. It is the religion which sought to replace Jews with Gentiles. So, should Yahowah be principally speaking of *Sha’uwl* | Question Him, the Father of the most pervasive anti-Semitic cult in human history, in the midst of this exposé on Mow’ab, we will have all the affirmation we need to realize that Mow’ab serves as a metaphor for the place Yahowah’s Towrah Guidance was disregarded and His voice silenced through Christianity.

This perspective becomes especially plausible in light of Yahowah’s reaffirmation of His Covenant with Yisra’el in Mow’ab before God’s People crossed into the Promised Land (*Dabarym* / Deuteronomy 29). Further, having studied *Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah 31, we know that Yahowah will restore His Covenant one last time upon His return, doing so once again with Yisra’el and Yahuwdah, placing His *Towrah* | Guidance within His Covenant children before camping out with us in the Promised Land during the thousand-year celebration of *Sukah*.

Through this transition from Mow’ab to Sukah, and from the wilderness to the Promised Land, from man’s

realm to God's, the abusive and religious nature of what is presently indicative of Mow'ab will be exposed and expunged along the way. These insights demonstrate that *Sha'awl* / Question Him / Paul was dead wrong when he misrepresented, nullified, and then replaced Yahowah's *Towrah* | Teaching and Moseh's *Dabarym* | Words with his "Gospel of Grace" and "but I, Paul, say...."

And yet, there may be other reasons. What about the fact that Mow'ab was born to *Lowt*'s | Lot's eldest daughter as a result of inebriated incest following their escape from Sodom and 'Amorah? Could this be the lesson of Mow'ab that Yahowah is now teaching?

For 'Abraham's benefit, God had spared this man and his family, only to reveal that as a result of the society in which they were indoctrinated, they remained as corrupt as the place in which they had lived. Lowt, his wife, and daughters were reluctant to leave Sodom. And when they were finally prodded into fleeing, his wife was dead within minutes and shortly thereafter, Lowt committed incest with his daughters, giving rise to Mow'ab.

Think about it for a moment. The youngest daughter gets her father drunk such that he has sex with her sister. She gets pregnant and names her bastard child "*Mow'ab* | Moab | Who Is Your Questionable Father," creating a constant reminder of what she had done, almost as if she were proud of the incestuous relationship in which Mow'ab was conceived. It is as if they were thumbing their noses at God for having saved them, for having taken their family out of Sodom. It is like Christians taunting Yahowah by not only naming their savior, "Jesus Christ" while denying Dowd's role as the Passover Lamb, all while bowing down before their Dead and Tortured God on a Stick. It is like Orthodox Jews celebrating the historicity of Passover without capitalizing upon its purpose and then ignoring Matsah, all while denying their fulfillment by the Zarowa' and Mashyach.

While mankind has had a propensity to be sexually twisted, humanity has hit an all-time low today, especially in the West. Mow'ab, therefore, remains an exemplar of sexual perversion, of the recurring influence of Sodom and Gomorrah, and is thus indicative of the purpose and effect of Political Correctness – the moral code of Socialist Secular Humanism.

The grotesquely depraved culture corrupting Lowt and his daughters was overtly adversarial to God's message and contrary to His plan – not unlike Socialist Secular Humanists and Multiculturalists today as they rally in favor of LBGQTQIA – Lesbians, Bisexuals, Gays, Transgender, Queer, Intersex, and Asexual Allegiances. Classifications that would have been celebrated in Sodom are a source of pride once again. In fact, sixty-seven percent of Americans approve and support the agenda of LBGQTQIA, with eighty-five percent of those who identify with them voting for the most politically progressive and socialist candidate. Mow'ab indeed. Mind you, neither I nor God care what consenting adults do in the privacy of their own bedrooms, so long as it doesn't involve bestiality, pedophilia, or incest, but the politicization of sexuality is an anathema to God.

We also find analogous strokes in religion, because, in similar fashion to the Christian New Testament and the Islamic Quran, even the Talmud, the foundation of the Mow'abite religion was the Hebrew text, words they twisted to suit their agenda. Judaism, Christianity, and Islam all claim that the Hebrew witness of the "Old Testament" was not only inspired by their god but also pretend that it legitimizes their religion. The fact that Yahowah's testimony condemns all three will be lost on the adherents until these prophecies regarding Mow'ab play out against its modern incarnations in the coming years.

Similar to most popular human schemes, whether it be Judaism, Christianity, Islam, or Socialist Secular Humanism, they have a well-documented history of capricious relations with Yisra'el and Yisra'elites. At times, they are seen admiring them, even envying them, and yet at others, they are maneuvering to destroy and replace them.

Such was the case with the Mow'abites. They had a convoluted, albeit mostly adversarial, relationship with the Promised Land and Chosen People. We might call them "frenemies."

This may be the simplest and most direct answer of all. As we study what Yahowah has to say about *Mow'ab* | Who Is Your Father, the principality is defined by people who at times appear through their rhetoric to support Israel, while actually being clandestinely adversarial to *Yahuwdym* | Jews. As such, we may surmise that the current manifestation of Mow'ab is represented by America, as well as Protestant Christians, by academics, and by political elitists, including Socialist Secular Humanists, although the latter, while fathered by Jews, remains universally hostile to their origins.

Even the name, *Mow'ab* | Who and What is your Father, or Questionable Father, is a not-so-subtle reminder that *Lowt's* | Lot's descendants were fathered inappropriately. Play that idea forward to today and we find the majority of children are born out of wedlock and many have no relationship whatsoever with their fathers. This too is a product of Socialist Secular Humanism.

In this vein, "*Mow'ab* – Questionable Father" also points an accusatory finger at Akiba, the dubious father of Rabbinic Judaism, Muhammad, the perverted father of Islam, and especially toward *Sha'awl* | Paul, the appalling progenitor of biblical Christianity. The answer to the question Mow'ab poses: who were the men who fathered

the world's leading political and religious schemes: false prophets and deceivers.

Beyond this, Adam Weishaupt, who advanced the cause of Political Correctness and Socialist Secular Humanism, by way of his Illuminist war against the rule of Catholic clerics and kings, was a man the world would be wise to question – especially those who share an allegiance to his legacy. In today's vernacular, and speaking of someone who is controlled by another, the victor will taunt the loser, saying “Who's your daddy?”

As a result of these factors, and cognizant of how condemning the next two chapters of *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah will be of *Sha'uwel* | Paul, we will find ourselves migrating to this depiction of what Mow'ab represents today: those whom Political Correctness, Socialist Secular Humanism, Multiculturalism, and Pauline Christianity have Caused to have Questionable Allegiances.

Expanded further, we will come to add: *Mow'ab*...Who is Your Father other than the embodiment of Lowt's son, one conceived through his daughter, representing an unthinking, warlike, immoral, and multicultural religious and political culture born of incest after being indoctrinated in the immoral cesspool of Sodom, misled by a religion which twisted and intermixed Hebrew writings with pagan lore, as would later be the case with Christianity and Islam, and therefore analogous to the place where the Towrah's voice died.

While the indications are few and far between today, the existence of ancient *Mow'ab* | Moab has been affirmed four times over outside of the *Towrah* and *Naby'*. It happened once as a result of an archeological dig in Jordan, once more in Egyptian hieroglyphics found on display in Luxor, and twice by inscriptions written by Assyrian kings. The foremost among these, the Mesha Stele, reveals how the Mow'abite King Mesha tried to save face, presenting

the destruction of his kingdom as a “victory” over the king of Yisra’el (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3). It was unearthed in Jordan in 1868 and is particularly fascinating because it was written by the Mow’abites using the second earliest example of the paleo-Hebrew alphabet and language.

That in itself is intriguing. Born of Lowt, ‘Abraham’s nephew, Mow’ab was as “Jewish” as Yitschaq and Ya’aqob. And yet, they were hostile to Yisra’el. This is reminiscent of another Jew, *Sha’uwl* | Paul, conceiving Christianity to oppose and replace Yahuwdym and Yisra’el.

The second affirmation of the otherwise insignificant ancient kingdom was found in the religious enclave of Egypt, where the name was engraved on a colossal statue in Luxor erected by the pharaoh, Ramesses II, in the 13th century BCE. The Egyptian king lists “Mu’ab” among a cadre of places he subdued during a campaign.

The Nimrud clay inscription of Tiglath-Pileser III (circa 745-727 BCE) reveals that the Mow’abite King Shalman (who is said to have sacked Beth-Arbel in Howsha’) was a tributary to Assyria, which indicates that the kingdom was no longer autonomous by this time. Sargon II (721-705 BCE) also mentions the region, revealing that he had suppressed an uprising in the territories of *Mow’ab*, *Pelesheth*, and *Edowm*.

Additionally, on the Taylor Prism, which recounts the expedition against Hezekiah, we read: “Chemosh-Nadab, king of Mow’ab, brings tribute to Sargon as his suzerain.” And that is to say, by the time Yasha’yah and Yirma’yah wrote their prophecies against Mow’ab, depicting her ultimate destruction, there was very little if anything left of the otherwise insignificant kingdom.

About the size of *Yahuwdah* | Judah, and on the opposite side of the Dead Sea, the tiny principality is presented in conflict and at peace with Yisra’el. The

plateau upon which it was located rises 4,000 feet above the Dead Sea and is surrounded by rugged, mountainous, and desolate terrain. Today, it is littered with ruins from the Roman and Byzantine periods and is chiefly occupied by Bedouin tribes. As it sits, circa 2024 there is nothing about *Mow'ab* | Moab that would warrant prophetic exposure of the kind it is about to receive in *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 15 and 16.



The first mention of Mow'ab is found at the conclusion of one of the Towrah's most tantalizing and scandalous stories. More than anything else, the narrative recorded in Bare'syth / In the Beginning / Genesis 19 will help us appreciate the conception and evolution of Mow'ab from God's perspective. This account, the one depicting life in Sodom and Gomorrah, is something I have previously shunned because it is the antithesis of everything Yahowah was building with 'Abraham through the Covenant. And yet now, to present man's alternative, it has become especially relevant.

From its tawdry beginning to its unsavory conclusion, it appears to tarnish every aspect of the familial relationship God intended. And yet, it was interjected between the presentation of the Covenant's final condition (circumcision) and Yitschaq's impending birth in *Bare'syth* 17 and the confirmation of the Covenant with 'Abraham and Yitschaq in *Bare'syth* 22. As such, it is evocative of choices and consequences, presenting the full spectrum of options that are afforded to us.

Whether this is the first or the twenty-fifth book that I've had the pleasure of composing over these many years that you have read, you and I have had the privilege of seeing God as few have before. We have come to know

who He is, realize what He is offering, and reflect upon what He expects in return. Along this journey, we have been exposed to many thousands of marvelously enlightening insights, many of which were unseen over the millennia. And now, I think we are on the cusp of something equally extraordinary.

Beneath the searing blue light and pungent smell of burning sulfur, well past the pillar of salt, a story of a father allegedly offering up his virgin daughters to be gang raped to protect the invincible, only to impregnate both in an intoxicated and incestuous stupor, may actually be a referendum between man's way – institutionalized *babel* – and God's Way: the Towrah's *beryth* – Family. Perhaps, this horrific portrayal of societal and familial corruption is our Heavenly Father's way of making certain that we appreciate exactly what He is asking us to walk away from before we affirm our desire to be with Him.

This story of corruption and perversion begins...

“The two spiritual messengers (*wa shanaym ha mal'ak* – so a pair of supernatural envoys) **came to** (*bow'* – arrived to pursue) **Sodom** (*Sodom* – Scorched and Burning) **in the evening** (*ba ha 'arab* – during the time light and darkness are mixed and joined together creating a grayish interwoven fabric at dusk as the world grows darker) **while** (*wa*) **Lowt | Enveloped and Intertwined** (*Lowt* – Lot, the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and entangled) **sat** (*yashab* – settled down, inhabiting and remaining, establishing his dwelling place) **in the doorway** (*ba sha'ar* – within the gateway, entrance, and opening) **of Sodom** (*Sodom* – Scorched and Burned).”

Right when we needed it, Yahowah's name for Lowt leads us toward what may be the essential lesson of this story. Yes, he had goodness in him. And yes, he was expecting favorable treatment from God based upon his

relationship with ‘Abraham – as is the case with Judaism, Christianity, and to a lesser degree, Islam. But as is also the case with the proponents of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam, he remained enveloped in the mire and muck of man’s corruptions.

Lowt | Lot remained way too wrapped up and tangled in religious, political, social, and even familial norms, to have that tenuous relationship with ‘Abraham prevail. He knew that Sodom was evil; he just didn’t realize how much he was ensnared and entangled in the Sodomite web. He hadn’t left on his own initiative and was content to live in the darkness of hell’s doorway. But keep in mind, Lowt chose this place, when ‘Abraham offered his nephew the option of where to live.

“When (*wa*) *Lowt* | the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and tangled up (*Lowt* – Lot, the Enveloped and Intertwined) saw them (*ra’ah* – looked at them), he arose, standing up (*quwm* – he established himself in a standing position) to meet them (*qara’ hem* – to greet and engage with them, to invite and summon them, to encounter them).

Then on his own initiative, he made an announcement, explaining himself (*wa chawah* – and he verbally informed them, making his intentions known to them (*histafel hitpael* imperfect – this mood makes it clear that Lowt was acting on his own initiative and that he was not being guided, controlled, or influenced by anyone else)), because indeed, he was also opposed to the material realm (*‘aph ‘erets* – because surely there was a lot to say, as he too was extremely frustrated with this place).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:1)

While *‘aph*, the second to last word in the opening statement, can be translated as “anger, frustration, nose, or nostril,” it is most often deployed to convey that there is “more to the story, something additional that needs to be

said, which is indeed important and valid.” This realization is informative in this context because the primary meaning of the word preceding it, *chawah*, is “to make an announcement, explaining oneself.”

Biblical scholars agree, that is unless the verb is scribed in the *histafel* stem, where they do an about-face and change a verbal declaration regarding one’s intent to “bowing down and prostrating oneself.” But since the *histafel* confirms that no one is acting upon, controlling, or influencing the subject, that stem alone should have reinforced the opposite conclusion.

Such an individual would be standing up against the societal norm, not bowing down to it. But if you prefer scholarly interpretations to evidence and reason, after standing up to greet the *mal’ak*, “Lot bowed down and prostrated himself, worshiping them” with his “‘*aph ‘erets* – nostrils to the ground.”

The difference between “making an announcement on one’s own initiative and explaining one’s intentions such that they are known” in concert with *qara’*, and “prostrating oneself in worship” is in itself a referendum between God’s Way and man’s way. Religious scholars would have you imitate their version of Lot and bow down in religious worship. Yahowah, on the other hand, would have us stand up to greet Him or His representatives, and then make our intentions known, expressing ourselves in words regarding *qara’*.

Correctly rendered on this occasion, ‘*aph* actually provides the proper vantage point from which to view everything that follows. There was a lot to share because while Lowt was still mired in the muck of a society quite similar to ours today, he knew it was wrong. On his own initiative, uniquely distinct from the rest of the community, he wanted Yahowah’s *mal’ak* / messengers to realize right

at the beginning, that he, too, was opposed to everything this place represented.

But should you not concur, and should you prefer to see *'aph* rendered as “nostrils,” feel free to place your nose in the dirt. If you do, however, it’s going to get dirty, and with your eyes downcast, you won’t be able to read what follows.

Before we proceed, please keep in mind that Lowt was not present during any of the seven meetings between Yahowah and ‘Abraham. While he and his uncle may have spoken on occasion, Lowt did not know all of what we have come to know. Upon seeing the *mal’ak*, he realizes that they are not like mortal men and that they, therefore, were sent by the Almighty. But, tarnished by Sodom, he not only addresses them inappropriately and errantly positions himself relative to them, but he also inaccurately ascribes volition to individuals devoid of it...

“He said (*wa ‘amar*), **‘Behold** (*hineh* – pay attention), **I beg you** (*na’* – I implore you) **my lords** (*‘adonym* – dear sirs), **please** (*na’* – as an exhortation and entreaty now) **you should of your own volition change direction and come away from the immoral debauchery and fraudulent perversions** (*suwr* – go, turning from this degenerate corruption (qal imperative – a genuine and unnuanced expression of second-person volition)) **toward** (*‘el* – unto) **your servant’s** (*‘ebed ‘atah* – your official advisor’s and coworker’s) **house** (*beyth* – family and home) **and choose to pass the night** (*wa luwn* – and decide to stay overnight, wanting to lodge (qal imperative)), **washing your feet** (*wa rachats regel ‘atem* – and desire to cleanse and bathe your feet and legs).

Then (*wa*) **you may rise early** (*shakam ‘atah* – you can get up in the morning) **and go on your way** (*wa halak derek* – and walk, conducting life your way).’

But they said (*wa ‘amar*), **‘No (lo’** – by no means, permanently negating the notion), **instead** (*ky* – indeed rather) **we will stay the night** (*luwn* – overnight remaining in the darkness (qal imperfect – demonstrating that they would not be acting upon freewill or of their own volition, but that their statement was unnuanced and ongoing)) **in the wide, broad, and open way, in the limitless, pretentious, and public streets** (*ba ha rachob* – within the gaping living places which are agreeable and without preexisting limits, opportunistic and expansive albeit improper and ostentatious paths of those who boast their confidence in that which is selfish).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:2)

Lowt was clearly embarrassed by Sodom, as we should be of our own communities. He did not want Yahowah’s representatives to witness the fraudulent perversions and immoral debauchery lurking in the darkness of this place. By contrast, he viewed his home, as should we, as a respite from man’s perversions, as a place reflecting the Covenant’s values. In his home, the *mal’ak* would be sheltered from man’s darkness and cleansed of his corruptions, such that they would rise with the light and go on their way.

These *mal’ak* | messengers had been dispatched to do a job, which was to remove Lowt from Sodom before torching the place. Saving him had been at ‘Abraham’s request and Yahowah’s behest. Curious as to what they would be destroying, or perhaps trying to understand the reasons God had thought it best to remove this blight from His land, they had intended to spend the night observing the broad and open way that leads to death and destruction. There may have even been an inference to Passover, the alternative to the darkness of death, in the verb “*luwn* – pass the night.”

Since *mal’ak* are spiritual, not material beings, they do not need to eat or drink. As light, and thus without

darkness, there would be no purpose for washing their feet. So perhaps, with the mention of *matsah*, of a feast, and being protected by washing man's corruptions away, and in the context of Lowt sitting in the doorway out of man's world and into Yah's home, what follows may be the Towrah's initial introduction to *Pesach* and *Matsah* – the Door to Life and Means to Perfection. It would not only explain why Lowt was so insistent that they enter his home, but it would also explain why the *mal'ak* were so readily persuaded.

“But (wa) he insisted (*patsar ba hem* – he persuaded them by pressuring and compelling them, pressing and pushing their buttons) **to such an aggressive extent** (*me'od* – so overwhelmingly and to such a degree) **that they turned around and came** (*suwr* – they reversed course and moved in the opposite direction) **to him** (*'el huw'*) **and arrived at his house** (*wa bow' 'el beyth huw'* – so as to enter into his home).

And (wa) he made (*'asah* – acted and engaged to fashion and create) **a feast for them** (*la hem mishtheh* – a banquet with food and drink for them) **and baked** (*'aphah* – cooked in an oven at this moment in time (qal perfect)) ***Matsah* | UnYeasted Bread** (*matsah* – bread without yeast) **and they ate** (*wa 'akal* – so they continually consumed it with ongoing consequences (qal imperfect)).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:3)

Yahowah was not, as Christians muse, using this situation with Lot to foretell the “Rapture,” whereby a righteous individual and his family were spared from the destruction of the world. He was instead using it to explain that even the worst of us can be saved when we observe His Towrah's Instructions to partake in *Pesach* and *Matsah*. By consuming the unyeasted bread, Lowt and his family were seen as removing the pervasive fungus of religious, political, and societal corruption from their souls. How's that for foreshadowing?

Similarly, Christians are wont to suggest that God is negotiable, thereby inferring that He would accept the massive alterations they made to His plan of salvation with their New Testament's Gospel of Grace. In fact, 'Abraham did not change Yahowah's mind or His response to Sodom, or even to Lowt. He had heard their perverse screams and had decided that He could not tolerate this malignant infection to fester and grow within the Promised Land. The people and place would be and were destroyed. And through Lowt, the one who was entangled in all of this, Yahowah would reveal one of the most vividly painted pictures ever portrayed of human nature.

Since the "*mal'ak* – spiritual implements and messengers" are especially germane to this story, should you be curious as to how an energy-based being could eat or want to lie down, the answer is found in Einstein's equation, whereby energy can become matter when greatly reduced. As spiritual beings, they were capable, as the Covenant's children will one day be, of reentering the ordinary flow of time to celebrate the Miqra'ey, eating, drinking, singing, and sharing.

Similarly, *mal'ak* do not need sleep. They are pure energy, and as such fatigue and time are irrelevant to them. Therefore, the following reference was designed to convey that the onslaught of humanity would arrive after dusk but well before dawn.

“Even before (*terem* – prior to the time) **they laid down** (*shakab*), **men of the city** (*wa 'ysh ha 'iyir* – people of this place, those from the shrines and temples who engender fear, terrorizing the people like asses), **individuals from Sodom** (*'ysh Sadom / Sodom* – scorched people), **surrounded** (*sabab* – encircled) **the house** (*'al ha beyth*), **including** (*min*) **young boys** (*na'ar* – adolescents and teenagers) **and** (*wa*) **perpetually predatory** (*'ad*) **old men** (*zaqen* – elder statesmen, religious clerics, and community leaders), **all the people** (*kol ha 'am*) **to the last**

(*min qatsah* – to the end, the very limit and conclusion of things, addressing that which is very distant and remote).”
(*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:4)

This is to say that mankind’s means of corrupting people – religious, political, societal, and familial – are pervasive. Often, as was the case here in Sodom, only three people would be spared, and even with them, they were never able to fully extricate themselves from this morass of human perversions.

Everyone else, right down to the children, and of course, including the seasoned citizens, especially the perpetually predatory elder statesmen, religious clerics, and community leaders, all of them, were rotten. And with Sodom serving as a metaphor for today’s societies, for our Mow’ab, the people’s political, religious, societal, familial, and moral beliefs, this malignant condition affecting humankind, would remain through the end of time – to the last. They would, and will, all die as a result.

You will note, however, that on this occasion, as will be the case during the Time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles, the entire community was outside wanting in. They had encircled the home which had just celebrated UnYeasted Bread, and they wanted to know and become familiar with the spiritual beings inside, but they were precluded from entering. Lowt would open the door and then shut it behind him. It was the door to life, the Door to God’s Home, representing *Pesach*.

Before we press on, I was wondering why two messengers were sent to *Sadom* | Sodom. And the answer was suddenly reverberating in my ears. Sodom and Mow’ab are indistinguishable, and they both represent today’s religious, political, societal, familial, and moral perversions. Just as this entire story foreshadows what is to come, six years from now, in 2030, two Witnesses will

arrive to convict a world all too similar to the one God destroyed.

While they did not know it, the answer is always found in *qara'*, Yahowah's invitations to be called out and meet with Him...

“And (*wa*) they called out (*qara'* – they summoned) to (*'el*) *Lowt* | the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and entangled (*Lowt* – Lot, the Enveloped and Intertwined), and they said to him (*wa 'amar la huw'*), ‘Where are (*'ayeh*) the individuals (*ha 'ysh*) who to show the way to the relationship (*'asher* – to reveal the correct and narrow path through life to benefit and be blessed) came (*bow'* – arrived, traveling) to you (*'el 'atah*) this night (*ha laylah* – during the darkness)?

Choose to bring them out to us (*yatsa' hem 'el 'anachnuw* – produce them for us (hifil imperative)) such that we can fulfill our desire to become acquainted with them (*wa yada' 'eth hem* – so we can choose to become familiar with them, to understand them, to discover what can be known about them, even to make ourselves known to them with ongoing implications (qal cohortative imperfect – a genuine statement with consequences over time based upon individual choices)).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:5)

Qara' forms the basis of *Miqra'*, the title God chose to describe His seven annual feasts, encouraging us to contemplate the “who, what, why, when, where, and how” of His “invitations to be called out and meet, to be welcomed by reading and reciting” His Towrah. So here, *qara'* is reflecting mankind's voice, and his invitation to participate in his ways. As such, they were encouraging Lowt to be like them, to engage with them, and to see things their way.

Also, while there is the implication that the Sodomites wanted to “rape the angels,” the verb, *yada'*, means “to

know, to become familiar with, to acknowledge, and to understand.” There is no sexual aspect of it in this context. Previously, when the worst of men wanted to procreate with the best of women, the verb *bow*’ was used to say: “come” into them. This point is reinforced later in this same story when *bow*’ is used by Lowt’s daughters.

Let’s be clear: the intent of the Sodomites was to engage the *mal’ak* in conversation. And while their lips said, “We want to become acquainted with them to know and understand them,” those who are prone to group-speak, to shouting, are seldom open to listening or learning. Given the opportunity, these men would have tried to persuade the *mal’ak* such that they would accept and embrace their viewpoints and faith, their conspiracies and philosophies, their values and merit.

“And so (wa) Lowt | the Enveloped and Entangled (*Lowt* – Lot, the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled and encased) **went out to them** (*yatsa*’ ‘*el hem* – came out to them) **at the doorway** (*ha pathach* – at the entrance), **shutting the door after him** (*wa ha deleth sagar ‘achar huw*’), (19:6) **and (wa) said** (‘*amar*),

‘Please, no, certainly not, I beg you (‘*al na*’), **my brothers** (‘*ach*’ ‘*any*’), **this is bad** (*ra’a* – this is disturbing and distressful, troubling and harmful, ruinous and destructive, wrong and invalid).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:7)

Their approach was entirely wrong, completely invalid, and, indeed, ruinous and destructive. And that is because they wanted to do things their way, not God’s way. While Lowt had been inside celebrating *Matsah*, the Sodomites were out in pursuit of fulfilling their desires. And that is why the door to Lowt’s home, the doorway for those being saved by God, indeed representing the doorway to Yahowah’s Covenant Home, was shut.

There is a mythical parallel to this in the musings of Luke, who in Acts 21:30 tried to present Paul as the second coming of Lot. He made up a story of how the Yahuw'dym in Yaruwshalaim were in an uproar, with people coming from all directions to seize Paul and drag him from the Temple, closing its doors. In reality, Sha'uw'l, wanting to express his own way and distinguish it from God's way, is said to have willfully and belligerently violated Yahowah's Towrah Instructions and brought an uncircumcised Greek man past the courtyard into the Temple, defiling it.

Paul got the door to Yahowah's Home slammed in his face, just like the men of Sodom. And the only reason, at least according to the mythology, that *Sha'uw'l* / Question Him was not beaten to death by the Yisra'elites was that after flaunting his Roman citizenship (another blot on his soul), a Roman soldier (rather than God) protected him!

Now what appears to the uninitiated to be another highly questionable father, perhaps setting a new low in parenting, Lowt presented the contrast between the way of man and the message of God by using his daughters as a comparison.

“Now I beg you, please (*hineh na'* – behold, I implore and even pray regarding you, heightening the sense of urgency, pay attention), **for contrast consider my (*la 'any* – for the purpose of comparison, accordingly, and to make a point, contemplate my) **two daughters** (*shanaym bath*) **who, to reveal the way, have not known a man and are unfamiliar and unacquainted with ignorant men** (*'asher lo' yada 'ysh* – who, to reveal the proper and narrow, restrictive path to walk through life to engage in a beneficial relationship do not respect nor acknowledge, are not concerned with, nor do they know or choose, thereby remaining unresponsive, preferring the ignorant revelations of mankind).**

I want to bring them out (*yatsa'* – of my own volition, it is my desire to produce and extend them to bring this to an end and to finish it (hifil imperfect cohortative – engaging them in such a manner they both participate and become alike with ongoing implications based upon my freewill)), **right now** (*na'* – raw and in the flesh as an exhortation and way of making a point by heightening the sense of urgency), **with them livening the narrative and calling attention to the details** (*'eth henah* – with them, accordingly, right here and now providing a reference to behold) **for you** (*'el 'atem* – concerning you and against your god).

Do to them, engaging and acting as you desire (*wa 'asah la henah* – do whatever you'd like concerning them (qal imperative)), **consistent with** (*ka* – according to) **whatever you find good, moral, and beneficial in your eyes** (*ha towb ba 'ayn* – what you find productive, useful, and decent in your sight, pleasing, pleasant, effective, and generous from your perspective, even desirable and virtuous based upon your viewpoint).

Only and exclusively (*raq* – applying a single restriction and prerequisite, making and exception, nevertheless with one distinction), **regarding these individuals, to them** (*la ha 'ysh ha 'el* – by approaching and concerning these individuals and their God) **do not act nor engage** (*'al 'asah* – do nothing, perform no acts) **by speaking, by making a statement, or communicating a message** (*dabar* – by saying something, speaking, making a pronouncement, offering an account or declaration) **because** (*ky* – strengthening this statement and making a contrast), **and for the express reason** (*'al ken* – it just so happens (previously used in conjunction with Babel (Genesis 11:9))) **they have come** (*bow'* – they have actually for a time entered (qal perfect)) **into the shadow** (*ba tsel* – within the shade and thus by implication protection; serving as the basis of *tselem* – image and

likeness) **of my support structure** (*qowrah* ‘any – of my beams, thick planks of wood, and major weight-bearing rafters and joists used in the construction of my home, including timberworks, thick planks, sturdy poles, and upright pillars of my house).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:8)

I’ve long enjoyed the quip: “I know you think you understand what you thought I said, but I’m not sure you realize that what you heard is not what I meant.” In this case, it’s likely that Lowt said one thing and the Sodomites heard another. But in the light of day, without being embroiled in the passion of the moment, and with all the time in the world to plumb the depths of each potential nuance, and with an eye on the prize, we are in a position to understand why he made this provocative declaration.

He was not offering his daughters up to be raped but instead to present a contrast between these perverts and Yahowah’s message. His daughters “were unfamiliar and unacquainted with man’s ignorant ways, having chosen to remain unresponsive to the uninformed beliefs of humankind.” As such, they served as an embodiment of the lone prerequisite of the Covenant – disassociating from the *babel* of man. Lowt’s offer was extended to liven the narrative, bringing our attention to these details.

The choice then for the marauding masses of morons was to have their way with the women (which wasn’t going to happen) or listen to Yahowah’s messengers (of which they had no interest). If they chose the former, they not only would get neither, but they would not even be allowed to speak to the latter.

Since it is unconscionable that a father would sacrifice his virgin daughters to be gang raped by an unruly mob, and would even beg them to do so, especially on behalf of two *mal’ak*, neither of whom he knew and both of whom could easily have fended off the weasels at the door as

evidenced by the fact that they were about to obliterate the entire town, there has to be a reason why these words came from Lowt's mouth. And there has to be a reason the religious translations of this story are so misleading. I'd like to continue to offer my shekel or two.

Not only was Lowt not responsible for Yahowah's *mal'ak* / messengers, but they were actually responsible for him – there to protect him and his family – not the other way around. As spiritual beings, *mal'ak* are immortal and cannot be harmed, only controlled. There was nothing Lowt could do that would have been of any benefit to the *mal'ak*, not inviting them into his home, not feeding them UnYeasted Bread, nor offering to protect them. Moreover, had they been human and vulnerable, what could one man and the door to his home do to stave off every man in an entire city?

Just as 'Abraham knew that Yahowah, as His Heavenly Father, loved Yitschaq even more than he did, and therefore wasn't about to let anyone take the life of the first child of the Covenant, Lowt, as a member of 'Abraham's family, knew that with Yahowah's "*mal'ak* – spiritual implements" in his home, his daughters were safe. As such, just as Yahowah would have 'Abraham and Yitschaq act out *Pesach* | Passover on our behalf, directing our attention to the *Miqra'* in conjunction with the Covenant immediately after these events would transpire in *Sodom* | Sodom, the would-be "sacrifice" of Lowt's daughters was designed to convey an equally important message. God was revealing the nature and manifestations of what we are being spared from when we rely upon Him.

Our first clue in the process from moving past the implausible and to the sublime was Lowt's initial rebuff to the onslaught of corrupt humanity: **“Please, no, certainly not, I beg you (*al na*'), my brothers (*ach* 'any), this is bad (*ra'a* – this is disturbing and distressful, troubling and harmful, ruinous and destructive).”**

Having their way with his daughters was man's way, and Lowt knew that man's way was evil. Further, he was aware, and so should we, that man's way is reflected in his religious beliefs, political views, societal conditioning, and family values. These things were all on display this dark night in the broad and open way.

Our second clue is found within the preposition *la*, which in this case must be rendered as “consider by way of contrast” rather than the more typical, “draw near and approach.”

The third insight is related to the first, because Lowt, knowing that they would not listen to reason, realizing that they wouldn't recognize the truth if it was presented on a silver platter, offered them a mirror: “*‘asher lo' yada' ysh* – revealing the way of man by presenting individuals who were equally naive, unfamiliar, and unaware, indeed, ignorant.” Beyond this comparison, there was also the stunning contrast, recognizing that *‘asher lo' yada' ysh* also infers that Lowt's daughters had rejected the ways of men, that they were unacquainted with their stupidity, and that they were unresponsive to the revelations of humankind.

Our fourth insight comes from the verb “*yatsa'* – bring out,” which indicates Lowt wasn't actually offering his daughters up to the crowd or “*nathan* – giving” his girls to them. They were being extended as a means to facilitate the comparison and bring this sorry situation to a close.

Fifth, Lowt used *eth henah* to “liven this narrative, calling everyone's attention to the details.” He is encouraging us to do what we are doing – doing something that has not been done in the past three thousand years. Observing, closely examining and carefully considering every possible explanation of every single word. Truth is found in the details.

Sixth, the presentation was to encourage the riotous and unruly rubbish ruminating outside his home to be introspective, to think about what they wanted before they acted. Moreover, he put constraints on them, limiting their engagement to that which was *towb*, the Hebrew word for “good,” not bad.

Even though it was “*ba ‘ayn* – in their sight and from their viewpoint,” their interactions had to be “*towb* – moral and beneficial, productive and decent, useful and effective, generous and pleasing, even virtuous.” Even today’s scum know that gang-raping virgins is a bad idea – with the exception of fundamentalist Islamic jihadists and Catholic priests, of course. (Just keeping it real.)

Seventh, this offer “*raq* – would be limited because there would be a restriction.” The most valuable and important offer ever made is “*raq* – extraordinarily exclusive because there is a prerequisite” one in a million men like those surrounding Lowt’s home are willing to accept. Further, *raq* is an adverb, indicating that it is modifying the action, or in this case, the inaction, which follows Lowt’s lone restriction.

This leads us to our eighth clue, which was the negation of *‘asah*, “do nothing.” When addressing a relationship or agreement, as is the case here, it means: “do not engage in it” and “do not act upon it.” Since *‘asah* was nullified regarding the “*mal’ak* – spiritual messengers,” *Sodom*’s depraved souls were thereby excluded from acting upon the agreement proposed by the One who sent them and precluded from engaging in a relationship with Him. God simply didn’t want these religious buffoons as part of His Family.

In this regard, our ninth insight is very subtle. It is found in the string of prepositions (*ba*, *la* and *‘el*), definite articles (*ha*), nouns (*‘ysh*), and pronouns (*‘el*) which precede and follow Lowt’s adverb and verb. Lowt is being

abnormally careful in identifying what can or cannot be done and to whom.

The tenth clue is the one virtually everyone misses because it is hideously twisted and misrepresented in English Bible translations. The lustful libertines were not being prevented from “raping” the *mal’ak* / messengers. They were precluded from speaking to them! There is absolutely nothing about *dabar* that means “sex.” *Dabar* is not only the Hebrew word for “word,” it means: “to speak, to make a statement, to communicate a message, to convey an idea, to dictate an order, or to issue a pronouncement.”

Lowt did not want Sodom’s mental midglets blathering any aspect of their idiotic conspiratorial ideas, political platitudes, religious beliefs, societal customs, familial values, or moral mantras to the *mal’ak*. He didn’t want to hear it, they didn’t want to hear it, and God didn’t want to hear it. He wanted them to shut up and appear stupid rather than open their mouths and remove all doubt.

This isn’t a debate. God’s not looking for our input on how to make a better world, how to conceive a better plan of salvation, or what’s good or bad. He is not interested in our religion, our politics, our country, our troops, our family, our friends, our enemies, our health, our job, our financial status, or our favorite sports.

Your opinions, your morals, your conspiracies, your love interests, and your sexual disorientation range from utterly meaningless to putridly perverse to God. It is well past time that we learn to shut up and listen.

This is fundamental to understanding Yahowah and our place relative to Him. The human propensity to do as *Sha’uwl* | Paul incessantly did, which preachers and politicians do with reckless abandon, as the faithful due with their pathetic prayers, this compulsion to talk to God prior to and instead of listening to Him is not only “*lo’ yada’* – stupid,” it is blatantly disrespectful.

There is nothing whatsoever man estranged from God has to say that is of any interest to the Almighty – and most of it would have the stench of rotting flesh. Moreover, even when we come to know Yah, we are best served when we *shama'* and *shamar* rather than *dabar*.

I may be a tad smarter than the average mutt, but I'm infinitely dumber than God. Our relationship works best when I listen intently before I respond enthusiastically. And truthfully, my response to what Yahowah is telling us is almost always found in these words – words that celebrate His words. I *shama'* and *shamar* His *dabarym* then after I come to *yada'* and *byn* His message, I *'amar* about His *dabarym*.

Yes, I realize that I'm bordering on hypocritical here in that I have a propensity to be verbose, but my comments are prolific largely because His testimony is so enlightening and enriching, so expansive and revealing. And my motivation is to share the insights I have derived by being a good listener, by being especially observant, such that Yahowah's testimony resonates and inspires all who care to listen.

That said, the point that Yahowah is making here through Lowt is that the combined wisdom of Sodom, its collective voice, the sum of all their opinions and ideals, the full variety of their religious beliefs, the totality of their conspiratorial notions, the expansive array of their political, military, and economic aspirations, was not only of no interest whatsoever to Yahowah, and thus His messengers, they would have been an annoyance, both disgusting and hurtful. It's not that God doesn't care about the ways of man, it's that He is overtly and demonstrably hostile to them.

If I'm correct in my calculus: *Sadom* = *Mow'ab* = *Tebel* 'Adam 6000 Yah (Man's World today as it is influenced by Progressives and Pauline Christianity). And

this propensity to *babel* incessantly about one's faith or lack thereof is occurring at the very moment the human voice is the most omnipresent and obnoxious. Yahowah is encouraging us to stop talking to Him and to His spiritual messengers and start listening.

Human jabbering is at an all-time high. Mankind has produced a seemingly endless number of television channels and radio stations – most conveying nonsense. There are more smartphones than smart people, with very little said that has any merit. The internet is almost everywhere, enabling social media sites the likes of Facebook, WhatsApp, WeChat, QQ, QZone, Tumblr, Instagram, Twitter (Now X), G+, LinkedIn, Vimeo, Skype, Flickr, Viber, Line, Snapchat, YY, Telegram, Reddit – all exceeding 100 million users worldwide.

There are countless churches, mosques, and temples, innumerable political rostrums, and seven billion bozos babbling B.S. It's little wonder God has had more than enough of our opinions. Unless it is to accept the five terms and conditions of His *Beryth* | Covenant, to accept His seven *Miqra'ey* | Invitations to Meet, or to express our appreciation for His *Towrah* | Guidance, zip it.

The eleventh and twelfth insights require some serious thought. *Tsel* means “shadow,” and yet this was occurring during the middle of the night. But that does not mean that we are being left out in the dark, because the moment ‘Adam is introduced, we are told that with a *nepesh* / consciousness and a *neshamah* / conscience, he was created in Yahowah's “*tselem* – image.”

Just as a shadow is a two-dimensional representation of a three-dimensional object between it and a source of light, we are a lesser-dimensional manifestation of the Almighty. He is seven-dimensional, and we are three-and-a-half dimensions. The gap is enormous because, rather than being halfway to Him, man is diminished by an

infinite degree four times over. Once we become immortal and are liberated in time, we will still need to be empowered and enriched by an infinite amount times an infinite amount multiplied again by infinity.

Therefore, by using a diminutive variation of *tselem* with *tsel*, Lowt was comparing his abode with his uncle's home, then his Uncle 'Abraham's dwelling with the Covenant here on Earth, and that contrasted to living with God during the Millennial *Sukah Shabat*, which is still but a foreshadow of life in Heaven – the 7th dimension.

And that leaves us with the final word in this compelling statement: *qowrah*. While it is rendered as “roof” in English Bibles, the Hebrew word for roof is actually *gag*. *Qowrah* describes the “load-bearing timberworks, beams, support structures, joists, and rafters of a home.” A *qowrah* can also be a “thick plank or sturdy pole used vertically in construction, especially an upright pillar holding up a roof.”

If Lowt were speaking of the Tabernacle of the Witness, the upright pillar in its center, the one carrying the entire load of the tent is an '*edown* – a term that is often used to describe Yahowah. But since this was an insignificant home in a perverse community, Lowt used *qowrah* to say that his house was but a tiny manifestation, a mere image or reflection, of the Covenant, and that everything he had discussed thus far served as part of its support structure.

In paleo-Hebrew, *qowrah* – 𐤒𐤓𐤕𐤓 means: for the proper perspective, one which is grounded and secure, man should be observant and thoughtful, looking, standing, and reaching up.

It was a simple equation: Sodom = man's way and Lowt's home = God's Way. The “*tsel* – images” and “*qowrah* – support structures” for each were in irreconcilable and wholesale conflict.

This is a subtlety few appreciate because the founders of the world's most popular religions, Paul and Muhammad, created structures that supported their own deviant lives. They were not only violent, misogynist, sexual perverts, and con men, both were demon-possessed by their own admission. They conceived their religion their way, by proposing situational scriptures which served to justify whatever they desired.

Both willingly sacrificed God's children, both Yisra'el and Yahuwdah, telling the world that they could do to them as they pleased. Rather than basing his "New Covenant" on the old family values, Paul's would be based upon his feelings, personal desires, and guilt – so forgiveness for any crime no matter how heinous was fast and free. And with Muhammad, paradise was a place of sexual decadence, of doing to women whatever the rapist desired – so long as he died killing *Yahuwdym* | Jews for Allah to gain entrance.

If I may interrupt this presentation with a special announcement: Dear Homo Sapiens, Sodom isn't the lurid story of God's retribution against homosexuals. It is, instead, His vivid portrayal of what happens to those who reject His Towrah Guidance when it conflicts with their faith, their politics, their values, and the way they want to live their lives, and who resort to the ad hominem fallacy to demean the messenger rather than process the message.

Beyond the realization that this is what is happening here in Sodom, by referring to Lowt as someone who "*shaphat* – who was passing judgment" on them, my assessment of this story has been vindicated. Sodom is not a referendum on gang rape or homosexuality, but is instead an exposé on values, and on the difference between what God values and man desires.

The Sodomites wanted the opportunity to speak with Yahowah's messengers and to share their beliefs and

opinions with the *mal'ak*, but Lowt was preventing them from doing so for all of the reasons we have discussed. To the mob outside Lowt's door, he had become an obstacle, and worse, someone they saw as trying to profit from this situation.

They viewed this episode this way because it was far easier for the Sodomites to demean and discredit the man who stood in their way, the man who had just told them that they were wrong, than it was for them to prevail on the merits of their ideas. Mentally bankrupt, they blamed Lowt for their impoverished condition rather than enriching themselves through this opportunity. Such is the way all of those who fancy their religion, politics, and conspiracies deal with those with the wherewithal to explain that they are wrong.

“So (wa), they responded (‘amar – they said, declared, and answered (qal imperfect)), ‘Step forward, because it would be best if you choose to move out of the way as you are trying to exploit us (nagash hal’ah – come forth off of there right now, even though you seem to believe you are in a position to extract a payment and cause us trouble, so therefore and henceforth of your own initiative, broaden your thinking such that it is in compliance with us, as this all pertains to a future time and a place a great distance away (qal imperative))!’”
(*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:9 in part)

This charge would be prophetic. It foreshadows the most prolific and debilitating anti-Semitic conspiracy ever promoted by man. It would serve as the inspiration for the anti-Semitic perversion known as *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion* and as the catalyst for the Holocaust: “It's best Jews that you step out of our way because you are trying to exploit us.”

The myth, which has been repeated so shrilly and so frequently that it has become ingrained as a cancerous cell

in Christians, Muslims, Socialists, and Conspirators, is that Jews run the world and that they do so as part of a plot to enrich themselves by exploiting everyone else.

It was the malignancy that emerged in Imperial Rome two thousand years ago and metastasized in Roman Catholicism and the Third Reich. But because to be anti-Semitic is to be against their “*shem* – name,” *Yahuwd* / Beloved of Yahowah, and their prophetic message, the *Towrah*, *Naby’*, *wa Mizmowr*, even the *Mashyach* and *Yisra’el*, there is no more destructive or deadly conspiracy.

From Vespasian and Titus to Hadrian and Nero, from Constantine and Theodosius to Pope Pius XII and Adolf Hitler, even running through Paul and Muhammad along the way, this would all lead to the diaspora, to expelling Jews from their homes, to expelling them from where they were taken, and to burning Jews by the millions in furnaces. The worst conspiracy man ever concocted has been laid out here for us to contemplate.

The man related by ethnicity to ‘Abraham was told: “Step forward, because it would be best if you choose to move out of the way as you are trying to exploit us. Come forth off of there right now, even though you seem to believe you are in a position to extract a payment and cause us trouble. Henceforth, broaden your thinking such that it is in compliance with us.” And with us recognizing that “this all pertains to a future time and a place a great distance away.”

“They went on to say (‘amar – they declared), ‘This one (ha ‘echad – this guy) came (bow’ – arrived) to live as a guest, as a stranger (la guwr – to dwell as an alien), and now (wa) he has become the judge, making the decisions and passing judgment (shaphat shaphat – he is the one who decides between us, who settles disputes by adjudicating matters, who litigates and governs, executing justice)!”

So now it seems appropriate that (*'atah* – at this point in time, simultaneous with the narration itself, it makes sense to us that) **we make you suffer** (*ra'a' la 'atah* – we treat you badly, wrongly, harmfully, perpetrating upon you the opposite of *towb* – good (hifil imperfect – the Sodomites would cause Lowt to participate in their evil desires, making him like them with ongoing implications)) **along with them** (*min hem* – as part of them, as if you are like them, and because of them, even more than them).’

Then (*wa*) **they insisted, applied pressure, and demanded their own way** (*phatsar* – they sought to compel through arrogant and presumptuous behavior, pressing and pushing) **against** (*ba*) **the individual** (*ha 'ysh*), **very severely against Lowt** (*ba Lowt ma'od* – extremely aggressively and powerfully against the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and entangled, enveloped and intertwined) **and they approached** (*nagash* – they came forth and together) **to break down** (*la shabar* – to shatter and destroy) **the door** (*ha deleth*).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:9)

The best these mistaken imbeciles had to offer was: get out of our way, you're not like us so you can't judge us, and because you tried to reason with us, we are going to make you suffer. Then they rushed up to shatter the door. It's gang mentality in the land of mental midgets.

This is exactly what I've experienced when I've exposed and condemned religious, political, military, economic, societal, and conspiratorial myths. Those who believe in them, those who define themselves by them, and especially those who promote them, begin by claiming that I have no right to judge them followed by the notion that I'm unqualified to judge them or their beliefs, even though I typically know far more about the basis of those myths than they do. Then, rather than deal with anything I've shared, those lost in a world of religion, politics, patriotism,

and conspiracy, try to make me suffer – posting all manner of tripe and slander on social media.

It is so brilliantly written we'd be well-served to linger here a while longer – especially within the context of trying to understand Mow'ab. The common denominator between Multicultural Socialist Secular Humanism and Pauline Christianity is an aversion to being judged and their adverse response should it occur – underscoring the realization that this text was inspired and prophetic.

Immediately prior to the American and French revolutions, a German Jew named Adam Weishaupt (read: *Memoirs Illustrating the History of Jacobinism* by Barruel) quietly fought and won the battle to sever the connection between church and State, undermining the Roman Catholic Church's ability to crown kings and to impose their will on the masses. But knowing that men and women were religious creatures, Weishaupt advanced the Pauline notions of what we know today as Socialist Secular Humanism, along with its new moral code which has come to be called "Political Correctness."

Using a Machiavellian approach where less-than-appropriate means were justified to achieve the end result and realizing that his agenda was as selfish and flawed as the one he sought to replace, Weishaupt advanced Paul's plan to obfuscate criticism by punishing and ostracizing those who dared do so, making being judgmental the ultimate crime.

His dream was realized. Today, in our Multicultural Socialist Secular Humanist societies in the West, should a politician, cleric, educator, businessperson, or celebrity say anything that runs afoul of what either Paul wrote or what is considered Politically Correct, they will be stripped of their job in the process of being publicly disgraced. There is no defense, no evidence or reason, not even truth, and there is no forgiveness. More than anything else, this is the

reason our world today has come to mirror what we are witnessing in Sodom.

Focusing a moment longer on Christianity, rather than address those who would expose their faith as unworthy of their souls, the faithful universally resort to character assassination, deploying the ad hominem fallacy – as was the case with Paul. Some will cite Paul’s letters, while others will hide behind a universally errant rendering of “judge not lest you be judged,” ignorant of the realization that God is calling us to be judgmental. But it hasn’t always been this way with Christians, because prior to the modern era, prior to the influence of the secular society, the Church broke down the doors to their homes, incarcerated, and then tortured its critics to silence their voice and dissuade others from following their example.

It all began with Paul’s first epistle to the Galatians, when after he condemned Peter and then denounced the Torah, he undermined the Chosen People’s ability to criticize him in return. Many of Paul’s Epistles open with the false prophet demeaning and harassing an entire community for challenging the absurdity of his claims, including Galatia, Corinth, Thessalonica, and Ephesus.

As a result, the political and the religious, the patriotic and those who support their military, the conspiratorialists, and those who are politically correct are universally resistant to being judged. Truth is deflected, as are evidence and reason. And it’s not just the fact that the religious and the political, the conspiratorial and politically correct, the patriotic and promilitary are averse to being openly assessed and evaluated, they universally attack and demean those with the comprehension, compassion, and courage to do what Lowt was doing.

Words articulated truthfully, supported by evidence and reason, are the Achilles heel of all manner of human contrivances, which is why those who promote religious

beliefs, political ideals, conspiracy theories, patriotic platitudes, economic policies, military appreciation, or multicultural agendas are so universally opposed to the likes of Lowt. They will collectively assure that those who dare exercise good judgment to expose the truth, the fact that a person has to be ignorant, irrational, and unGodly to embrace any of these human edifices, is immediately attacked and scared away.

The reaction is always swift and inclusive, just as it was here in Sodom. The citizens of Sodom immediately rose up to silence Lowt and sought to move him out of the way, break down his door, get what they wanted, and make everyone who stood in their way suffer.

If we were to distill all that we have learned over these past twenty-three years together into a single thought, it might well be that we have to think our way to God. He is unknowable and unapproachable to those unwilling or unable to exercise good judgment. This is the problem with Sodom.

Worse, after hypocritically and irrationally condemning Lowt for the very thing they were doing, the Sodomites proceeded such that their way, and only their way, would be considered acceptable. In Sodom, as in the case with Christians and Socialist Secularists, truth is unacceptable as are those who convey it.

What they missed, of course, in all of this was the opportunity to learn, to grow, to know God. They even missed the thing very few men find: the doors. They have been the focus of this story all along. Lowt's home represents the Covenant, the only family Yahowah was concerned about inside the amoral morass of Sodom. And you can count them with me. There were seven of them.

The first one, *sha'ar*, was in 19:1, where we find Lowt sitting in Sodom's doorway and eager to engage Yahowah's *mal'ak*. I suspect that it represents the portal

out of Sodom and into the Promised Land. Let's call it *Sukah*.

There were two in 19:7, where Lowt went out of the *pathach* of his home and then shut the *deleth* behind him, telling the Sodomites that they were wrong. Since it appears that the doorways were presented in reverse order for the backward perspective of those lost in the Mow'ab of Multiculturalism and Christianity, the door (*pathach*) which was opened was *Taruw'ah*, because it is always appropriate to expose errant thinking. However, the opportunity for Reconciliations had been closed on them (*deleth*).

The *deleth* the Sodomites attempted to break down in 19:9 represents *Shabuw'ah*. They would not receive the enlightenment or emancipation they sought. That's practically germane for those seeking to find Mow'ab in this story. Weishaupt claimed enlightenment was the path to empowerment for Socialist Secular Humanists. And Christians have claimed every one of the Covenant's enriching benefits for themselves.

The final three are presented in this next statement, with one found in 19:10 and two in 19:11. The *deleth* through which they could not pass, the *pethach* which they could not perceive, and the *pathach* which was impossible for them to find or attain represent *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym*. It is also telling that there were three distinctly different words used for "door," just as the *Miqra'ey* are celebrated three times each year.

And so (wa) the individuals (spiritual messengers) (*ha 'ysh* – personas plural (speaking of the two *mal'ak*)) **reached out** (*shalach* – stretched out) **with their hands** (*'eth yad hem* – using their ability and influence) **and brought Lowt back inside the house and to them** (*wa bow' 'eth Lowt 'el hem ha beyth* – so that they could go out and return back in the home with the Enveloped and

Entangled, bringing him to them within the home) **and shut the door** (*wa ha deleth sagar* – then closed and secured the door). (19:10)

“And (wa) the men who were at the entrance doorway to the house (*‘eth ha ‘ysh ‘asher petach ha beyth*) **they struck with blindness** (*nakah ba ha canowbym* – they afflicted with visual deprivation), **both insignificant simpletons** (*min qaton* – those who know very little, the small, and the young) **all the way up to those who were older, with status, who were deemed powerful and important** (*wa ‘ad gadowl* – including those considered honorable, recognizable, and esteemed) **such that (wa) they became weary without the capacity** (*la’ah* – unable to function, they wore themselves out and grew impatient) **to find** (*matsa’* – to discover, uncover, locate, attain, or experience) **the door** (*ha pathach*).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:11)

Mankind’s ability to see, even the most obvious things, has been so occluded by societal and familial customs, so warped by politics and religion, so truncated with indoctrination replacing education, and so incapacitated today with political correctness and socialist secular humanist conditioning, 99.9999% of the people drawing breath on this planet are blind to the things of God and couldn’t find Passover, the Doorway to Life, even if they ran smack into it and did a nose plant. In other words, in the story of Sodom, we see the World of Man today.

If you or those you love are among them, you now know that the Door to Life, the Door to the Covenant, the Door from Pesach to Sukah, has been closed on everyone, from young to old, the powerful and insignificant, the ignorant and important. When it comes to leaving this planet with one’s soul intact and free, it matters not if one was a victim, just going along with the crowd, or the one manipulating the masses. These people were not divided into good or bad, charitable or selfish, moral or decadent,

religious or agnostic, smart or dumb, young or old, leaders or followers, rich or poor, with regard to their blindness or exclusion.

The family of man is badly fractured and broken. It is far worse than we are aware of because most people do not share their personal anguish.

I suspect that this is why the lone prerequisite of the Covenant not only includes walking away from our country, from the religious and political influence of Babel, and from societal corruption, but also from “our father’s house.”



2

Broad and Open Way

Authoritarian Manipulation...

Lowt | Lot and his family were in the wrong place at the wrong time. There would be no saving *Sadom* | Sodom from what they deserved and what God intended. The people in this abominable place were toxic – something He could not allow to fester in the Promised Land.

Nonetheless, Yahowah had made a promise to ‘Abraham, vowing to save His nephew. And He would do more than that. He would provide an opportunity for *Lowt*’s wife, daughters, and their husbands to walk away from this den of iniquity.

The story of Sodom and Gomorrah continues with these words...

“Then (*wa*) the individual spiritual messengers (*ha ‘ysh* – the personas (speaking of the two *mal’ak*)) explained the situation (*‘amar* – said) to *Lowt* | Enveloped and Intertwined (*‘el Lowt* – Lot, the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and entangled), continuing to testify (*‘uwd* – trying to help and admonish, still providing a warning),

‘Who (*my*) are you concerned about here (*la ‘atah poh*): your sons-in-law (*chathan beny ‘atah*), your daughters (*bath ‘atah*), or (*wa*) anyone else (*kol*) whom you are related to (*‘asher la ‘atah*) in the city (*ba ha ‘iry*) – you can choose to bring them out of this place (*yatsa’ min ha maqowm* – you may go forth from this standing place (*Lowt*’s home) and locale (the city) (hifil imperative – you can influence them, making them like you based

upon your decision with unfolding consequences))?’”
(19:12)

Mal’ak | messengers are not all-knowing, otherwise they would not have asked this question. Furthermore, they were not expressing their desire, as they had no such inclinations. They were simply informing Lowt of his options. Their mission was to save Lowt, and it was then Lowt’s decision as to who he would encourage to come along.

“**For indeed** (*ky* – it is true), **we are about to destroy this putrid pit** (*shachath* ‘*anachnuw* – we are going to devastate the corrupt slime pit) **of a place** (*‘eth ha maqowm ha zeh*) **because** (*ky*) **the outcry** (*tsaqah* – the distress and despair) **has become great** (*gadal* – growing exponentially over a long period of time) **against them** (*hem ‘eth*) **before** (*pane*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation).

Therefore (*wa*), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **has sent us** (*shalach* ‘*anachnuw*– has dispatched us) **to annihilate this corruption** (*la shachath hy*’ – to irreparably devastate and destroy this putrid and spoiled slime pit).’” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:13)

Sodom was a “*shachath* – a putrid, corrupt, and destructive slime pit” which if not eradicated would have infected everything around it, just like any contagious disease or devastating plague. The conditions that existed in Sodom necessitated removing it from Yahowah’s home and represent one of the many cases in which the most merciful response is for God to annihilate masses of people before their beliefs and customs kill His children.

However, let's be abundantly clear: men do not have a mandate to take another life, and in fact, the opposite is true because we have been instructed not to make a habit of killing. Further, we are not responsible for Yahowah's home here on earth or in heaven. He is. And since He gave us life and a home, it is within His purview and jurisdiction to truncate both, especially if the lives shortened are beyond redemption and those spared are still within reach.

It just cannot be overemphasized: God damn religious perversions, politics and patriotism too, societal customs and man's family values. Yahowah is wholly, irrevocably, and irrefutably in opposition to man's propensity to corrupt and twist His intent and will annihilate it when it affects the wellbeing of His children. Just as God will honor the promises He made to 'Abraham to provide the benefits of the Covenant, He will uphold His promise to obliterate man's way prior to His return.

“Now (wa) the Enveloped and Entangled (Lowt – Lot, the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and intertwined) went out (yatsa' – extended himself) and said (wa 'amar – warning and imploring) to ('el) his sons-in-law (chathan huw') who were to obtain his daughters (laqah bath huw' – receive his daughters), declaring ('amar), ‘Get up (quwm – choose to rise up and stand up (qal imperative))!’

You're going to want to get out (yatsa' – be brought out) of this place (min ha maqowm ha zeh – from this site and dwelling place) because (ky) Yahowah (Yahowah – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as 'elowah – God instructed in His Towrah – Guidance regarding His hayah – existence) is going to destroy this corrupting pit (shachath – will devastate that which ruins and spoils, annihilating the slime) of the city ('eth ha 'yr – of anguishing shrines and temples, of terrorizing asses, and of displeasing inhabitants).'

But he seemed like he was (*wa hayah ka*) **jesting at the expense of others** (*tsachaq* – making a mockery of himself by engaging in foreplay and playing around with them, even perhaps fondling them (piel participle – a verbal adjective where the object suffers the effect of the action)) **from the vantage point** (*ba ‘ayn* – in the view and from the perspective) **of his sons-in-law** (*chathan huw’*).” (19:14)

Consider the opening phrase in relationship to the place: *wa kemow la shachar ‘alah*. Allah would, indeed, rise in this place and corrupt it beyond the days of Sodom.

“As the sun arose (*wa kemow la shachar ‘alah* – simultaneously with the sun rising at daybreak), **then** (*wa*) **the spiritual messengers** (*ha mal’akym* – the heavenly representatives and implements) **eagerly and energetically urged, being adamant** (*‘uw* – responded to the circumstances in a way which encouraged hurrying away, speaking sternly and forcefully, being insistent (hifil imperfect)) **with** (*ba*) **Lowt** (*Lowt* – Lot, the Enveloped and Entangled, the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and intertwined, but now covered and protected), **by saying** (*la ‘amar* – by expressing in words), **‘Get up, rise up, and choose of your own freewill to stand up** (*quwm* – of your own volition, arise, take a stand, stand upright, become established and affirmed, accomplish, fulfill, and carry out your intent to be restored (qal imperative))!

Grasp hold (*laqah* – reach out, select, and choose to lead away by taking hold (qal imperative)) **of your wife** (*‘eth ‘ishah* – of your woman) **and of your two daughters** (*wa la shanaym bath ‘atah*) **who have been discovered here** (*ha matsa’* – who are found here, whose location has become known (nifal)) **lest you be swept up and away** (*pen saphah* – otherwise you will be snatched away, captured, and discarded, for having been caught up (nifal imperfect)) **in the perversity and resulting punishment**

(*ba 'aown* | *'awon* – within the wrongdoing and liability, the contrary nature and accompanying guilt, the depraved and serpentine crookedness and iniquity, along with the propensity to twist, corrupt, and pervert) **of the city** (*ha 'yr* – of the anguishing shrines and temples, of terrorizing asses, and of displeasing inhabitants).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:15)

It is fascinating to read that the reason the *mal'akym* provided for Lowt's wife and daughters accompanying them out of town is that they “*matsa'* – were discovered.” As such, their removal was not by design, not based upon Yah's instructions or familial love. Moreover, in the next statement, we discover that the *mal'akym* overpowered Lowt to make certain that he was not left in Sodom with the women in his life tagging along. But the most telling phrase is that Yahowah's mercy was directed exclusively toward Lowt, and not the woman about to become salt nor either of the incestuous daughters.

Also, if you would like to know why Lowt isn't symbolic of the *Taruw'ah* harvest from an imploding world, much less indicative of the “rapture,” in the hitpael stem, *mahah* answers the question. Those gleaned during the harvest will be ready and waiting to leave. Lowt was not. Moreover, the next harvest is *Shabuw'ah*, which Twistians overlook because they have errantly misappropriated it as the birth of their church.

“But for reasons entirely his own, he hesitated (*wa mahah* – he foolishly delayed, trying to extend his time, and showing a lack of understanding, lingered; from *mah* – to question the who, what, why, when, where, and how of something (hitpael imperfect – acting on his own initiative with ongoing consequences)) **so** (*wa*) **the individuals (meaning the two spiritual implements)** (*wa ha 'ysh*) **powerfully and harshly seized him by his hand** (*chazaq ba yad huw'* – severely overpowered him and established their control over his hands, firmly and with intense resolve

(hifil imperfect)), **then with the hand of his wife and the hand of his two daughters** (*wa ba yad 'isah huw' wa ba yad shanaym bath huw'*), **with** (*ba*) **Yahowah** (Yahowah – based upon 'elowah's – God's *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence) **being merciful** (*chemlah* – showing concern and compassion and delivering him from this bad, difficult, and dangerous, situation as an act of kindness) **unto** (*'al* – on account of) **him** (*huw'*).

And they brought him out (*wa yatsa' huw'*) **and spiritually placed him** (*nuwach huw'* – as part of an alliance they created a favorable circumstance for him which would enable restful restoration; based upon *ruwach* – spirit) **apart from and outside so as to sever ties to** (*min chuwts*) **the approach to the city** (*la ha 'iy*).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:16)

You will notice that neither volition nor initiative is ever associated with the *mal'ak* / spiritual implements, while both are commonly applied to people. This reaffirms the nature of the *tsaba'*, wherein we recognize that they are tasked with following orders. And that is why they “*chazaq* – harshly overpowered them.” Yah had given them a directive and they were going to carry it out. This certainly blows the myth of “angels” being “sweet and pretty little girls with wings.”

What follows is a clear and contextual, real-world explanation of what God is seeking, what He wants and desires from all of us, whether we have lived in ancient or modern Sodom, antiquity's Babel or today's incarnation of Babylon...

“And it came to pass (*wa hayah*) **as** (*ka*) **they brought them outside, severing ties** (*yatsa' hem 'eth hem ha chuwts*), **then** (*wa*) **one said** (*'amar*), **‘Of your own volition, flee and spare** (*malat* – escape and thereby choose to rescue, giving birth to a new child through all the birth pangs (nifal imperative – Lowt's soul would be

delivered to a safe place based upon his decision to slip away because the imperative conveys freewill and with the nifal the subject carries out and receives the action of the verb)) **your soul** (*'al nepesh 'atah* – thereby your consciousness, your inner nature, character, and animate being).

It is His desire that you do not look back or have any regard for what you have left behind (*'al nabat 'achar 'atah* – expressing the intent of the One who sent us, it is His will that you no longer respect and that you should cease to care about the others, no longer interpreting your understanding from your past (hifil imperfect jussive – subject engages the object such that they become similar with ongoing implications based upon the will of another)).

In addition (wa), it is His intent that you do not take a stand or abide, standing still (*'al 'amad* – conveying the desire of the One who sent us, it is His will that you do not stay put, presenting yourself before anyone considered superior, neither propped up nor sustained, delaying or continuing (qal imperfect jussive)) **with anyone in the broad and open way or with anything associated with round discs** (*ba kol ha kikar* – with anyone or anything connected to that which is expansive and thus popular and inclusive, by anything approximating the vicinity of the global community or circus, that which is related to the round disk-shaped loaf of bread or round religious cakes, circuitous reasoning which circumvents, or disk coinage of silver or gold; from *karar* – whirling around and dancing in circles).

Choose to escape (*malat* – flee and spare yourself, and thereby choose to rescue, giving birth to a new child through all the birth pangs (nifal imperative – Lowt's would be delivered to a safe place based upon his decision to slip away because the imperative conveys freewill and with the nifal the subject carries out and receives the action of the verb)) **to the mount** (*ha har* – to the mountain or

ridgeline (singular)) **lest you be swept up and away** (*pen saphah* – otherwise you will be snatched away, captured, and discarded, for having been caught up in this (nifal imperfect)).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:17)

First, we discover that from God’s perspective, being brought outside was symbolic of severing ties with the libertine world of Sodom. Second, our willingness, so long as it is of our own freewill, to walk away from man’s moral morass initiates the process by which our souls are spared, delivering that which is most dear by escaping human babel. It is what eventually leads us through all the birth pangs to being born anew as a child of the Covenant.

But the highlight of this statement is *‘al nabat ‘achar ‘atah*, the realization that it is the desire of the One who dispatched the *mal’ak* that He does not want us to look back, longing for our former life, showing any regard for what we have left behind when we choose to live with Him. Lowt’s wife wouldn’t be turned to salt because she couldn’t keep from looking, but because she really didn’t want to leave. We can cling to man’s world or flee it to engage in God’s, but we cannot bring one into the other.

Further, and driving this point home, these *mal’ak* – messengers are reinforcing the idea that it is Yahowah’s intent that we do not continue to abide within or take a stand in favor of anyone in the broad and open way or with anything associated with that which is expansive, popular, and inclusive, including the global community, that which is related to the round disk-shaped loaf of bread or round religious cakes, circuitous reasoning which circumvents our understanding, or disk coinage of silver or gold, because it is akin to whirling around and dancing in circles.

Most English Bibles ignore *kol* and render *kikar* as valley when one is essential and the other is errant. *Kikar* is the basis of “circle, circular, circuitous, circus, and

circumvent” in modern Western languages. The circle is symbolic of sun- and moon-god religions such as Astrology, Christianity, and Islam. Circular reasoning and the circuitous approach to life and to God are symbolic of religion and politics, beginning with Babel.

The name “church” was derived from this root, and it is an institution designed to circumvent the Word of God. *Kikar* can also be conveyed as “global” or “disk-like” with the former addressing the planet and the latter representing the communion and eucharist wafer, sun-disk religious imagery, such as sunbursts and halos, and coinage.

Finally, the instruction wasn’t to escape to the hills because *har* was singular. Recognizing that it would have been looming right above them, the mount that Lowt ought to have sought should have been Mowryah. It is the place, symbolically for us and, in reality, for ‘Abraham, Dowd, and Yahowah to go to resolve the legacy of Sodom. It is where Yahowah will return to cleanse the stain of politics and religion and also the stigma of man’s fractured family.

Unfortunately, Lowt just wasn’t ready to seize the opportunity Yahowah had afforded him. Therefore, the gift Yahowah offered to ‘Abraham would serve as nothing more than an instructive lesson for us to consider.

“Then (wa) Lowt (Lowt – Lot, the Enveloped and Entangled, the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and intertwined, but now covered and protected), said unto them (‘amar ‘al hem – expressed to them), ‘No! I beg you (‘al na – please don’t), my lords (‘adony ‘any). (19:18)

Look here (hineh – now pay attention), please (na’), your associate (‘ebed ‘atah – your servant, official advisor, and coworker) has found (matsa’ – has attained for the moment (qal perfect)) favor (chen – acceptance and mercy) in your sight (ba ‘ayn ‘atah – from your perspective) so (wa) you have shown great kindness

(*gadol chanan 'atah* – you have offered tremendous mercy and favorable treatment) **which you have acted out with me** (*'asher 'asah 'imad 'any* – which you have demonstrated for me) **such that my soul continues to live** (*la chayah 'eth nepesh 'any* – because my consciousness has been sustained and kept alive).

But (*wa*) **I am incapable** (*'any lo' yakol* – I am overwhelmed and don't understand, I can't possibly grasp the meaning of this nor prevail (qal imperfect)) **of escaping by fleeing** (*la malat* – of being spared by running away) **to the mount** (*ha har*) **and so** (*pen*) **the miserable attitude, the overt wrongdoing, and the twisted perversions** (*ha ra'ah* – the harmful wickedness, calamity, and evil, even the broken relationships) **will cling to me by being associated with me** (*dabaq 'any* – will overtake me, plaguing me because it is accompanying me) **and I will die** (*wa muwth* – and so I will perish).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:19)

As was the case with Lowt, if we retain a connection to the twisted perversions of man we are not welcome in heaven. We either walk away or die.

The benefits of the Covenant are not free. They are not given away willy-nilly without effort and active engagement by the recipient. This isn't welfare. They are not entitlements. It's not, as the Christian New Testament claims, “*charis* – a charity.” The Roman goddesses of *Gratia* / Grace do not hold sway – even when “*lowt* – enveloped and intertwined, wrapped up and encased” in the Broad and Open Way's “Gospel of Grace.” Yahowah is not going to carry us kicking and screaming to the Promised Land.

The first step toward the Covenant is to walk away from our country, from the babel of religion and politics, from the fractured nature of the human family, and from societal conditioning. And yet, Lowt couldn't even get that

right, preferring to linger and then complain. Mowryah would have required a considerable change in elevation, but it was in sight and in reach.

At times like these, I often wonder how much of what we are reading was conveyed for our benefit and not necessarily understood by those to whom it was attributed. Lowt never seemed to understand what was occurring around him, and yet his words surmised what was at stake with astounding clarity. For example, Lowt did not mention *Pesach* or the seven *Miqra'ey*, and made no association between the *matsah* he prepared and served and the *Miqra'* of *Matsah*, nor made any connection from these things to the seven doors.

Yet, it was all there for us to dine upon. So how is it possible we may wonder for Lowt to begin with the sublime when he is largely unaware of it and then become a boorish babbler who in so doing illuminates the path all the more? I think the answer lies in a momentary suppression, but not suspension, of freewill. Yahowah's *mal'ak* enabled Lowt to say things that were stunningly revealing and then, when they stopped, he became himself, providing us with insights from yet another perspective – that of man's way.

Based upon all I've observed, this does not occur often, but often enough to fill the *Towrah*, *Mizmowr*, *wa Naby'* with guidance to last a lifetime. And, frankly, there is only an upside here because it matters not that Lowt may have been inspired and then uninspired. With the exception of the two *mal'ak*, those he spoke to were never going to listen, and they are long gone. But we aren't, and we're listening.

Beyond this, Lowt, to a significant degree, represents Yisra'el, just as we shall learn that Sodom represents Mow'ab and Mow'ab Man's World today. At times, Yisra'el was inspired by the Creator of the universe and the

Author of life. And at others, they were dumb as stones and equally hardheaded. Yisra'el has long been “*lowt* – entangled in the ways of the Gentiles.”

The man whose oration had been so insightful in Sodom was anything but on his way out of town. He was not only being a lazy whiner; he was acting like he thought he could negotiate his own plan of salvation with Yahowah's representatives.

“Behold (*hineh*), please agree (*na'*) that this nearby city in close proximity (*ha 'iyir ha zo'th qarowb*) right over there (*sham*) is acceptable to flee (*nuws* – will serve as an escape and be safe (commonly translated as *nus*)). It is lowly and little (*wa hy' mits'ar* – it is small and humble, diminutive and unpretentious, and it is no big deal; from *tsha'ar* – to grow small, to recede, and diminish, becoming insignificant).

I want to be saved (*malat* – it is my choice, my decision, my desire to do what I want and yet be rescued and delivered, being born anew (nifal imperfect cohortative – Lowt wanted to get the same results doing it his way with all of the ongoing benefits as an expression of his personal volition)) by that name and in that place (*shem* – right there by that designation), I plead (*na'* – please, I beg you).

Isn't it a small thing (*ha lo' mits'ar hy'*) – isn't it an insignificant condition, a humble request, a small thing)? Because (*wa*) it's my soul's (*nepesh 'any*) desire to live (*chayah* – it desires to be kept alive and be renewed, its life spared and preserved (qal imperfect jussive)).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:20)

What he is proposing is the essence of religion: Why are you making such a big deal over the differences between the “New” and “Old” testaments, between the Towrah and Talmud, between the Bible and the Quran, between Yahowah and Allah, and between *Dowd* | David

and *Sha'uwel* | Paul? Why must it always be God's Way? Aren't my ways, man's ways, also worthy?

In certain arenas man's ways are valid, but not when they conflict with Yahowah's Guidance. Once Paul, which means "*mits'ar* – lowly and little," began promoting his way in opposition to God's Way, he damned his soul and all who believe him. In this way, Lowt is exposing and damning Christianity, a religion which promises to save souls from fire and brimstone based upon the will of those seeking salvation.

Mind you, they know nothing about what they are seeking to be delivered to, only what they want to be saved from. And they have no compunction whatsoever to listen to God first, to consider what He is offering or requesting. Their entire focus is on themselves, their beliefs, opinions, and desires. "Come on God, it's just a small favor, save me." But it's not. The Zarowa' was sacrificed for *Pesach*, and then the Messiah's soul suffered to facilitate *Matsah*, both of which comprise the Son's favor, neither of which is replaceable.

The *mal'ak* had no authority to grant any favors, and they didn't do Lowt a favor. Going from one city to another extended his mortal life marginally. But without going to Mount Mowryah, his soul would be destroyed as surely as were those in Sodom. But what the *mal'ak* could do was allow Lowt to choose so long as his choice didn't interfere with the promise made to 'Abraham to remove his nephew before destroying the city.

"He said to him (*wa 'amar 'el huw'*), **'Pay attention** (*hineh*), **I will lift up and respect** (*nasa'* – I will uplift and value (qal perfect)) **your presence** (*pane'ah 'atah* – your appearance) **and also** (*gam* – and besides by way of contrast) **support this statement from the Word** (*la ha dabar ha zeh*), **because I was not going to overthrow** (*la bilthy haphak* '*any* – for the reason that I was not disturbing

(qal infinitive construct)) **this city** (*'eth ha 'iy*r) **of which you have spoken** (*'asher dabar*).'" (19:21)

The wording here is very clever in a good way. It's so exacting that one has to appreciate the Author's marvelously effective communication skills. The *mal'akym* were sent to do two things, and true to the Word, they were completing both tasks: removing Lowt and then destroying Sodom.

Beyond this, Lowt was free to choose whichever direction he wanted to go in life, just as it had been when Uncle 'Abram initially gave him a similar choice. Since the *mal'akym* were not authorized to overthrow *Tso'ar* | Zoar, Lowt could scamper over that-a-way and avoid the rigors of ascending Mowryah.

The *mal'ak's* next statement is especially telling...

"Of your own freewill, impetuously, even fearfully (*mahar* – rashly and hurriedly, devoid of wisdom or sense, scurry off and ignorantly (piel imperative)) **flee there if your prefer that place and that name** (*malat shem* – you are free to choose to escape there, saving yourself according to your own feelings based upon its reputation (nifal imperative)) **because** (*ky*) **I am incapable** (*lo' yakol* – I have no ability at any time, lacking the authorization of accomplishing something (qal imperfect)) **of acting or engaging** (*la 'asah* – of doing anything (qal infinitive construct)) **regarding the Word** (*dabar* – the message) **until** (*'ad*) **you arrive there** (*bow' 'atah sham*).

Therefore, it is appropriate (*'al ken*) **that the name** (*shem*) **of the town** (*ha 'iy*r) **was called** (*qara'*), ***Tso'ar* | Trivial and Immature, Lowly and Little** (*Tso'ar* – to be brought down and become insignificant, diminishing in status and stature, growing smaller and meaningless).'" (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:22)

He went to Paul, to the one called “*Tso’ar* – Lowly and Little.” Are you seeing a pattern developing here? And lest I forget, the antonym of *tso’ar* is “*bakowr* – firstborn.” As such, the souls descended from Lowt through Mow’ab would be stillborn. This is hardly the story of a “Rapture.” It’s more akin to a twisted wake. But then again, Lowt’s preference for *Tso’ar* over *Tsyown* was “*mahar* – impetuous and ignorant,” or in a word, “stupid.”

He was reentering the dark and gloomy world of man...

“The sun’s rays had left the region (*ha shemesh yatsa’ ‘al ha ‘erets* – the sun had descended from the land) **when** (*wa*) **Lowt** (*Lowt* – the Enveloped and Entangled, the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and intertwined, and no longer covered and protected) **arrived at** (*bow’* – came to) ***Tso’ar* | Lowly and Little** (*Tso’ar* – Trivial and Immature, to be brought down and become insignificant, diminishing in status and stature, growing smaller and meaningless).” (19:23)

Then (*wa*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as ‘*elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence) **rained down upon** (*matar ‘al* – targeted, effectively shooting a weapon at) **Sodom** (*Sadom* – Scorched) **and upon** (*wa ‘al*) **‘Amorah | Authoritarian Manipulation** (*‘Amorah* – Oppressive and Tyrannical Binding and Twisting, Gomorrah; from ‘*amar* – to bind, manipulate, and subjugate with autocratic control, with lords treating the masses as serfs, servants, and slaves) **brimstone** (*gaphryth* – sulfur) **and fire** (*wa ‘esh*).

It came out of the sky (*min shamaym* – from the heavens (as in the solar system)) **at the behest of** (*min ‘eth*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – based upon ‘*elowah*’s – God’s *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:24)

In this introduction of ‘Amorah, let’s ponder the insights its name alone provides into the reasons Yahowah torched it along with Sodom. ‘Amorah reveals that the city was plagued by a mix of “authoritarian manipulation, tyrannical twisting, and oppressive binding,” which is to say that it is indicative of the long and horrid legacy of Imperial and Catholic, political and then religious, Rome.

As the younger of the two cities, it is appropriate to associate ‘Amorah with Lowt’s youngest son, *Ben-‘Amy* | Child of my Nation or Descendant of my People, thereby making a connection between ‘Amown and Rome. Likewise, with Lowt’s eldest son, Mow’ab, being equated to Sodom, we can safely project its irrational and immoral perversions on its legacy today.

It is interesting that sulfur is yellow, the color of the sun and thus the pigment used to create countless religious relics. It is also symbolic of those without the courage to take a stand for what is right. And it burns blue, the only color of light capable of freeing an electron. Lowt and his family were freed from Sodom as a gift to ‘Abraham. But considering the nature of the fractured human family, I’m sure the realization that our families cannot always be saved wasn’t lost on the father of the Covenant.

“And so He overwhelmed and destroyed (*wa haphak* – He overturned the nature of) **those cities** (*‘eth ha ‘iyir ha ‘el*) **and everyone in the Broad and Open way** (*‘eth kol ha kikar* – anyone or anything connected to that which is expansive and thus popular and inclusive, along with anything approximating the vicinity of the global community or circus, that which is related to the round disk-shaped loaves of bread or round religious cakes, circuitous reasoning which circumvents the issue, or disk coinage of silver or gold; from *karar* – whirling around and dancing in circles), **along with all the inhabitants** (*wa ‘eth kol yashab* – including all who lived and remained) **of the cities** (*ha ‘iyir*), **including what sprouted and grew from**

that dirt (*wa tsemach ha 'adamah*).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:25)

The nameless wife would be the first to go. It is proof that just because someone benefits by being in the company of someone who is associated with a member of the Covenant, as was the case with Lowt, or just because someone has the opportunity to listen to someone who conveyed Yahowah's message, as was the wife, life in the Covenant is far from assured. If and until a person relinquishes their affinity for *babel*, for religion, politics, patriotism, conspiracy, political correctness, multiculturalism, societal mores, and twisted family values, they remain separated from God, incapable of being saved, and excluded from the Covenant.

“So then (*wa*) **Lowt's** (*Lowt* – the Enveloped and Entangled, the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and intertwined, and no longer covered and protected) **wife** (*'ishah*) **longed for** (*nabat* – thought about, showed regard for, and looked back at) **that which was behind him** (*min 'achar huw'*), **and she became** (*wa hayah* – came to exist as) **a pillar** (*natsyb* – an outpost and column, from *natsab* – to take one's stand, remaining stationary and fixed) **of salt** (*melach* – preserved in a condition which is torn away and dissipates).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:26)

In Hebrew, “to look” can be written using *shamar* | observe, *ra'ah* | see, or *'ayn* | use one's eyes. *Nabat*, by contrast, speaks of “longing for something and showing a regard or respect for it.” It is “to look back with fondness, with a sense of affinity, desire, and attraction.”

The word rendered as “pillar,” *natsyb*, explains the shape of the intended metaphor because it can also mean “to take one's stand, to be set in one's ways, determined to the point of being militaristic, stationary and fixed in place.”

I suspect that she was turned to salt because her body was vaporized, leaving nothing but minerals – .6 pounds of salt. We could also reflect on *melach*'s secondary meaning which is "to be torn away and dissipate." As is the case with the neighboring Dead Sea, where when the water evaporates salt levels rise to the point they choke out life. Moreover, the sea, representing both Gentiles and the likes of Sodom (which was located due east of Yaruwshalaim at Tall el-Hammam between Mount Nebo and where the Jordan River dies entering the Dead Sea), is differentiated from all other forms of water by its salt content. The more we drink of it, the thirstier we become. Drink too much salt water and you will hallucinate and die. Further, when the earth is salted, nothing grows.

Here are some other interesting thoughts about salt. A white cubic crystal, it becomes transparent when dissolved in water. And it is hygroscopic, in that it has a propensity to absorb moisture around it. Further, when an electric current is passed through a saline solution, Chlorine, Sodium Hydroxide, and Hydrogen are formed, with the hydrogen and chlorine gasses creating a highly explosive and toxic mixture. And sodium hydroxide and chlorine when combined make bleach – one of nature's most deadly chemicals.

They can also be combined to make sodium chlorate, which is an herbicide. Also, when chlorine gas is burned in hydrogen, the two gasses react to form hydrogen chloride, which when dissolved in water forms hydrochloric acid – an extraordinarily corrosive liquid. Salt is valued by men because it preserves and seasons food and stimulates appetite, so much so, that salt was once the world's most popular currency.

Changing the vantage point...

“Abraham (*Abraham* – enriching and merciful father) **went back to the place early in the morning**

(*shakam ba ha boqer 'el ha maqowm*) **where he had stood in the presence of the name and renown** (*'asher sham 'eth paneh*) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation). (19:27)

He looked down (*wa shaqaph*) **upon** (*'al*) **the appearance** (*paneh*) **of Sodom | Scorched** (*Sadom* – Burnt) **and upon** (*wa 'al*) **'Amorah | Authoritarian Manipulation** (*'Amorah* – Oppressive and Tyrannical Binding and Twisting, Gomorrah; from *'amar* – to bind, manipulate, and subjugate with autocratic control, with lords treating the masses as serfs, servants, and slaves) **and upon all that appeared** (*wa 'al kol paneh*) **of the realm** (*'erets*) **of the Broad and Open Way** (*ha kikar* – of the expansive and thus popular and inclusive environment, of the global community or circus, of that which is related to the round disk-shaped loaf of bread or round religious cakes, circuitous reasoning which circumvents the issue, and the disk coinage of silver or gold of those whirling around and dancing in circles), **and as he looked he beheld** (*wa ra'ah wa hineh*) **clouds of dense smoke** (*qytowr* – that which obscures and darkens) **ascending** (*'alah* – arose) **from the region** (*min ha 'erets*) **like** (*ka*) **the smoke** (*qytowr*) **out of a crucible** (*ha kibshan* – of a smelting furnace).” (*Bare 'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:28)

It would have been a bittersweet sight for 'Abraham. On one hand, he was witnessing the sudden death of many thousands of people and the obliteration of their culture. He had come to know Yahowah personally and now had firsthand evidence regarding just how much his God recognized the catastrophic and contagious nature of such perverse thinking and therefore hated the institutionalized morality manifest in these places.

He would have seen it from his Father's perspective, knowing that God was at peace over His response because it was the correct and caring thing to do for His family and their home. But more than this, 'Abraham would have seen this as an affirmation that Yahowah keeps His promises.

The crucible metaphor is one of Yah's favorites. It is deployed to depict the searing and scalding effect of being burned within the furnace of human religious, political, military, economic, and societal influences. Almost everything inside is destroyed, with very little of value escaping the onslaught.

“And so it was: God destroyed the corrupt (*wa hayah ba shachath 'elohym*) cities of the broad and open way (*'eth 'iyр ha kikar*).

God (*'elohym*) remembered (*zakar 'eth*), 'Abraham (*'Abraham*) and (*wa*) sent Lowt away (*shalach 'eth Lowt*) from the midst of the demolition (*min tawek ha haphakah*), the upending and overthrow (*ba haphak*) of cities in which (*ba ha 'iyр 'asher*) Lowt (*Lowt*) had lived (*yashab ba hen*).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:29)

Just four statements ago, Yahowah made this same point, so by repeating it, He wants to be certain that the observant do not miss the lessons that can be gleaned from this historical interaction between God and man. Just as Yahowah obliterated Sodom, eliminating its existence from the Promised Land, He will wipe out all forms of human religious, political, societal, conspiratorial, and familial corruption from the Earth before He returns.

And while that's obviously bad news for those who are beguiled by these perversions, the good news is that He upholds His promises. He told 'Abraham that He would spare Lowt's life before destroying the city in which he lived, and He did. He was good to His word. For the same

reason, should we accept the conditions of the Covenant, we are assured of its benefits.

You will also notice that Yah and His *mal'ak* | messengers made no attempt to save anyone else. There were no public broadcasts, no newspaper articles, no sermons, and no impassioned orations. God honored the promises He made to 'Abraham as part of His Covenant relationship and did nothing beyond that.

There were no exclusions for charitable behavior, nice thoughts, long prayers, a pure heart, or living a good life, for the young or the old, for women or minorities, and especially not one for religious believers or compliant citizens. And since He has not and will not change His plans or approach, it means that He isn't going to solicit anyone apart from Yisra'el and Yahuwdym before He returns to rid the world of all those who are not part of His program.

We can grovel in darkness and dirt or soar in the radiance of the spiritual realm.

“So (wa) Lowt (*Lowt* – the Enveloped and Entangled, the one wrapped too tightly who was encircled, encased, and intertwined, and no longer covered and protected) **ascended** (*'alah* – went up to) **out of (min) Tso'ar** | **Trivial and Immature, Lowly and Little** (*Tso'ar* – to be brought down and become insignificant, diminishing in status and stature, growing smaller and meaningless) **and settled** (*yashab* – dwelt) **in the higher elevation** (*ba ha har*) **along with his two daughters** (*wa shanym bath huw' 'im huw'*) **because he was afraid** (*ky yare'* – he was concerned for the time being and intimidated (qal perfect)) **to live** (*yashab* – to settle) **in Tso'ar** | **among the Lowly and Little** (*ba Tso'ar* – with those who trivialize and remain immature, near those brought down who become insignificant, with those diminished in status and stature, growing smaller and meaningless).

And he crouched down, staying (*wa yashab* – he settled) **in this cave** (*ba ha ma'arah huw'* – within a hole in the hill, and thus underground) **along with his two daughters** (*wa shanym bath huw')*". (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:30)

One thing leads to another. That which was acceptable and considered correct in Sodom breeds misdirected and fractured families with stunted growth, leading to *Tso'ar* – remaining immature as a result of trivializing Yahowah's message as did the one called Lowly and Little for having fathered Christianity.

Further, the girls who grew up in Sodom gave birth to Mow'ab, the modern incarnation of man, and Ben-'Amy, the offspring of our nation. And Lowt, believing himself free and enlightened, was anything but from God's perspective because he returned to the darkness of that horrific night in Sodom. These things are all interconnected.

When we start valuing our opinions and believe that we are entitled to them, we distance ourselves from what Yahowah intended for us. The Covenant Family, by comparison, is guided by perfect parents, by our Heavenly Father and Spiritual Mother. As a result, the children of the Covenant are lovingly led and intelligently instructed. Such is not the case with the family of man.

"Then (*wa*) **the firstborn daughter** (*ha bakyrah* – the eldest) **said** (*'amar*) **to the younger sibling** (*'el ha tsa'yr*), **'Our father** (*'ab 'ananuw*) **is old** (*zaqen* – is advanced in age and mature, an elder who was once a community leader), **and there is not a man** (*wa 'ysh 'ayn*) **in the region** (*ba ha 'erets* – within this location or area) **to come** (*bow'* – to arrive and enter) **near us, much less upon us** (*'al 'anachnuw* – toward and over us) **as is the way** (*ka derek* – consistent with the manner) **everywhere on earth**

(*kol ha 'erets* – throughout the land).’” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:31)

There was no hint of it in Sodom, but now in the cave above Tso'ar, the conversation had turned to sex. The daughters who were not in accord with the ways of the Sodomites had become aware of what was required to conceive a child. Now they were eager to experience it, albeit immorally and inappropriately with their father.

Since we enjoy affirming some of the insights we have garnered along the way, many years ago when we discussed the creation and flood accounts, we came to realize that the context determined whether *'erets* should be translated literally as the “material realm,” broadly as the “earth,” narrowly as a “region, area, or territory,” or specifically as “the Land” of Yisra'el. In this situation, the initial use of *'erets* requires a narrow perspective while the second must be rendered broadly.

Linguistics aside, it is obvious that Lowt took the girls out of Sodom, but he could not take Sodom out of his girls. I experienced this with my eldest son, who was misled by a charming anthropology professor while earning a minor to pair with his major in mechanical engineering. He would leave the university, but the misguided notions he picked up there would forever influence his perspective and judgment.

Today, as I was augmenting this chapter, a friend shared some citations her daughter had quoted in a paper on criminal psychology. It was horrifying to read how far scholars will go to indoctrinate their students such that they accept the most ignorant and irrational deceptions of political correctness and multiculturalism. The cited scholars went so far as to say, albeit using obfuscating terminology such as “restorative justice” and “criminogenics,” that it was improper to devise or implement any plan to reduce crime such that it targeted

those statistically most likely to commit those offenses since the evidence, they acknowledged, was in conflict with their notions of societal engineering. They even acknowledged they wanted to “sanitize” minorities and “censure” the ability of the majority to express ideas contrary to their own.

“Take the initiative and follow through (*halak* – you should choose to behave, moving through life, going ahead by (*qal* – you can actually make this happen, imperative – as an expression of what’s possible if you want it to be so, paragogic *he* – to increase euphony, emphasizing what is pleasing)), **choosing to have our father drink** (*shaqah ‘eth ‘ab ‘anachnuw* – desiring for our dad to consume (*hifil* imperfect cohortative – the daughters would be influencing their father, causing him to be like them with ongoing consequences as a result of their choices)) **wine** (*yayn* – grape juice fermented by adding yeast).

And then (*wa*) **we will fulfill our desire to lie down with him** (*shakab ‘im huw’* – we can choose to lie and sleep next to him, with the result being we’ll have sex with him (*qal* cohortative imperfect)) **and create and perpetuate new life through our father such that we live on through our offspring** (*wa chayah min ‘ab ‘anachnuw zera’* – with life continued, sustained, and maintained by way of our father through our descendants, choosing to restore life from our father through us (*piel* imperfect cohortative – whereby the daughters cause this to happen to the father with ongoing consequences throughout time as a result of their desires and choices)).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:32)

We cannot blame this on Lowt, at least not entirely. His daughters chose inebriation as the path to fulfill their ill-conceived idea of engaging in incest and pedophilia, and most likely rape. Their intoxicant of choice was wine, a

beverage fermented by the same ingredient removed from the bread their father prepared and offered during *Matsah*.

Their justification is one of the principal reasons this story is being told. Sodom and Gomorrah were not a once-and-done phenomena. That which occurred there would infect the human experience many times over, in Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Greece, Imperial Rome, Roman Catholicism, Islam, and Nazi Germany, to name those most hostile to the Chosen People, leading up to the present day, where Sodom exemplifies conspiratorial and religious, politically correct and multicultural, man.

Yes, Sodom would live on as a result of these two women's desire to engage in sexual relations with their father. The sickness infecting Lowt's daughters would plague the world. It would come to be known as Mow'ab and Ben-'Amy, those of a questionable father who are the children of my country.

They did not tie their father down and force him to drink, so at the very least, he was willing to drown his sorrows. But as is the case today, an intoxicated person cannot provide consent, which is the test of rape.

“So (wa) they caused their father to drink wine (*shaqah 'eth 'ab henah yayn* – they offered and encouraged their father to consume grape juice fermented with yeast (hifil imperfect – they engaged their father such that he became like them with unfolding results)) **that night** (*ba ha laylah huw'* – in this time of darkness).

Then (wa) the firstborn daughter (*ha bakyrāh* – the eldest female child) **went in** (*bow'* – pursued, coming to (qal imperfect)) **and lay with her father** (*wa shakab* – to lie down and sleep in the sense of having intercourse with him (qal imperfect)).

He was unaware (*wa lo' yada'* – he genuinely did not know at the time, recognize or acknowledge (qal perfect))

of her lying down (*ba shakab hy* – of her having sex) **or of her getting up** (*wa ba quwm hy* – or of her rising).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:33)

Even when initiated by a child, even when intoxicated, there is no excuse for pedophilia, incest, or rape. And that is what occurred. These are not the family values Yahowah intended.

“And it came to be (*wa hayah*) **the next day** (*min machorath* – the following day), **with the firstborn daughter** (*wa ha bakyrach* – the eldest female child) **saying** (*‘amar*) **to the younger sibling** (*‘el ha tsa’yr*), **‘Behold** (*hineh* – look), **I had sexual relations by lying down** (*shakab* – I slept (qal perfect)) **last night** (*‘emesh* – yesterday evening) **with my father** (*‘eth ‘ab ‘any*).

Let’s get him to want to drink (*shaqah huw* ‘*anachnuw* – let’s express our desire for him to consume emphatically, and of his own accord (hifil imperfect cohortative energetic nun jussive – the daughters would be engaging their father, causing him to be like them with ongoing consequences as a result of their choices)) **wine** (*yayn* – grape juice fermented by adding yeast) **again this night** (*gam ha laylah* – also and additionally tonight when it becomes dark).

Then (*wa*) **you can choose to go in** (*bow* – come in and be included, and of your own freewill (qal imperative)) **and express your desire to lie down and have sex with him** (*shakab ‘im huw* – choosing to sleep with him in the sense of engaging in intercourse (qal imperative)) **such that we can fulfill our desire to live through our father’s offspring** (*wa chayah min ‘ab ‘anachnuw zera* – so that of our own volition we can remain alive through our dad’s descendants (piel imperfect cohortative – using the father in this way we can express our desire to continue to live)).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:34)

As we had suspected, at least when it came to getting drunk, Lowt was a willing participant. He may have been ‘Abraham’s nephew, but he did not have his uncle’s character.

Those adopted into Yahowah’s Covenant Family live forever as a result of having accepted its conditions. But as mortals, those estranged from God, those who have chosen a popular or private path, live on only through their children. And unfortunately, not as a result of genetics, but instead social conditioning, there is very little good that comes from dead men walking.

This is telling of the entire human experience. Each new civilization and nation repeats the mistakes of its predecessors. As is the case with a scratched record, where the phonograph replicates with annoying repetition of the same irritating sound, Lowt’s daughters were prone to imitate one another’s mistakes.

“So (wa) they once again caused their father to drink (*shaqah gam ba ‘ab ‘eth henah yayn* – they offered and encouraged their father to consume grape juice fermented with yeast, filling him with the intoxicating drink (hifil imperfect – they engaged their father such that he became like them with unfolding results)) **during the night** (*ba ha laylah huw’* – in this time of darkness).

Then (wa) the younger sibling (*ha ts’ayr*) **arose** (*quwm* – stood up) **so as to (wa) lie** (*shakab* – slept) **with him** (*‘im huw’*), **but (wa) he was unaware** (*lo’ yada’* – he genuinely did not know at the time, recognize or acknowledge (qal perfect)) **of her lying down** (*ba shakab hy’* – of her having sex) **or when she got up** (*wa ba quwm hy’* – or of her rising).” (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:35)

While not impossible, what follows is highly improbable. The idea that two girls could have sex only once with an old man on back-to-back nights and both

conceive, strains credulity, so either we are not being told the entire story, and this became more routine, or these women had their periods synced and Lowt was firing bullets.

“Thus (wa) both (shonym) of Lowt’s (Lowt’s – Lot’s, the Entangled and Entwined) daughters (bath) became pregnant and gave birth (harah – conceived) through their father (min ‘ab henah – from their dad). (19:36)

The firstborn gave birth to (wa yalad ha bakyrarh – and the eldest daughter had her pregnancy culminate in the birth of) a son (ben), and she called his name (wa qara’ shem huw’ – and so then she announced that his standing, reputation, renown, and designation) Mow’ab (Mow’ab – Moab, question and ponder the father, asking the who, what, and why, even when and how of this father).

He is the father (huw’ ‘ab) of Mow’ab (Mow’ab – Those Who Should Question their Father, the Moabites) up to this day and into perpetuity (‘ad ha yowm – forever and a day, continually and always, for an unlimited duration of days). (Bare’syth / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:37)

The younger sibling (wa ha tsa’yr), she also (gam hy’) had her pregnancy culminate in the birth of (yalad – beget and bore) a son (ben), and she called his name (wa qara’ shem huw’ – and so then she announced that his standing, reputation, renown, and designation) Ben-‘Amy (Ben-‘Amy – Son of my People, Child of my Family, Offspring of my Nation).

He is the father (huw’ ‘ab) of the descendants (beny – the sons, offspring, and children) of ‘Amown (‘Amown – of that which pertains to the nation, family, or people) up to this day and into perpetuity (‘ad ha yowm – forever and a day, continually and always, for an unlimited duration of days).” (Bare’syth / In the Beginning / Genesis 19:38)

‘*Ad* is forever, and so it would be. Mow’ab and ‘Amown would produce after their kind from generation to generation, from civilization to nation, over the course of four thousand years, such that we see them among us today.

In that we should never forego an opportunity to learn, *yalad*, translated as “had her pregnancy culminate in the birth” of a son, is the same verb used to describe the young woman begetting Dowd earlier in Yasha’yah. It is the ordinary means of conception and childbirth. Albeit this time, this twisted tale is about Lowt representing Yisra’el, at one moment inspiring and the next inebriated and yet all the while protected by Yahowah as a result of His Covenant promise.

Sodom represents the fallen and fractured family of man – a people and place crippled by a compromised conscience and failure to exercise good judgment, poisoned by corruption and conspiracy, religion and politics, societal conditioning and perverse values. These things would live on via Mow’ab with ‘Amorah’s authoritarian manipulation, oppressive and tyrannical binding and twisting, manifested throughout the long history of deplorable cultures and civilizations.

What we have learned by carefully and thoughtfully analyzing this story is that while the community’s desire to promote its abnormal assessments of sexual orientation may have played a minor role, this hasn’t been an exposé on promiscuity or homosexuality. The problems plaguing Sodom were manifest in their words, their irrational notions that flowed out of their minds and hearts. This was not about their genitals.

Rather than being judged by God, they wanted to give Yah’s messengers a piece of their mind. As such, Sodom

serves as a referendum between man's beliefs and Yahowah's message.

— ۞ —

At War with Religion

Plague of Death...

There is much we can learn about Mow'ab. Every aspect of what Yahowah revealed is germane because whatever Moab has come to represent in today's world has drawn God's ire on the cusp of His return.

The more we discover about the detrimental effect these people had on Yisra'el, the better we will understand what Yah loathes about them. And the more we comprehend, the less we will be like them – thereby avoiding God's consternation.

Based on everything that has been revealed prophetically, Mow'ab's legacy plays a villainous role in our future. But since the ancient civilization is long extinct, we would be wise to ascertain their current identity.

Returning to the past to foresee the future, hostilities flared when the Moabite king, Balak, hired Balaam to curse Yisra'el. This sordid tale is told in *Bamidbar* / Numbers 22-24. It is not unlike Satan having his messenger, *Sha'awl* | Paul, do the same in the Lord's name throughout the Christian New Testament. It would also be akin to having Akiba write Yahowah out of his pretend Torah (the Talmud). This contest between Satan's religious devotees and those engaged in a relationship with Yahowah is a recurring theme defining Mow'ab.

As we know, the tiny kingdoms got off to a rough start during the Exodus. Mow'abite women used sex to lead Yisra'elite men into worshiping their Lord, foreshadowing Christianity. The scene is described in *Bamidbar* /

Numbers 25:1-3. While this may be one of the reasons that Yahowah gave His people over to being controlled by women toward the conclusion of their long estrangement, God would immediately hold Mow'ab accountable for promoting their religion, making an example of them few would dare misconstrue. In this account, we find more than enough angst to make an ongoing example of those who would pick up the mantle of Mow'ab.

“While (wa) Yisra’el (wa Yisra’el) camped out and remained (yashab) in Shitym | the Plague (ba ha Shitym – around the Acacia, meaning to pierce, scourge, blight, and menace), the people (ha ‘am) began defiling themselves (chalal – started fatally wounding themselves, profaning, dishonoring, and desecrating themselves, essentially killing themselves by exposing themselves to a pandemic disease) by engaging in adulterous and unfaithful prostitution (la zannah – approaching loathsome whores and having despicable relations) among (‘el – upon) the daughters (bath) of Mow’ab (Mow’ab – the descendants of Lowt, from ma – to question and ‘ab – father).” (Bamidbar / Numbers 25:1)

This episode opens with a reference to “prostitution” and “harlotry,” as we will soon see, but it is about the adulterous nature of religion rather than anything overtly sexual. To be sure, there is an undercurrent of lust rather than love. And this is a far less desirable variation of sexual orientation than the one the Covenant prescribes. Mow'ab's version was similar to the liberal culture of political correctness today. And while that is telling, God is far more interested in what we think than what we do.

“When (wa) the people (ha ‘am) approached, they were invited (la qara’ – they drew near while calling, inviting, and summoning) to the sacrifices (la zebach) for their gods (‘elohym henah).

Then the people (*wa ha 'am*) **ate them** (*'akal*), **making pronouncements while worshiping, some even bowing down, prostrating themselves in homage** (*chawah* – making declarations and explaining themselves verbally with a display of words showing allegiance) **to their gods** (*la 'elohym*). (*Bamidbar* / Numbers 25:2)

As a result (*wa*), **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el*) **joined in by worshiping and became yoked** (*tsamad* – became paired and associated with, coupling and binding itself by attaching itself) **to** (*la* – to approach) **Ba'al Pa'owr | the Lord of the Broad and Open Way** (*Ba'al Pa'owr* – the Owner and Master of the mountain of Mow'ab where a false god was worshiped as the Lord of the Expansive and Inclusive Environment; from *ba'al* – lord, master, and owner, the one who possesses and controls and *pa'owr* (from *pa'ar*) – that which is associated with the wide open way).

And so (*wa*) **the overwhelming resentment and frustration** (*'aph* – the bitter antipathy, aversion, and antagonism) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **was kindled and set ablaze, revealing His concern** (*charah* – was aroused and burned with apprehension, eager desire, and jealous disappointment) **with** (*ba*) **Yisra'el** (*'eth Yisra'el* – Individuals who Engage or Struggle, Endure or Fight with God).” (*Bamidbar* / Numbers 25:3)

This is Towrah, and thus Yahowah is teaching those willing to listen that He is not just unimpressed by religion, and intolerant of it, but that those who worship the Lord actually antagonize Him. That ought to be a sobering thought for many billions of souls today – almost everyone has been seduced into believing something to such a degree that they join in, participating in something that antagonizes God through their sexual orientation,

sacrifices, religious veneration, public pronouncements, or propensity to participate in conspiracies as foolish as those advanced by the Mow'abite women.

Further, if you refer to your god as "the Lord," if you adhere to a religion whereby the way to God is popular and accommodating and thus open in acceptance and broad in its appeal, you may want to reevaluate your faith. Rather than pleasing God, religions such as Christianity, anger Him. *Ba'al Pa'owr* | the Lord of the Broad and Open Way is eerily similar to the Christian caricature of "the Lord Jesus Christ." And his troubadours are one of today's incarnations of Mow'ab: Pauline Christians. But beware, just as was the case 3,450 years ago, Yahowah's overwhelming resentment and frustration remain kindled against them.

More than this, it would be similarly reasonable to identify the Multicultural, Politically Correct, and broadly defined Progressives promoting Socialist Secular Humanism with Mow'ab, at least based upon this episode. Their dedication to seducing the masses, such that they are willing to accept their views on sexual and racial exploitation, their insistence that everyone make sacrifices to save the planet, and that they modify their speech such that they don't offend their sensibilities, are mantras foreshadowed by ancient Mow'ab. As we have seen, they also attempted to influence and manipulate the masses such that they were controlled by their agenda.

As will be the case in our future, and as was the case in our past, Yah chose to make an example of those who worshiped the Lord of the Broad and Open Way, and of those who promoted abnormal sexual orientations as a source of pride, holding the advocates of the Mow'abite and now Christian and Humanist religions responsible for what they have done and will do to harm His children. God devised an unforgettable way to make His point while demonstrating the magnitude of the offense, which was

nothing more or less than lured in by a twisted approach to sexuality, and either capitulating by way of politically correct pronouncements or worshipping the Lord as if he were God.

“So then (wa) Yahowah (Yahowah – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as ‘elowah – God instructed in His Towrah – Guidance regarding His hayah – existence) said to (‘amar ‘el) Moseh | the One who Draws Out (Mosheh), ‘Choose of your own volition to take (laqach ‘eth – of your own freewill grasp hold of (qal imperative)), therefore (‘eth – accordingly), all (kol) of the leaders and/or heads (ro’sh – the choicest things, the rulers and/or heads) of the people (ha ‘am) and disassociate from them and/or dislocate them (wa yaqa’ ‘eth hem – and turn them, twisting them such that they are alienated in disgust, even possibly turned away and put to death, severed and exposed, abandoned to rot, separating them) according to (la) Yahowah (Yahowah – an accurate pronunciation of YaHoWaH based upon ‘elowah’s – God’s towrah – guidance on His hayah – existence).

And do so conspicuously to show the contrast before the full light (neged – do so publicly and straightaway, openly in full view) of the sun (ha shemesh) such that the burning anger (wa charown ‘aph – the righteous indignation, scathing animosity, and searing displeasure, even furious resentment) of Yahowah (Yahowah) may be turned away (shuwb – as a result of His actual desire, will, and choice might be turned aside (qal jussive imperfect)) from Yisra’el (min Yisra’el – from – Individuals who Engage or Struggle, Endure or Fight with God).” (Bamidbar 25:4)

There is nothing more lethal than mankind’s most popular and acclaimed broad-based appeals: social customs, religious beliefs, or political agendas. They plague every soul they touch – keeping them in Shitym. Therefore, Yahowah wisely asked the Yisra’elites to

disassociate from those who had already condemned themselves as a result of this conspiracy against God that they were advocating.

Further, since religion, like conspiracy and politics, thrives in the minds of men and women, and since most are replete with solar imagery and claims of enlightenment, the heads or the leaders of the Mow'abite men in league with the Lord of the Open and Broad Way were positioned facing their god – the sun.

May we never forget: according to God, religion is deadly. Those executing good judgment based upon evidence and reason will always see it as such and will avoid the deadly plague of the Lord of the Broad and Open Way...

“Therefore (wa), Moseh (Mosheh – the One who Draws Out) said ('amar) unto ('el) the Judges | those Who Execute Good Judgment (shaphat – those who resolve disputes based upon evidence and reason from the perspective of the towrah) of Yisra'el (Yisra'el),

“The choice is yours to intentionally end the life of (harag – of your own freewill slay, putting to death by killing (qal imperative)) every individual ('ysh 'ysh huw' – each and every man) who associated with, involving themselves by joining in and worshiping through shared and popular beliefs (tsamad – became paired together and yoked with, coupling and binding themselves by way of their common faith and actions) on behalf of (la – in accordance with) Ba'al Pa'owr | the Lord of the Broad and Open Way (Ba'al Pa'owr – the Owner and Master of the mountain of Mow'ab where a false god was worshiped as the Lord of the Broad and Open Way; from ba'al – lord, master, and owner, the one who possesses and controls and pa'owr (from pa'ar) – that which is associated with the wide open approach).” (Bamidbar / Numbers 25:5)

Consider this God's *Towrah* | Teaching on the subject of Mow'ab. Yahowah wants everyone to understand that Mow'ab is twisted and seductive, causing people to make sacrifices to fit in. They indoctrinate those within their culture and then seek to influence surrounding societies through enticing pronouncements, popularizing all manner of myths, while redefining what is correct and appropriate.

In this way, the appeal of Mow'ab is indistinguishable from the popular way of Multiculturalism, Political Correctness, and Socialist Secular Humanism. And yet, through Mow'ab, Yahowah is also indicting Pauline Christianity, the Lord's religion, the faith of the broad and popular way which leads to death and destruction of one's soul.

This means that today's Mow'abites are the modern embodiment of Babylon. They *babel* by mixing together secular and sectarian notions – interweaving strands of truth into their tapestry of lies. This *modus operandi* is not only found in Political Correctness, the replacement moral code of Multicultural Socialist Secular Humanism, but overwhelmingly so in the 14 twisted epistles of *Sha'awl* | Paul – the highly questionable father of Christianity.

But Paul was not the first nor last to use this approach. It is exactly how Satan beguiled Chawah in the Garden. Akiba and Maimonides deployed a similar strategy to author their Talmud and *Mishnah*. We see it too in Muhammad's Quran, albeit he was also assisted by rabbis.



Having now chronicled the story of Lowt, his illegitimate sons, Mow'ab and Ben-'Amy, and the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, let's consider something from the prophets that underscores the

importance of what we have just observed. It too will help us properly identify modern Mow'ab and determine their fate.

Since understanding comes by way of “*byn* – making connections,” we are on the cusp of grasping something essential to comprehending a huge swath of prophecy. Mow'ab's ancient shadow is about to darken our world.

Tsephanyah, whose name speaks of “Yahowah storing up and hiding His treasures so that they might be discovered and appreciated at another time,” was the son of Kuwsh. He was the great-grandson of *Chazaqyah* / Grow and Prevail with Yah / Hezekiah. He spoke for Yahowah during the reign of *Tsidqyah* / Yahowah is Right / Zedekiah (Nebuchadnezzar's puppet) in 597 BCE.

We will be diving into a prophecy that has been partially, but not completely fulfilled, so much of it is addressing our future. God is reminding us of His disdain for nations and the impoverished human conditions they inspire. In that countries are nothing more than stubble within man's clay building blocks and sticks to kindle fires, the people are devoid of hope. No one is satisfied.

“Choose of your own accord and capacity to gather as if you are the straw used to make bricks (*qashash* – plucked up and collected as stubble (hitpa'el imperative – wholly unassisted while expressing their decision)) **or as** (*wa*) **a collection of sticks used to kindle a fire** (*qashash* – picked up and arranged as faggots for the blaze (qal imperative – literally expressing their choices)), **O impoverished nations and gentiles devoid of hope** (*ha gowy lo' kasaph* – ethnically diverse cultures of people estranged from Yisra'el with unfulfilled longings and unsatisfied desires (nifal perfect)).” (*Tsephanyah* / Yahowah's Treasures are Stored Up for Another Time / Zephaniah 2:1)

These nations will not be spectators, celebrating Yahowah's return, but instead defendants at a trial where the opposing counsel has never lost a case. There will be no acquittal, no plea bargains, and indeed, no hope.

What follows destroys the Christian expectation of either a "Rapture" or "Second Coming" of the mythical misnomer, "Jesus Christ." And while I do not know if there is a connection between the *Nes* | Banner Yahowah will raise during the last days and this "*choq* – engraved prescription for living," it is clear that God intends to make Himself known to those willing to listen.

"Before being deprived of an extension of time and prior to the expectation of (*ba terem* – interrupted and then suspended, pertaining to a point in time preceding the curtailment of expectations of it being continued, and previous to) **the communicated prescription of what one should do to live which has been inscribed** (*choq* – the decree which provides an allotment or share which cuts one into the relationship which has been engraved and thus carved in stone) **being brought forth** (*yalad* – being begotten, fathered and born anew, taking effect), **he will find that there is no harvest nor inclusion** (*lo' bow'* – negating for him the notion of being gathered in or raptured, and negating any association or presence (*qal imperfect*)), **similar to** (*ka* – akin to) **the chaff** (*mots* – the useless husks subject to being blown away) **passing away** (*'abar* – passing by, being rid of its arrogant meddling) **in the day of being deprived of time** (*yowm ba terem* – in the time of having one's life interrupted and then suspended).

For many of you (*'al 'atem* – concerning you all), **there will only be the intense hostility** (*charown* – the burning anger and hatred, the incensed frustration, and enormous disappointment) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our '*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions

regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalown* – reconciliation).

Before lives are interrupted and then suspended (*ba terem* – prior to being deprived of an extension of time and at a point just prior to expectations of it being continued being curtailed), **he will discover that there will be no return** (*lo' bow* – negating the expected arrival and cohabitation (qal imperfect)) **for you** (*'al 'atem* – concerning many of you) **on the day** (*yowm*) **of Yahowah's** (*Yahowah* – based upon *'elowah's* – God's *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence) **righteous indignation and intense animosity** (*'aph* – furious response, enormous displeasure, and tremendous wrath).” (*Tsephanyah* / Yahowah's Treasures are Stored Up for Another Time / Zephaniah 2:2)

At first blush, it would appear that these prophetic announcements would be more germane to Christians than Jews, and especially Protestants rather than Catholics. Most remain fixated on the Pauline notion of a “Rapture” followed by a “Second Coming.” However, instead of their “Jesus” returning in love and eager to receive them, they will be horrified to learn that it is *Dowd* | David who is returning as the Messiah and Son of God, and he is going to obliterate them.

Yahowah is incensed – enormously disappointed. He is exceptionally hostile toward them. They dismissed Yahowah's *Towrah* and *Dowd's* *Mizmowr* because they saw themselves replacing Israel. These are among many bad decisions that will haunt them.

They are not alone. Having failed to appreciate *Dowd's* role as the Son of God and as the Messiah, and then denying his fulfillment of the *Miqra'ey*, *Yahuwdym* fail to capitalize upon their Savior. Most Jews remain unaware that the *Mashyach* they seek has been here twice before. For religious Jews, there was no Second Coming to

fulfill Pesach, Matsah, or Bikuwrym. And they will not witness the Third Arrival because their rabbis have failed them.

We have just begun to rail against Christianity's Replacement Theology, and that of Judaism's as well, whereby every promise Yahowah made on behalf of *Dowd* | David was misappropriated, turning the mythical misnomer, Jesus, into the Son of God and Christ or bar Kokhba into a replacement Messiah. But that is only part of the story because Yisra'el also denies Dowd's role as the Pesach 'Ayl. Equally troubling, rabbis have claimed Dowd's authority for themselves.

Rabbis are without excuse. *Dowd* | David is the central figure in Yahowah's story. He is afforded every meaningful title, including the most relevant and enduring: Son of God. Jealous, rabbis go out of their way to besmirch his reputation, presenting themselves as morally superior in their Talmudic gymnastics.

Having been where we are going if you are reading along with me, as we turn the page from the final volume of *Observations* to the first of *Coming Home*, our focus and perspective are going to change. We are going to see the world from Yahowah's perspective and thus through Dowd's eyes. God's Chosen One, His anointed Messiah, the King of Yisra'el, the Right Hand of Yah, the Branch and the Prophet, the Shepherd, even Zarowa', the Firstborn of God, is going to take center stage and never leave it.

No one is more important, more insightful, or articulate. Dowd is not only the living embodiment of the Covenant; he is our Savior and King.

I am sharing these words with you because what we are continuing to learn necessitated a sublime correction. The Covenant Family and I are editing everything we have written up to this point for this very reason: from

Yahowah's perspective, Dowd has earned Yisra'el's admiration and support.

God constantly equates Dowd with *tsadaq*, reminding us that His beloved Son, anointed Messiah, prophet and king, was "right." And for us to be right, we must fundamentally change how we perceive the characters in Yahowah's story. Moseh set the Table for Dowd by documenting the Towrah. Then the Messiah honored its most important promises by fulfilling the Miqra'ey.

For God's people, there is a better choice, one which is guaranteed to produce the desired result...

"You should choose of your own volition to seek, investigate and learn about, then desire (*baqash* – under the auspices of freewill decide to diligently procure information, discovering knowledge prior to choosing) to be with ('eth) Yahowah (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as 'elowah – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence), all (*kol* – everyone) who are responsive, unpretentious, and straightforward ('*anaw* – who are forthright in their responses and answers, upfront and direct in their testimony and witness; from '*anah* – to answer and respond, to testify and reply, to question and then provide answers) of the Earth ('*erets* – of the land).

Act upon and engage in (*pa'al* – who carry out, expending considerable energy in being properly prepared by working through (*qal* perfect)) His means to exercise good judgment and resolve disputes (*mishpat huw'* – the process of asking appropriate questions pertaining to what He sees as right and wrong; as a compound of *ma* – to question and *shaphat* – to judge, pondering the who, what, where, why, when, and how He executes judgment and is just, while contemplating His plan, His approach, and His nature, even His prescriptions and conditions), seeking (*baqash* – discovering the information through a diligent

approach, responsibly investigating while being held accountable, responsibly looking for (piel imperfect)) **what is right, honest, and accurate** (*tsedeq* – that which is fair and just, vindicating and acquitting, proper and prosperous) **while deciding to inquire about and learn what can be known and then responsibly** (*baqash* – diligently seeking and then being accountable to what is discovered (piel imperative)) **replying, unpretentiously responding by offering your answer in a forthright and straightforward manner** (*'anawah* – being upfront and direct in your assessment of yourself and your subsequent testimony and witness).

You can expect (*'uwly* – unlike the others and by way of contrast; from *'ow* – strongly implying that the latter choice is preferred) **that you will be concealed and thus protected** (*sathar* – you will be carefully covered and then removed and thus kept secure (nifal imperfect)) **in the day** (*ba yowm*) **of Yahowah's** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **furious response, enormous displeasure, and righteous indignation** (*'aph* – intense resentment, overwhelming disapproval, and tremendous wrath).” (*Tsephanyah* / Yahowah's Treasures are Stored Up for Another Time / Zephaniah 2:3)

Yahowah is consistent. To know Him, men and women must open their minds, discard man's deceptions, search through the evidence He has provided in His Towrah, exercise good judgment, make the proper connections, and then respond accordingly. It is all laid out for us in this prophetic pronouncement. If you haven't already done as Yahowah is advising, you may want to print this out, place it in a prominent location, and act accordingly before it is too late.

And make no mistake: a day is quickly approaching when it will be too late. God is not going to return and then let you choose. In fact, there is going to be a point of no return during the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles in which Yahowah is going to deem all of those who remain either family or foe.

I would like to contrast Yahowah's instructions on redemption and reconciliation with that of the rabbis. This exposé on rabbinic ego is from Judaism 101:

“Salvation from What?”

The concept of salvation from sin as it is understood in Christianity has no equivalent in Judaism. Salvation from sin is unnecessary in Judaism, because Judaism does not believe that mankind is inherently evil or sinful or in need of Divine Intervention in order to escape eternal damnation. In fact, Judaism does not even believe in eternal damnation.

Judaism recognizes that people have sinful impulses, but Judaism also recognizes that people have an inclination to do good and to be good, and that people are able to choose whether to follow the evil inclination or the good inclination.

It is within our ability to be righteous. The Torah itself says, ‘The word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.’ (Deut. 30:14). And if we miss the mark, when we fail to fulfill the good laws that G-d has provided for us, then we can obtain forgiveness through prayer, repentance and good deeds.

When the Torah speaks of G-d as our Salvation or our Redeemer, it is not speaking of salvation or redemption from sin; rather, it speaks of salvation from the very concrete, day-to-day problems that we face, such as redemption from slavery in Egypt, or salvation from our enemies in war.”

Beyond the arrogance of racial superiority, beyond the absurdity that we don't need to be saved, or the prideful notion that we can save ourselves, the conclusions are incredulous. Yahowah never once asks us to pray. He wants us to listen to Him – something these rabbinical types have inverted such that they are the only ones heard.

Repentance, as in admitting that we have been wrong, is only useful when we disassociate ourselves from the cause and then come to know and respond to what is right. They would do well to consider the instructive terms of the Covenant.

Being right, not good, is what matters to God. But without good deeds, how is anyone going to impress the rabbis?

Not that they care, but writing “G-d” is as inane as pretending that Yahowah's name isn't relevant. Knowing it, using it, and respecting it are the first steps toward salvation.

Yahowah does not have any “laws,” just instructions and guidance. Moreover, He, not man, is responsible for fulfilling His Towrah.

If Jews and Judaism are not inclined toward evil, why does Yahowah say otherwise? Have these rabbis never read *Yasha'yah* | Isaiah?

If Jews don't need a savior, why did Dowd fulfill Pesach and Matsah to save them? What do they gain by denying their Messiah's magnanimous offer?

If mankind can survive without Divine intervention, why did Yahowah allow His Son to serve as the Passover Lamb? Why is Yahowah returning to save Yisra'el?

Since these rabbinical types are fixated on the mundane with all of their moronic and restrictive laws, what they actually need is for their god to save them from the slavishness of their daily existence.

It does not matter whether one believes in “eternal damnation” or not. Man’s beliefs are as irrelevant to his fate as are his good deeds. But since Yahowah says that the religious who mislead His people will be held accountable, and that He will send them to such a place, a time will come when Yahowah will prove the rabbis wrong.

The first link resulting from a Google search on “Salvation in Judaism” led to the following pronouncement from: “Ismar Schorsch, Rabbi Herman Abramovitz Distinguished Service Professor of Jewish History and Chancellor Emeritus [should we be impressed?].”

“Each time Jews sin, God instructs Moses, they should avail themselves of this prayer service and I will forgive them. It is at this critical juncture that God introduces the principle of repentance (teshuvah).

Human waywardness does not reduce God's compassion, which is why the thirteen divine attributes affirmed in our parashah (34:6-7) begin by repeating God's personal name twice. ‘I am God prior to a person's sinning and God afterward, provided that person has repented. Hence a compassionate and gracious God’ (BT Rosh Hashanah 17b).

Reworked by the Rabbis, the saga of the golden calf spawns the seedbed for repentance. Depravity does not lead to determinism or fatalism but to the renewal of a covenant that joins God and Israel in a quest for human self-transcendence.

Though we will never eradicate the passions that muddy or derail our lives, we can aspire to tame and harness them for good. Judaism is a regimen of religious practice designed to elevate and ennoble the dross we are dealt (Bereishit Rabbah 44:1).

The Rabbis speak of Shabbat as a speck of eternity planted in our midst to remind us that we do not live in the

best of all possible worlds (BT Berakhot 57b). To experience it is to reinvigorate our soul with a touch of eternity (BT Beizah 16a).

Such is the transformative power of Shabbat, according to the Talmud, that if the Jewish people in its entirety were to observe it properly but twice in a row, they would merit immediate redemption (BT Shabbat 118b). The key to salvation is transcending ourselves.”

I am going to let this go without comment. If you think that so much as a word of this is consistent with what Yahowah has revealed to us, then I will leave you to the rabbis.

Turning for a moment to the Protestant myth of Salvation through Grace or Catholic doctrine whereby salvation is predicated upon priests performing the sacraments of baptism, confession, and the eucharist – why doesn’t God concur? We have just read His alternative to death and damnation, and there was not so much as a hint of any of this. And so how is it that Christians expect a favorable outcome when contradicting Yahowah’s testimony on this subject? Do they expect the clerical interpretation to prevail over God’s instruction?



October 7, 2023

Fight and kill the disbelievers wherever you find them, take them captive, harass them, lie in wait and ambush them using every stratagem of war.

Quran 9:5

There are days that change our lives – and some that alter the course of human events. October 7th, 2023 was one of them. Whether you favor Jews or the so-called

“Palestinians,” Hamas’ actions or Israel’s reactions, the macabre mutilation of children, the desecration and rape of women, the enslavement of the elderly, and the mass murder of over one thousand innocent people by sadistic savages screaming “Allahu Akbar” in service to their perceived god, galvanized the planet against the victims.

This harbinger of the demise of man, and wake-up call for Israelis, transpired for a litany of reasons, most of them political and religious. Earth is now populated by the amoral and immoral, the thoughtless and unthinking, who have been beguiled into believing that Jews are the problem, rather than the solution, to what ails humanity.

Once chosen by God to be the shining example on the hill, a light in a dark world, His heralds and prophets, Yisrael and Yahuwdym have surrendered their calling, muting a message we all need to hear before this holy war against God’s people explodes into global conflict and billions succumb to man’s madness.

If you are Jewish, you are aware that you are being targeted and abused everywhere on Earth. So, I must ask – are you ready to die? It’s not a threat but, instead, an assessment of where Muslims and their Progressive collaborators have taken the planet. The current isolation and demonizing of Jews in the wake of their massacre and subsequent defense is far more insidious, widespread, and entrenched than Kristallnacht on November 9th, 1938. The shrill sounds of broken glass and anti-Semitic diatribes should have sounded an alarm back then but, instead, it opened the door to the Holocaust and World War.

Unless something changes radically in the minds of men and women, October 7th, 2023 will ignite a greater conflagration. The dress rehearsal for the impending apocalypse will be repeated in Israel one hundredfold, with the ensuing religious war serving as the catalyst for a conflict that will claim billions of lives.

I do not state the obvious to be alarming, but to be forearming. I choose life and prefer truth. I am a herald for Yisrael and for the God who still loves His people. I am calling you home before our homes are shattered.

The present situation is dire, at least for all but a select few, because there are no longer any viable options, only desperate choices. The world is so inculcated with lies that the truth has never been less popular or unappealing.

The behavior of the Islamic terrorists on October 7th, 2023, and that of the international protestors amassing in support of them, has become symbolic of how far humanity has fallen. Mankind has forfeited the ability to reason and to be moral. We are witnessing Hell on Earth. And this is just the beginning – a rough introduction to the horrors that will follow over the next decade. It will be the most catastrophic in human history – albeit with a glorious conclusion on October 7th in 2033.

So that you are aware, there once was a sane response, a lone voice calling out in the wilderness of words a score of years ago, but he was drowned out by the din of political platitudes and religious rage. Back then, I explained that the only way to survive the otherwise inevitable plague of Islamic terrorism was to quarantine it, as one would do with any virulent disease. This meant leaving them alone. It was the only way to protect innocent life.

The rest of the world should not attempt to solve Islam's inability to live in peace among themselves or with others. Nor should Muslims be appeased, especially by giving them another state to manufacture additional terrorists while calling that grievous error a "solution." And we should not allow those carrying this plague to migrate into and infect non-Islamic nations because they bring the disease with them – and for it, there is no treatment. The ills of Islam must be quarantined.

Non-Muslims must stop enabling Islamic terrorism by continuing to purchase oil from Islamic fiefdoms. If the world refrained from invading their countries, stopped enriching them, and no longer appeased them, while isolating the religion to the places it has already ravaged, Muslims would be limited to bludgeoning one another with sticks and stones. That is sad, but it cannot be avoided.

And should someone protest that these measures are too extreme, even though they are nonlethal, nonviolent, and deserved, it is already obvious that by doing the opposite, rage is running rampant. The merciless are abusing the innocent who are now cowering in fear. The inferno was ignited in Arabia, torched the Middle East and Africa, and is currently smoldering in Europe and the New World. Whether trying to dampen the flames or fuel them, the planet's superpowers are on opposing sides and are being drawn into the last and most horrific war.

Two decades ago, I proposed a third response to thwart the onslaught of Islamic terrorism, and that was to expose and condemn the religion with words. Taking the first step, and leading the charge, I wrote *Prophet of Doom*. Back then, it was as simple as 1) isolate Muslims in Islamic countries, 2) debilitate jihad economically, and 3) expose the religion's sadistic intent with evidence and reason.

It is too late for resolutions 1 and 2 to be effective. The cancer has metastasized. But there is still merit in the 3rd approach – especially for Israel and those interested in knowing Yahowah. Not only is the nation's survival dependent upon it, but so is the Messiah's return to fulfill *Kipurym* | Reconciliations in October 2033.

Disavowing religion is the first of five to seven steps, depending upon whether one is looking toward the *Beryth* | Covenant or *Miqra'ey* | Invitations, as they reconcile their relationship with God. And ultimately, that is Yisra'el's and the planet's only hope.

Throughout the books which comprise *Yada Yahowah*, and while speaking boldly on thousands of radio broadcasts, I predicted that the world's counterproductive response to 9.11.01 with the invasions of Afghanistan, Iraq, Syria, and Libya, would make a bad situation worse. This led to the events of 10.07.23. I also addressed the inevitable consequence of the subsequent deprivation of liberty and livelihoods to thwart a virus, bankrupting nations and human character. A decade before the invasion, I warned those who would listen, that a proxy war fought by arming Ukrainians to battle against the nation with the most nuclear weapons, would backfire, leading to catastrophic economic and military consequences. I also foresaw how a new monetary alignment and reset, now known as BRICS, would undermine fiat currencies, beginning with the dollar, and cascade the world into chaos and anarchy. And now, I am predicting that Iran and Saudi Arabia, Russia and China, and a host of other belligerents, are maneuvering for the second phase of what will become a march of madness to the end of the world as we know it.

Today is no longer like yesterday, and tomorrow will be different and more unsettling. There is only one viable alternative, and you will find it at YadaYah.com.

Having studied the prophets, I know how calamitous the next decade will be for the inhabitants of this blue sphere spinning in space. For this reason, I have returned to update and augment what was *Prophet of Doom* and is now the five volumes of *God Damn Religion*. However, I am no longer writing to Muslims or Christians, neither Europeans nor Americans, but to Jews in Israel. And even then, the audience is narrowed by discounting those on the far left and far right, Progressives and Haredim. They are too far gone to listen, much less save.

Therefore, I have decided to forestall our journey of discovery into how Islam began 1,400 years ago so that we can discuss what it has become and what it has done. Its

full potential is about to be unleashed. And while Islam has nothing to say about enhancing life, it has perfected hastening death.

I began composing my thoughts on these matters before the sun rose on that day of destiny. I was nearing the completion of a periodic update of the books you will find on the shelf at YadaYah.com when my wife entered my study shaking and in tears. The first images of enraged boys and young men entering Israel from Gaza were just beginning to appear on social media. It was surreal because, at that moment, I was retranslating Yahowah's remedy for Gaza as spoken through the prophet Zephaniah.

Over the next few days, I completed my review of volume five of *Observations*, entitled *Understanding*, where the following assessment appears. Then on Friday evening, just after sunset, I delivered this message on Yada Yah Radio. Now it seems appropriate to share it with you.

With a heavy heart, and having foregone sleep, I reached for one last gulp of coffee prior to sitting down before the microphone on my desk and reporting...

Considering the circumstances, I want to introduce myself and explain why I am addressing Israel. My name is Craig Winn. I have written 35 books under the banner of *Yada Yahowah*. Yada means to know, and Yahowah is God's one and only name. They are all free online and available without royalty in printed form. Along with them, you will find a transcript of this message.

Over the past two decades, I have served as an expert witness on the threat posed by Islamic terrorism, appearing on some 5,000 syndicated talk radio programs. Subsequently, I have produced another 5,000 radio programs and podcasts as a voice of reason to explain religion, politics, and world events, in addition to commenting on my first love, the Torah and Prophets.

My commitment to save Israel began twenty-three years ago, on *Taruw'ah* | Trumpets, the *Mow'ed* | Eternal Witness to the Restoring Testimony that Jews have replaced with the Babylonian New Year, Rosh Hashanah. It was the 19th of September 2001, 8 days after America's comparatively tepid version of the Islamic terrorist attack on Israel of October 7th, 2023. Yahowah, the God of 'Abraham, Yitschaq, and Ya'aqob, the inspiration behind the *Towrah, Naby', wa Mizmowr* | Teaching, Prophets, and Psalms, asked me to devote the rest of my life to saving Jews from themselves and from those who hate them. On that day, I was tasked to begin where we are today, dealing with Islam, the deadliest and most destructive religion ever conceived. That same year, I flew to Israel and arranged meetings with Islamic Jihad, Hamas, and al-Qaeda.

Based upon what they told me while they were holding guns to my head, I returned to write *Tea with Terrorists: Who they Are, Why they Kill, and How to Stop Them*. Thereafter, I wrote *Prophet of Doom – Islam's Terrorist Dogma in Muhammad's Own Words*. It was irrefutable because I used the oldest and most respected Hadith as they were arranged in the *Life of Allah's Messenger* by Ibn Ishaq and the *History of Islam* by 'al Tabari to rearrange the jumbled mess of the Quran chronologically.

In this way, I was able to set it into the context of Muhammad's putrid life. Expanded and updated, even repositioned to protect and awaken Israel, *God Damn Religion* remains the best documented and completely accurate, the most thorough and comprehensive, contextual and chronological presentation of the Quran ever written. For having done so, I received thousands of death threats – not that it mattered, because I have protection vastly superior to the Iron Dome – Yahowah's *mal'akym* | spiritual messengers and implements.

Four years later, beginning in 2005, I received a promotion and left the hellish experience of Islam behind,

at least until now. In the interim, I have composed thirty books based upon my translations of the Dead Sea Scrolls, three additional on the Masoretic Text of Daniel and Ezekiel entitled *Babel*, which excoriate Judaism, and five more disproving the Christian New Testament by comparing its nonsense to the word of God as it appears in the Towrah and Prophets.

I am the only person to have done these four things, not only writing the most effective denouncement of Islam but also authoring volumes disproving Christianity and Judaism, while at the same time providing inspiring validations for Yahowah's testimony. There are thousands of profound insights presented throughout *Yada Yahowah* which are revealed for the first time in 2,500 years. By reading *Yada Yahowah*, you will come to know God as He presented Himself to His people.

I share this with you – Yisra'el and Yahuwdaym – because your God, Yahowah, asked me to do this for you. He then made it possible to discern what I am sharing with you. He did so because He wants to save you from yourselves and from your religious and political enemies at this time. The very survival of Israel, and the world at large, is hanging in the balance.

I am supremely confident that Yahowah will prevail. His message will resonate with a sufficient number of Israelis to prepare a remnant of Jews for the Homecoming, along with many gowym and Yahuwdaym during the Ingatherings before His return. It is why I am speaking with you at this time and in this way. However, sickened by what I've witnessed, I have not slept in days, so I am slow of mind and thick of tongue as I share this with you tonight. But perhaps that's a good thing since Yisra'el's most articulate orator – Moseh – complained similarly.

This time last year, I was engaged doing what I do every day, 12 hours a day, when on Saturday morning, the

7th of October, 2023, an hour before sunrise in the Caribbean, I witnessed Muslims from Gaza breaching the fence erected to keep them at bay. Excited, they were posting their rad adventure on their social media accounts.

At the time, I was contemplating Yahowah's depiction of Gaza and His disgust with the so-called "Palestinians." I had introduced His assessment with these words...

Of all the people cluttering this planet, the vile souls masquerading as Philistines while terrorizing Jews, are among my least favorite. The same is true with Yahowah – and He just so happens to be God.

"Indeed (ky), Gaza (‘Azah – the fierce and forsaken, damned and destitute [the miniscule territory previously occupied by the Philistines and now by the so-called "Palestinians"] will be (hayah) abandoned and rejected (‘azab – disassociated and deserted) and (wa) Ashkelon (‘Ashqalown – a pile of trash behind a gate of dung, speaking of worthless garbage and repulsive excrement [one of five cities previously inhabited by the Philistines]) will approach (la) an uninhabitable wasteland (shamamah – an appalling ruin clothed in horror).

Ashdod (‘Ashdowd – those who deal treacherously and are violently destructive, cruelly assaulting others as devastating thieves; from shadad – to sadistically despoil and brutally ruin [one of five cities previously held by the Philistines]) will be driven out and expelled (garash – removed and banished) by midday (ba ha tsahorym) while (wa) Ekron (‘Eqrown – the uprooted, cut off, and plucked away [another Philistine town]) will be uprooted and tossed away (‘aqar – will be pulled up by the roots, abandoned, and destroyed)." (Tsephanyah / Yahowah's Treasures are Stored Up for Another Time / Zephaniah 2:4)

The names of these places are sufficient to explain what God thinks of the sorry souls occupying Gaza: fierce and forsaken, the damned and destitute, abandoned and

rejected, a pile of trash behind a gate of dung, worthless garbage and repulsive excrement, those who deal treacherously and are violently destructive, whose assaults are cruel, and whose thievery is devastating, sadistically despoiling while brutally ruinous.

It could serve as the byline and mission statement of HAMAS and the PLO, of Al-Qaeda or ISIS – or any Islamic terrorist organization born out of the Muslim Brotherhood because they are all the same – including Hezbollah and Islamic Jihad. But rather than confiscating what does not belong to them, no matter how many heads they decapitate or suicide bombers who blow themselves to smithereens, no matter what name they have selected to obfuscate their true nature, Yahowah is going to depopulate them, adorning them in the horror they inspired. They will be uprooted and tossed away ten years to the day they did these horrible things.

Infected with the virulent pandemic of jihadist Islam, they have become a deadly plague for which there is no vaccine. Out of quarantine and allowed to migrate and breed, this disease is spreading and sickening the world.

It is why the neighboring Egyptians, Jordanians, Syrians, and Saudi Arabians are so inhospitable to them. While they all possess ample available land and resources, there has never been an invitation from any of their Muslim brothers to join them. They understand that the Fakestinians are unredeemable and serious trouble. They want nothing to do with them other than to use them as a spear in Israel's side.

God knows them as well. He sees them as toxic vipers who will strike and kill His people should they be allowed to live among them. So, mark your calendars because Yahowah will impose His One-State Solution ten years from this date – on Sukah in the 120th Yowbel. It will

transpire on the Shabat of October 7th, 2023 as the sun sets one final time on the enemies of Yisra'el and Yahuwdym.

Yes, in just a decade, while celebrating the beginning of *Sukah* | Camping Out with God rather than the conclusion of the Miqra' in year 6000 Yah, the anguish will be over for a receptive remnant of Yisra'el. Yahowah is returning with the Messiah *Dowd* | David to celebrate the ultimate Family Reunion.

While I am anticipating a wonderful party on that day, I write these words more disgusted by the world's leadership than ever before. Yesterday evening as we considered Yahowah's intent regarding *Sukah* | Shelters on Yada Yah Radio, celebrating the 8th day of Camping Out with God, crazed militants from the Islamic terrorist organization Hamas were scheming with the theocrats in Iran to tear down the wall Israel had erected to keep them out. As the sun rose, bulldozers, which in saner hands are tasked with construction, were deployed by Muslims to destroy the high-tech fence protecting Jews from them.

Teenage boys, along with some in their twenties, even early thirties, armed with religious hatred and automatic weapons, invaded the Promised Land. Most were on foot and unguided while others lined up to enter Israel on motorcycles and in pickup trucks. The scene, captured in celebratory selfies, was chaotic and uncoordinated, uncivilized and noticeably evil.

With surprisingly few there from the IDF to interrupt their party or impede their progress, this death cult of marauding militants flooded in unabated and proceeded to savagely murder 1,200 Jews in cold blood – a quarter of whom were kids attending a music festival. Forty children were either kidnapped or beheaded. They wounded 4,000 more, mostly in the streets and in their homes.

The images were akin to the Pogroms throughout Europe a century ago. Per capita, the carnage on this day

was 6,000% worse for Israel's seven million Jews than the surprise attacks on Pearl Harbor in 1941 or the World Trade Center suicide bombings in 2001 were for America – although infinitely more personal and vicious by intent.

And yet, rather than garner the world's collective rage against a terrorist culture more inbred, pervasive, and inhuman than Al-Qaeda or ISIS, Boko Haram or the PLO, Hezbollah or the Taliban, China, Russia, Turkey, Egypt, Saudi Arabia, and the European Union, called for an end to hostilities and for the imposition of the Two-State Solution.

Rewarding terrorism in this way would be akin to giving the Japanese Imperial Navy Hawaii as a reward for their surprise attack and then appeasing Islamic Jihadists by offering them New York. It would be less sane than rewarding Hitler's growing aggression with Czechoslovakia, because at least Neville Chamberlain did so before the invasion of Poland, not after it. To call the approach heralded by Muslims and Progressives immoral and insane would be too kind.

The Fakestinians kidnapped 250 Jews, mostly women and children. They beat some and raped others prior to hauling them back to their sewer of religious rage as if they were trophies. They would hold them as hostages, initially as human shields, which is standard operating procedure for these cowards who are famous for using their own women and children in this manner – even hospitals, mosques, and schools. But the premeditated intent of their human trafficking would be to trade the lives of the innocent people they had ruthlessly kidnapped for those of convicted terrorists.

Should you be moral and rational, the events of this day served as proof that the creation of a "Palestinian" State would be suicidal – akin to reopening Auschwitz.

As such, may the Yair Lapid of this world be remembered as the instigators of the opposition against

Yisra'el. Benjamin Netanyahu, Galant, Smotrich, Ben-Gvir, and Deri, along with Halevi and Barnea all have blood on their hands for prioritizing politics and their careers over Israeli lives – and for their inaction.

Along these lines, there are many credible reports out of Israel that Netanyahu supported the ascension of Hamas in Gaza as a check on the PLO and as a way to influence the Palestinian Authority. It may be one of Bibi's scatterbrained projects that got out of control. If so, shame on him. But he is a man who often trips on his own ego.

As painful as it is for me to accept and report, it appears that as a concession to the Haredi and religious factions of his coalition, Netanyahu ordered two of the three 800-soldier battalions assigned to protect the 60-kilometer border with Gaza to provide security for an Ultra-Orthodox Sukkot festival near the flashpoint town of Huwara. Located thirty miles north of Jerusalem, by highway in military transports, it is an eight-hour drive from Huwara to Be'eri – the epicenter of the violence.

This past Friday, the BBC provided video evidence that religious Jews, after parading in the streets and deliberately antagonizing residents, tossing stones, and vandalizing shops and cars, were confronted by a rock-wielding Muslim boy who was shot and killed. The IDF acknowledges that it used “riot dispersal means to defuse the confrontation” around the Sukkah festival in Huwara – confirming their presence. Some 60 Muslims were treated for tear gas inhalation as the town was closed by the military on orders from the coalition.

While I have consistently railed against ultra-religious Israelis antagonizing Muslims, knowing that their violence was unacceptable and counterproductive, that was not the biggest failure on this day. The transfer of Israel's Defense Forces away from the Gaza border left the 800 remaining

IDF personnel vulnerable and overwhelmed – as was the case with the Jews living nearby who were abandoned.

I'm not one for speculation, but I have investigated this story and have affirmed that there was a large Sukkot festival near Huwara, that these religious Jews inappropriately provoked the local community, and that the IDF was there to protect the Ultra-Orthodox. This being the case, the IDF was out of position on October 7th because this day was observed outside Huwara as Sh'mini Atzeret and Simchat Torah – both of which are rabbinical corruptions of God's message. To the extent that the IDF was understaffed where it mattered most, Judaism contributed to the carnage that followed.

If true, and the story is readily validated, Bibi must go, and along with him, the entire group of Haredi and Ultra-Orthodox MKs in his cabinet and coalition. That is not to pass blame. We all understand that they did not wield the knives that slit the children's throats, they did not rape the girls at the music festival, nor did they carry captives back to Gaza as trophies, but they did kidnap the IDF at the most inappropriate time. Their lives took precedence over the 1,800 murdered, captured, and critically maimed along the Gaza border. Moreover, Netanyahu chose to leave them there, even as his administration discussed credible reports out of Gaza that it was about to erupt violently.

The Muslims called their terrorist assault on God's people "Flood of Al-Aqsa," unaware that Yahowah used "flood" to predict the caustic influence of their invasion 2,700 years ago in *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17 and 18. In fact, it was after presenting these prophecies last year at this time that I predicted the events of this day, specifically explaining how there would be too many rockets for the Iron Dome to intercept and too many jihadists crossing the border to contain. I even foretold that they would infiltrate smaller border communities, where they would wreak havoc unopposed – with the IDF arriving with too little and

too late to protect Israeli captives. These predictions were all duly recorded in 2022 in the books that comprise *Yada Yahowah* and in Yada Yah Radio programs.

Like almost everything that comes out of the mouths of Muslims and the Progressives who coddle them, the truth was the opposite of their claims. But that did not stop the news media from parroting the lies of apartheid, occupation, colonialism, and oppression as justification for beheading Jews. It was hard to watch as anti-Semites the world over applauded, and Muslims celebrated, all duped by the myths they have promoted. Lying is essential to Islam, and not only are Muslims exceptionally good at it and susceptible to it, but Progressive ideology has systematically disabled the left's capacity to be honest as well. As a result, the vast majority of people are being stupefied and deliberately misinformed by those who are devoted to malignant ideologies.

For example, there is no such thing as a Palestinian – and there hasn't been for well over 2,300 years. Worse for the myth, even before the Philistines were exterminated by the Egyptians, Yisra'elites, Assyrians, Babylonians, and Greeks, they were known to be savage foreign invaders from Crete. They were so ruthless, so primitive, uncivilized, and cruel that even the empires that were built by slaves saw the Philistines as a liability. As a result, they annihilated them rather than enslaving them.

There is no occupation, at least not by Jews. To their detriment, and at the insistence of the Clinton Administration, Israel surrendered much of Judea and Samaria to the PLO, known today as the PA. Ignorant of that disaster, and how it had created a breeding ground for terrorists, at President George Bush's urging, Gaza was surrendered, literally abandoned, to be occupied by Israel's enemies. Those mistakes, along with the anticipation that the world would seek to destroy Israel's viability by

continuing to encourage Islamic terrorists through the promotion of the “Two-State Solution,” led to this day.

Believing that the regions they, themselves, were “occupying,” and which were devoid of Jews, needed to be liberated to create a State named after an extinct group of barbarian invaders, to whom none of them were related, fundamentalist Muslims terrorized the indigenous people of the Land. Even worse, they were led to believe that Al-Aqsa was an Islamic holy site worthy of their protection rather than an assault on their intelligence and the credibility of their religion. In reality, the Mosque and Dome are trophies to religious rage, barbarian invasions, and political ignorance. Islamic claims on the Temple Mount and Jerusalem are born out of the most insane and immoral moments in Muhammad’s putrid life.

Following the debacle of the Idol Indulgence and Satanic Statements, when Muhammad incorporated three pagan goddesses into his religion and then admitted he spoke for Satan, Allah’s non-prophet needed a diversion. So Muhammad championed the myth that while he was engaged in pedophilia with a six-year-old child, a winged donk-mule swooped out of the sky to fly him to the Temple in Jerusalem. There, he claims to have met with Jews who were long since dead. Dumb as the rock he promoted to god, he did not know that the Temple no longer existed or that it had been torn down by the Romans five hundred years before his journey into self-incrimination.

Not done embarrassing himself, Muhammad, back aboard his flying donk-mule, claims he leaped toward the Islamic Heaven, leaving a hoofie-print which the Dome of the Rock commemorates. Having not been bright enough to think through the consequence of his story, if it had been true, he was disclosing that Allah is found above Jerusalem, not Mecca.

Nonetheless, now airborne, his first stop along the way was Hell – which one has to pass to find Allah. There, he reported that the inhabitants were fire-farting infidels and naked women hung from meat hooks through their breasts. Their crime, according to Muhammad, was not capitulating gratefully to the Muslim men who had abused them. One would think that this would curtail Progressive support for the misogynist ideology. But stupid is as stupid believes. Life for them is a box of candy-coated toxins.

Considering the utter absurdity and gross immorality of the Islamic scriptural portrayal of the Night's Journey, to claim that the Temple Mount is an Islamic Holy Site, as Muslims and Progressives commonly insist, is to be willfully ignorant and chronically irrational. To fight over it and kill to protect it is to be a Muslim – deceived, destructive, and deadly.

As the foremost expert on Islam's corrupting influence, I watched in horror as Muslim boys ran through the toppled fence into Israel with the express intent of raping, plundering, mutilating, incinerating, humiliating, desecrating, kidnapping, and killing Jews – the younger and more innocent and the older and feebler the better. The pictures that these savages shot on their cell phones showed that they were indoctrinated beyond hope, more evil than Nazis, with no respect for life, indiscriminately victimizing women and children. It was among the most depraved expressions of demonic behavior witnessed in millennia.

That said, it was a replay of what Muhammad and the first Muslims had done 1,400 years ago in Yathrib and in Khabar. Nothing had changed except some were on motor scooters rather than camels, and they wielded AK-47s and RPGs instead of swords. The result of each event in the life of Islam was unjustified, inhuman, and sadistic.

Predictably, with the help of thousands of coconspirators, including the illogical and amoral

Progressives in politics, academia, and the media, Muslims went from celebrating the carnage they perpetrated and documented, to playing the victim card. Bred to lie, they denied the decapitations and mutilations, the gang rapes and burning children alive, and torturous kidnappings and mass murders. And then they cried that their innocent women and children, those who had raised the terrorists to hate and those these terrorists had raised to do the same, were unfairly dying at the hands of colonizers and oppressors who were occupying their land. I wanted to scream and vomit all at the same time.

Hamas-controlled shrews would post grossly inflated body counts, while inferring that their militant sons, now lying in graves of their own making, were innocent civilians, to advance the myth of genocide. To rid Gaza of terrorist tunnels, weapon depots, Hamas command centers, sniper perches, and boobytraps, the IDF would have to raze the enclave to the ground. The world would scream, but not at the perpetrators who had deliberately brought this on themselves but, instead, at those defending themselves from them. The United Nations would side with the devil and become an accessory to the genocide of God's people.

Ten days after committing the crime of the millennium, these terrorists claimed that Israel murdered 500 innocent civilians and was committing war crimes by bombing a hospital, when they knew from the outset that one of their own rockets landed in the parking lot where it ignited a stockpile of munitions, killing the terrorists guarding it. Facts be damned, the leftist media and Muslim propagandists promptly condemned Israel for a crime the Islamic jihadists had perpetrated. Then on cue, legions of thoughtless zombies showed their rage by taking to the streets and assaulting Israeli and American embassies. Simply stated: the future is dismal and deadly for a world infected by this plague and too stupid to get out of its way.

The best and worst of what I witnessed on the morning of October 7, 2023, was the complete failure of the IDF to stem the tide of jihadists. Eight to sixteen agonizing hours after the breach, there was no one there to deflect the tide of terror – no one even to thwart the passage of captured Jews into Gaza. Not one of Israel’s 48 serviceable Apache helicopter gunships, which should have arrived in five minutes, and which would have salvaged the day with minimal loss of Jewish life, were deployed.

As a result, Muslims massacred civilians in twenty-two communities and brutalized innocent Jews some fourteen miles into the narrow country over the course of three days. During their prolonged slaughter, the drama seemed to play out in slow motion without a coordinated national response.

And so, you may ask, what could be good about any of this? The answer is that my mission is to awaken Israel and the world to the horrors that will soon devastate those who remain estranged from Yahowah. While most are led to believe that they can trust their government, military, or religion to protect them, complacency and recalcitrance, combined with the false perception that their lives will continue on as they have in the past, precludes the consideration of God’s warning and appeal. Therefore, proof of impending calamity is now required to awaken a comatose world from its collective stupor.

As a result of the failure of the most revered institution in Israel to protect Jews, there will be a resulting degradation in confidence in a nation already torn apart between the secular and religious, the far left and far right, and by judicial reform in a country so at odds with itself, it cannot form a constitution. With this being Israel’s new normal, and foreshadows a horrible nightmare destined to repeat itself over the next decade according to Yahowah’s prophets, even spread worldwide, there is the hope that God’s people – *Yahuwdym* | the Beloved of Yah – will

finally stop relying upon their military, politicians, and religion. Perhaps this will serve as a catalyst, prompting a remnant to return to Yahowah after what has been a very turbulent 3,800-year estrangement – with only fleeting moments of respect.

Centuries before this day, Jewish rabbis in Yathrib helped create this deadly and demonic religion by reciting Talmud stories to an illiterate Muhammad for profit. They were then bastardized by Allah's Messenger, this mass-murdering terrorist, rapist, and pedophile, to create the Quran. Without them, 80% of the Quran vanishes, along with any semblance of its credibility. More incriminating still, when Muhammad claimed that the Babylonian Talmud stories the rabbis had recited to him came instead from Allah, and when he twisted them to serve his lust for possessions and power, they mocked him and threatened to expose him. To prevent this, the psychotic non-prophet silenced them by torturing and killing them. The massacre of these Jews was duly recorded in Muhammad's Quran. Concurrently, to justify sadistic behavior, the Quranic diatribe instantly turned overtly anti-Semitic. A thousand Jews in Yathrib were beheaded, raped, or enslaved as a result. Nicely played, rabbis.

Israel, you are at war with yourselves and with your God. This is because the religions your ancestors created – Christianity, Judaism, and Islam – have made Jews vulnerable. It is also because you are unwilling to tell the truth about Yahowah or Islam.

What I shared with you at the beginning of this open letter to Israel, bears repeating: on Taruw'ah, September 19th, 2001, just eight days after the Islamic suicide bombings of 09.11.01, I began serving Yahowah and His people by exposing and condemning their religious foes. At the time, there wasn't a single Jew who celebrated Yahowah's name or who had accepted the conditions of the Covenant. Little by little, that has begun to change, with 0

becoming 100, and 100 becoming 1,000 as we grow until the Shabuw'ah and Taruw'ah Ingatherings are fruitful and a responsive remnant of God's People are prepared to witness Yahowah's return with *Dowd* | David, the Messiah and Savior, the Firstborn of God, on *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations in year 6000 Yah / 6:22 PM as the sun sets in Yaruwshalaim, October 2nd, 2033 – just nine years from now.

So, I ask God's People, will you be there on that day, celebrating life with Yahowah and your Messiah and King, *Dowd* | David? Or will you be among those appealing Islam, tolerating Judaism, and relying upon Israeli intelligence and the IDF to save you from yourselves and from those who hate you?

Or, alternatively, Jews can continue to rely on the Mossad, Shin Bet, and IDF Intelligence Services. But if you do so, you may want to ask how it was possible for reporters at the Wall Street Journal to detail the elaborate planning between Iran, Hezbollah, and HAMAS in the weeks preceding the attack when Israeli intelligence either missed it or knowingly let it play out as planned.

How is it that Israeli intelligence managed to disregard the IRGC and HAMAS social media posts on Friday afternoon, justifying the impending assault, the warnings from Egypt, and their own surveillance videos of prior planning and resulting drills? The IDF had a twenty-page dossier on the planned invasion, replete with Quran quotes and detailed operational plans, which they also ignored.

And then we must ask why it took half a day for the government of Israel and the IDF to respond, considering that the Muslims breached the most high-tech impediment ever devised at sunrise, and then lingered to take selfies. Was it complete incompetence, dereliction of duty, or implied complicity? Since the very survival of Israel and

the continued existence of the Jewish people is at stake, the implications are palpable.

For Israel, the nation's complicity in its own demise was reminiscent of Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal, the ruler of Tyre and Sidon, marrying the immoral and incompetent Israeli King Ahab to promote the worship of Baal and Asherah. But this time, 2,880 years removed from that religious invasion, there is no *'EliYah* | Elijah to sarcastically humiliate the constipated response of God's people. So why then and now are the most intellectually gifted people on Earth so easily deceived and complicit in their own demise? This should not have happened, and the consequence was the loss of precious lives and the fate of the people and nation. Israel, Jews, it's time for a self-assessment and to look around. The entire world is galvanized against you. And it is not all their fault. To some extent, you have brought this on yourselves.

While this story has not changed much since the Exodus, the final episode is just the beginning. Israel is playing a lose-lose game, one without any chance of success. There are only bad options as a result of ignorant and ineffectual leaders and a national obsession with all manner of things to the exclusion of Yahowah.

This predicament is a combination of three factors. First, 99.999% of Israelis are unwilling to acknowledge God's name, accept the conditions of the Covenant, or respond to His Invitations.

Second, Israelis are unwilling to explain or accept the truth about the myth of the "Palestinians" or why Muslims are committed to eradicating Jews. As such, they are flailing unsuccessfully at symptoms rather than the cause of the problem. Treat the symptoms – such as HAMAS and terrorism continues to spread. This plague is not only lethal, it was specifically designed to target Jews.

And third, most people hate Israel – mislabeling and condemning the grieving nation’s every move, while upholding the lies promoted by its enemies, even rewarding the appalling behavior of the Islamic terrorists. The fact is, Islam has made Muslims much more deceptive than Jews. No one lies better than they, and for this they have Muhammad to thank. He made deception integral to his religion. Therefore, the internet is ablaze with immoral and ignorant hypocrites playing the victim card. It’s role reversal before a clueless audience.

There is no longer a viable option regarding Gaza. HAMAS is a symptom of a much more ingrained and pervasive problem – Islam. Fortunately, should you be ignorant of this reality, you hold the truth in your hands. My case against Islam is irrefutable because *God Damn Religion* is upheld by the Islamic scriptures. I used Tabari’s historical portrait of Islam’s formation and Ishaq’s biography of Allah’s Messenger, the earliest and most credible Islamic scriptural sources of Sunnah, to reorder the Quran chronologically and set it into the context of Muhammad’s despicable life.

Know your enemy. Come to understand that what happened today to kill 1,200 people, occurred 1,400 years ago in Yathrib and Khabar. The terrorists of October 7th, 2023 were no different than Muhammad’s gaggle of goons plundering the Jews of Arabia.

According to the Quran, all good Muslims are terrorists. The proof, then and now, is ubiquitous and irrefutable. Denying this reality will lead to days far worse than today. And it will cloud the nation’s judgment, such that its resources are squandered making a bad situation worse – as was the case with America’s ill-fated and counterproductive missions into Afghanistan, Iraq, and Syria following 09.11.01.

You may be surprised to learn that *hamas* is a Hebrew word. It speaks of “violence, cruelty, and injustice perpetrated by those who are wrong. *Hamas*, also transliterated as *chamas*, first appears in the Towrah in *Bare’syth* / Genesis 6:11, where we are told...

“Now (wa) the region (ha ‘erets – the territory, area, and land) in God’s (‘elohym) presence (la paneh – from His perspective) was perverted and corrupt (shachath – ravaged, rotten, and ruined, devastated and destroyed, becoming a putrid and polluted slime pit of corruption, oppression, and decay with troubling lack of integrity).

Moreover (wa), the land (ha ‘erets) was filled (male’ – was replete and overflowing, satisfied and wholeheartedly in compliance) with violence, cruelty, and injustice (hamas – destructive and maiming influences, terrorism as a result of everyone being wrong or wronged, brutality, killing, thievery, plunder, ferocity, malice, oppression, and looting without moral restraint (often transliterated as *chamas*)). (*Bare’syth* 6:11)

God inspected (ra’ah – looked upon and observed) the area (‘eth ha ‘erets – the land), and behold (hineh – pay attention, look intently and see), it was ravaged and rotten (shachath – perverted and corrupt, devastated and destroyed, a putrid and polluted), because (ky) the entirety of the animalistic nature of humanity, including their every proclamation (kol basar – every public pronouncement of preachers perceived to be appealing), was perverted and corrupting (shachath – ravaged and rotten, putrid and polluted, slimy and depressing), with their ways (‘eth derek huw’) superimposed upon (‘al – all over) the earth (ha ‘erets). (*Bare’syth* / Genesis 6:12)

So (wa), God (‘elohym) said (‘amar) to (la) Noah (Noach – Guide and Leader, a trustworthy and reliable individual), ‘I am coming to pursue a time-constrained (bow’ – I will diligently and demonstrably in this location

cause) **pruning, a cutting away and separating to place limits and restrictions** (*qets* – I am restraining and restricting, diminishing by placing limitations; from *qatsats* – to cut off part of an extremity by shearing, making a clear distinction that there are two separate and distinct methods) **on approaching My presence** (*la paneh* ‘any – concerning My personal existence and appearance) **for all mankind, including all of man’s proclamations** (*kol basar* – humanity’s animalistic nature as if he were entirely flesh, along with the public pronouncements of preachers which are perceived to be appealing) **because** (*ky*) **the earth** (*ha ‘erets*) **is filled** (*male*’ – is overflowing and satisfied, wholeheartedly in agreement and preoccupied) **with violence, cruelty, and injustice** (*hamas* – terrorism as a result of everyone being wrong, maiming and malice, brutal killing, thievery and plunder, ferocious oppression, and looting without any moral restraint (also transliterated as *chamas*)) **because of** (*min* – as a result of) **their presence** (*paneh hem* – their existence and appearance).

Therefore, look here and now (*wa hineh*), **I will ravage their pit and destroy them and their perverse corruptions** (‘any *shachath hem* – I will devastate them, causing them to decay and decompose in this basin, wiping them out by laying waste to their oppressive and enslaving nature) **along with the ground within this region** (‘*eth ha ‘erets*).’” (*Bare’syth* / Genesis 6:13)

Yahowah conveyed His appraisal of human depravity to explain why He decided to scour the region. In the process, He described the bloody birth of civilization and the effect of religious and political indoctrination. Of the two terms He selected to describe our fallen state, *shachath* | perverted and *hamas* | cruel, the latter proved prophetic.

The influence of *hamas* in Gaza has been to cause the region to *shachath* | decay and decompose as a putrid and polluted slime pit of corruption and oppression where captives are held against their will. They are perverse and

immoral, with a troubling lack of integrity. The result is *hamas* | violent cruelty and injustice. They are *hamas* | ferocious terrorists brutally killing and wantonly plundering people while maiming them with malice – all without any moral restraint. This was God speaking to you, Israel. Are you listening?

Should you not be willing to consider what Yahowah has to say, how about a contemporary voice, that of Yossi Landau? His testimony as a leader of ZAKA, the rapid-response paramedic volunteers and search and rescue teams for the past 33 years, is credible. This week, his voice trembling, tears pouring through his beard, disclosed,

“We witnessed the mutilated bodies of a family killed during the Hamas terror attacks that had been bound together and brutally tortured.” On camera, he described the sadistic scene he found after entering a home at Kibbutz Be’eri. “I saw a father and a mother off to the side of their dining room. Their two children, a six-year-old girl and a seven-year-old boy, were positioned next to them. They were all on their knees on the floor with their hands tied behind their backs and heads bowed. Their bodies were tortured and then mutilated – one in front of the other.

I wanted to know if the children had been forced to watch their parents suffer first or if the mother and father were mocked as they endured that insult. And when I say tortured, I mean to say that they were missing body parts. For example, their eyes were taken out. Fingers chopped off. All of this happened,” he said, continuing to fight back tears, “and still, they were not finished. In the middle of the room there was a table, and those terrorists, they were sitting and eating the Shabat meal that this family had prepared. They ate their meal while torturing their children. And then, after all this happened, at the end they all had a bullet.” Then these sadistic savages peed on the lifeless and dismembered bodies of those they had tortured to death.

Landau said he and his team saw evidence of torture and systematic genital mutilation and rape throughout Kibbutz Be’eri. Second only to attacking children at a music festival, the farming community was the epicenter of the October 7th Hamas invasion of southern Israel. It was there that they murdered and mutilated more than 100 men, women, and children. “We saw a naked and bound teenage girl who had been beheaded. More than twenty were set ablaze and burned alive. In one home, a pregnant mother was mutilated – with her unborn baby gouged out of her belly.” An infant was roasted alive in an oven.

Please follow this link for a visual assessment of what occurred: [Mapping the Massacres \(oct7map.com\)](https://oct7map.com).

I should not have to explain, but I will since Muslims and Progressives have lost their moral compass. The Islamic assault on Israel on October 7th ranks among the most depraved and cruel episodes in human history. And while there have been individual outcasts and malcontents who have become infamous for torturing and killing random victims, and while the Romans and Nazis tortured and murdered many more victims, this was an atrocity of an entirely different hue. After being prepared and inspired by their religious and political leaders, 2,500 enraged and bestial young men invaded a neighboring country intent on sadistically humiliating and torturing as many innocent civilians as possible while the entire community celebrated the carnage their demons had perpetrated.

For this level of depravity to have affected so many people on such a massive scale to perpetrate crimes this cruel and heinous, only to receive jubilant support at home in Gaza and worldwide, condemning the victims while proclaiming that the terrorists were heroes, is an affirmation that Hell exists on Earth and that man’s days are numbered. Most are no longer worth saving. They are not capable of being human and they are far worse than animals. They either torture and kill for their amusement –

much like Allah is portrayed in the Quran – or they cry out in support of it.

Time and time again, Muslims have demonstrated that terrorism is their favorite tactic. The religion spawns terrorist organizations like the Boy Scouts encourage merit badges. But let's not confuse the symptoms for the disease. Hamas, Hezbollah, ISIS, Boko Haram, Islamic Jihad, the PLO, Fatah, the Muslim Brotherhood, IRGC, Houthis, and al-Qaeda are sadistic death cults to be sure, but they aren't the problem – Islam is.

For example, even if it were possible to eliminate every Hamas leader, activist, supporter, and militant, in a year's time, Muslims would congregate under a new regime and continue to kill. It's like trying to cure cancer with an aspirin and a pair of toenail clippers.

So, let's take a moment and consider what Allah and Muhammad have to say about terrorism and martyrdom, fighting and jihad. Let's see if the outcome and the command are in sync.

Quran 005:033 **"The punishment for those who oppose Allah and his Prophet and make mischief in the land, is to murder them, crucify them, or cut off a hand and a foot on opposite sides...their doom is dreadful. They will not escape the fire."**

Quran 005:037 **"The disbelievers will long to get out of the fire, but never will they get out - theirs will be an enduring torture."**

Tabari VIII:122 & Ishaq:515 **"The Prophet gave orders concerning Kinanah [the leader of a Jewish farming community Muhammad had exiled from Yathrib] to Zubayr, saying, 'Torture him until you root out and extract what he has. So Zubayr kindled a fire on Kinanah's chest, twirling it with his stick until Kinanah was near death. Then the Messenger gave him to Maslamah, who beheaded him.' Then after making his wife watch the first Muslims torture and kill her son, Muhammad enslaved her and repeatedly raped her.**

Quran 009:005 “When the sacred forbidden months for fighting are past, fight and kill the disbelievers wherever you find them, take them captive, torture them, and lie in wait and ambush them using every stratagem of war.”

Ishaq:550 “The Muslims met them with their swords. They cut through many arms and skulls. Only confused cries and groans could be heard over our roars and snarling.”

Ishaq:595 “The Apostle said, ‘Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.’”

Ishaq:316 “Following Badr [Muhammad’s first terrorist raid where he robbed a caravan of merchants from his own tribe], Muhammad sent a number of raiders with orders to capture some of the Meccans and burn them alive.”

Tabari VII:113 & Ishaq:387 “When Muhammad saw Hamzah he said, ‘If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh at any time, I will mutilate thirty of their men!’ When the Muslims saw the rage of the Prophet they said, ‘By Allah, if we are victorious, we will mutilate them as no Arab has ever mutilated anybody.’”

Quran 008:012 “Your Lord inspired the angels with the message, ‘I will terrorize the unbelievers. Therefore, smite them on their necks and every joint and incapacitate them. Strike off their heads and cut off each of their fingers and toes.’”

This is the man, his god, their book, the resulting religion, and the reason behind October 7th, 2023. This realization is so vital to Israel’s survival that I will present the 8th surah in its entirety before we leave the next chapter. It is well past time the world became aware of what it is up against, what it has invited into its midst.

The Quran’s message is that good Muslims fight, kill, and die in Allah’s Cause, which is the subjugation of enslavement of non-Muslims and the annihilation of Jews. This directive is pervasive throughout the Quran.

Since the 3rd and 33rd surahs are convincing in this regard, let’s consider what al-Lahu, more commonly known as Allah, has to say...

Quran 003.001 “Alif, Lam, Mim. (These letters are one of the miracles of the Quran and none but Allah knows their meanings.)

Quran 003.002 *Al-Lahu* | the For-Him! *La ilaha ila huwa* | No God but Him. The Ever-Living, the Sustainer of existence.

Quran 003.003 He revealed to you the Book in truth confirming that which (was) before it and He revealed the *Taurat* | Towrah / Torah and the *Injeel* | Euangelion / Good News / Gospel.”

As al-Lahu will demonstrate by revealing his delusional and demonic nature, he is no more God than camel spit. Those who know better, realize that God’s one and only name is Yahowah.

The Quran was not a book but, instead, a mean-spirited, plagiarized, repetitive, contradictory, and toxic rant. Ten centuries would come and go before the hearsay reports of illiterate hooligans were committed to writing.

The Towrah is from Yahowah, and it was inspired and written in His name. It is in every way the antithesis of the Quran. Opposites are not the same. Yahowah is not al-Lahu. God’s words are not confirmed by Satan’s diatribes.

“Injeel” is a crude corruption of the Greek *euangelion* which is a compound of *eu* and *angelos*, meaning good messenger or positive message. This term has been corrupted to “Gospels.” However, while the Greek text was better written and more cleverly conceived, it seeks to annul and replace Yahowah, the Towrah, the Covenant, the Messiah, and Yisra’el, so it could not have been inspired by the same author – making Al-Lahu a liar.

As we proceed, these citations of the Quran are comprised by compiling the most common renderings found among the 66 different English translations at my disposal while most closely adhering to *The Noble Quran*’s interlinear, entitled *Quran Word By Word*. As such, any term or phrase in parentheses was added by an Arabic scholar to either correct or explain the text.

Quran 003.004 “From before guidance for the mankind, (He) revealed the Criterion. Lo! Those who disbelieve in the verses, signs, and proofs (of) al-Lahi, for them (is) a severe and painful punishment. And al-Lahu All-Mighty, fully capable of revenge.”

Allah and Muhammad convey the “Criterion” of what it means to be a Muslim. And those who claim differently are misrepresenting Islam. And lo, never forget, Allah is the most severe of punishers and he relishes revenge.

Allah not only admits to being a destructive force, abetting the demise of humankind, he promotes his prior brutality as a means to engender faith.

Quran 003.137 “Lo, many similar situations were faced by those who have passed away before you. So travel through the earth, and see what was the demise of those who disbelieved.

Quran 003.138 This (the Quran) is a declaration for men, a guidance and an admonition for the Godfearing.”

Then, speaking of combat, losing the battle, but getting back up to fight again, Allah says...

Quran 003.139 “So, do not become weak (against your enemy), nor despair, and you will be superior if you are true believers.

Quran 003.140 If you have suffered an injury and have been wounded, be sure they are also injured and suffer similar wounds. And so are the days, We give to men by turns, that al-Lahu makes evident that He may test those who believe and take *shuhadaa* | martyrs from among you. And al-Lahu does not love the *zalimun* | disbelievers, polytheists, and wrong-doers.”

Allah is fishing for martyrs. While it requires sustaining and inflicting serious injury, while everyone has to take turns, and while even the mentally incapacitated have to pass a test, believers can apply by killing disbelievers because Allah does not like them.

In Islam, salvation comes to jihadists drenched in the blood of those they have slaughtered. It is by killing, that Muslims punch their tickets to Paradise. The perfect Muslim is destructive...

Quran 003.141 “This is so that al-Lahu may perfect the believers and destroy the unbelievers.

Quran 003.142 Or, do you think that you will enter Paradise before al-Lahu tests to ascertain those among you who have *jihad* | fought, striving hard and who have proven that they are steadfast?

Quran 003.143 And certainly, you wanted to die, previously wishing for death (martyrdom in battle) before you witnessed and experienced it. Now you have seen it openly with your own eyes.”

As we just heard, and will continue to discover, Islam is a death cult. Unable to give Muslims a reason to live, Allah gave them a reason to die. Too bad it isn’t alone.

But it does remind me of the old Beach Boy’s song. Remember...*Let’s go dyin’ now. Everybody’s learning how. Come on and jihad with me.*

And yet with all of the seriousness of a jihadist in heat, the true test of Islam is that once you’ve witnessed death, once you have experienced it, can you not only keep the faith, but celebrate the carnage? Because in Islam, everyone dies. But since that was Satan’s intent, at least Al-Lahu is appreciative...

Quran 003.144 “*Muhammadun* | Muhammad is no more than a messenger! And lo, messenger have passed away before him. So what if he dies or is killed! Will you then turn back on your heels and go away (as disbelievers)? And whoever retreats and turns back on his heels, not the least harm or hurt will he do to al-Laha. Al-Lahu will only reward the appreciative.

Quran 003.145 And never does a soul die except by the permission of al-Lahi. (It is a) determined decree. And whoever desires the reward of the world, We will give him it. And whoever desired the reward of the hereafter, We will give that reward to our appreciative ones.”

Since one-hundred-billion souls have come and gone over the long run of homo-Sapiens, this must mean that al-Lahi has written a mountain of death decrees. I wonder

why, then, he couldn't manage to write the Quran before Muhammad's death.

With Yahowah, His *naby'* | prophets foretell and explain the future. With al-Lahi, they destroy it. With Yahowah, His *naby'* excoriate the religious while Allah loves them.

Quran 003.146 “And many a prophet fought (in Allah’s Cause). And along with him large bands of *ribbiy* | religious leaders. But they never lost heart and did not become weak on account of what befell them in the Way of al-Lahi. They were never weakened or disgraced, and they never gave in. Al-Lahu loves the steadfast.

Quran 003.147 And there were no words except that they said, ‘Rabbi, forgive our sins and excuses in our affairs and make our feet firm, giving us victory over people who do not believe.’”

Jewish rabbis left an indelible mark on Islam. Allah’s title is *Rabbi* | my Lord, and the religious leaders are *ribbiy*.

There is to be no excuse in Islam for fighting. So Muslims will fight to the death or to victory. They are told to never give in and never retreat. So they will die because they obey the vicious voice of the Quran.

Quran 003.149 “O you who believe, if you obey, those who disbelieve will retreat and you will not retreat as losers.”

Quran 003.150 “And We will cast *ru’ba* | terror into the hearts of the disbelievers because they associated partners, friends, and coworkers with Il-Lahi, which is contrary to what He sent down under His authority. So their refuge (will be) the Fire – the evil and wretched abode of the disbelievers.”

It is as clear as the ink on this page – Muslims terrorize because Allah was a terrorist. Those who believe anything contrary to this destructive diatribe, or who ascribe anything to Allah apart from the Quran, are dispatched to the wretched abode of fire. I don’t suppose that squares with the Moderate Muslim Modality of apologists and Progressives. Nonetheless, the promise of Islam is death...

Quran 003.151 “And with certainty, al-Lahu fulfilled His promise to you when you were killing them with His permission until you lost courage and you fell into a dispute concerning the order, and you disobeyed the command after what He had shown that you love it. Among you are those who desire the world and among you are those who desire the hereafter. So then, He diverted you from them so that He may test you. And surely, He forgives you. And al-Lahu, the Bounty Possessor for believers.”

This is reminiscent of October 7th and the aftermath in Gaza. Muslims were keen on killing Jews, even celebrated their dismemberment and death. But they weren’t as excited by the prospect of being held accountable and quickly played the victim card.

Second only to the Lord, himself, *ha Satan* | the Adversary plays the most invasive and compelling role in the Quran. And that is because Satan is the side of Allah that the Lord of Delusions wants to both deploy and deny. That is why this slip-up is quickly forgiven...

Quran 003.155 “Lo! Verily, those who retreated among you that day met the two forces and *al-Shaytan* | the Adversary, Satan, made them slip up from what they had earned so surely, al-Lahu forgave them.

Quran 003.156 O you who believe! Be not like those who disbelieve, the infidel hypocrites, and who say to their brethren when they travel in the earth or go out to fight, ‘If they had stayed with us, they would not have died or been killed.’ So, al-Lahu makes it a cause of regret in their hearts. It is al-Lahu that gives life and causes death- the all-seer of what you do.

Quran 003.157 And if you are killed or die in the Way of al-Lahi, forgiveness and mercy from al-Lahi are far better than all that they amass.

Quran 003.158 And whether you die, or are killed, verily, unto Allah you shall be gathered.”

Die, Muslim, die. It is the duty of Allah’s slaves. But before you go, be sure to steal something.

Quran 003.161 “It is not for any Prophet to embezzle a part of *ghulul* | booty, illegally withholding the spoils of war. And whosoever deceives his companions as regards the booty, he shall bring forth on the Day of Resurrection that which he took (illegally). Then every person shall be paid in full what he has earned, and they shall not be dealt with unjustly.”

In Islam, stealing is lawful and good, as Israel no doubt noted during the recent Islamic terrorist raid. But it isn't good for the non-prophet to steal what was stolen from the stealers. But if he does, it's no big deal because they will all square up once they reach the raunchy brothel in the sky.

In this next statement, there is the propensity among Muslim translators to render *al-jam'ani* | the two hosts as more formidable, such as “two armies.” However, that would be inaccurate since Muhammad's Muslims only terrorized civilian targets and never tangled with anyone's military – not even a militia. And in this particular case, the terrorists were thumped by some aging merchants.

This is what was witnessed on October 7th 2023. The Islamic militants were all huffy and heroic when gunning down and raping little girls, old ladies, and babies. But when the IDF came, they ran and hid under the dresses of their women and among the toys of their children.

Quran 003.166 “And what you suffered (of the disaster) and struck you on the day of the two hosts as forces met, was by the permission of al-Lahi, in order that He might test the believers.”

For a religion which appeals to those with IQs in the sub-70 range, who are as ignorant as they are immoral, there are a lot of tests. And wonder who is grading them because it is clear, without them, Allah wouldn't know a Muslim from a date palm.

But this we know for sure; Allah is mandating fighting to the death. This is the furthest thing from a spiritual struggle. Further, those being tested are Muslims, and the purpose is to weed out and discharge the peaceful ones.

Quran 003.167 “And that He might test and make evident who are the hypocrites, it was said to them, ‘Come, *qatilu* | fight in the Way of al-Lahi or defend.’ They said, ‘Had we known that fighting was taking place, and knew how to fight, we would certainly have followed you.’ They were that day, nearer to disbelief than to faith, saying with their mouths what was not in their hearts. And al-Lahu has full knowledge of what they conceal.

Quran 003.168 (They are) the ones who said about their killed brethren while they themselves sat (at home), ‘If only they had listened to us, they would not have been killed.’ Say, ‘Avert death from your own selves, if you speak the truth.’

Quran 003.169 Think not of those who are killed in the Way of Allah as dead. Nay, they are alive, with their *Rabbi* | Lord, and they have provision,

Quran 003.170 Rejoicing in what al-Lahu has bestowed upon them of His Bounty. And they receive good tidings about those who have not yet joined them, but are left behind (not yet martyred) that on them no fear shall come, nor shall they grieve.”

There are two reasons why Muslims are continually commanded to fight in Allah’s Cause. First, as Satan, Allah is as competent as your average reptile. He needs Muslims to kill for him since he cannot do it himself. And second, Satan created Islam to dispense with humanity – to subjugate and kill everyone.

For example, if Muslims were to prevail and kill all non-Muslims on the planet, disposing of some six billion souls, the following day they would start killing one another until there were none.

But not to worry. According to the un-god, who isn’t able to kill without the help of jihadists, he has promised to bring them back to life. However, since killing is easy and reviving is difficult, it would be unwise to count on this reversal of fortune.

When religions tell the faithful to suffer and die in this life for a reward in the next, believers are being defrauded. It has never happened, and it will never occur. But without

this bogus bill, there is no Islam. The same is true with donations to the religious establishment, by the way.

Quran 003.172 “Those who answered (the Call of) Lillahi and the *Rasuli* | Messenger after being wounded; for those of them who did good deeds and feared, there is a great reward.

Quran 003.173 Those who said to them the people, ‘Verily, the people certainly gathered against you, so fear them.’ But it increased them (in) Faith, and they said, ‘Al-Lahu sufficient for us and best disposer of affairs.’”

This is typical of the Quran. Neither of the belligerents have been named. The place, time, and circumstances associated with this call to arms and to one’s death have not been disclosed. And this is because al-Lahu isn’t a fan of context or chronology – much less, literacy. Intelligible sentences are not his strong suit. (The previous statement is from the *Quran Word By Word Translation*.)

Returning to the most important character in the Quran after the *Rabbi* and the *Rasul*, we reencounter *al-Shaitan*.

Quran 003.175 “Only *al-Shaitan* | the Adversary, Satan, frightens his *auliya*’ | supporters and friends, so fear them not, but fear Me, if you are believers.”

Since *al-Shaitan* | the Adversary and al-Lahu both induce compliance through fear, since they both insist on amassing fighters, and since they share the same agenda, and share speaking roles throughout the Quran, what distinguishes them?

Also, since it is important to properly convey just how inarticulate this Rabbi actually was, here is another literal, word-for-word rendering of the Kill for Me or I Torture You surah...

Quran 003.176 “And not grieve you those who hastily rush in disbelief. Lo! Verily, they never will harm the For-Her anything intends the For-Him that not He will set for them any portion in the hereafter. And for them a great tormenting punishment.

Quran 003.177 Lo! Verily, those who purchased disbelief with the faith never will they harm the For-Her anything and for them a punishment painful.

Quran 003.178 And not think those who disbelieved that We give respite to them good for themselves (i.e. that Our postponing of their punishment is good for them). Only We postpone to them so that they may increase sins and for them a humiliating punishment and disgracing torment.”

When al-Laha claims that he is unphased by the refusal of some Muslims to fight, he’s lying. The same is true of his excuse for postponing their punishment. To prevail in his plan to be worshiped as God, Satan has to discourage Yahowah from returning as planned on *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations in 2033 / year 6000 Yah. And for that to occur, every Jew on Earth must either capitulate to Allah or die. Since Allah can do nothing on his own, he must convince Muslims to murder Jews for him, while at the same time moving the goalposts on his Day of Doom, since he cannot bring it about either. But time runs out ten years to the day of the October 7th, 2023 massacre – a Shabat in 2033 and the beginning rather than the end of *Sukah* | Camping Out with God.

Therefore, since Jews are still alive and free, Allah must explain away the delay in subjugating and annihilating them...

Quran 003.196 “Let not the freedom of movement and strutting about of those who disbelieve in the land deceive you.

Quran 003.197 (It is) a trifling, short-lived enjoyment, then their abode (will be) hell, a wretched bed and resting place.”

Quran 003.199 “Lo! Verily, among the People (of) the Book (are those) who believe in il-Lahi and what was revealed to you, and what was revealed to them, humbling themselves in submission and subjugation to *Lillahi* | the God.

They do not sell, bartering away, the Verses of al-Lahi for a small price and trifling gain. For them, their reward is with their *Rabbi* | Lord. Lo! Verily, al-Laha (is) swift (in settling) the account.”

Allah is losing. Even after having scored a sadistic victory over Jews, even after turning the world against God's people, even in light of his plans to orchestrate a terrorist attack one hundred times more devastating against Israel, Satan is running out of time. Therefore, *Quran 003.199* is essential to appreciating Satan's campaign to subjugate the Jews that Muslims fail to kill over the decade he has remaining. He must prevent their return to Yahowah.

The un-god was incapable of providing any proof that he was other than Satan, so he had his non-prophet purchase religious citations from the rabbis in Petra and Yathrib. Then, the Rabbi of Regurgitation claimed that he had been the God who had initially revealed them. However, proving otherwise, he twisted them to suit his demonic agenda and Muhammad's pathetic situation. Therefore, the rabbis who had provided them, not only mocked the non-prophet over their charade, but when Muhammad stopped paying his bills, they threatened to expose him. To preclude that from occurring, the impoverished, illiterate, and immoral non-prophet, with his un-god's blessing, decided to kill them. But now, we are getting slightly ahead of our story.

We rejoin this same theme in the 33rd surah, *Al-Ahzaab* | *The Clans*, revealed in 628 CE in central Arabia. It extolls the merits of fighting one's neighbors should they disavow Islamic terrorism. It lambasts peaceful Muslims and demonstrates Allah's disgust for these hypocrites. It says that by renouncing violent Islam, moderate Muslims are hellbound. As Allah's slaves, they are not allowed to renege on their oath to wage war against all mankind.

In keeping with this theme, after inspiring Muslims to fear hell more than fear dying fighting for Islam, the 33rd surah of the Quran abruptly transitions to targeting Jews. Allah supports and rewards stealing Jewish homes, property, women, and children while snuffing out the lives of Jewish men. Dead men tell no tales.

This portion of the 33rd surah closes by putting all Muslims on notice that they have no say in this or any other matter – including Allah’s unambiguous and undeniable command to terrorize, plunder, enslave, and annihilate God’s people. For those who support the Fakestinians, who lie for them, who accommodate them and exonerate them, and who seek to reward them at the expense of Jews, advocating a State for them, Islam has played you for a fool. And since pleading ignorance isn’t an alibi, those who side with Muslims against Israel are complicit in the crime of genocide.

Quran 033.001 “O *al-nabi* | Prophet, fear al-Laha, and do not obey *al-kafir* | the disbelievers or *al-munafiq* | wrongdoers and hypocrites. Lo! Verily, al-Laha (is) All-Knower, All-Wise.”

Therefore, Muslims are not allowed to pledge their allegiance to any un-Islamic or even moderate-Muslim institution, creed, or nation. Muslims are driven by fear and a false sense of superiority to lash out against the world.

Quran 033.002 “And follow what is inspired to you from your *Rabbi* | Lord. Lo! Verily, al-Laha is all-aware of what you do.

Quran 033.003 Then put you trust in al-Lahi. And Il-Lahi is sufficient (as) disposer of affairs.”

The Quran is exceedingly dark, deadly, and demented, even dimwitted and demonic. To be inspired by it is to become similarly diabolical and malignant.

Since the voice of the Quran was incapable of doing much of anything, Allah garnered credibility by claiming to be the God of the “Bible.” He then used carrot-and-stick to incite Muslims, pleading with them to fight for him.

Quran 033.007 “When We took from the Prophets their pledge and from you and from *Nuh* | Noach and *Ibrahim* | ‘Abraham and *Musa* | Moseh and ‘*Iesa* | ‘Jesus,’ son of Maryam, and we took a strong oath and pledge from them,

Quran 033.008 **That He may ask the truthful about their truth. And He has prepared for the disbelievers a painful torment and grievous punishment.”**

Noach, ‘Abraham, and Moseh responded to Yahowah and engaged accordingly. As for *‘Iesa* | Jesus, he’s a mythological character similar to Odysseus and Dionysus. And yet, since he was worshiped as the god of the many Christians surrounding Muhammad, he was fair game.

The threat of painful punishment is not only for Allah’s entertainment; it is the fate predestined for all disbelievers and moderate-Muslims. Second only to the 400 iterations of the Never-Ending Argument, Pain and Punishment is the Quran’s most foreboding theme.

Moving deeper into the surah, the approaching “forces” were lightly armed members of Muhammad’s extended family and former friends who had grown weary of the non-prophet terrorizing them. They had come to hold the first Muslims accountable for armed robbery, kidnapping, and murder. However, as this narrative indicates, during their only defensive “battle,” Muhammad’s Muslims were terrified, so Allah allegedly helped out with some hot air and blowing sand.

As is his custom, Allah is expecting Muslims to have read the Hadith to know what he’s talking about. Otherwise, this is a fish out of water – kind of like creation. Nonetheless, as we progress through Muhammad’s despicable life, we will discover that his brothers and sisters from Petra had had more than enough of the non-prophet’s shenanigans. He had robbed, raped, terrorized, and murdered them so many times that they sought to end the torment by killing the little snake. Unfortunately, he slithered away, but not before Allah could claim credit for the hole in the sand that stumped his adversaries.

However, somehow, those who were stymied by a line drawn in the sand, managed to come upon the first Muslims

from above and below, as if they had rockets and had built tunnels like Hamas. This shook Allah's jihadists to the core of their faith. They had always been the tormentors, and not the tormented.

Quran 033.009 O you who believe! Remember the favor of al-Lahi upon you when there came to you hosts, and We sent upon them a wind and forces that you saw not. And al-Lahu is All Seer of what you do.

Quran 033.010 When they came upon you from above you and from below you, and when the eyes grew wild and the hearts reached the throats, and you were harboring doubts and assumptions about Il-Lahi!

Quran 033.011 There, the believers were tried and shaken with a mighty shaking.

Quran 033.012 When the hypocrites and those who were filled with doubts and in whose hearts is a disease said, 'The promise of al-Lahu and His Messenger to us is only a deceitful delusion.'

Quran 033.013 And when a party of them said, 'O people of Yathrib! (There is) no stand for you. So turn back.' And a group of them sought permission (from) the Prophet, saying, 'Lo! Our homes (are) exposed,' when they (were) not exposed. They wished but to flee.

Quran 033.014 If they had entered upon them from its sides (of the city) and they had been exhorted to *al-fitnah* | the treachery of renouncing Islam, they surely would have done it. They would only have hesitated a little."

Therefore, a Muslim is considered a diseased hypocrite if they question the Quran, ceases to obey Muhammad, or flees from fighting. A peaceful Muslim who refuses to kill for Allah is deemed to have renounced Islam and is seen as a traitor to the faith.

The sworn oath being referenced is the Pledge of al-Aqabah. The vow that day was to wage war on all mankind on behalf of Allah and his Messenger. It occurred en route to Yathrib six years prior to the recital of this surah.

Quran 033.015 “And certainly they had already made a sworn oath to al-Laha that they would not turn their backs (to the foe). And is an oath to al-Lahi to be questioned?”

Quran 033.016 Say, ‘Never will fleeing benefit you if you flee from death or slaughter. And then you will not be allowed to enjoy but a little.’”

This pertained to the only defensive battle ever fought by Muhammad’s Muslims. They were the terrorists, not the terrorized. And even then, the armed civilians from Petra, Muhammad’s hometown, were there to stop Muhammad from plundering them. The non-prophet’s kin were actually there to defend themselves from Islam. But it did not go well. Muhammad retreated and ran like a startled snake for cover. His followers did the same. And in the end, the clans from Petra thought that they had killed their tormentor and they returned home. But that is not the story the Pen wanted to write fourteen billion years ago.

There is more to Islam, and to being a Muslim, than vowing that the Snake who slithered out of the Garden and into the Desert is God and that the psychopath who had become a sexual pervert and mass-murdering terrorist, was his Messenger. To be a Muslim is to be a slave to Allah, to prostrate oneself to him, and to worship Satan as if he were God. To be a Muslim is to follow Muhammad’s orders and example, as conveyed in the Sunnah comprised of Hadith.

As a result, Muslims act like the savages who terrorized and tortured, gang raped and sadistically mutilated, kidnapped and murdered Jewish men, women, and children on October 7th, 2023. Muslims cannot wince at death or recoil at slaughter. Terror is part and parcel of their religion. Allah says so.

Quran 033.017 “Say, ‘Who is it that can protect you from al-Lahi if He intends to harm you or intends a mercy on you? And they will not find, besides al-Lahi, for themselves any *wali* | protector or supporter nor any helper.’”

I will. Allah is no match for me or anyone who serves alongside Yahowah. If you take the time to read *Yada Yahowah*, you will be protected.

Quran 033.018 “Lo! Verily, al-Lahu knows those among you who hinder (to keep from fighting in Allah’s Cause), and who say to their brethren, ‘Come here towards us,’ while they do not show up for battle except a few.”

It should now be obvious that all good Muslims are bad people because they fight in Allah’s Cause. So, let it be known that Allah disdains moderate Muslims who are timid belligerents. Muslims either fight to the death killing for Allah, or their lives are negated. And this is because Allah is inept. He’s no less irritating but no more menacing than a mosquito. If he cannot beguile a Muslim into murdering for him, nothing happens.

Quran 033.019 “(They are) unwilling to assist you. But when fear comes, you will see them looking to you, their eyes revolving like one who faints over death. But when the fear departs, they smite you with sharp tongues.

Begrudging and niggardly towards, and only covetous of the good that comes to you, they are not believers. So al-Lahu made their deeds futile. And that is easy for al-Lahi.

Quran 033.020 They think the clans have not withdrawn. And if the allies should come, they would wish they were in the deserts among the Bedouins, seeking news about you (from a safe distance). And if they were among you, they would hardly fight at all.”

Allah demands everything from a Muslim – from their freewill to the soul, their wealth and their lives. There is no being stingy and holding out on the Snake. It is not enough to join the riotous processions and cheer on Allah’s terrorists from afar. Good Muslims kill.

As for Muhammad, no one was worse. In a world rife with misogynists, rapists, pedophiles, mass murderers and terrorists, liars and thieves, psychopaths and sadists, Muhammad was guilty of all of this and much more. He

claimed to speak for God and ordered people to follow his appalling and abhorrent example...

Quran 033.021 “Lo! Verily, you have a noble paradigm and a good example for everyone to follow in the Messenger of al-Lahi for him who hopes in al-Laha and the Last Day and remembers al-Laha much.

Quran 033.022 And when the believers saw the confederates, they said, ‘This is what al-Lahu promised us and His Messenger. And al-Lahu and His Messenger spoke the truth.’ And it did not increase them except in faith and submission.”

The allied clans were nothing more than a collection of Christians, monotheistic Arab converts to Judaism, and pagan Arabs from Muhammad’s hometown. As his former neighbors and extended family, they were the first to hear the Quran and knew Muhammad better than anyone today. And yet, 99.9% of the earliest witnesses to Islam not only rejected Muhammad and his Quran, they correctly assessed that he was a demon-possessed fraud, forging the Quran by incorporating the stories of other people.

On this day, they had come to stop Muhammad from robbing, kidnapping, and killing them during his raids. There was no army, just frustrated civilians who were finally standing up against Islam’s propensity to terrorize them. They had tried appeasements, and they had failed.

So that you are up to speed on the terminology, Al-Lahu, al-Lahi, and al-Laha mean “the For-Him,” “the To-Him,” and “the For-Her,” but represent Allah. The Last Day is the Day of Doom when disbelievers are bodily resurrected and then tortured by the Islamic despot posing as god. The Messenger was Muhammad. And he was a good example for those who prefer role models who are psychopaths and narcissists, rapists and pedophiles, misogynists and slave traders, thieves and sadists. Submission is Islam. The promise was to wage war against all mankind.

Quran 033.023 “Among the believers (are) men (who) have been true (to) what they promised al-Laha. And among them (is he) who has fulfilled his vow and among them (is he) who awaits. And they will not alter any alteration,

Quran 033.024 That al-Lahu may reward the truthful for their truth and punish the hypocrites, disbelievers, and wrong-doers if He wants or turn in mercy to them. Lo! Verily, al-Laha is Oft-Forgiving, *Rahman* | Merciful.”

Again, the vow is to kill anyone and everyone for Allah. On this Muslim mandate, there will be no remittance or variation. It is Islam.

A disbeliever is anyone who does not surrender to Allah and Muhammad as a slave, prostrating themselves to them, while venerating them as prophet and god when neither are true. Also, while Allah was capricious, do not let the “oft-forgiving” fool you. This Snake postures himself as Hell’s Warden and the Lord of Punishments. He isn’t forgiving anyone and he knows nothing of mercy.

When we consider the history of this moment, the aligned clans were not driven back. They thought they had succeeded and had taught Muhammad a lesson. So, they went back home. Allah’s participation that day was limited to a tempest and whirling dervish – also known as blowing sand in the desert. Over the 23 years that the Quran was being revealed, it was al-Lahu’s only miracle.

Quran 033.025 “Al-Lahu turned back the unbelievers in their rage. They did not obtain any good or advantage. Al-Lahu sufficed (for) the believers (in) the battle. Al-Lahu is Strong, All-Mighty.”

That is to say, they failed to recapture what these Muslims had stolen from them. And then they disengaged before the job was done.

With Muhammad’s former neighbors and extended family headed back home, the non-prophet, in lockstep with and encouraged by his un-god, turned a covetous eye to the Jews who had called Yathrib home for the past one

thousand years. Muhammad and Allah would set the example good Muslims emulated on October 7th, 2023. And this is the reason that after 22 years I returned to update and augment *Prophet of Doom as God Damn Religion*. Rather than blame Muhammad for being a terrorist and mass murderer, a rapist and thief, Allah blamed the Jews for the attack...

Quran 033.026 “And He brought down those who backed them among the People of the Scripture Book from their strongholds, and cast *ru’ba* | terror into their hearts, so that a group (of them) you killed, and a group (of them) you enslaved as captives.

Quran 033.027 And He caused you to inherit their land and their houses and their wealth, and land you had not trodden. Al-Lahu is on every thing All-Powerful.”

The People of the Book are Jews. This terrorist massacre took place in Yathrib, the largest and most prosperous city in Arabia at the time. Three-quarters of the inhabitants were of Jewish descent, and they had made the desert bloom. What they had built was worth stealing.

More importantly, they had the goods on Muhammad. They knew the source of his recitals wasn’t Allah because they had recited their Talmud to him.

Since the last name mentioned in the 25th verse is the All-Strong and All-Mighty al-Lahu, it is Allah who is claiming credit for attacking Jewish families in their homes, pulling them out into the streets, and terrorizing them. Muhammad and the first Muslims are then praised for killing the men and enslaving the women and children. Their intent was to silence Islam’s critics and steal Jewish land and property. Sound familiar?

And while the Quran didn’t mention the systematic rape and humiliation of Jewish women, or the mutilation of Jewish men on this day, the Hadith does. This was the blueprint for October 7th, 2023. And that would make Islam responsible and relegate Hamas to a symptom.

Muhammad brought the last of the Jewish tribes in Yathrib into the town square after having exiled the other two from what had been the city. Then in front of their mothers, wives, and children, Islam's prophet had his goons, the first Muslims, slowly sever every man's and boy's head, tossing them into a ditch in the middle of town. He and his savages raped the women and little girls. Anyone left alive, they enslaved, many hundreds, if not thousands of them. It was a prelude to 10.07.23 set up as a spectacle for the entertainment of Muhammad and the Muslims.

This is Islam. The man. The god. The book. The religion.

Based upon what was just revealed, and appears next, all good Muslims are terrorists. Their mission is the subjugation and annihilation of Jews. There is no other way to interpret Islam. To suggest that this religion can be moderated, to infer that jihadists are extremists instead of fundamentalists, is to deceive. Islam cannot be reformed, controlled, accommodated, tolerated, or appeased.

Quran 033.036 "It is not for a believing man or a believing woman, when al-Lahu and His Messenger has [sic] decided and decreed a matter, that for them, there should be no choice in their affairs. And whoever disobeys al-Laha and His Messenger, he has indeed strayed into manifest error."

The Quran attests that all good Muslims are terrorists. Further, all peaceful, non-violent Muslims are hypocrites and cease to be Muslims from Allah's perspective – which is all that matters in Islam. In addition, while every Muslim must fight everybody, the primary targets are Jews. Muslims are told to steal their homes, property, and land, exterminating Jewish men while enslaving their women and children.

This is not an extremist interpretation of Islam. It is Islam. There is no other Islam.

Quran 033.038 “There is no constraint or blame on the Prophet in that which al-Lahu has imposed and made legal for him. That has been the way of al-Lahi with those who have passed away before. The command of al-Lahi is a decree determined as destiny.”

In Muhammad’s warped way, he somehow saw this sadistic episode as the perfect opportunity to torment his harem. So, the parts of the 33rd surah that I have omitted dealt with badgering them – which is a peculiar thing for the Pen to have scribed on the perfect tablet. Evidently, there were some people who thought pedophilia, rape, and incest were unbecoming.

Now that you know the truth, it is time to recognize the Progressives and Muslims decrying Jews while appealing to the religious culture that raised and indoctrinated, trained and equipped, Islamic terrorists are enemy combatants and coconspirators. The media has become more propagandist than journalistic.

As I have shared, even if the IDF could do the impossible after failing to be responsible, and eliminate every HAMAS leader and militant, there would be ten more created for every martyr. It is impossible to prevail against a religious ideology with bullets and bombs – unless that bomb is nuclear and destroys everything. But that’s untenable. Not only would the radioactive fallout poison Israel, but the world’s response to the deaths of over a million people would be the strangulation of Israel.

As Israel invades Gaza and attempts to eliminate HAMAS by killing its leadership and militants, more soldiers will be killed in the process than the Muslims murdered on October 7th. And to what avail? Muslims will remain to repeat the cycle. And all the while, Israel will be isolated and demonized while Jews become prey.

Out of the ashes of Al-Qaeda, ISIS emerged. They were worse. Then after the destruction of ISIS, Hezbollah gained strength such that they are poised to bludgeon

Israel. After the fall of HAMAS, another name will be chosen to represent an even more zealous assemblage of jihadists. Kill them all, and there will be all the more of them. It is the magic of religion and the nature of martyrdom. This is the truth, and deep down, you know it.

Frankly, while HAMAS exists, they would rather rape, torture, and kill the captives than hand them over to Israel. It is already happening. Women were paraded naked and bleeding in the streets, and soldiers were beheaded after enduring the humiliation of being caged like animals. The depraved and irrational nature of this enemy makes it all but impossible to rescue them or to prevent this from recurring. And when Jews trade innocent civilians for convicted terrorists, the only assurance is that there will be more kidnapping and terrorism.

Reality states that Israel and the other forty nations from which the captives hailed, including America, China, and Russia, lost them because the leadership was ill-prepared and equipped to protect them. People have shirked their individual and collective responsibilities. Awash in political correctness, otherwise responsible people no longer realize that, when properly directed and expressed, hate is compassionate and necessary. To discourage this from reoccurring, men and women must direct their righteous indignation against those who perpetrate and celebrate the decapitation of children and the gang rape of young girls, kidnapping and mass murder – including the religion that inspires these hideous attacks against innocent young lives.

Unfortunately for Israel, a population of Muslims armed to the teeth and hoping to die for the glory of the faith cannot be invaded or occupied at an acceptable or sustainable price. And trading innocent captives for convicted criminals will have the same result as what Biden wrought on Israel a month ago when he exchanged

Iranian terrorists and the promise of some six billion dollars for a handful of American tourists.

To be fair, initially after the massacre, President Joe Biden transitioned from rhetoric in opposition to Israel to its most articulate and impassioned supporter. Although, all is not what it seems when dealing with a Progressive administration. America's support will come with a boatload of conciliatory concessions which will exacerbate Israel's dire dilemma.

I am convinced that Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman has a knife against Biden's neck and that this psychopath is holding the senile American president hostage over the fate of petrodollars and reserve currency status. As a result of many prior miscalculations, America's choice is either to become a vassal of the Muslim Kingdom or shrivel up and die in the ensuing catastrophic economic collapse.

Knowing that America has not fired a shot in the defense of Israel, and yet has spilled its coin and shed its blood protecting Saudi Arabia, that the U.S. is bankrupt, and that this administration craves the dismemberment of Israel through the imposition of the Two-State Solution, October 7th set the pieces in place for this eventuality. After all, why do you suppose China trumped the United States by normalizing relations between Iran and Saudi Arabia and then watched as Iran made normalization between the Saudis and Israel impossible? Why was Secretary of State Antony Blinken allowed to participate in Israel's War Cabinet meeting, where he gave directives to constrain the IDF, immediately following a meeting in Saudi Arabia with MBS? Consider yourself forewarned.

Recognizing that Israel will invade Gaza, realize that it will trigger an inevitable second phase of the Iranian, Hezbollah, HAMAS, and Islamic Jihad plan, with a far more massive aerial assault followed by one with a

hundred times more militants, all better armed – flooding in from the north, east, south, and west. As a direct consequence of America’s misguided fiascos in Afghanistan, Iraq, Syria, and Libya, the assault will likely include Libyans, Jordanians, Syrians, Saudi Arabians, Iranians, Iraqis, Lebanese, and Turkish Muslims.

With America’s carriers sitting offshore, it may be a delayed reaction, giving Iran more time to equip its proxies, but it is inevitable. Since 5,000 rockets and half that many jihadists wreaked such a savage blow, they are cognizant of what would occur when they up the ante a hundredfold.

It breaks my heart to say this, but we know it is true considering the deep-seated rage and overbearing arrogance of Muslims. If Israel opted not to invade Gaza, Israelis would be forced to cower in fear, knowing that this was the first of many such attacks. Their days would be numbered, their lives constantly at risk. And when they invade, it will result in an avalanche of hate cascading upon them from all directions. Lose-lose.

Those who are informed and rational realize that Mohammed Diab Ibrahim Masri, nicknamed *Deif* | the Guest, the man who served as the “mastermind” behind the appalling events of October 7th as the commander of Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades of reprobates, is the most popular political and religious figure among the Fakestinians. And HAMAS (*Harakat al-Muqawamah al-Isamiyyah* | Islamic Resistance Movement) holds a 90% approval rating among the neighboring Muslim militants – with the remaining 10% favoring the other Fakestinian terrorist organization, the PLO’s Fatah.

As a result, recognizing that the perpetrators of his hellish plot were mostly civilians, they were sponsored and celebrated by other immoral civilians in Gaza. Women’s wombs are terrorist factories and children are jihadists in

training. When bloodied and beaten Jews were dragged through their streets, these same women and children gathered in great numbers and applauded. Almost everyone in Gaza is complicit in this crime which was perpetrated by their sons at the behest of their elected officials. The task of separating HAMAS from Fakestinians is as futile as removing the caustic influence of Islam from those intoxicated by it.

I'm sorry to say it, but facts are facts. A young viper becomes an adult viper. It does not become pussy cat. Baby Muslims grow up to be jihadist-age Muslims. And as we learned, Muslims are bred to kill.

Clearly, Israel is justified in no longer supplying the mass-murdering rapists, thieves, and pedophiles who perpetrated these heinous crimes with electricity, water, fuel, or food. Supplies are confiscated by HAMAS anyway. But of course, since the victims were Jew and the perpetrators Muslims, Israel will be condemned for not feeding and fueling the aspirations of those seeking to annihilate them.

It is also appropriate for Israel to raze their homes – just as they would the families of much less ruthless terrorists. But do so smartly. Promise to resupply these things just as soon as every captive is returned safely to Israel and every member of Hamas walks out into the open, no longer hiding among their women and children. Tell the Muslims that you will stop attacking Gaza when every Hamas jihadist and supporter – tens of thousands of them – moves out of the populated areas and into the open terrain that Jews abandoned in the north of the Gaza Strip where they can fight as if they were men. Offer to engage them there, giving each martyr an express ticket to Allah's brothel. Win-win.

At the same time, Israel must fight the public perception war that it is losing badly. No matter the pain,

the autopsy and crime scene photos and descriptions of every murdered and mutilated Jew must be shown – all of them – along with a narrative of what occurred, showing photos of the jihadists who committed these crimes. Simultaneously, establish a photographic tribute online for all who lost their lives to these demons. While this will be both anguishing and therapeutic for friends and family, it must be done. It is the only way their stolen lives will contribute to a better future for God’s people.

I have and will continue to devote and risk my life in support of Yahuwdaym and Yisra’el, while at the same time openly exposing and condemning the pathetic religions and political platitudes that would denigrate and destroy them – Islam, Christianity, and Judaism, as well as Progressives. Thirty-five books, 10,000 radio programs, and thousands of death threats testify to my unwavering commitment – as does the 91st *Mizmowr* | Psalm.

Sadly, there isn’t the leadership in Israel to do what must be done to survive. I say this because no one is willing to denounce the outright deception of a state of “Palestine” or the myth that there is a “Palestinian people.” Both lies must be bluntly and boldly rebuked to avoid the imposition of the “Two-State Solution.” Then it should become illegal for anyone in Israel to use either misnomer. It is the plague of Hadrian revisited. The myths of Palestine and the notion of coexistence with Muslims are the most destructive and deadly for Israel. Fail in this regard and the myth will prevail, and Israel will be lost.

Second, Muhammad’s absurd lie regarding his Fabled Flight to the non-existent Temple to meet with long-deceased Jews en route to the Islamic Heaven by way of its Hell must be explained and repudiated. Since it was Muhammad’s response to his Satanic Statements, the truth is so devastating to the Quran’s credibility that it becomes suicidal for Muslims to persist in their claims.

Both buildings, the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosque were initially constructed as trophies, validating Allahu Akbar – that Allah was Greater than Yahowah. They emerged as the world was ravaged by the first Muslims – as they killed a third of the world’s population from India to Africa. Both blights on the Temple Mount must be razed, with no trace of them left to inspire greater jihad. It should have been done in 1967. Learn and live.

In this regard, if I were leading Israel, the evening of October 7th, I would announce that Muslims had 24 hours to return all 230 captives and the heads, attached or severed, of the 230 Muslim leaders most responsible for what occurred, or I would remove the Dome of the Rock and al-Aqsa Mosque from the Temple Mount. Should they not comply, the following day I would begin forcibly removing Muslims from Gaza, Judea, and Samaria by escorting them to the Siani, Jordan, and Syria. The U.N., Progressives, Arabs, Americans, Europeans, Russians, and the Chinese would scream, but that’s unavoidable no matter how Israel responds. This is the only actual solution. It is better for Israel and less lethal. While inaccurate, the complaint will be either apartheid or genocide.

Third, *God Damn Religion* should be read by every Israeli. Consider it my gift to God’s people – one inspired by the God of ‘Abraham, Yitschaq, and Ya’aqob. Know the truth, tell the truth, and start responding rationally to the threat of the most lethal and anti-Semitic pandemic to infect humankind. The enemy is Islam.

Fourth, to survive, the enemy within must be exposed and constrained – Judaism. Yahowah hates it more than Islam, more even than Christianity’s Plague of Death. Judaism has done more to impoverish Jews and separate them from their God than all other foes combined. Judaism is not just a parasite; it is on the cusp of killing the nation from within. Being Jewish is an ethnicity, not a religion. Seventy percent of Israelis know that I am right in this

realization – although not to this extent because they are not as well-informed.

Fifth, while people ought to be free to be stupid and believe the abominable myths of Judaism, Christianity, Islam, Conspiracy, and Progressive ideology, they are not free to act on them to the detriment of Israel and Jews. To appreciate the nation's current plight, Israel needs to be cognizant of how their forefathers behaved during the Exodus and then become mindful of the examples set by Moseh, Yahowshua', Caleb, Shamuw'el, Dowd, Chazaqyah, and 'EiYah. It is only when an enlightened and receptive, anti-religious remnant of Yisra'el returns to Yahowah and is prepared to live in His presence that there will be peace in the Land. On this, we have Yahowah's promise – and He has never been wrong nor failed to do as He has vowed.

Should you be among those interested in living forever in God's company, come to know Him as He is and not how the religious have slandered Him. Should you want to become part of His Family and inherit the universe, accept the five conditions of the *Beryth* | Covenant. Should you want to be emancipated and enlightened, enriched and empowered, read *Yada Yahowah's* presentation of God's promises pursuant to the *Migra'ey* | Invitations to be Called Out and Meet. If you want to be safe, accept *Dowd* | David as your Messiah and Savior. Consider these insights, and countless more, a gift of life and love to Yahuwdym. All 35 volumes are free at YadaYah.com.

Your other option is to reject this advice and continue as you have in the past, expecting a different result. Invade Gaza or not. Speak truthfully about the myths of Palestine or give them a State from which to terrorize you. Address the root cause of Islamic terrorism or remain in denial as they slit more throats. Believe the rabbis, and at least you'll be dressed for your own funeral.

For those who might rebuff my warning with an ad hominem assault, demeaning me by suggesting that it isn't realistic to declare war on a religion of nearly two billion people, I would remind you that they declared war on you 1,400 years ago. There have been countless days like today and more to come if you don't face reality. Showing compassion to the merciless damns the innocent.

For those who would seek to appease Muslims by allowing them to control your Temple Mount, with these appalling trophies scarring the Jerusalem skyline, and with their own territories carved out of Israel, I would ask you to consider how well that approach has worked in the past. Oslo comes to mind as does the surrender of Gaza. Who wants to be the next and last Neville Chamberlain?

Should you choose to reject my olive branch from God because I have dared criticize the cult of Judaism, ask yourselves why condemning the Jewish propensity to be religious is the dominant theme of Yahowah's prophets. Why has life been so degrading and dehumanizing for Jews if Judaism is beneficial? Why are the most religious also the least intelligent, least productive, and least willing to fight for Israel's survival? Why are they parasites? Was Israel comatose on this day because the rabbis added their own embellishment of the Miqra' of Sukah with a 9th day and then turned the Shabbat into the least productive and observant time of the week?

Israel, I have offered the best news possible, but not the worst – and unfortunately, it is inevitable. While Israel can and will be saved through another Hezekiah awakening, with the complete elimination of religion and return to Yahowah, His Towrah, Miqra'ey, and Beryth – this reward is only for those willing to accept God's magnanimous offer. However, for those who choose to rebuff your religious enemies by continuing to use the weapons of war, I have very bad news.

Apart from another Hezekiah declaration on behalf of the Towrah and against religion, it is inevitable that Muslims will terrorize Israel as never before – far worse than was witnessed on October 7th, 2023. As a result of the choices and concessions Israel has made and will make, many at the insistence of the United States and Europe, the nation has become indefensible.

Whether it is next week or next year, over the next decade, according to Yahowah's prophets, particularly Yasha'yah, Israel will be overwhelmed by a flood of Islamic terrorists. Rather than 2,500 jihadists infiltrating the Promised Land, as was the case this week, next time with Iran's participation through Hezbollah, Islamic Jihad, Hamas, and its occupation of Iraq, Syria, and Lebanon, there will be 100 times more Muslims being Muslims in their pursuit of Jews. And rather than 2,000 rockets initially and 20 powered paragliders, Israel should expect 200,000 rockets, missiles, and drones.

As I foretold a year ago, the Islamic terrorists surrounding Israel will deploy the same strategy. They will overwhelm the Iron Dome with a greater aerial assault than it was designed to handle, thereby raining fire into every Israeli city. Simultaneously, this coordinated force will overwhelm the smaller and more vulnerable communities with an onslaught of jihadists. And this time, they will invade with sufficient numbers and weapons to hold entire communities hostage, leaving Israel with the impossible choice between capitulation or annihilation.

There is nothing the IDF can do to stop this from occurring. With its jets, tanks, and advanced weaponry, it is well-suited to prevail in the last war, as is the case with most militaries. Should there be another Yom Kippur or Six-Day War against hostile nations and their militaries, they would prevail. But that is not the imminent danger.

Israel, October 7th, 2023 is your future and fate if you do not listen and respond appropriately. Iran now knows for certain that it can play the crazed jihadist card under the cover of fire from the sky. And as the IDF strategizes on how to stop the effects of a couple of thousand crude rockets, a few bulldozers, paragliders, and a few thousand jihadists on foot and bikes, Iran, flush with money and on the cusp of a bomb, is planning the final solution.

At the very least, it will be a hundredfold what God's people endured this past Sabbath. And worse than before, the government and IDF will be paralyzed as Jews are raped, plundered, and annihilated. Please don't let this happen to you.

No one cares more about Jews, but like Yahowah, I know your history and, therefore, your propensity to choose poorly and antagonize the Almighty. And so, I have devoted my life to bringing you to your senses – to helping you return to Yahowah, His *Towrah* | Teaching and Guidance, His *Mow'edym* | Eternal Witnesses to the Restoring Testimony, and His *Beryth* | Covenant Family. It is time to embrace *Dowd* | David, Yahowah's Firstborn and your *Mashyach* | Messiah, *Melek* | King, and *Yasha'* | Savior as the *Zarowa'* | Sacrificial Lamb before his return on *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations in the Yowbel year of 6000 Yah / sunset, October 2nd, 2033.

The books on the shelf at YadaYah.com – *An Introduction to God*, *Yada Yahowah*, *Observations*, *Coming Home*, *Babel*, and *Twistianity*, in addition to *God Damn Religion* – are available and free for this purpose.

That said, no one knows Islam or hates Islamic jihadists more than I have come to despise them. I understand Muhammad and Allah, the Quran and Hadith better than any of those who are inspiring them to jihad. Awakening you and others to this reality is why I am updating and enhancing *God Damn Religion*.

I know who they are, why they kill, and how to stop them, putting me in the unique position to offer these insights to you. And this, along with a newfound awareness of Yahowah, will save your country and life.

One last thought before we return to the testimony of the prophet, Zephaniah. I have witnessed the righteous rage Israel has brought upon Gaza. And I have no sympathy for the Muslims dying there, recognizing what they have sponsored and done. I watched as tens of thousands, including women and children, celebrated the terrorist acts their sons and fathers perpetrated on defenseless Jews. They are not innocent, and in this war, all of the Islamic belligerents are civilians, as even children are given guns and taught to hate and kill.

Nonetheless, the pictures of tears, fake and real, will hasten the next phase of this war. Rather than ridding the world of Islamic terrorists, Israel is now manufacturing them in far greater numbers than they are eliminating.

This is what Yahowah had His prophet write about the enemy who lives in your midst – the Fakestinians...

“Woe (*howy* – alas this warning of impending doom) **to those who inhabit these places** (*yashab* – who have established their dwelling place, settled in, and occupy), **those who are wickedly offensive, engaging in boisterous religious parades in the region along the sea** (*chebel ha yam* – the destructive belligerents along the anguishing seacoast), **you nation of Cretans and Philistines** (*gowy Karethy* – gentiles who cut a deadly and destructive covenant). **The Word** (*dabar* – the message) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as ‘*elowah* | God instructed in His *Towrah* | Guidance regarding His *hayah* | existence and your *shalowm* | restoration) **is against you** (‘*al ‘atem*) **Kan’an** | **Canaan** (*Kan’an* – subjugated and humbled, brought down and subdued), **you in the land** (‘*erets*) **of the Palishty** | the

Philistines (*Palishty* – fearsome terrorizing invaders whose name was usurped by the so-called Palestinians).

I will destroy you (*wa ‘abad ‘atah* – I will exterminate you, blotting you out so that you vanish) **such that there will be no inhabitants remaining** (*min ‘ayn yashab* – because it will be unoccupied).” (*Tsephanyah / Yahowah’s Treasures are Stored Up for Another Time / Zephaniah 2:5*)

It is such an odd thing. These worthless Islamic terrorists have fraudulently bequeathed upon themselves a name that is only known through Yahowah’s *Towrah, Naby’, wa Mizmowr* | Teaching, Prophets, and Psalms. There is no mention of the reprehensible Philistines anywhere else, including the Quran. Therefore, if God’s testimony is reliable, they are foreign invaders who have no claim to the land.

However, if Yahowah’s testimony is unreliable, there is no such thing as a Palestinian or a place called Palestine – no matter how many morons they convince or how loudly they scream. The realization that this deceptive and delusional myth has been popularized to the point it has become universally accepted, demonstrates just how far mankind has fallen.

But let us be clear on this point: God has not been deceived. He recognizes the so-called Palestinians for what they are: unproductive and belligerent, Satan-worshipping and anti-Semitic, foreign invaders and terrorists.

To make His home a safe and joyous place to live, He will eradicate these irritating pests. Gaza is exactly as Yahowah’s words describe it nearly three thousand years ago. But what it is, is not what it will be.

“And (*wa*) the wickedly offensive governmental district which sponsored boisterous religious parades along the seacoast (*chebel ha yam* – the territory of destructive belligerents bordering along the expanse of the

sea) **shall become** (*hayah*) **beautiful pastures with meadows for shepherds to graze their sheep** (*nawah karah ra'ah*) **along with** (*wa*) **folds for their flocks** (*gaderah tso'n*).” (*Tsephanyah* / Yahowah’s Treasures are Stored Up for Another Time / Zephaniah 2:6)

The land best known for irresponsible parents turning their children into terrorists will have a higher calling. It will be used to graze the sheep of Yahuwdah. The homes of terrorists shall be as barns for their animals...

“Then (*wa*) **this region** (*chebel*) **shall be for** (*hayah la*) **the remnant** (*sha'eryth* – the remaining descendants) **of the house** (*beyth* – of the family and household) **of Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – the Beloved of Yah who are Related to Yah), **on which** (*'al hem*) **they shall care for their sheep** (*ra'ah* – working as shepherds) **in the houses** (*ba beyth*) **of Ashkelon** (*'Ashqalown* – the pile of trash behind the gate of dung, the worthless garbage and repulsive stench) **in which they shall lie down to rest in the evening** (*rabats ba ha 'ereb*). **For surely** (*ky*), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – based upon *'elowah*’s | God’s *towrah* | guidance on His *hayah* | existence), **their God** (*'elohym hem*), **will be mindful of them** (*paqad hem* – will take them into account and will lead them), **returning and restoring** (*shuwb*) **their possessions** (*shabuwth hem* – their assets and fortunes after them having been captured, controlled, and oppressed, imprisoned in another country).” (*Tsephanyah* / Yahowah’s Treasures are Stored Up for Another Time / Zephaniah 2:7)

They were and He did. In the greatest transformation in human history, Jews, or more correctly, Yahuwdym, rose out of the ashes of the Third Reich to live among the open pastures of the Promised Land. The Muslims who had sought to have them exterminated rather than allow them to return home will be wiped off the face of the Earth instead. Fair is fair. They will reap what they have sown.

There are so many reassuring truths reverberating throughout this prophecy, let's consider a few. First, there is no room for Replacement Theology. Yahuwdym are Yahowah's Beloved. God remains mindful of the Chosen People and has not switched His loyalties toward Gentile Christians or Muslims.

Yahowah made a promise to 'Abraham and He's going to keep it. This is the fulfillment of the vow to restore the Covenant. Father and His Son are returning to protect their Family – Yahuwdah! This reunion will occur on *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations.

Second, to express genuine love, we must follow God's example and appreciate who, what, why, and how to hate. Protecting those we love necessitates learning to use our minds and words to thwart their most lethal and imminent threats to innocent lives.

And third, Yahowah's witness can be trusted because His testimony is filled with powerful and wide-ranging prophecies such as this. Here, He predicted that those who had once harassed His people would reappear out of an ether of lies to terrorize them once again. He foretold that the race known as Jews would be held in captivity, and yet that they would return to a land fraught with peril.

God predicted that the rotting rubbish in Gaza would need to be terraformed to be habitable. He even foretold that the realm of the so-called Palestinians would be known as a "governmental district," that the people living there would have a propensity for "marching in boisterous religious parades," and that their stated issue with Yisra'el would be over their "borders." God was right.

Yahowah stored this insightful treasure up for His children to find long ago. It not only breaks my heart that they have neglected it, but that the words He chose are so loving, tender, joyful, and compelling, even compassionate and reassuring. I'm grafted into Yisra'el, and I'm moved to

tears. What about those of you for whom this promise was made, for those whom this Land was given?

As the one Yahowah has called to contribute to the *Nes* | Banner being raised on Israel's behalf, open your eyes and your mind and consider...

“All of (*kol* – the entirety of) **you who inhabit** (*yashab* – those who live upon) **this perverted Earth** (*tebel* – the habitable parts of the confused world which is in the process of destroying itself; from *ta'* and *bel* – the chamber of the Lord), **and also** (*wa*) **those who remain and dwell in** (*shakan* – who abide, having settled in) **the Land** (*'erets* – the region or material realm (a metaphor for Yisra'el)), **when** (*ka* – accordingly and as soon as, even by association and simultaneously when) **the Nes | Sign and Banner, the means to effectively gain the people's attention, to communicate with them such that all can be rallied to the point of action, drawing them together so that they engage in a productive manner, all by conveying important information conspicuously within the community** (*nes* – sign and banner; from *neses* – to raise) **is lifted up** (*nasa'* – is raised and respected, is picked up and accepted (scribed using the qal infinitive construct which serves as a verbal noun to literally and emphatically demonstrate God's intent)) **and shown on high from above** (*harym* – appearing above all, upon the mount and mountains, from *harar* – to emerge, appear, loom, show, and reveal from up above), **its purpose will be for you all to become perceptive** (*ra'ah* – its intent will be to provide insights and understanding for all of you who literally and continually observe and consider the witness, gaining a perspective by paying attention so as to understand (scribed in the qal stem, imperfect conjugation, and jussive mood – a third-person expression of volition (and thus addressing the purpose of the *nes*) for all of those who are genuinely observant with benefits unfolding over time)).

And also (*wa*) **when** (*ka* – accordingly as soon as, by association and simultaneously as) **the Showphar** (*showphar* – trumpet comprised of a ram’s horn used for signaling which is symbolic of the purpose of *Yowm Taruw’ah* – issuing a warning about opposing Yah while conveying the benefits of Yah’s offering; from *shaphar* – to be bright, pleasing, and beautiful) **sounds** (*taqa’* – is blown, conveying the signal by making a blast encouraging listeners to join together, to make a pledge, and then depart (the qal infinitive intensifies the importance of this action using a particularly descriptive verbal noun)), **listen** (*shama’* – consistently, actually, continually, and genuinely hear the sound, receive the message, and pay attention to the invitation and summons (qal imperfect))!” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 18:3)

This witness is being addressed to Yahowah’s people, designating them by where they have settled. It is for every Yisra’elite living anywhere in the corrupt world of man. *Tebel* speaks of the “inhabited places of the Earth which are confused and perverted.” As a compound of *ta’* and *bel*, it is the “Lord’s realm” – and as we have learned, *Ba’al* | Lord is Satan’s name and title.

The prophecy is for those who remain and dwell in the Land, and thus for those who have survived the Islamic tsunami into Yisra’el. This distinction is important because the estranged are being called home to Yisra’el, while those already in the Promised Land are being called to God’s Home, and thus into the Covenant. More to the point: those living in Yisra’el need to accommodate and accept the massive influx of Yahuwdym that will be arriving from the United States and the rest of the world. The population of Yisra’el may double by 2030 if the message on the *Nes* | Sign is heeded. As rough as life for Jews is becoming in Israel, it will become far worse elsewhere.

As we have already discovered, a time is coming when Yahowah is going to lift up and prominently display a *Nes*

/ Sign and Banner to accomplish this very thing. His plan was detailed earlier in *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah throughout the 11th chapter. And so now you will find the words depicted upon this *Nes* may be among those written throughout *Yada Yahowah, An Introduction to God, Observations, and Coming Home*. And while they all point the way toward reconciliation, even *Babel, Twistianity, and God Damn Religion* are helpful because they demonstrate the many ways humankind has gone astray.

I take comfort in knowing that every word found therein represents a devoted and honest attempt to accurately and comprehensively translate Yahowah's words and then comment on them in a manner designed to convey insights and encourage thoughtful contemplation. Furthermore, Yahowah wants the individual translating and compiling the *Nes* to be *yada'* | known such that His people *ra'ah* | look at and pay attention to what he has written for their benefit. The *Nes* is Yahowah's, making it consistent with the message of Moseh, Shamuw'el, Dowd, and Yasha'yah.

Based upon Yah's propensity to work through men rather than dictate to them, His *Choter* | Secondary Branch and Sucker emerging from the fallen stump, has risen to this occasion and is scribing God's message. The *Nes* | Sign he is composing is based on Yahowah's prophetic testimony. The conclusions and insights are from the *Towrah, Naby', wa Mizmowr*. With the help of Yahowah's Seven Spirits, this report is being readied for God's people at this time.

Israel is enduring the opening salvo of the Zephaniah and Isaiah prophecies – not because God ordained it, but because He wanted His people to be aware and prepared for the consequence of marauding Muslims. And while he is an advocate for the survival of Yisra'el, his pronouncements are still largely ignored by those who prefer politics and religion to a relationship with Yahowah.

This is not without precedent. Over the long history of Yisra'el, Jews have acted antagonistically toward God. Today, the overtly religious and secular have become traitorous and have turned against their own people. The shrill voices of Progressive Jews in America condemning Israel while praising the Fakestinians is the most ignorant and immoral, utterly insane diatribe I can recall. I am certain that both Dowd and Yahowah are committed to holding them accountable for the grievous harm they have done to those He loves.

And now, while initially hiding in their parasitic hovels, Haredim have come out of their dens, some waving Palestinian flags. As stupid as they are, perhaps it is nothing more than the black stripe coordinating with their morbid outfits. Perhaps it is professional courtesy since they worship the same god. Maybe, stupid likes company.

Fortunately, there is a better option on this day of soul-searching and death when the very survival of Israel is on trial, and when most of the world has turned against Jews. In the face of darker and deadlier days to come, Yahowah has brought forth this beacon of light, His Herald, to show the way home – to life eternal with Yahowah – and to a time and place without religion or the terror it inspires.

God's timing, of course, has been perfect, as has been His execution of this plan. While I did not appreciate His rationale at the time, it was wise of Him to begin this mission by exposing and condemning Islam. As a result of that long journey into the corrupt crevices of the religion, I am prepared to speak against the curse that is currently plaguing God's people.

Immediately after this long journey into the darkness of Islam, I began to translate Yahowah's testimony from the oldest extant sources. Soon, thereafter, I learned how to properly pronounce Yahowah's name. We discovered the five conditions of the Covenant along with the Family's

five benefits. This led to appreciating how they were enabled through God's seven annual Invitations to be Called Out and Meet. From there, we came to properly assess Yahowah's timeline from the Garden to His return so that His people would know where they had been, where they are going, and when this would all occur. Along the way, we witnessed the obvious – the most prominent theme in the Towrah and among the Prophets – Yahowah's disdain for Yisra'el's propensity to be religious.

Shortly thereafter, compiling *Questioning Paul*, now rewritten and renamed *Twistianity*, proved emphatically and irrefutably that the Christian New Testament wasn't just a fable akin to the myths of Odysseus and Dionysus, but also that its every word was in conflict with Yahowah's testimony. More importantly, especially for Jews, we became aware that Peter and Paul plundered the accolades and accomplishments of Dowd | David to create the myth of Jesus Christ. This is where the diabolical plague of Replacement Theology began. It is the same concept Muhammad would run with and trip over.

Six years ago, I was introduced to an exceptionally inspiring Yahuwd who fulfilled the intent of Chawah, even Sarah, Leah, and Ruth in my life. As we sailed away from America to a writer's paradise in the midst of the Caribbean Sea, she insisted that we rebrand and rewrite every book, such that they focus entirely on the awakening and restoration of Yisra'el and Yahuwdym. The result of three years of retranslating and rewriting has led to what you see on the bookshelf at www.YadaYah.com. This wealth of information has become a shining beacon in a dark world – Yahowah's Nes | Sign for His people.

As if a character in the final act of God's story, when returning to complete the third volume of *Coming Home*, I was led to the greatest discovery of my life – of any life since Moseh and Dowd. From the Mizmowr, we came to understand why the Messiah volunteered to serve as the

Passover Lamb on behalf of his Father. Once seen from Yahowah's perspective, we can appreciate why He accepted and supported His Son's decision.

The *Mizmowr* | Psalms reflect the reason they were written, with Dowd starring as the Chosen One, God's Firstborn Son, the anointed Messiah and King, who was also our Savior as the *Zarowa* | Sacrificial Lamb. In them, we see why the 22nd Mizmowr was written in first person to prophetically present the ordeal Dowd would endure of crucifixion as the *Pesach* 'Ayil | Passover Lamb.

Through the Mizmowr, especially the 88th and 89th Psalms, we come to understand how our guilt was placed upon Dowd's soul on the '*etsem qodesh chag migra*' of *Matsah* | UnYeasted Bread, and carried into She'owl, where it was deposited, never to be seen again. Dowd would become the Firstborn of Yahowah when celebrating *Bikuwrym* | Firstborn Children, and as the Exemplar of the Covenant, he became the first to be magnificently enriched and empowered, enlightened and emancipated by Yahowah.

For the benefit of the God of 'Abraham, on *Taruw'ah* | Trumpets 23 years ago, this mission began to Herald the Messiah's and Zarowa's return on *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations in the Yowbel year of 6000 Yah / the first day of a new week as the sun finally sets on the religious and political chaos of man, 6:22 PM, October 2nd, 2033. And now it is time to proclaim the news: Dowd is God's Firstborn, the Messiah and King who came to serve as the Passover Lamb and is returning to enable the Day of Reconciliations by anointing the *Kaporeth* | Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant.

Eight months into the final comprehensive rewrite of Yahowah's *Nes*, having rewritten the three volumes of *Coming Home*, the newly added books on *Babel* excoriating Judaism, all three volumes of *An Introduction*

to God, eight books of *Yada Yahowah*, it was halfway through the fifth volume of *Observations* that I found myself retranslating Yahowah's most poignant prophetic remarks regarding the ultimate destruction of Gaza. It was a Shabat, October 7th, 2023.

And there I was, someone Yahowah had prepared to tell the entire story of this day to His people. It had all led to this moment. I knew what Yisra'el and the world needed to hear, and realized that it would be the antithesis of what everyone else would be saying. Yahowah had devoted an entire chapter of *Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah to the appointment and empowerment of His *Choter* | Secondary Branch and sucker off of the fallen stump that had been Yisra'el so that Yada would become known and deployable at this time.

Unique among men, as is God's custom, like Moseh before him, the Choter would be well versed on the enemy opposing God's people. He would also be a reflection of Dowd, a passionate, articulate, intellectually astute, and courageous student of the Towrah who fell in love with Yahowah. The Choter would partner with these great Zarowa' by sowing their seeds such that they would take root and grow at this time, producing a productive harvest of saved souls.

While I have never seen myself in the company of these men, other than as one of their many beneficiaries, with the unprecedented benefit of Yahowah's Seven Spirits, even the lowliest of branches can bear abundant fruit. This is why Yahowah inspired Solomon to speak of the *Nakry* | Observant Foreigner during the dedication of Yahowah's Home atop Mount *Mowryah* | Moriah. This is God's plan, it is being fulfilled as He foretold, and He was not shy about telling His people about this.

Should you want to become more familiar with how we – you and I – came to this place at Yahowah's direction, please consider the *Why You, Why Me* chapter in the

opening volume of *An Introduction to God – Dabarym* | Words. Alternatively, if your preference is to discount the many hundreds of prophecies pertaining to Yada serving as Dowd’s Herald and Yahowah’s Witness to Yisra’el at this time, I invite you to make an informed decision, which can most readily be accomplished by reading the *Yada Yahowah* series. If you can disprove its findings, most all of them, using evidence and reason and without resorting to either contradictory citations from the rabbis or ad hominem attacks, then you’ll prove yourself smarter than God and worthy of this moment. If not, and if your mind is open, you’ll benefit from them.

Should you be neither overtly religious nor moronically progressive, open both to God and to reason, then you will find the means to survive and thrive – even among the loud drone of religious rhetoric and political platitudes. It is your choice, your time, your soul. And it should now be obvious that the alternative is dismal.

As everything begins to disintegrate around you, Israel, and as the world turns against you, this is actually your greatest opportunity. What follows is *Shalomoh’s* | Solomon’s commencement address to the Children of Yisra’el upon the completion of Yahowah’s Home, more commonly known as the “First Temple.” In the midst of the preeminent Sermon on the Mount, Solomon, after speaking of his father, Dowd, foretold...

“So therefore (*wa gam* – also and in addition), **regarding someone else, the observant and discerning foreigner from a different ethnicity and geographic location who will come to understand** (*ha nakry* – someone from a different place and culture, speaking a different language, who, having paid attention will comprehend and respond; from *nakar* – someone who, by being attentive and astute will come to be acquainted, recognize, and acknowledge something which deserves our highest regard and respect), **who, to show the way to the**

benefits of the relationship (*‘asher* – who, to reveal the correct and restrictive path to walk to get the most out of life) **is not of your people** (*lo’ min ‘am ‘atah*), **this Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el huw’*), **he will come** (*wa bow’* – he will arrive and enter the scene) **from a distant country in a distant time** (*min ‘erets rachowq* – out of a land a great distance from Yisra’el and following a long interval of time) **for the express purpose of being a witness and providing answers regarding** (*lama’an* – for the sake of responding and replying to, providing testimony as a witness with the express intent and purpose of revealing) **Your** (*‘atah* – Yahowah’s) **surprisingly important** (*ha gadowl* – tremendously empowering and distinguished, growth-promoting and magnifying, and astonishingly great) **name** (*shem* – personal and proper designation, renown, and reputation), **the influence of Your Hand** (*wa yad ‘atah* – Your ability to accomplish the mission, especially Your *yad*, the first letter in Your name, which pictographically displays an open hand reaching down and out, defines Your role in our lives, denoting Your ability to engage and accomplish the task at hand), **along with the Chazaq | Powerful and Passionate Individual who is Prepared to Lead** (*ha chazaq* – the very strong and influential person with a fighting spirit who is ready and able to protect his people from those who would otherwise seek to harm them, the one who is intensely prepared and resolutely capable of encouraging, repairing, and defending his extended family, the one who embodies the right character, appropriate status, and speaking ability to govern appropriately with a firm and strong hand who clearly knows how to lead in the proper direction) **as** (*wa*) **the Zarowa’ | Protective Shepherd and Sacrificial Lamb** (*zarowa’ huw’* – the prevailing and effective nature, the strength, resolve, and overall ability of this remarkably important and impactful individual of action who, as a leader and fighter is engaged as a shepherd among his sheep, who is fruitful in his ways, accomplishing the

mission, especially when sowing the seeds of truth while denoting and advancing the purpose of the arm of God, of His shepherd and sacrificial lamb) **whom You have extended** (*'atah ha natah* – through whom You have stretched and reached out).

When (wa) he arrives on the scene and chooses to pursue this (bow' – when he comes, bearing these associations, wanting to clarify the proper direction toward the ultimate goal which is to enter and be included (qal perfect consecutive – literally and genuinely, during this moment in time, and of his own volition)), **then (wa) he will help interested parties reconcile their relationship by providing those who exercise good judgment with the information and justifications needed to make a correct and reasoned decision** (*palal* – he will intervene in the relationship by providing an accurate assessment, enabling thoughtful individuals to come to an agreement, and by foreseeing future events he will provide persuasive arguments which are assured to deliver the expected results) **regarding this familial relationship** (*'el ha beyth ha zeh* – pertaining to and concerning God's home and family). (*Dabarym ha Yowmym* / 2nd Chronicles 6:32)

When you hear it out of the heavens, coming from the atmosphere (*wa 'atah shama' min ha shamaym* – listen to what comes out of the spiritual realm by way of the sky (from radio waves and especially satellite-based broadband internet connections, perhaps)) **within the location where you live** (*min makown yashab 'atah* – within the place you are located and dwell), **then (wa) engage and act accordingly, doing everything** (*'asah ka kol* – under the auspices of freewill, endeavor to expend the considerable effort required to receive all the benefits, doing everything consistent with the example and pattern he has set (qal perfect consecutive)) **which, to show the way** (*'asher* – that, to reveal the proper path to get the most out of life and receive the benefits associated with the

relationship), **the Nakry | Observant Foreigner from a different ethnicity and geographic location who understands** (*ha nakry* – this man from a different place and culture, speaking a different language who is uniquely discerning) **has invited you to read** (*qara' 'el 'atah* – has proclaimed and offered to you about God, has recited to you, summoning you to it, calling you out to meet with and be welcomed by God (qal imperfect)), **for the express purpose of being a witness, who provides answers such that** (*lama'an* – for the sake of responding, providing testimony with the express intent and purpose of revelation such that) **all peoples of the Earth** (*kol 'am ha 'erets* – everyone, every family and nation of the material realm) **will have a genuine and ongoing opportunity to become familiar with Yada', to know, acknowledge, accept, and understand** (*yada'* – will be shown and find, becoming aware of Yada' and familiar with as a result of the revelation and have the means to comprehend (qal imperfect)) **Your name** (*'eth shem 'atah* – therefore, Your proper designation and actual reputation), **coming to respect and revere You** (*wa la yare' 'eth 'atah* – once revitalized, approach Your awesome nature) **simultaneously along with** (*ka* – concurrently with) **Your people** (*'am 'atah*), **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Struggle and Wrestle or Engage and Endure with God).

And also, so that (*wa la*) **they may know** (*yada'* – they might acknowledge, accept, and understand) **that, truthfully** (*ky* – assuredly), **Your family and this house** (*'al ha beyth ha zeh* – that Your home), **which to reveal the correct path to walk to give life meaning that** (*'asher* – to show the way to benefit from the relationship) **I have built for the family** (*banah* – I [Shalomoh] have constructed for the generations, for the son and the son's son), **are designated and called** (*qara'* – is summoned and received, proclaimed and appointed, and especially called out and welcomed) **by Your name** (*shem 'atah* – by Your

proper designation).” (*Dabarym ha Yowmym* / Words of the Days / 2nd Chronicles 6:33)

Yahowah wants Yisra’el to listen to Him and to come home. And not finding a Yahuwd who was willing to engage, God stooped to using a *gowy*. Nonetheless, He is obviously pleased with what we have accomplished on His people’s behalf with *Yada Yahowah* – or He would not have conveyed these prophecies to draw your attention to it. So, what is your response? After all, it is a fair question since Yahowah has asked you to listen and to reply.

I have one last thought before we return to the condemnation of Muhammad and Allah, the Quran and Sunnah, Islam and Jihad in *God Damn Religion*. It is important that you know that America’s counterproductive meddling in the Muslim Middle East has had several unforeseen consequences.

By giving Iraq and Syria to Iran, it doomed Israel. The American invasions in 2001 and 2002, which I vociferously opposed from the beginning, divided the world’s superpowers, with Russia and China favoring Iran and the US and Europe opposing the Shiite theocracy. We see this with China and Russia issuing scathing indictments against Israel rather than HAMAS, which is an Iranian proxy, in the aftermath of the October 7th, 2023 massacre.

Adding to the fog of war, and errant perceptions, Joe Biden’s oratory in support of Israel has been outstanding – far better than any of Netanyahu’s speeches. And initially, he and his administration have said and done all of the right things. But it is a Trojan Horse. Things are not as they appear. And it will all come crashing down as the Fakestinian casualties mount and the world screams – particularly Saudi Arabia – because MBS has it within his power to eviscerate America’s economy. All that is needed now is for Iran to pull the Hezbollah trigger following

Israel's invasion of Gaza and a panicked world will impose the final solution on the few on behalf of the many.

Plotting behind the scenes, the Biden Administration is scheming to provide Saudi Arabia with advanced weaponry, a defense treaty where American lives are pledged to defend Saudi Arabians against any foe, along with nuclear capabilities. It is all under the guise of normalization with Israel, which will include the Biden Administration's pet project: the imposition of a Palestinian State with its capital in Jerusalem.

This is occurring because the US financial sanctions on Russia backfired. As a result, over 150 nations want to replace the dollar as the world's reserve currency – a move that will cripple the United States. And the one man who can make that so or delay the inevitable – MBS – is using his black ooze as leverage. And he just so happens to be a murderous psychopath – albeit a clever and rich one.

America's ill-fated military incursions in the Middle East created such chaos that millions of Muslims fled to Europe, taking their vile religion with them. They are fanning the flames of anti-Semitism. In the week following HAMAS's Holocaust, three European countries felt the sting of Islamic terrorism with lives lost.

To appease Muslims, and cover her bloody footprints and millions of lost civilian lives, America is now the most aggressive advocate of the Two-State Solution – something Yahowah openly opposes on moral, rational, and defensive grounds. This problem is so egregious that Yahowah devoted the 18th chapter of *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah to exposing and condemning America's malfeasance.



4

Off to War

For Love of Money...

The tumultuous relationship between Mow'ab and Yisra'el became contentious again. This troublesome and overtly religious culture claimed land for themselves that Yahowah had given to the tribes of Reuben and Gad. This may serve as a foreshadowing of the attempts by Christians and Socialist Secular Humanists, who represent Moab today, to take the same region away from *Yisra'el* | Israel. They want to give it to the Muslims living in the geographic footprint of Mow'ab.

This goal, if achieved, would serve to censure the voice that undermines their beliefs, proving in their minds that they are now more influential than the unreformed God of the "Old Testament." This history is all dutifully presented in *Bamidbar* / Numbers 21:24-30, *Shaphat* / Judges 3:12-30, 11:22-36, *Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 14:47, and *Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:4-27. And it is this very thoroughness which suggests that it was chronicled for a reason. After all, the divestiture of Yahuwdah | Judea will be the triggering event of the final assault against God's people.

It is interesting, however, in this regard that Yahowah had previously said: **"Do not harass the Mow'abites or provoke them to war, for I will not give you any part of their land. I have given 'Ar to the descendants of Lowt as a possession."** (*Dabarym* / Deuteronomy 2:9) Therefore, Yisra'el was right in wanting to remove the Moabites from occupying territory given to Reuben and

Gad but would have been wrong to invade the neighboring territory on the far side of the Dead Sea.

There is also a connection to the bad boys of Yisra'el. A notable conflict between the Moabites and Yisra'el was fought by the tribe of Benjamin, where *Mow'ab* | Moab joined forces with the dreaded Amalekites and Ammonites. Empowered, the Moabites were uncommonly oppressive during this period and the object of their abuse was typically Yisra'el.

The subjugation of Yisra'el by *Mow'ab* led to the assassination of the Moabite king, Eglon, by the Benjaminite *Shaphat* | Judge Ehud ben Gera. Benjamin then rubbed salt in the open wound by leading an army against the Moabite people, killing many of them along the Jordan River. This story is told in *Shaphat* / Judges 3:12-30.

On the other hand, Yahuwdah, and particularly *Dowd* / David, briefly incorporated *Mow'ab* into the kingdom as a vassal state. Yah's beloved Son even sent his mother and father to *Mow'ab* | Moab when King Sha'uwl was pursuing him. However, it was not always peaceful. After he put down a Moabite advance, Dowd is said to have systematically executed two out of every three Moabite captives in *Shamuw'el* / 2 Samuel 8:2. Thereafter, under King Rehoboam, Moab was all but absorbed into the Northern Kingdom.

The final confrontation with the Kingdom of *Mow'ab* occurred around 850 BCE, during the reign of *Yahowram* | Jehoram. It incorporates the witness of '*Elysha*' | Elisha, the prophet who followed in '*ELYah*'s | Elijah's footsteps. This final episode in the nation's life is told in *Melekym* / 2 Kings 3. It is nearly as insightful and moving as that which we have already considered, so get comfortable and be prepared to be amazed.

But before we address it, be aware that this incident depicting the demise of Mow'ab follows one of the most revealing exchanges between Yahowah's prophets and those representing the Adversary, the Lord Ba'al. We considered it not long ago, in the 1st chapter of the 4th volume of *Observations, Yahowah v. the Lord*, where we detailed 'Elyah's confrontation with 450 of the Lord Ba'al and 400 of 'Asherah, the Queen of Heavens' prophets in *Melekym* / 1 Kings 18:16-40. If you are unfamiliar with that story, to better appreciate the reasons Yahowah showed no regard for the Mow'abites, their religion, customs, societies, realm, or lives, you would benefit by reading it.

As we begin, we find ourselves where we have been, with Yahowah chiding His people's propensity to be religious...

“Now Yahowram (*Yahowram* – Standing Up to Yah, Jehoram), **the son of 'Ach'ab** (*'Ach'ab* – Father's Brother, Achab), **began to rule over** (*melek 'al* – became king of) **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Struggle With and Fight Against God) **in Shimrown** (*Shimrown* – Observant, Samaria) **the eighteenth year of Yahowshaphat** (*Yahowshaphat* – Yahowah Decides, Yahowah Judges, Jehoshaphat), **king of Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – Yahowah's Beloved, Related to Yah, Judah). **He ruled for twelve years** (*wa melek shanaym 'esrah shanah*). (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:1)

He engaged in and acted upon that which was evil, disagreeable and displeasing, malignant and just plain bad (*wa 'asah ha ra'* – he was wrong, doing what was counterproductive and improper (qal imperfect)) **in the sight of** (*ba 'ayn* – in the eyes and perspective of) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our 'elowah – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation).

Although, with one small exception (*raq* – while the distinction was slight, by contrast on this single issue) **he was unlike** (*lo' ka* – he was dissimilar and different than) **his father** (*'ab huw'*) **and dissimilar to his mother** (*wa ka 'em huw'*), **because he put away and avoided** (*wa suwr* – he rejected, turned away from, abolished, and removed (hifil imperfect)) **that which was associated with the monuments, pillars, and the memorial stones to false gods of** (*'eth matsabah* – the sacred sites, mounds of stones, and even the military outposts and garrisons where detachments of soldiers were located on the perimeter of an occupied area devoted to guarding the idolatrous realm of) **the Lord** (*ha Ba'al* – the one seeking to own, control, and possess, the authoritarian political leader and religious dominion requiring submission and demanding obedience, the most common name and title of the adversarial wannabe god of gentile nations surrounding Yisra'el with origins in Babel) **that his father** (*'asher 'ab hem* – to reveal the way of his father and to benefit his father) **had produced and celebrated** (*'asah* – had created and made (qal perfect)).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:2)

We have known for a very long time now that *ha Ba'al* is “the Lord,” and that “the Lord” is the name and title Yahowah uses to depict and describe the most commonly worshiped false god of the Gentile nations surrounding Yisra'el. This pretend deity was Bel, the Lord, in *Babel* / Babylon, which is where the abysmal and demeaning concept of God being feared and worshiped as the Lord, began. I am stating the obvious because a superior being who would create an inferior creature to worship him would be an insecure narcissist, the very antithesis of a loving and supportive father.

The depiction of *ha Ba'al* as “the Lord, the one seeking to own, control, and possess, the authoritarian political leader and religious dominion requiring submission and demanding obedience,” is not only wholly

opposed to Yahowah's nature, but it is also a perfect description of Imperial Rome and the Roman Catholic Church, Islam and Allah, Judaism and rabbis, the Mafia and its dons, kings and kingdoms, communist regimes and resulting dictators. But did you know that *Ba'al* is a compound of "*ba* – with or in, positioned over and against" and '*al*, meaning "to ascend over and to be above" "the Most High?"

'*Al* is based upon the verb, '*alah*, which means "to ascend, to rise up, and to climb above, to excel over, to be superior to, and to be exalted beyond" someone else, even "to stir up, rouse, and take away." Having read Yahowah's depiction of "*ha Satan* – the Adversary" in Yasha'yah 14, it's rather obvious who "*ha Ba'al* – the Lord" represents.

As an interesting aside, and speaking of both '*Alah* and Satan, Islam's Ka'aba is a "*matsabah* – a pile of stones erected on behalf of false gods." The resulting religion was established, spread, and maintained through "*matsabah* – military outposts and garrisons of mujahideen located on the perimeter of occupied territory guarding the idolatrous realm" of the Lord, Allah.

"Nevertheless (*raq* – while the distinction was slight and only pertained to this single issue), **he pursued and clung to the wrong and mistaken way** (*ba chata'ah* – he was positioned in opposition by being wicked and immoral, ignorant and irrational, the unfortunate and sinful way; from *chata'* – to miss the way, going in the wrong direction, incurring guilt and forfeiting the opportunity through errant ideas) **of Yarob'am** (*Yarob'am* – to Contend Against the Family, Contentious People, Jeroboam [the king who led Yisra'el back into religious mythology by reintroducing the Egyptian Apis Bull cult of the Golden Calves, with the priests forced to observe their holidays to get the people to worship them]), **the son** (*ben*) **of Nabat** (*Nabat* – to Regard, pay attention to, Nebat), **who caused Yisra'el to be wrong, missing the way** (*'asher chata' 'eth*

Yisra'el – who caused those who contend with God to err and thus fail (hifil perfect)) **because he clung to it** (*dabaq* – he associated with and was plagued by it, becoming and staying close to and united with it by joining in the pandemic sickness, holding fast to it (qal perfect)) **never rejecting it nor departing from it** (*lo' suwr min huw'* – and was unwilling to turn away from it, forsake it, nor abolish it (qal perfect)).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:3)

You have read it countless times because Yahowah has often reinforced His position: God damn religion. Yah hates religious imagery and monuments. He despises the veneration of any god, and most especially the Lord as if the Adversary was worthy of man's devotion. There is only one way to God and therefore, Yahowah is opposed to all other options. Religion is not a good thing, but a very bad influence. Religion is a criminal enterprise, having robbed and murdered billions of souls.

Within the context of *Yisra'el* being bad, and therefore estranged from God, we are introduced to King Mesha – the author of the Mesha Stele we previously considered...

“Now (*wa*), ***Meysa***’ (*Meysa*’ – Questionable Deliverance, to question salvation, Mesha; a compound of *ma* – to question and *yasha*’ – to save), **king** (*melek* – dictatorial ruler) **of Mow’ab** | **those of a Questionable Father** (*Mow’ab* – to ponder the who, what, where, and why of the father, Lowt’s son born to his daughter in conjunction with the destruction of Sodom), **was** (*hayah*) **a man who bred and branded sheep** (*noqed* – a sheep breeder who marks those he owns by branding them).

And so he returned, providing (*wa shuwb* – he brought back and restored by choice (hifil perfect consecutive – engaged the king, making them similar for a period of time by desire)) **unto** (*la*) **the king** (*melek* – the sovereign ruler) **of Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el* – Individuals who either Engage and Endure with God or who Strive and

Struggle Against God) **a hundred thousand** (*me'ah 'eleph* – one hundred thousand) **young male rams** (*car* – young male sheep considered ceremonially clean and appropriate for sacrifice and consumption, but also, albeit unlikely: dry and liquid measures, howdahs, palanquins, basket saddles, pastures, meadows, furnaces, forges, battering rams, or (believe it or not) whirling dancers) **and one hundred thousand** (*wa me'ah 'eleph*) **shaggy and un-sheared** (*tsemer* – white and woolen, with their white wool) **strong rams** (*'ayl* – assertive and protective, ceremonially clean, male sheep, leaders of the flock, but also, albeit unlikely: large trees, columns, doorposts, strong walls, vigorous health, young stags, fallow bucks, or chiefs).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:4)

This is very odd phrasing, if indeed the sheep were tribute, because *shuwb* indicates that they “were returned,” and therefore “brought back,” being “restored” to their rightful owner. Moreover, in the context of what is about to occur, the fact that the sheep were “*noqed* – bred and branded” by Meysha’ in Mow’ab is one of those delicious insights Yahowah seems to relish providing. As it will transpire, Yisra’el would be indelibly marked by the decisions they would make with respect to this man and his country.

Further, while we obviously weren’t there, two hundred thousand sheep would be a Lowt (just kidding) to breed on impoverished ground, much less transport on hooves across the Jordan then over the mountains. The fact that two entirely different words for “rams” were used and that both terms were masculine, is also perplexing. But we should expect no less from “*Meysa*’ – a Questionable Delivery” out of “*Mow’ab* – Progenerator of Questions.” Neither the man nor the place were named “*Anah* – Answers.”

“But it came to pass (*wa hayah*) **by comparison when** (*ka* – denoting the contrast as) **‘Ach’ab** (*‘Ach’ab* –

Father's Brother, Achab), **died** (*maweth*) **that the king of Mow'ab** (*wa melek Mow'ab*) **became rebellious and broke away** (*pasha'* – rose up in unequivocal and open defiance of authority, renouncing previous allegiances, breaking free, stepping out and away (qal imperfect)) **from the king of Yisra'el** (*ba melek Yisra'el*).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:5)

Since the new king of Yisra'el was playing with bulls, he may have devalued the gift of rams. And putting aside for a moment the realization that Yahowram preferred pagan mythology to the Covenant relationship, the Mow'abite king was not threatening to attack Yisra'el, but simply wanted to be free of the likes of Yahowram. So, while “*pasha'* – breaking free and rebelling against” Yisra'el is a poor life choice, it did not warrant Yahowram's response...

“**So King** (*ha melek*) **Yahowram** (*Yahowram* – Rise Up Against Yah, Jehoram) **departed from** (*yatsa' min* – rose up to take a stand, presenting himself as an authority, committing himself to fight, coming forth from (qal imperfect)) **Shomarown** (*Shomarown* – Observant, Samaria) **that same day** (*huw' ha yowm* – at that time) **to muster** (*paqad* – to take an inventory of those who could fight and the arms they would bear, watching over) **all Yisra'el** (*'eth kol Yisra'el*).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:6)

There is a demonstrated propensity for people to rally around and support a country's leaders during wartime, no matter how useless or corrupt their nation may be. Government leaders lacking the capacity to earn their people's respect are aware of this tendency and often start wars to galvanize support while eliminating detractors, all while diverting their people's attention away from their ineptitude. This immoral approach to governance has robbed hundreds of millions, if not billions, of their lives and has impoverished the world.

“And he started walking (*halak* – he set out) **and sent a message** (*wa shalach* – reached out) **to** (*‘el*) **Yahowshaphat** (*Yahowshaphat* – Yahowah Executes Judgment, Jehoshaphat), **king** (*melek* – dictatorial ruler) **of Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – Yahowah’s Beloved and Related to Yah, Judah), **saying** (*la ‘amar* – to say), **‘The king of Mow’ab** (*melek Mow’ab* – the authoritarian ruler over those who should question their father, Moab) **has broken free and rebelled against me** (*pasha’ ba ‘any* – has defiantly transgressed and offended me).

Will you march out with me (*ha halak ‘eth ‘any* – will you journey forth, conducting your life like me (qal imperfect)) **toward** (*‘el* – in the direction of) **Mow’ab** (*Mow’ab* – Questionable Father) **to engage in battle, fighting this war** (*ha milchamah* – to engage in combat, attacking with weapons of war)?’

And he replied (*wa ‘amar*), **‘I will rise up** (*‘alah* – I will get carried away), **as I am like you** (*ka ‘any ka ‘atah* – like me like you, compare and contrast me with you), **consider my people as your people** (*ka ‘am ‘any ka ‘am ‘atah*), **and my horsepower as your horsepower** (*ka sus ‘any ka sus ‘atah* (commonly transliterated *sus*)).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:7)

These weekend warriors were not claiming to be Yah’s people. The lost boys and their toys were not fighting to protect their homes, freedoms, or right to follow the teaching of their God. This was not “Make Judah Great Again.” They were committing their people to war for no other purpose than to extract money. Taxing their own population was evidently insufficient.

For most of his life, Yahowshaphat was nothing like Yahowram. The king of Yahuwdah was reasonably Towrah-observant while his Yisra’elite counterpart was nothing of the sort. But what’s surprising about this is that Yahowshaphat’s early reign had been devoted to fighting

off Yisra'el, and to protecting his northern borders from intrusion. But perhaps, now ruling in the shadow of Dowd, he saw this as an opportunity to cement his legacy. The idea of my people being your people is consistent with Yahowah's overall vision for an inclusive and reconciled Yisra'el, with the king of Yahuwdah ruling over the unified nation as was the case under Dowd.

But it could also be prophetic in that soon there would be little distinction between Yahuwdah and Yisra'el, with Yahuwdah falling to the level of its northern neighbor. That transition grew exponentially faster as a result of Yahowshaphat's declaration to Yahowram. One of the conditions of the alliance he negotiated with the more powerful Northern Kingdom was to have his son, also named, Yahowram, marry 'Athalyah | Athalih (Yah Afflicts), the daughter of 'Ahab (to Love) and 'Iyzebel | Jezebel (Married to the Lord Ba'al).

Second only to her mother, 'Athalyah is the most despicable woman in all of Yahuwdah, murdering every descendant of Dowd, save one who was hidden from her, while demanding, as did her mother, that they worship their god, the Lord Ba'al, throughout the land. All the while, Yahowram of Yahuwdah, her husband, became co-regent with his father Yahowshaphat in the fifth year of the rule of his namesake in Yisra'el by murdering his six brothers (2 Chronicles 21:2-4). Needless to say, this did not end well for Yahowram (who was stabbed in the back by one of his generals) or 'Athalyah (who after ruling as queen mother following the death of her husband, was executed after her reign ended with the death of her son).

“And he said (*wa 'amar* – he expressed, questioning), **‘Which specific way and for what exact purpose** (*'e zeh ha derek* – what particular route, which path, where, and to what purpose) **shall we rise up and make this sacrifice** (*'alah* – shall we take this up and get carried away, making this happen)?”

And he answered (*wa 'amar*), **‘The way through** (*derek* – the path of) **the wilderness** (*midbar* – the wasteland without the word or abundant life) **of ‘Edowm** (*‘Edowm* – the descendants of *‘Esa’ow* | Esau, the man Yah hates, the forefather of Imperial and Catholic Rome, ‘Edom).’ (3:8)

So, the king of Yisra’el (*wa melek Yisra’el*) **set off and walked** (*halak* – journeyed) **along with the king of Yahuwdah** (*wa melek Yahuwdah*) **and the king of ‘Edowm** (*wa melek ‘Edowm*), **and they set out on a circuitous route as part of an all-encompassing seven-day journey** (*sabab sheba’ yowmym derek* – winding about and circling around they went changing directions for seven days).

But there was no water (*wa lo’ hayah maym*) **for the encampment’s army** (*la ha machaneh* – camp of nomadic people, military, and/or civilians) **or for the beasts** (*wa la ha bahemah* – or for very large animals, wild and domestic) **which followed in their footsteps** (*‘asher ba regel hem*).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:9)

By the way he phrased his question, it’s evident that Yahowshaphat wasn’t eager to make this sacrifice. But since the Northern Kingdom of Yisra’el was comprised of ten tribes and Yahuwdah was one, for the outnumbered king, Yahowram had become Yahowshaphat’s “daddy” in modern parlance.

Beyond this, of course, together they were clueless. They were operating in their own backyard, and yet they didn’t know where to find water or how to get from here to there without wandering in circles. This is what happens when we are self-motivated and self-reliant. Yahowah’s directions are clear and straightforward while man’s are usually circuitous.

Partnering with an enemy is seldom a good idea. Allying with ‘Edowm would come back to bite them –

especially Yahuwdah (both in the short and long term). These lost souls were going the way of 'Edowm, which is the way of Imperial and Catholic Rome. Beyond that, these political buffoons were either insistent on eating like kings or they had an affinity for bulls; they either had no respect for the troops tagging along behind them or they were camping out with a host of beastly spirits.

It is for certain they realized that they were not on Yah's mission. Worse, this overtly religious and political individual foisted the notion that there was a conspiracy underfoot to control and harm him.

“Then the king (*wa ha melek* – so the dictatorial ruler) **of Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el* – Individuals who Strive and Struggle Against God) **said** (*‘amar* – proposed and expressed (qal imperfect)), **‘Oh no!’ in alarmist and conspiratorial fashion** (*‘ahah* – alas, raising fears by declaring that the obvious explanation cannot be right, that it is not so, stating the contrarian perspective in an emphatic and adversative fashion, thereby expressing an opposing view which is the antithesis of common understanding, a.k.a., proposing a conspiracy)!

It’s apparent that (*ky* – consider this alternative, making an exception which may have overlapping consequences for another time, rather instead, hypothetically what if it might be true that) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – based upon *‘elowah’s* – God’s *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence) **has summoned** (*qara’* – has designated and appointed (qal perfect – at this moment in time it seems real)) **these three kings** (*la shalowsh ha melekym ha ‘elleh* – for these specific three rulers) **to give them** (*la nathan ‘eth hem* – to place and bestow them, offering them (qal infinitive construct – serving as an unnuanced expression using a particularly vivid verb)) **into the hand** (*ba yad* – into the power and influence) **of Mow’ab** (*Mow’ab* – those of a Questionable Father)!” (3:10)

Hogwash. Yahowah didn't solicit any king on this day, much less all three of them. Yahowram, on his own initiative, and for his own selfish purposes, mustered his people and dispatched messages to the other two kings. So, if he'd been the least bit receptive to the evidence, all of which states otherwise, and shown even a modicum of reason, he would never have proposed such a ridiculous idea. And likewise, had the other kings been rational, they would have realized he was lying.

Moreover, the idea, if true, was completely destructive to Yahowram's agenda, which was to garner support to plunder and punish Mow'ab. If God's intent were to actually hand them over to Mow'ab, his allies would have had to have been fools to carry on. Therefore, what is the purpose of this conspiracy? Why has this patently false claim been inserted into this story? And why are the other two kings shown entertaining it as if it were somehow possible?

This is akin to the absurd conspiracies imagined and promoted today. They are just as easily undermined by evidence and reason. And yet, millions of people succumb to them, not only believing them, but promoting and defending them with a religious zeal. However, scholastic research has shown that the lone common denominator among those enticed by conspiracies is that they are looking for an excuse, someone other than themselves to blame for their failures. They are losers in life. Such was the case with Yahowram. Left to his own devices, he would have lost and needed an excuse.

Yahowram, obviously insecure, was irrationally seeking to position Yahowah, who was in a position of authority, such that God could be blamed should he fail. It is a common practice today, to ascribe heartaches and failures to the will of God. Sure, the scheme he was promoting was groundless, and yet even when it was refuted, as we shall soon see, as a true believer in the

mythos of clandestine collusion, he continued to affirm his devotion and his stupidity by repeating it.

Further, as is the case with those most averse to the purpose of these books, the king presented his conspiratorial *babel*, while citing Yahowah's name, in conjunction with his own personal and political agenda.

And let's be clear, Yahowram was promoting a conspiracy. '*Ahah ky*, when combined, represent an "alarmist conspiracy that is presented as if true." This political and religious fraud wanted his audience "to replace the most obvious explanation with one that was contrarian and adversative and thus the antithesis of what one would normally conclude." He wanted everyone to accept his hypothesis, his claims, and his opinions, as accurate. They call themselves "Truthers," today, and they operate in exactly the same way.

"Yahowshaphat (*Yahowshaphat* – Yah Judges) **inquired** (*'amar* – asked), **'Isn't there a prophet here** (*ha 'ayn naby' poh* – is there no one here, in this place who proclaims the message) **of Yahowah** (𐤏𐤃𐤐𐤓𐤕 – *Yahowah* based upon '*elowah*'s – God's *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence) **through whom** (*min 'eth huw'*) **we may consult at our option, expressing our desire to find out from** (*wa darash 'eth* – we can choose to inquire, to petition, and to investigate of our selection to find out (qal cohortative imperfect – actually expressing their ongoing desire to choose the means of consulting with)) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – based upon '*elowah*'s – God's *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence)?'"

While they could banter about His name, it does not appear that any of these guys actually knew Yahowah. None had thought to seek His advice prior to marching off to war for fame and fortune. They had not searched His testimony for guidance prior to commencing their killing spree. Two of the three did not even know 'Elysha', the

miracle-working prophet tasked with reporting the Word of God.

It is telling that Yahowshaphat's question was posed as the collective "we" and was spoken in the cohortative, the first-person expression of volition. He was reserving the right of the three kings to engage a prophet of their choosing. And as bad as that sounds, Yahowshaphat was better than most: he at least knew God's name. That would not be true of the preponderance of politicians and clerics today.

"Then (wa) one (wa 'echad) of the servants (min 'ebed) of the king of Yisra'el (melek Yisra'el) answered (wa 'anah – responded), saying (wa 'amar), 'Elysha' | God Saves ('Elysha – Salvation is from God, Elisha) is here (poh – provides a mouth which is relatively close by), the son (ben) of Shaphat | One who Exercises Good Judgment (Shaphat – to be just by judging), who to show the way to the benefits of the relationship ('asher) poured (yatsaq) water on the hands (maym 'al yad) of 'Elyah | Yahowah is God ('Elyah – Almighty Yahowah, Elijah).'" (Melekym / 2 Kings 3:11)

One of the most debilitating aspects of being lost in the realm of conspiracy theories is the willful disregard for common knowledge. When it comes to Yahowah's *naby'*, 'Elyah and 'Elysha' were rock stars. To have lived in Yisra'el or Yahuwdah and not know of them would be an act of self-absorbed and willful ignorance.

Beyond revealing much of what is wrong with government, and troubling about conspiracies, it should be noted that the vocabulary used here is particularly helpful. The ordinary rendering of *qara'* and *'anah* in these conversations affirms that we translated them correctly when it mattered most – throughout the *Miqra'ey*.

The only fellow worth the air that he was breathing, the leader of Yahuwdah, interjected...

“Yahowshaphat | Yahowah Executes Good Judgment (*Yahowshaphat* – Judgment is from Yahowah, Jehoshaphat; from *Yahowah* and *shaphat* – to judge) **said** (*‘amar* – expressed in words (qal imperfect)), **‘The word** (*dabar* – the message, communication, statements, accounts, testimony, and way of speaking) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our *‘elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation), **it exists, it is affirmed and real, substantive and enriching** (*yesh* – it is affirming of Yah’s existence, of Yah’s substance, and of Yah’s enriching nature, uniquely standing out and existing) **with him** (*‘eth huw’*).’

So (wa) the king of Yisra’el (*ha melek Yisra’el* – the authoritarian dictator ruling Individuals who Struggle with God) **and Yahowshaphat | Yahowah Executes Good Judgment** (*Yahowshaphat* – Justice is from Yahowah, Jehoshaphat; from *Yahowah* and *shaphat* – to judge) **descended, lowering themselves** (*yarad* – they went down), **to him** (*‘el huw’*) **along with the ruler** (*wa melek*) **of ‘Edowm | the Descendants of ‘Esa’ow** (*‘Edowm* – of man out of the clay who was ruddy and red and thus bloody (all symbolic of Rome and depicting that which was hated by God)).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:12)

In a moment, we will ponder the implications of why Yahowshaphat, the one exercising good judgment and representing Yahowah’s Beloved, so radically discounted ‘Elysha’s acclaim as a prophet. After all, it was something the king had experienced firsthand as true. And yet, he presented ‘Elysha’, whom Yahowah had personally inspired to know future events before their occurrence, commonly as someone of whom it could be said, “the Word of Yahowah exists and is affirmed, it is substantive and enriching with him.” This could be said of anyone and everyone who is committed to translating and sharing

Yahowah's testimony in an affirming, substantive, and enriching manner.

Yahowah's words are revealed through every accurate translation, as is God's existence. The more amplified the translation, the more substantive and enriching it becomes, especially when insights gleaned from Yah's words are shared and logical conclusions are drawn from them.

As for the prophets, themselves, one would rightly say: he or she is personally inspired by Yahowah to speak for Him in first person, conveying God's message word for word as it is spoken, simultaneously conveying detailed accounts of past, present, and future events with one hundred percent accuracy to prove his authenticity as a prophet of Yahowah.

Transfixed by the conspiratorial notion the king of Yisra'el had invented and was now promoting, the kings momentarily suspended their pursuit of money and mayhem, not to listen to the Word of God, but instead to have Yahowram express his desire to challenge Yahowah's messenger and reject his analysis. This resulted in one of the most memorable prophetic citations:

“And so (wa – then) ‘Elysha’ (‘Elysha’ – God Saves (the prophet who succeeded ‘ElYah)) remarked to him (‘amar la huw’ – stated and declared to him with ongoing implications (qal imperfect)), to (‘el – concerning) the king of Yisra’el (melek Yisra’el – the dictatorial governmental ruler of those who strive and struggle against God), ‘What have I to do with you (mah la ‘any wa la ‘atah – why did you approach me, what is the reason and for what purpose should I care about you, why should I be concerned for you, and what is the point for me to even be near you)?

You should have chosen to go to (halak ‘el – you should walk with, follow, conduct your life in accord with, and live for (qal imperative)) the prophets of your father

(*naby'y 'ab 'atah* – the ones who proclaimed the message of the God of your father) **and to the prophets of your mother** (*wa 'el naby'y 'em 'atah* – the ones who proclaimed the message of the God of your mother).’

But then (*wa*) **the king of Yisra’el** (*melek Yisra’el* – the authoritarian ruler of those who strive and struggle against God) **said to him** (*'amar la huw'* – abruptly interjected and declared, to him (qal imperfect)), **‘No, most certainly not** (*'al* – negative, negating the statement, that’s not right), **because to the contrary** (*ky* – alternatively, rather and instead by contrast and conditionally, indeed surely and truthfully) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) **has actually summoned and called** (*qara'* – has invited and called out, designating and appointing at this moment (qal perfect)) **for these specific three kings** (*la shalosh ha melekym ha 'eleh*) **so as to give them** (*la nathan 'eth hem* – to offer them and to place them, bestowing them (qal infinitive construct – as a verbal noun it infers that a vivid example is being made of the kings)) **into the hand** (*ba yad* – into the control and influence) **of Mow’ab** (*Mow'ab* – those of a Questionable Father)!” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:13)

This is a classic case of conspiracy, as bad as it gets in many ways, and exactly as it continues to be manifest by those who have sought to undermine the purpose of these books featuring Yahowah’s words. It could not have come at a better time – just as we were trying to ascertain the nature and identity of today’s incarnation of Mow’ab.

As addressed a moment ago, under normal circumstances we would have expected Yahowshaphat to have acknowledged that he was aware of the fact that ‘Elysha’ was a “*naby'* – prophet.” But that’s not what he said, and I suspect that the reason the king of Yahuwdah used terminology well beneath ‘Elysha’s station, “*dabar*

Yahowah yesh 'eth huw' – the word, the message, and the accounts of Yahowah, exist, they are affirmed and real, substantive and enriching, with him” has more to do with what’s happening today, right here and now, than it did back in 850 BCE.

Let me explain, in this story we have a narcissistic psychopath in the king of Yisra’el who is marching off to war, endangering the lives of hundreds of thousands of people, many his own, all because he believes that he was disrespected by Mesha, the Moabite king, when he didn’t receive his tribute. Incensed, he was not only going to take what he had not earned but bludgeon the Moabites in the process to show the world what happens to those who slight him.

Since this pathetic pile of *babel*, pontificating his putrid blend of politics, conspiracy, militarism, and religion, did not know Yahowah beyond the existence of His name, and had never searched God’s testimony on his own initiative, all he had to offer was to essentially say, “No! I will not consider, much less accept, the words of Yahowah as they have been written, and instead demand that you all believe me.”

This wasn’t a debate between a prophet and a king, but instead a referendum on the words of Yahowah versus conspiracy. One refutes the other, and they should never be intermixed because they do not blend. One is essential, and the other is far worse than inconsequential. That is why ‘Elysha’ stated that he wanted nothing to do with him.

Yahowram was trying to manipulate the two kings and their entourages through his conspiracy such that they would remain loyal to him, and fight to protect him, while also appealing to their baser instincts so that they would continue to participate in his ill-advised covetous crusade. He could pretend to be one of the chosen people, especially as the leader of Yisra’el, and a conveyor of Yahowah’s

words, while at the same time, projecting his own failures onto God, hence this conspiracy.

Simply change the names, and I have seen this all firsthand. A number of years ago, I made a horrific mistake. I not only included a conspiratorial narcissist on Yada Yah Radio, the program devoted to providing an audio presentation of these books, but I kept him on as a cohost even after more thoughtful individuals, a hundred or more of them, began chafing at his crazy conspiracies and abusive manner.

Then I read Yahowah's overt condemnation of conspiracies in Yasha'yah and asked this individual, who like so many others of his ilk had a Facebook site with "truth" woven into its name, to refrain from commingling his absurdly foolish conspiratorial notions and Yahowah's words. He refused because he and his followers were far too vested in them, and they had developed a significant following by copying and pasting my translations, transliterations, and insights prominently on their site to attract attention. It provided them with a veneer of credibility, thereby making their conspiracies appear somewhat believable.

When I stated that they could choose one over the other, but could not have both, as 'Elysha' had told Yahowram, they threw a hissy fit, irrationally clinging to my translations and insights while slandering and demeaning the one who provided them. It became a circus of circuitous contradictions. Little did they realize that if I was right, they were wrong, and if I was wrong, so were they.

Not only is Yahowah opposed to the promotion of conspiracy, He is especially averse to *babel*, to mixing lies and truth together because, it not only discredits and devalues the credibility of His testimony, it leads the unsuspecting away from Him. So, while the "Truthers"

became an ongoing irritant and frustrating distraction, it was a battle that had to be fought, and which we are still waging, because second only to religion, conspiracy is the most entrenched and beguiling, indeed, debilitating, form of Babel.

The Truthers will claim otherwise, as was the case with Yahowram, but the fact remains that those who promote the *babel* of conspiracy cannot have a relationship with Yahowah. They cannot be Yisra'el, Yahuwdah, or Covenant because they haven't accepted the prerequisite of the Covenant – they continue to be unwilling to walk away from the very thing God has been asking His people to avoid.

I would not care that the “Truthers” believe the Earth is flat and airplanes produce chemtrails rather than contrails to poison people's minds at 30,000 feet (someone has to have their head in the clouds, I suppose). Their moronic positions on 9-11 being a government plot are only surpassed by the absurdity of their assertions that the mass shootings and bombings in the US are actually staged by government actors.

Their positions on vaccines, while easily refuted, have caused a reemergence of diseases such as measles so their moronic evangelism is not a victimless crime. And yet, up to the point they impair others, or discredit Yahowah's testimony, they are free to make fools of themselves, as was the case with Yahowram.

But they are in fact harming others when they disparage Yahowah's words by combining them with their own. There is nothing worse than claiming to know Yahowah and being part of His Covenant Family while at the same time besmirching both by commingling and promoting mind-blowingly stupid conspiracies.

For the unsuspecting, it destroys the single most essential element behind everything written in these books

devoted to Yahowah's testimony: credibility! It is why Yahowah despises religion. He knows that when such idiotic notions are attributed to Him, associated with Him, and when His testimony is intermixed with such bogus claims, His standing suffers in the minds of those who aren't readily able to separate truth from lies.

If you think that I may be making too much of this, I encourage you to come up with another reason Yahowah would juxtapose the king's conspiracy with a story that delineates the counterproductive choices that led to the destruction of ancient Mow'ab. Why else would He condemn conspiracies in the 8th chapter of *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah?

In reality, the king's continued devotion to his ridiculous conspiratorial notion is so incongruously set within this account, one in which God gives the king what he desires, that if it isn't for this purpose, then God is undermining the benefit of His own account – something that just isn't plausible. That said, there is a lesson in God giving idiots what they want.

“So (wa) ‘Elysha’ (*‘Elysha’* – God Saves; a compound of *‘el* – God and *yasha’* – saves) **said** (*‘amar* – responded and exclaimed), **‘As Yahowah of the vast array of spiritual implements** (*Yahowah tsaba’*) **lives, creating and restoring life** (*chay* – abundantly invigorates and renews life, nurtures and favors life, sustains and preserves life, is alive), **before whom and in whose presence I stand** (*‘asher ‘amad la paneh huw’* – for whom and to reveal the way to the proper path to the most beneficial relationship with Him I appear before, present myself, and stand firm, appointed and sustained, persistent and enduring, upright and remaining with Him), **surely (ky), if it were not** (*luwle’* – unless and except, making a contrast and exception) **for the presence of** (*pane*h – the appearance of) **Yahowshaphat** (*Yahowshaphat* – Yah is Just; a compound of Yahowah and *shaphat* – to exercise

good judgment) **as the king of Yahuwdah** (*melek Yahuwdah* – the ruler of those Beloved by Yah), **which I regard and uplift** (*‘any nasa’* – which (addressing Yahuwdah) I embrace and raise), **under no condition** (*‘im* – not even conditionally) **would I show any regard for you** (*‘nabat ‘el ‘atah* – would I consider paying any attention to you or respond to you) **nor would I even see you** (*wa ‘im ra’ah ‘atah* – nor would I perceive or acknowledge your presence (qal imperfect energetic nun jussive – genuinely and emphatically, with ongoing implications, based upon the desires of a third person (God))).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:14)

We ought to admire the integrity, courage, and brilliance of Yah’s prophets. ‘Elysha’, armed with nothing more than his relationship with Yahowah and his intellect, was likely enjoying his time with friends and family when, in the midst of a dusty and snorting plume, he was approached by these kings and their entourage.

Yet he effectively spit in the face of an impetuous, covetous, self-aggrandizing, conspirator who was likely psychotic and perhaps even psychopathic, and who was accompanied by as many armed men as he could muster. He rebuffed him as Yahowah would have done. He did not respect the man or the office he held, his influence or military might, his religion or his politics, and he overtly rejected the conspiracy he was promoting. As is the case here, we can learn from the likes of ‘Elysha’.

Yahowah’s *naby*’ | prophet framed the issue by posing a rhetorical question, one which accurately assessed the difference between these two individuals: “What have I to do with you?” The answer is nothing. One was *babel* the other was *beryth*. One promoted his conspiracy while the other engaged in telling the truth about God. One was political and the other condemned such things. One was seeking to use his military might to oppress his neighbors and then tax them while the other sought to reconcile the

people's relationship with Yahowah and then freely share what he had come to understand.

The question he was asking is one we should all consider and convey: how should someone who is engaged in a relationship with Yahowah respond when a political, conspiratorial, and/or religious person approaches them? The answer is to follow 'Elysha's example.

I would delight in asking a self-assured head of state, a misguided religious leader, or the pompous administrator of a wayward conspiracy group: "*mah la 'any wa la 'atah* – why did you approach me, what is the reason I should care about you, why should I be concerned for you, and what is the point for me to even be near you?"

Then delineating the difference between us, our next line ought to be as 'Elysha' stated, "You should have chosen to go to, walk with, to follow, and to conduct your life in accord with the prophets," which would of course, include the *Towrah* and *Mizmowr*. It is the antidote for the ills of man, for conspiracy theorists, political pontifications, economic envy, religious myths, patriotic diatribes, societal maladies and military adventurism in all of which Yahowram participated.

'Elysha' went a step further, identifying the *naby*' as being "of your father" and "of your mother," both uniquely singular, because it became a teaching opportunity – one lost on those who came to advance their conspiracy against Yahowah. Everyone in the audience, including those of us reading about the Yisra'elite king today, has been made aware that "*Yahowram* | *Jehoram*...was unlike his father and his mother because he put away and avoided the monuments, pillars, and idols to the Lord *Ba'al* that his father had produced and celebrated," they missed the fact that 'Elysha' was reminding the observant that the inspiration behind the prophets was our Heavenly Father

and Spiritual Mother, the paternal and maternal manifestation of the one and only God.

He was thereby explaining the second statement on the second tablet. He was refuting the conspirators, the political and the religious, the economically covetous and militaristically inclined, by subtly conveying that the Word of God exposes and condemns their agenda.

Had *Yahowram* | Jehoram done as ‘Elysha’ advised, he would not have been marching off to invade Mow’ab. He would not have allied his people with ‘Edown. He would not have been manufacturing gods or worshiping bulls. Rather than being afraid that he was being played by God in some sort of twisted Divine conspiracy, He would have been celebrating the fact that with Yah, he and his people would have been invincible, enriched, enlightened, and empowered.

Dumb as a stone and with a head equally impervious to evidence and reason, the man crippled by his conspiratorial beliefs and his egocentric and covetous nature, blurted out: “No, most certainly not, because surely Yahowah has called for these specific three kings so as to give them into the hand of Mow’ab!”

No, I beg to differ: the facts are contrary to this conspiratorial rubbish. If they had been communicating with Him, they would not have come to ‘Elysha’ seeking to reinforce the veracity of their conspiracy, nor to validate it.

Realistically, Yahowah would not have cared if ‘Edown ruled over Mow’ab or the other way around. He does not intervene in monetary or military disputes between strangers. And while Yah was disgusted by Jehoram, Yisra’el is His family and Yahuwdah is His beloved. So, while He wouldn’t have cared one way or another about the rulers, a Father and Mother protect their family.

As for the king, ‘Elysha’ did not accept him. He did not try to help him, did not seek to influence him, didn’t even offer to save him – he simply refuted him. He was blunt and unequivocal. And after completely discounting him, the prophet revealed, not for the king of Yisra’el, but for everyone else, what we should do before we act out, before we lash out, and even before we speak out. We are best prepared and equipped for any adventure and are best served when we read and consider the message of Yahowah as it was conveyed through His prophets.

Recognizing that Yahowah has already revealed His desire for our lives and has instructed us on how to live with Him, asking for individual guidance on a conspiracy rather than reading the instruction He has provided is like asking a teacher who has handed his class the answer to every test question, to repeat the answer just for them because they hadn’t bothered to read or listen previously and couldn’t be bothered to do so now.

It is like saying, “I’m so special, my time is more valuable than God’s time. And I’m so set in my own ways, so confident in my beliefs, so steadfast in my conspiracies, that I saw no reason to consider anything God had to say previously.” Anything presented to such a man will be wasted on him. ‘Elysha’ didn’t try to coddle or inspire him because he could not be helped. Such is the case with everyone engaged in promoting a conspiratorial, religious, political, economic, or military agenda, and is also true of those who believe them. ‘Elysha’ refuted him, exposing and condemning the myth he was promoting. Lies presented in the presence of those who know and affirm the Word of God should never go unchallenged.

The biggest differences between ‘Elysha’s God and Jehoram’s golden calves, his father’s Lord, the gods of Babylon, Greece, and Rome, and those of Hinduism, Christianity, and Islam is that One is alive, and all the others are inanimate objects, One created man, and men

created all the rest. And that is why ‘Elysha’ exclaimed “Yahowah of the vast array of spiritual implements lives, creating and restoring life.”

‘Elysha’ had only one credential that mattered. He stood for Yahowah and revealed the way to the most beneficial relationship with Him. He spoke for Yahowah and he knew it. ‘Elysha’ even conveyed God’s viewpoint: “Surely if it were not for the presence of *Yahowshaphat* as the king of *Yahuwdah*, which I uplift, I would not pay any attention to you or respond to you, nor would I even see you.” There would be no evangelical calling, no missionary zeal, and no propensity to present God’s plan of salvation.

Apart from exposing and condemning them, discounting them, and then sharing the truth such that those who are more open-minded might know it, we are not supposed to be wasting our time with the likes of Yahowram – those who advance religious, political, conspiratorial, economic, militaristic, or societal deceptions.

Also, as a lesson for the observant, Yahowah is not omniscient nor omnipresent, in spite of the religious suppositions to the contrary. He does not know those who do not know Him. He is not involved in the everyday existence of believers. He is not responsible for the good or bad in people’s lives. God pays no attention to those who are religious or political, conspiratorial or militaristic. He neither responds to them nor respects them. And that means that God does not listen to their prayers or love them.

No matter how wretched and misguided the king of Yisra’el was on this occasion, however, Yisra’el is Yah’s bride, and He has promised to protect them, especially Yahuwdah, His Beloved. And that is why ‘Elysha’ said...

“Nevertheless (*wa ‘atah*), fetch me (*laqah la ‘any* – obtain for me) a musician who can play a stringed instrument while singing an ironic song composed by a

worthy leader (*nagan* – someone who can strum while melodically conveying the sarcastic and sardonic lyrics of a proper official).’

And it came to be (*wa hayah*) **as** (*ka*) **the minstrel mocked and played** (*nagan ha nagan* – the musician strummed his stringed instrument and sang his ironic song on behalf of the ultimate leader), **the hand** (*yad* – the influence) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as ‘*elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence) **came to exist** (*hayah* – came to be) **upon him** (*‘al huw’*).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:15)

Yahowah evidently appreciated ‘Elysha’s decision to disrespect and distance himself from the twisted head of state. He did not care for him either. So, they summoned the perfect muse, a mocking minstrel. Even if Jehoram did not realize it, God found a way to mock the man while being merciful to His people.

“He said (*wa ‘amar*), **‘This is what is being conveyed by** (*koh ‘amar*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation), **“Engage in such a manner as to make** (*‘asah*) **this wadi** (*ha nachal ha zeh*) **full of trenches by excavating the earth** (*geb geb* – ditches and cisterns to hold water).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:16)

For this is what is being communicated by (*ky koh ‘amar*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – based upon ‘*elowah*’s – God’s *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence), **“You shall not see wind** (*lo’ ra’ah ruwach*), **nor shall you see rain** (*wa lo’ ra’ah geshem*), **yet** (*wa*) **this ravine shall be filled** (*huw’ nachal ha huw’ male’*) **with water** (*maym*) **so that you may drink** (*wa shathah*), **you and your livestock** (*‘atem wa miqnah* *‘atah* – you, your property and

possessions you have acquired, your herd of domesticated animals), **as well as** (*wa*) **your beasts** (*bahemah*).””” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:17)

If we follow Yahowah’s instructions, He’ll supply whatever is needed to sustain the lives of His children. In this case, while they would not see the *ruwach*, she was there, represented by the wind and water.

Earlier, we were not alone in noticing the odd use of *bahemah* – beasts. To make the distinction, Yahowah recognized their “*miqnah* – livestock,” and then addressed the *bahemah* tagging along.

Similar *bahemah* | beasts were among the beings “spoiling, terrifying, and violently killing” in association with Sha’uwl’s plague of death in *Chabaquwq* / Habakkuk 2:17. These same *bahemah* | beasts are shown running amuck in *Howsha’* / Hosea 4:1-4 “swearing, lying, killing, stealing, and adulterating” the world because “there was no truth, no mercy, nor any knowledge of God in the Land.”

As was the case with Noah in the presence of the impending flood, as was the case of ‘Abraham while walking away from *Babel* | Babylon to live with God, and as was the case with Moseh throughout the initial celebration of the Miqra’ey during the exodus, we must act and engage if we want to benefit from Yahowah’s instructions. Rather than draw their swords, those who had been mustered to satiate the king’s lust for tribute would till the earth instead.

These trenches, even filled with water, would be defensive and thus would not violate Yahowah’s previous instruction to stay out of the land of Mow’ab. But there was an entirely different subliminal message being conveyed here, one I suspect everyone except ‘Elysha’ missed on this day.

Yahowah was toying with a spoiled child. He would turn Yahowram's conspiracy on its head and let him choke on it. Rather than Yahowram being handed over to Mow'ab, Yahowah would give Mow'ab to Yahowram – but at a price! If he took it, if he acted upon his perverted desires, Yahowah would withdraw. He would ridicule the one mocking Him, spurning the despot and his people, tangibly demonstrating His disapproval. This seemingly insignificant, albeit irritatingly stupid, conspiracy would become a catalyst behind God's swift and sudden withdrawal from those who sought to blaspheme and rival Him.

“And (*wa*) while this will cause Him to withdraw, to disparage, even spurn, showing disapproval and disappointment for this (*qalal zo'th* – He will recede, disparage, and spurn because of this, He will humble and humiliate for this, trifling with those who don't take His message seriously, seeing them as contemptible for this (nifal perfect consecutive – the subject of the verb, God, carries out this curse as a result of being trivialized and blasphemed for a finite period of time, all under the auspices of freewill)) from the perspective (*ba 'ayn* – in the sight and view) of Yahowah (*Yahowah* – based upon 'elowah's – God's *towrah* – guidance on His *hayah* – existence), (*wa*) He will bestow at this moment under the auspices of freewill (*nathan 'eth* – He will place, offering in exchange your heart's desire, delivering should you choose (qal perfect consecutive – for a limited time and as an expression of volition)), Mow'ab (*Mow'ab* – those of a Questionable Father) into your hand (*ba yad 'atem*).”
(*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:18)

This was not, as English Bibles are wont to suggest, a “trivial or insignificant thing” but instead laid out an option that would have consequences that would reverberate throughout time: listen to Him or men, accept truth or lies, support life or end it, engage in the Covenant or chase after

conspiracies. God does not do “trivial things,” but will trivialize those who do.

Both verbs were presented under the auspices of freewill. The three kings were being offered a choice – one that would come with a consequence. If they moved forward and invaded, God would withdraw. If they pillaged, He would impoverish. If they took lives, their lives would hold little value.

As is the case with religion, government, or conspiracy, the perpetrators were free to choose their fate. But with every stride, they would be moving away from the only one who could actually help them. With every militant step, with each blow, with every meaningless object stolen, they would become ever more like the victims they were pursuing. Moreover, Yahowshaphat’s words would prove prophetic: **“I will rise up and get carried away, as I am like you, consider my people as your people, and my horsepower as your horsepower.”** But so would ‘Elysha’s response from Yah’s perspective: **“What have I to do with you, what is the reason and for what purpose should I care about you, why should I be concerned for you, and what is the point for me to even be near you?”**

As we press on, we are once again reminded that the way a verb is shaped reveals as much about what is being communicated as does the action being depicted. *Nakah*, for example, in this next statement was written in the hifil perfect consecutive. This indicates that for a limited period of time, God gave His wayward, militant, and covetous children a wide range of options of their choosing, provided that they were aware that every action would have an equal and similar reaction.

Driven by their desires, they could invade Mow’ab, but if they elected to do so, as perpetrators of *nakah* they would come to embody an escalating range of ever more

devastating interactions, with victim and victimizer becoming more alike. The range of options available to the kings would be “*nakah* – to simply make contact with these people, to strike them, to conquer them, or to utterly destroy them.”

Their choices would shape their fate: make contact with them and they would find themselves rubbing elbows with a similar foe, smite them and they would be smitten, conquer them and they would in turn be subdued, destroy them and they would one day be ravaged. Had they bothered to read it, had they cared to consider it, they would have known that Yah had explicitly told Yisra’el not to go into Mow’ab. But here they were, nonetheless, poised to invade for nothing more than tribute.

Now, while there is always the possibility that I may be shaping an overly grand edifice out of the seldom considered implications of these Hebrew stems, conjugations, and moods, I’d nonetheless like to press this perspective forward one or two thousand years, because should I be right, it becomes essential, a matter of their very survival, for Yisra’el to come to understand what Mow’ab represents, especially as the modern manifestation is poised to “*nakah* – invade and strike” in the desire to “conquer and destroy” Israel.

Would the *quid pro quo* of their actions on this day be prophetic of what Yisra’el will endure during the Time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles? Is this foe the military state, the propensity of nations to invade on the flimsiest notions, or is Mow’ab more correctly identified as the plague of Pauline Christianity cohabitating within the world of the multicultural, politically correct ideals of Socialist Secular Humanism? Or is Yahuwdah’s greatest menace – the conspiracy theorist – those perpetually willing to craft all manner of deceptions such that Jews are blamed for their miserable existence, the modern incarnation of Mow’ab? Did Yisra’el bring the bane of conspiracy, the likes of the

Protocols of the Elders of Zion, upon themselves, becoming their own worst enemy because of the bad decisions made this day?

“For a limited time, you may choose to engage, contacting, striking, conquering, or even destroying (*wa nakah* – under the auspices of freewill, you can decide to interact in close proximity, to smite, subdue, or ruin, making these objects of your desire like you, including (hifil perfect consecutive – the subject, of their own initiative, causes the object to participate in similar fashion, such that perpetrator and victim become indistinguishable for a finite period of time)) **every inhabited fortress or defended city** (*kol mibtsar ‘iyar* – any defensive structure or anguishing stronghold, as well as all fortified population centers), **every inhabited town, exemplary inner shrine, or armed terrorist** (*wa kol mibchowr ‘iyar* – all of the most important temples along with everyone who has decided to be angry asses), **even every desirable tree and all beneficial timber** (*wa kol ‘ets towb* – all quality and useful wood) **could be brought down and be attributed to you** (*naphal* – could fall, becoming like you in this way (hifil imperfect – subject causes the object to participate for a prolonged period such that they become similar over time)).

Every source of water (*wa kol mayan maym* – every spring which serves as a source of life) **you can block off and actually seal up on an ongoing basis** (*chatham* – you can close by stopping the flow, literally shutting it down forever (qal imperfect)).

Every (*wa kol*) **tract of land** (*ha chelqah* – piece, portion, plot, or parcel of land) **which is good and useful** (*ha towb* – productive, pleasing, or attractive) **you may destroy with stones** (*ka’ab ba ha ‘eben* – you may ruin it, causing pain, anguish, and grief by building a rocky edifice which is naturally dense, hard, and impervious (hifil

imperfect – causing the grieving to continually feel your pain)).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:19)

Should these kings choose the worst of these options, there would be nothing left of Mow’ab when they were done. It would be left defenseless and uninhabited, parched and without resources, incapable of being reconstituted as a nation. It was clearly an opportunity Yisra’el should have foregone.

It reminds me of America’s invasion of Iraq. Sure, their ruler was a bad fellow, but there was everything to lose and nothing to gain by invading. Like this situation with Mow’ab, it was lose-lose. Mow’ab would be like Mosul after the battle was “won.” And the “victors” would lose their souls in the process of taking them.

Before we move on, consider the range of options available to the first recipients of this message. *Kol mibtsar ‘iyir* could be interpreted as “every inhabited fortress,” which would be to say, “military targets” or “any defended city” and thus “fortified population centers,” which would be filled with civilians. Likewise, *kol mibchowr ‘iyir* could be construed as “every inhabited town,” “each exemplary shrine or prominent temple,” or “all armed terrorists” and thus “angry asses (a.k.a., Islamic jihadists).” This is to suggest, that the way Yisra’el and Yahuwdah chose to interpret *‘iyir* would come to define the way the future manifestations of Mow’ab would target Yisra’el and Yahuwdah.

Now I have a confession to make. These thoughts, and almost every word penned in this introduction to the chapter on Mow’ab, were not as I expected them to be, especially when attempting to translate and explain *Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 15 and 16. Most were composed later as I was grappling with Mow’ab three chapters hence. I had come to conclude from history alone that these references to Mow’ab were not being addressed to a nation circa 700

BCE when Yasha'yah presented his prophetic portrayal of these people. Therefore, in speaking of their impending destruction, the prophet was addressing what Mow'ab had come to represent.

While that conclusion will prove valid, realizations based upon Yahowah's words are vastly more reliable and indeed insightful. So, by doing what we have now done, and what we are about to do, we will learn not only what Mow'ab would come to represent, but at the same time come to appreciate why the name of this ancient kingdom was evoked by the prophets to awaken Yisra'elites. So, should I have accurately translated *Melekym* / Rulers / 2 Kings 3:19, and should Yahuwdym consider this analysis of Yahowah's witness to them in the days leading up to the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles, several thousand additional souls may come to trust Yahowah's call to come home.

“And it came to pass (*wa hayah*) the next morning (*ba ha boqer* – at the time to be especially observant and thoughtful), **when lifting up (*‘alah* – when raising) **the offering** (*ha minchah* – the gift), **then behold** (*wa hineh* – pay attention, look up now and see), **water** (*maym*) **came** (*bow'* – arrived) **from the direction** (*min derek* – out of the route, path, and way) **of ‘Edowm** (*‘Edown* – the descendants of ‘Esa'ow, the man God hates who became symbolic of Imperial and Catholic Rome) **and the land** (*wa ha ‘erets* – the area, region, or realm) **was filled** (*male'* – was filled up and flooded) **with water** (*‘eth ha maym*).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:20)**

This could mean nothing more than the modest trenches the Yisra'elites and Yahuwdym were able to dig overnight filled with water. But it could also indicate that there would be another flood, indeed several more floods, from the direction of ‘Edowm. The first two would be by Legions of Roman troops, as Imperial Rome “*nakah* – came in contact with, smiting, conquering, and destroying” Yahuwdah not once, but twice. Then would come the

destructive and eroding waters of 'Edom's other incarnation, Roman Catholicism, as the Church would invade the Promised Land, subduing it, while smiting Yahuwdym for sixteen centuries in an effort to destroy the most important truth in the universe: Yahowah is God, not the Lord Jesus Christ, the Towrah saves while the Christian New Testament condemns, Yisra'el is God's home, nowhere else, and His people are Yahuwdym, not Christians, Muslims, Democrats, or Republicans.

This would not be the end of the floodwaters coming from 'Edom, because Muslims would arrive and *nakah* Yisra'el, beginning in the 8th century and continuing into the future, right up to the pages of Yasha'yah 17 and the Islamic war. And they would come from the direction of 'Edom. Moreover, Hitler's Third Reich, the third incarnation of Rome, would inflict the most bitter of blows by extinguishing six million Jewish lives – justifying doing so largely based upon the conspiracies portrayed in *Mein Kampf* and *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*.

Further, as we shall discover in the next chapter, Yahowah's Spirit would fulfill the promise to turn the tide and drive the floodwaters of Islamist militancy out of Yisra'el. And speaking of fulfilling predictions, the nifal infinitive ascribed to "*lecham* – to attack in hostile fashion so as to gain control over another using armed forces," seems to affirm the previous interpretation of 3:19. See if you don't agree...

“When (wa) all of (kol) Mow'ab (Mow'ab – those of a Questionable Father) heard (shama'), that indeed (ky), the kings (melek) had risen ('alah – had ascended and come up) to fight against them and be attacked in return (lacham ba hem – to attack them and engage against them militarily such that in response they would be assaulted militarily by them, becoming the subject of wars in return, an enduring symbol of what it means to be constantly attacked and to battle for one's survival to keep from being

enveloped and consumed (nifal – the subject of the verb, the kings, would bring the fight and be attacked as a result, both carrying out and receiving the militant action, infinitive – serving as a verbal noun whereby the action depicts and describes those who have become warlike)), **then (wa) they cried out** (*tsa'aq* – they screamed loudly, summoning everyone to come together) **to all (kol), including (min) those who were able to gird themselves** (*chagar* – those who were capable of belting up and strapping in, dressing by), **binding themselves in skins, including the leather belts required to hold their weapons** (*chagowrah* – adorning themselves in animal hides to serve as armor), **even (wa) the unfaithful and disobedient** (*ma'al* – those who were unreliable and untrustworthy, those who were over the top, including the treacherous).

And (wa) they were present in front of those who imposed themselves over them, standing (*'amad* – they were required to stand, propped up by those in charge) **at the territory border** (*'al ha gebuwl* – upon the boundary of the governmental administrative area or kingdom).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:21)

Written in the nifal stem, *lachim ba hem* affirms that Yisra'el's decision to start this fight would cause them to be attacked in return. And while that might ordinarily mean nothing more than Mow'ab would defend itself by fending off the invading armies, since that is not what occurred, we are being encouraged to look to the future, to a time when the modern incarnation of Mow'ab would “*lachim* – engage militarily and fight wars” against Yisra'el and Yahuwdah. And so it would be, both one thousand and then again two thousand years hence.

Now speaking of Mow'ab circa 850 BCE...

“They had risen early in the morning (*wa shakam ba ha boqer* – they were prepared and active, getting an

early start at daybreak) **and** (*wa*) **as the light of the rising sun appeared** (*shemesh zarah* – as the ascending sun became visible with the dawn’s early light shining) **upon the water** (*‘al ha maym*), **the Moabites** (*Mow‘ab* – those of a Questionable Father) **saw** (*ra‘ah* – viewed, observed, and perceived) **the water** (*ha maym*) **from** (*min*) **the opposite direction conspicuously before them as their counterpart** (*neged ‘eth* – the inverse perspective straight in front of them as their corresponding equivalent) **as if it were the ruddy red colors of men’s blood** (*‘adamym ka ha dam* – consistent with and as they pertain to mankind’s blood, as a reflection of ‘Adam and bloodshed, akin to the death of the first man created in God’s image, and as blood’s deep burgundy and reddish brown colors as they are reflected in wine and soil).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:22)

Their perceptions became their reality. They let unfounded and inaccurate opinions influence them, not unlike the faithful devotees of conspiracy, religion, and politics. It is baffling that so many today will accept errant impressions with a flippant: “Everyone is entitled to their opinions.” That is to say, it would be wrong to rob people of their delusions and their conspiracies, no matter how ridiculous or harmful.

Sadly, no one challenged the false impressions, and this was the result...

“So (*wa*) **they said** (*‘amar* – they declared, expressing), **‘This is blood** (*zeh dam*)! **The kings** (*ha melek* – the dictatorial rulers) **have fought and killed each other** (*chareb chareb* – they have devastated and wasted one another) **and** (*wa*) **have made physical contact, striking one another, seeking to afflict and subdue each another, destroying one another** (*nakah ‘ysh ‘eth huw’* – they have beaten, smitten, wounded, defeated, and conquered each other, causing one another to fight back in similar fashion (hifil consecutive imperfect – the kings engaged one another, causing each other to respond in

kind, becoming like one another for an ongoing period with unfolding consequences)).

So now then (*wa 'atah* – this being the case), **Mow'ab** (*Mow'ab* – those of a Questionable Father), **let's move in the direction of** (*la* – let's move toward) **the booty** (*shalal* – the spoil and plunder, the prey, their property and possessions)!” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:23)

Unfounded opinions aren't entitlements but instead debilitating and often deadly delusions. And it is as if they have a life of their own, growing uncontrollably, with one preposterous notion breeding another, ultimately turning their victims into zombies – akin to the walking dead.

“But when (*wa*) **they entered into** (*bow' 'el* – they came and arrived upon) **the camp** (*machaneh* – the temporary encampment) **of Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Wrestle and Fight with God), **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God) **took a stand, rising up** (*quwm* – stood up and stood fast, establishing themselves) **and** (*wa*) **they made contact, afflicting, beating, striking, wounding, killing, and destroying** (*nakah 'eth* – in their proximity, engaged in physical contact with vicious blows, smiting and ruining, defeating and conquering (hifil imperfect – as a causative and relational stem with ongoing implications, Yisra'el caused Mow'ab to respond in kind, albeit with unfolding consequences over time)) **Mow'ab** (*Mow'ab* – those of a Questionable Father) **such that they quickly fled** (*wa nuws* – so that they departed the area in haste, escaping, and fleeing away (commonly translated as *nus*)) **from their presence, turning their backs to them** (*min paneh hem* – away from being in front of them, no longer facing them).

So, they went on like this (*wa bow' ba huw'* – they came on in pursuit in this manner), **afflicting, smiting, killing, and defeating** (*nakah 'eth* – making contact with, striking, beating, subduing, ruining, and conquering while

causing those they were attacking to engage similarly and become ever more like them while destroying (hifil infinitive)) **Mow'ab** (*Mow'ab* – those of a Father who Should Be Questioned).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:24)

While Yisra'el was perpetrating *nakah* upon Mow'ab, Mow'ab did not respond with *nakah* on this day. One was pursuing and the other was retreating. One was smiting and the other beaten. The reciprocation that Yisra'el engendered on this day would come two and three hundred and then one, two, and three thousand years later.

There was no point to any of this senseless carnage. The Mow'abites were trying to run away. And what's worse, the choices Yisra'el made that day would come back to haunt them in future days. But at least we have found affirmation of what we had sought: the kingdom of Mow'ab was destroyed such that all prophetic references to Mow'ab address these people's future incarnations.

This time around, there would be no mention of “*mibtsar* – defensive fortifications or military strongholds,” so there would be no hiding the fact that Yisra'el went for the jugular.

“And (wa) their cities, towns, and villages (*ha 'iyir* – the temple complexes and inner shrines, the sources of anguish and terror, the asses and donkeys, and/or the inhabited population centers) **they overthrew and demolished, leaving them in ruins** (*haras* – they utterly destroyed and laid waste, tearing down (qal imperfect)), **and (wa) every (kol) good and productive** (*towb* – desirable and beneficial) **parcel of land** (*chelqah* – piece of property and tract of land), **each individual** (*'ysh huw'* – each person) **threw** (*shalak* – tossed and scattered, hurled and cast (hifil imperfect)) **his stone** (*'eben huw'* – his rock) **such that** (*wa* – so that) **it was filled and covered** (*male' hy'* – it was finished).

Every (*wa kol*) **source of water** (*mayan maym* – spring and artesian well of water and fountain of life) **they obstructed and stopped** (*chatham* – they blocked and sealed up, shut off, and stopped the passage and flow (qal imperfect)).

And (*wa*) **every** (*kol*) **useful and productive tree** (*towb 'ets* – valuable and beneficial piece of timber) **they fell** (*naphal* – they brought down (hifil imperfect)) **until only** (*'ad* – to the extent that for all time only) **stones** (*'eben* – rocks) **were left** (*sha 'ar hy* – remained and were spared) **in** (*ba* – within) ***Qyr Charseth* / among the Broken Down Walls of Clay and Speechless Enchanters** (*Qyr Charseth* – compound of *qyr* – cast out and destroyed walls of *cheresh* – earthenware, pottery, and clay as well as evil enchanters, muted writers, and now silenced plotters).

Then (*wa*) **the slingers** (*ha qala'* – the soldiers wielding slingshot weapons) **surrounded it** (*sabab* – encircled) **and attacked it** (*wa nakah hy* – struck and destroyed it, made physical contact with it and ruined it).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:25)

They were not satisfied with what Yahowah had given to them, they were not interested in observing what He had written for them, they wanted what they wanted instead. And so Yisra'el, by its choices, by its words and deeds, brought the Roman assaults, both Imperial and Catholic, upon themselves, Islam upon themselves, and even the multiculturalists of socialist secular humanism upon themselves. God offered Yisra'el and Yahuwdah a choice, and He gave them what they chose.

If the king was reflective of his people, Mow'ab was no better than Sadom, perhaps worse. The Mow'abite king thought only of himself, becoming the antithesis of the captain of a sinking ship. Showing no concern whatsoever for his people, after commandeering the best remaining soldiers, he tried to escape.

“When (wa) the king of Mow’ab (*ha melek Mow’ab* – the ruler over those with a questionable father) **saw** (*ra’ah* – envisioned) **that the battle** (*ha milchamah* – that the war) **was indeed usurping his power** (*ky chazaq min huw’* – was surely severe and resolutely harsh against him and would triumph over him, overpowering and conquering him (qal perfect)), **he took with him** (*wa laqah ‘eth huw’* – he fetched and seized, grasping hold of and obtaining with him) **seven hundred** (*sheba’ me’ah*) **sword-wielding men** (*‘ysh shalaph chereb* – individuals brandishing metal weapons with their swords drawn) **to** (*la*) **break out** (*baqa’* – splitting open a breach) **toward the direction of** (*‘el*) **the king of ‘Edowm** (*melek ‘Edowm* – the ruler of ‘Esa’ow’s descendants), **but (wa) they were incapable and were overcome** (*lo’ yakol* – they failed, unable to succeed, accomplishing nothing (qal perfect)).” (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 3:26)

The man who failed as king by not only deserting his people when they were being besieged, but who took the best remaining troops with him, failed as a general too. To say that there was nothing left of the kingdom of Mow’ab would be too generous. Its cities, towns, and villages were all gone. There was no water, no trees, and every parcel of arable land was inaccessible beneath a layer of stones.

If that were not enough, consider this insight into the depravity of Mow’ab. While Yisra’el ought not have pursued them, much less struck them, or destroyed their land, should the king have been indicative of his people, the planet was better without them.

“Then (wa) he took (*laqah ‘eth* – he grasped hold of) **his firstborn son** (*ben huw’ ha bakowr* – his eldest child) **who** (*‘asher*) **was to reign** (*melek* – was to be king) **under him** (*tachath huw’* – beneath him and in his place) **and (wa) he offered him up as a religious sacrifice and burnt offering** (*‘alah huw’ ‘olah* – carried him away in intense rage to present him as a sacrificial offering or holocaust

(hifil imperfect)) **upon** (*'al*) **the wall** (*ha chowmah* – the barrier around the city).

There came to be (*wa hayah* – there was, is, and would be) **widespread and intense** (*rab* – a great deal of, extensive and massive) **fracturing, displeasure, discord, and dissension, even animosity and anger, frustration and rage** (*qetseph* – breaking apart and splintering, wrath and fury, antagonism and indignation, snapping apart and strife) **among and upon** (*'al* – over and toward, by and against) **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Struggle or Engage, who Fight or Endure, with God).

And so, they withdrew and departed (*wa nasach* – they pulled out, left, and moved on) **from being around him** (*min 'al huw'* – from being near him, before him, or by him) **and returned** (*wa shuwv* – turned around and went back) **to their own land** (*la ha 'erets*).” (*Melekym / Kings and Rulers / 2 Kings 3:27*)

Indeed, it was Yisra'el's choice, not God's desire. And yet, the very idea of God giving His people the opportunity to obliterate a nation, tiny and menacing as this kingdom may have been, was troublesome – at least until these final two statements. It is evident now why God did not care about what happened to these people, nor should we. They were a menace to themselves and a blight on the planet.

Sure, they all did it, virtually every human civilization, from Sumer to Babylon, from Assyria to Persia, from Greece to Rome, from Carthage to Sparta, from the Celts to the Goths, from the Aztecs to the Incas, from Hindus to Polynesians. But nonetheless, it makes one sick to realize that governments sacrificed humans to appease their gods. It's a wonder no one asked: why should we trust a god to save us who is insistent that we kill ourselves first?

There are two different ways to look at the concluding comments. I suspect that the “*rab qetseph* – widespread displeasure, discord, and dissension” was “*'al Yisra'el* – by

Israelis.” It took burning a young man alive on the city wall in order to appease some revolting god that finally got Yisra’el’s attention.

They had somehow justified the bludgeoning and brutalizing they had done up to this moment. It was only when they witnessed the most perverted and depraved of all human behavior, the worship of a false god through human sacrifice, that the people walked away, deserting the king of Yisra’el. Their God had called them to be different, to be better than this, to tell the truth about Him, to be anti-religious and apolitical, and yet here they were provoking the opposite response.

There is yet another way to read these closing statements. By choosing to invade and destroy their neighbor, Yisra’el and Yahuwdah made it possible for Roman Legions, Roman Catholics, and Fundamentalist Muslims to infiltrate their Land and bludgeon them. They lost their calling, their distinction, their purpose and became like the rest of the world. In the Land of *Tsyown*, *Tsadaq*, and *Shalowm*, Yisra’el had become wrong and warlike – no different than the *Gowym* surrounding them.

Mow’ab had been destroyed as a nation, but its politics and religion would live on in the hearts and minds of those who had subdued them. To all who witnessed this melancholy and morose scene, it would have seemed that Yisra’el had prevailed, imposing their will on a fallen foe. But it was Yisra’el that fell the furthest on this day, with the God who had chosen them withdrawing, disparaging, and spurning them.

Rather than revealing their God to the world and showing everyone what it was like to live with Him, they became like everyone else, no longer taking His message seriously. Enticed by a conspiracy, they would be plagued by them. Yisra’el had become the opposite of what Yahowah had intended.

Along the way, we have learned that Mow'ab was reprehensible, with their final act as a nation the king's sacrifice of his own son to appease his Lord and save himself. So, as we seek to find such vestiges of religious and political depravity today, we need not look any further than nations and institutions willing to sacrifice their sons on the altar of their ideals, who look to their Lord for their salvation, who act in an abominable way and yet expect a favorable outcome.



5

Torching the Word

A Preference for Perversions...

The events we have witnessed are vivid and incriminating. Hopefully, they are sufficient to encourage Yisra'el to become introspective as Yahuwdym seek to identify the modern manifestation of *Mow'ab*. Now that we know that their fate is that of Sodom and Gomorrah, we will want to avoid any association with them.

Equally important, now that we have been made keenly aware of the fact that the Kingdom of *Mow'ab* was destroyed 2,850 years ago, we now know for certain that the insignificant and overtly religious fiefdom was not the subject of the forthcoming prophecies in Yasha'yah 15 and 16. Its demise occurred twelve decades before this portion of Yasha'yah was written.

Therefore, let's use what we have discovered to further refine our assessment of what *Mow'ab* represents in our time. Thus far, everything seems to be pointing toward the multicultural and politically correct nature of Socialist Secular Humanism along with its Western counterpart, Protestant Christianity.

With the kingdom obliterated as a result of the combined forces of Yisra'el and Yahuwdah, a militant band of *Mow'abites* would play a minor role in support of Nebuchadnezzar during Babylon's terrifying and vicious raids against Yahuwdah. It would be a dark and terrible time, not unlike what awaits Yisra'el and the world between now and the Fall of 2033.

The few surviving Mow'abites were seldom more menacing than a gang of armed robbers or mercenaries. And yet on this occasion, they had the audacity of embracing *Babel* | Babylon to oppose Yahuwdah, as Christians and Muslims have done. It is hubris beyond the specter of death from Yahowah's perspective.

As such, this may be yet another reason *Mow'ab* is being exposed and condemned at this time. And if so, the warning is for the Muslim Middle East, the Christian West, and Socialist Secular Humanists worldwide – particularly in Communist China.

This tawdry episode in Yahuwdah's history is so indicative of man's way that it is worth retelling. After the long and somewhat Towrah-observant reign of *Yo'shyah* | Josiah (Hezekiah's grandson), *Yahowa'chaz* | Jehoahaz was proclaimed king in 609 BCE. The transition of power occurred because Pharaoh Necho II, in an alliance with Assyria, was beginning his first campaign against Babylon. His army was on the move toward Syria along the coastal route, passing through Gaza, then Ashdod and Jaffa before turning inland at Dor.

As Necho progressed northward toward the Jezreel Valley, his passage was blocked by *Yo'shyah* | Josiah and the *Yahuwd* | Judean army at Megiddo. In a world of changing and unreliable international alliances, not unlike today, Yahuwdah was actually allied with *Babel* | Babylon, foreshadowing the abject failure of America's propensity to ally with nations it would come to see as adversarial. For example, consider the catastrophic effect of America allying with Russia during the hellish reign of Joseph Stalin and China during the rise of Mao Zedong during WWII. More recently, the US aided Saddam Hussein in Iraq in his war against Iran after having foreclosed its relationship with the Shah Mohammad Reza Pahlavi, because that led to the adversarial experience with the Ayatollah. And then let us not forget America's ill-fated partnership with the

Taliban and al-Qaeda against Russian influence in Afghanistan which ultimately backfired, leading to 9.11.2001 and yet another invasion to undo the damage previously done.

Yo'shyah | Josiah was killed in the ensuing battle. However, as a result of delaying and depleting the Egyptian army, by the time they arrived to fight alongside the Assyrians against the Babylonians at Harran, it would be too little and too late.

Upon *Yo'shyah's* death, *Yahowa'chaz* was pronounced king of Yahuwd, albeit for only three months. He was deposed by the aforementioned Pharaoh Necho II, who wasn't in the best of moods for having been thwarted. The Egyptian deposed and imprisoned the heir apparent of the one who had thwarted him in Riblah, before hauling him off to die in *Mitsraym*. On his way out of Yaruwshalaim, the Pharaoh placed the deposed captive's brother, *'Elyaqym* / Stands with God / Eliakim, on the throne, changing his name to *Yahowyaqym* / He Stands Up to Yah / Jehoiakim – implying that, he, Necho, had stood up to and had risen over Yahowah.

Yahowyaqym | Jehoiakim served as a vassal, and thus taskmaster and tax collector, for the Egyptians until his death in 598 BCE. More concerned about his overlords than his people, Jehoiakim paid exorbitant tributes to Egypt over these thirteen years, taxing the land of Yisra'el while extracting silver and gold from the people according to their assessments. (2 Kings 23:35)

However, after the Egyptians were mauled four years later by the Babylonians during the battle of Carchemish in 605 BCE, Nebuchadnezzar II, for whom Jehoiakim's father had fought, besieged Yaruwshalaim. So, the nation without principles simply changed its allegiances. *Yahowyaqym* depleted Yaruwshalaim's treasury, then robbed Yahowah's Temple of its implements, and handed

it all to the Babylonians, along with members of his own family to serve as hostages.

Whether or not it is accurate, rabbinical literature presents *Yahowyaqym* | Jehoiakim as “a godless tyrant who committed atrocious crimes, including incestuous relations with his mother, daughter-in-law, and stepmother. He developed the nasty habit of murdering men so that he could violate their wives and seize their property,” making him sound like the Caesars who would plunder Yahuwdah after him. (*Jehoiakim*, Jewish Encyclopedia) Now even Yahuwdah had become like *Mow’ab*.

Over the next three years, *Yahowyaqym* | Jehoiakim continued to tax Yisra’elites to appease the Babylonians. Then in 601 BCE, after the Egyptians rebuffed a Babylonian invasion, *Yahowyaqym* switched allegiances back to Mitsraym. As a result, in 598 BCE, Babylon under Nebuchadnezzar invaded Yahuwdah and laid siege to Yaruwshalaim. But we are getting a little ahead of God’s story.

Yahowah, through His prophet, *Yirma’yah* | Jeremiah, overtly criticized this approach, and especially *Yahowyaqym*, encouraging His people to listen to Him for their salvation, as had Yahuwdah during the time of the king’s grandfather, *Chazaqyah* | Hezekiah. But they would not listen. With every word we find Yahuwdah becoming ever more like *Mow’ab*.

“Then it came to pass (*wa hayah*) in the fourth year (*ba ha shanah ha raby’iy*) of *Yahowyaqym* (*la Yahowyaqym* – to Stand Up to Yah, Jehoiakim), the son of **Yo’shyah (*ben Yo’shyah* – Yah’s Foundation), king over **Yahuwdah** (*melek Yahuwdah* – ruler of Yah’s Beloved), that this word (*ha dabar ha zeh* – this statement and message) came unto (*hayah ‘el* – came to exist with) **Yirma’yah** (*Yirma’yah* – Raised by Yah) from (*min ‘eth* – out of) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation**

of YaHoWaH as *'elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence), **to say** (*la 'amar*),...” (*Yirma'yah* / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:1)

This story is interesting, not only because it ushers in the Babylonian siege and subsequent captivity, but it details the attitude, even the words and deeds, of the political leadership of Yahuwdah, which earned this fate. If you want to see what makes Yahowah so angry that He will dispatch an entire government to *She'owl*, read on.

As is His way, before condemning His people, He warns them...

“Of your own initiative, grasp hold of (*laqach* – choose to take (qal imperative)) **a scroll** (*magilah* – a roll of vellum or papyrus suitable) **for writing** (*sepher* – for written and documented communication) **for yourself** (*la 'atah* – for you to approach and draw near) **and inscribe thereupon** (*wa kathab 'el hy'* – and communicate, engraving the message using alphabetic characters on it) **all of the words** (*'eth kol ha dabarym* – accordingly all of the statements and accounts) **which to show the way to a beneficial relationship I have spoken to you** (*'asher dabar 'el 'atah* – to reveal the proper path to walk in life to live I have communicated to you) **about Yisra'el** (*'al Yisra'el* – toward, before, and against individuals who either engage and endure with God or who strive and struggle against God) **and regarding Yahuwdah** (*wa 'al Yahuwdah* – with regard to, before, or against those related to Yah), **as well as against all of the Gentiles and their nations** (*wa 'al kol Gowym* – unto, toward, and in opposition to the animalistic nations of dead men walking estranged from Yisra'el) **from the day** (*min yowm*) **I communicated to you** (*dabar 'el 'atah* – I conveyed to you verbally and in writing), **beginning with the days** (*min yowmym*) **of Yo'shyah** (*Yo'shyah* – Yah Supports), **even**

up to this day (*wa ‘ad ha yowm ha zeh*).” (*Yirma’yah / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:2*)

Yahowah, who has been around for at least fifteen billion years from our perspective, could have conveyed this message Himself, as He did on Mount Choreb, and yet He chose to communicate it through Yirma’yah, a teenage boy. He could have had His prophet share it all verbally, but instead, God asked him to write it down – inscribing every word of it such that there would be a documented, unchanging, and ongoing witness.

This realization was so important that Yahowah used “*magilah* – scroll,” “*sepher* – for written and documented communication,” and “*kathab ‘el* – inscribe thereupon using alphabetic symbols” “*kol dabarym* – all of the words” “*dabar ‘el ‘atah* – I communicated to you.” Yah’s desire to work through His creation and His propensity for written documentation over the spoken word provide extraordinarily valuable insights we ought not miss. (As an interesting aside, I will often read written reports and research on subjects in which I am interested but will avoid video presentations because they are much more difficult to validate and time-consuming to absorb.)

Yahowah knew that Yahuwdah was not going to listen, just as He knew that almost no one would listen to Him over the vast chasm of time between then and now. After all, few had listened to Him on Choreb. Nonetheless, based upon who He is, and His responsibility as a Father, He offered this assessment, telling us the truth about what we had become and what it would take for us to reconcile our relationship with Him.

“Perhaps, just perhaps (*‘uwlai* – maybe, expressing uncertainty that a positive outcome may occur), **the house of Yahuwdah** (*beyth Yahuwdah* – the household and family of the Beloved of Yah) **will consistently listen and actually hear** (*shama’* – will receive, process, and pay

attention to (qal imperfect)) **all of the unambiguous counsel regarding the miserable misfortune and perverse circumstances** (*kol ha ra'ah* – all of the personal consulting, friendly and neighborly advice, even shepherding over the disastrous trouble and distressful hardship) **which** (*'asher* – which to reveal the correct steps along the narrow path to walk for a blessed and joy-filled life) **I have thoughtfully considered and propose** (*'any chashab* – I have determined based upon a thorough and accurate assessment and I'm on the verge of beginning) **to accomplish** (*la 'asah* – to engage in) **regarding them** (*la hem*), **for the express purpose** (*la ma'an* – for their sake with the intent that they) **an individual** (*'ysh* – a person) **might return by turning away** (*shuwb* – may change and be restored (qal imperfect)) **from his disagreeable and malignant paths, his pastoral and societal conduct, and his adversarial and troublesome, ways** (*min derek huw' ha ra'ah* – the disastrous misfortune surrounding his destructive shepherds, neighbors, companions, and personal advisors) **so that I may forgive and pardon** (*wa salach* – I may remove the guilt associated with the errors of (qal perfect)) **their depravity and propensity to pervert and twist everything such that they miss the way** (*la 'aown | 'awon hem wa la chata'ah* – their horribly wrong thinking and wicked wrongdoing).” (*Yirma'yah / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:3*)

There was hope. There always has been. And for a while, there still will be. For those who seek a relationship with Yahowah, the journey is similar. First, we must open our minds, eyes, and ears to consistently listen to and genuinely hear the unambiguous counsel of Yahowah and come to appreciate just how degraded our perceptions of God have become due to their miserable and perverse religious and political nature. After thoughtful accounting, we need to change, becoming different, so that we might restore our fellowship, disassociating ourselves from mankind's malignant paths and adversarial ways. Without

meeting this baseline requirement, even God cannot and will not save us.

Now that we know what was happening back then, we can appreciate the fact that Yahowah found Yahuwdah's reliance on international alliances, the taxation of His people, and the transfer of funds to other nations repugnant. Even more telling, He is denouncing the notion that "the enemy of my enemy is my friend." We ought not partner with those who are adversarial to Yahowah and Yahuwdym – as the world is doing today. Also, do not lose sight of the fact that Yahowah's prediction has been validated. As a result of the choices they made regarding Mow'ab, His people had become ever more like those they had sought to subdue. As is the case with so many today, the Hebrew voice of their God was something they grew to disdain.

We pick up God's story with these words...

"They went into the court of the king (*wa bow* ' *el ha melek chatser*), **having given accountability of the scroll** (*wa 'eth ha magilah*) **to 'Elyshama'** (*'Elyahama* – He Listens to God) **the scribe** (*ha saphar* – the learned writer), **such that it was in his room** (*ba liskah*).

And they announced (*wa nagad* – they explained to as to inform, reporting) **all of its words** (*'eth kol ha dabarym*) **in the ears of the potentate** (*ba 'ozen ha melek*).” (*Yirma'yah* / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:20)

Keep in mind the circumstances. This king had been installed by the Egyptian pharaoh to tax and control Yisra'el. The head of state was a miserable human being ruling over lost souls. The Babylonian onslaught was days away, and this time there would be no stopping it, no last-minute reprieve for returning to the Towrah.

“So, the political leader sent (*wa shalach ha melek*) Yahuwdy (*Yahuwdy* – the Jew, the Beloved of Yah, the one related to Yah) to fetch, grasping hold of, the scroll (*la laqach ‘eth ha magilah*) and he obtained it out of, having gained possession of it from (*wa laqach min*) ‘Elyshama’s (*‘Elyahama* – He Listens to God) room (*lishcah*), the learned writer (*ha saphar* – the scribe).

Then (*wa*), Yahuwdy read it (*Yahuwdy qara’ hy’* – the Jew, the Beloved of Yah, the one related to Yah, recited it) to the king (*qara’ hy’ ba ‘ozen ha melek*), and to all of the government officials (*wa ba ‘ozen kol ha sar* – in the ear of every commander, captain, ruler, official, leader, prince, and noble) who were present and stood beside the dictatorial ruler (*ha ‘amad min ‘al ha melek*).” (*Yirma’yah* / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:21)

As we will soon discover, because no one within the government spoke up and agreed with God as His words were read to them, the entire government of Yahuwdah was lumped in with the king when it came time to pronounce judgment.

“Then it came to pass that as (*wa hayah ka qara*) Yahuwdy (*Yahuwdy* – the Jew, the Beloved of Yah, the one related to Yah) had read three of four columns (*qara’ shalosh deleth wa ‘arba’*), the scribe (*saphar*) cut them off with a knife (*qara’ hy’ ba tha’ar* – severed them, disassociating from them with a razor) and cast them into the fire (*wa shalak ‘el ha ‘esh*) that was in the brazier (*‘asher ‘el ha ‘ach*) until the entire scroll was completely consumed (*‘ad thamam kol ha malilah*) in the fire (*‘al ha ‘esh*) that was in the pit of fire (*‘asher ‘al ha ‘ah*).” (*Yirma’yah* / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:23)

It was a harbinger of things to come, whereby rabbis the likes of ‘Akiba and Sha’uwl, would cut away at the

Word of God until nothing was left but their Talmud and Epistles. Neither Jews nor Christians believe that the “Old Testament” pertains to them, and that they are free to torch it, relegating it to the ashes of an arcane time, people, and place. But not so according to Yah...

God, speaking to His prophet, Yirma'yah, said, “**You should go back and once again** (*shuwb* – return to recover and restore another time (qal imperative)) **choose to grasp hold of another scroll** (*laqah la 'atah magilah 'acher* – take for yourself an additional parchment for inscribing a letter (qal imperative)) **and write upon it** (*katab 'al hy*) **all of the former words** (*'eth ha dabarym ha ri'shown*) **that were on the first scroll** (*'asher hayah 'al ha magilah ha ri'shown*), **which Yahowyaqym** (*'asher Yahowyaqym*), **the king of Yahuwdah** (*melek Yahuwdah*), **has burned** (*saraph*).” (*Yirma'yah* / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:28)

Mankind seems incapable of grasping the obvious: the creation cannot annul the Creator's words, not with the Gospel of Grace in the Christian New Testament, not with rabbinical arguments in the Talmud, not with the Roman Catholic Church's Canon or papal dictates, not with tales of terror and rape in the Quran, and not with the fanciful absurdity of the Book of Mormon. Try as one might to rip the Towrah to shreds, to burn it over its perceived animosity, its history, or its people, the words Yahowah had His prophets commit to writing will endure forever.

This then leads us to the impending Babylonian invasion, whereby Mow'abites will be acknowledged for the last time. It reveals that Yahowyaqym justified slicing up and incinerating Yahowah's words because God revealed a couple of things he did not want to hear. Perhaps, just perhaps, this is a foreshadowing of *Sha'uwl* / Paul using circumcision, which the Greeks and Romans disapproved of, to justify annulling the Towrah.

“And concerning (wa ‘al) Yahowyaqym (Yahowyaqym – Stands Up to Yah), the king of Yahuwdah (melek Yahuwdah), you should say (‘amar), ‘Thus says (koh ‘amar) Yahowah (Yahowah – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as ‘elowah – God instructed in His Towrah – Guidance regarding His hayah – existence): You burned this scroll (‘atah saraph ‘eth ha magilah ha zo’th – you, acting like a serpent and spewing venom have destroyed this parchment letter), saying (la ‘amar), “Why have you written upon it (maduwa’ kathab ‘al hy’ – what is the reason and cause in inscribing) so as to say (la ‘amar) that the king (melek) of Babel | Babylon (Babel – With the Lord Babylonia, to confuse by intermixing and to confound by commingling) shall absolutely come and without any hesitation (bow’ bow’ – will return, arrive, and pursue to the greatest extent possible) and spoil this now corrupted and perverted land (wa shachath ‘eth ha ‘erets ha zo’th – and ruin this earthly slime pit, mar this sullied dungeon of a place, and blemish this debauched realm)?

And also (wa), that there shall be a Shabat (shabath – an interlude for rest and reflection) for its men and beasts (min hy’ ‘adam wa bahemah).” (Yirma’yah / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:29)

Therefore (la ken), thus says (koh ‘atah) Yahowah (Yahowah – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our ‘elowah – God as guided by His towrah – instructions regarding His hayah – existence and our shalown – reconciliation): ‘As for (‘al – concerning) Yahowyaqym (Yahowyaqym – Stand Up to Yah), the king of Yahuwdah (melek Yahuwdah), here shall not be for him (lo’ hayah la huw’) one who sits upon the throne of Dowd (yashab ‘al kise’ Dowd).

And his dead body and flabby carcass (wa nabelah huw’) shall be thrown out (shalak – hayah shalak – (qal imperfect hofal – he shall be forced to exist through time

cast out, forever enduring the trauma of being disposed and tossed away)) **into the desolation and heat** (*la ha choreb*) **by day** (*ba ha yowm*) **and the icy frost** (*wa ha qerach* – the frigid cold) **through the adversarial darkness of night** (*layl*). (*Yirma'yah* / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:30)

I will see to it that he gets the attention and punishment he deserves (*wa paqad 'al huw'* – after an accurate and deliberate accounting, I will determine the recompense (qal perfect)), **as well as his descendants** (*wa 'al zera' huw'*) **and his servants and coworkers** (*wa 'ebed huw'*), **for their twisted perversions** (*'eth 'aown | 'awon hem* – for their incorrect thinking and wrongdoing, for all of the pain and damage they have inflicted, and as a consequence of their contrarian corruptions).

Then I will bring upon them (*wa bow' 'al hem*) **and upon the inhabitants** (*wa yashab*) **of Yaruwshalaim** (*Yaruwshalaim* – source of guidance on reconciliation), **and upon the individuals** (*wa 'al 'ysh*) **of Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah*), **all of the bad and malignant things** (*'eth kol ha ra'ah* – each of the miserable misfortunes and distressful disasters, the calamities and hardships) **which to reveal the correct way to the beneficial relationship** (*'asher* – to convey the narrow and fortuitous path to walk for joyous blessings) **I spoke** (*dabar* – I pronounced at one time with Yahuwdah suffering the effect for a finite period (piel perfect)) **to them** (*'el hem* – as God concerning them) **but they did not listen** (*wa lo' shama'*).” (*Yirma'yah* / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 36:31)

Let this be a warning to those who act similarly, which would be most of the world's leadership and those who through political allegiances support them. While God may remain unaware of the masses who are victimized by the likes of such men, He is paying attention to the world's leaders and will hold them accountable, throwing their

flabby carcasses out into the desolation of the adversarial darkness of She'owl.

Those who choose not to listen to God now will endure the consequences later. But beyond this, the ignorance of the people did not serve as an alibi. There would be no reprieve for the deceived.

Should you be curious, Yahowah's foreshadowing of this is found in *Qara'* / Leviticus 26. His Instruction was spoken upon Mount Choreb, often called Cynay, just inland from the Gulf of Aqaba in Western Arabia where the Towrah was given to Moseh. It was there that following His Instruction on the *Mow'ed Miqra'ey* in *Qara'* 23, His Teaching on the symbols of the Tabernacle and the consequence of denigrating His name in *Qara'* 24, and His Guidance on the *Yowbel* in *Qara'* 25, that Yahowah laid it all out for Yisra'el.

He affirmed the blessings associated with the Covenant and the consequences of disregarding or breaking it. And since that is what God is referring to here, I expect to open Volume 1 of *Coming Home* by translating Yahowah's Directions to His people on that auspicious occasion.

As it would transpire, the Babylonian invasion of Yahuwdah under Nebuchadnezzar II, and the blockade of Yaruwshalaim in 598 BCE, were indeed terrifying. While it only took three months, Yahowyaqym died (or more likely was killed) in the midst of the siege. Nebuchadnezzar, who may have been the one who killed him, bound his body in fetters to carry it off to Babylon. The initial foreshadowing of this prophecy was fulfilled since Babel is the broad and open way to She'owl. (2 Chronicles 36:6)

Speaking of Yahowyaqym, Yahowah revealed that Yahuwdah was now indistinguishable from Yahowram's Yisra'el and therefore his Mow'abite foe. Yahowah's

prophecy regarding the consequence of obliterating their neighbor for money had been fulfilled.

Comparing the fallen nation to a more thoughtful and upstanding time, God said:

“Truthfully (ky) it is not in your eyes, or perspective (‘ayn ‘ayn ‘atah – it is not in your way of looking at things), or (wa) in your heart, your attitude, or your way of thinking (leb ‘atah), but only instead (ky ‘im – rather by contrast) for the purpose of (‘al) severing the relationship for dishonest gain, for your propensity to be greedy, coveting what you can unscrupulously take (betsa’ ‘atah – being cut off because of your desire for ill-gotten gain and theft by deception and compulsion, being shysters), and for your desire to shed innocent blood (wa ‘al dam ha naqy la shaphak – spilling and outpouring of the lives of people who haven’t threatened, harmed, or abused you) that you act like (‘asah – you engage, doing what you have become (qal infinitive construct – actually having your behavior manifest these traits)) fraudulent extortionists (wa ‘al ha ‘osheq wa ‘al ha maruwtsah – those who wrongfully exploit others, establishing a pattern of deceiving for illicit financial gain).” (Yirma’yah / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 22:17)

God was accusing His people of becoming “greedy Jews, of being dishonest, even unscrupulous shysters in their financial dealings.” He called them “fraudulent extortionists for having developed a pattern of deceiving others for financial gain.” He also accused them of having a “propensity to shed innocent blood.” If we were to discount the word “innocent” and apply Israel’s retaliatory bloodletting in response to Islamic terrorism, these are the dominant stereotypes applied to Jews today by those who hate them.

Fact is, if God said any of this today, even if He watered it down and just implied it, He'd be viciously attacked as being anti-Semitic. But the truth is the truth and it's never a good idea to lie just because it sounds better. And yet, it's painful to hear Yah say this to His people.

This does not reflect my personal experience with Yahuwdym. They are among my closest and most treasured friends. I even consider myself "Jewish" by association through the Covenant, the Towrah, and the prophets. But I understand why God would see so many of them this way, particularly the most religious and political Yisra'elites – all of whom I avoid for the same reason that I have disassociated myself from religious and political *gowym*. But if you were to inquire of a Jew who has ever asked a rabbi for something, they realize that what God is saying is true.

There would be no tears shed for the pharaoh's stooge, Yahowyaqym, the Towrahless king of Yahuwdah who saw fit to burn Yahowah's prophetic testimony.

"Therefore (*la ken*), this is what (*koh*) Yahowah (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our '*elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation) says ('amar) regarding ('el) Yahowyaqym (*Yahowyaqym* – Stands Up to Yah), the son (*ben*) of Yo'shyah (*Yo'shyahuw* – Yah Supports, Josiah), king of Yahuwdah (*melek Yahuwdah*): 'They shall not cry for him, lamenting (*lo' saphad la huw'* – they shall show no sympathy nor sorrow for him), 'Alas, how horrible (*howy*), my brother ('ach 'any)' or (*wa*) 'Alas, too bad (*howy*), my beloved ('achowth – sister)."

Nor shall they mourn, wailing (*lo' saphad la huw'*), 'Alas, how horrible (*howy*), my Lord ('adowny)," not even (*wa*) 'Alas, how sad is the news (*howy*), for his

majesty (*ahowd huw'* – for his honor, the glorified authority figure).” (22:18)

Within the grave (*qabar*) **of an ass** (*chamowr*), **he will be buried** (*qabuwh*), **dragged away after being drawn out and quartered** (*sahab*) **and** (*wa*) **dumped** (*shalak* – rejected, thrown out and cast out) **far away from** (*min hala'ah* – some distance away from and well beyond) **the gates** (*la sha'ar*) **of Yaruwshalaim** (*Yaruwshalaim* – the source of guidance on reconciliation).” (*Yirma'yah* / Yahowah Raises and Uplifts / Jeremiah 22:19)

Slice away at Yahowah's testimony, torch His prophetic credentials, or question His judgment, all while jeopardizing His people, and God will see to it that you are likewise slighted, disregarded, and abused. Coinciding with this event in 598 BCE, Nebuchadnezzar would have his scribe write: “The seventh year in the month Chislev (Nov/Dec) the king of Babylon assembled his army, and after he had invaded the land of Hatti (the Hittites) he laid siege to the city of Yahuwdah.

On the second day of the month of Adar (16 March) he conquered the city and took the king (*Yakonyah* / Jeconiah) prisoner. He installed in his place a king (*Tsidqyah* / Zedekiah) of his own choice, and after he had received rich tribute, he sent (them) forth to Babylon.” (No 24 WA21946, The Babylonian Chronicles)

While there was no mention of Mow'ab in this conversation, save the realization that Yahuwdah had already come to embody what they had done to the former kingdom, we now know the context behind Yahowah allowing Babylon to capture Yahuwdah. And it is within this context that Mow'ab is mentioned in passing for the last time.

Even then, these Mow'abites comprise nothing more than a “*gaduwd* – marauding band and raiding party” of *Mow'abym*. And that is to say, while there were individuals

still referring to themselves as *Mow'abym*, the kingdom was extinct by 598 BCE.

This is vitally important to our assessment of the prophecies found in *Yasha'yah* 15 and 16 because it means that the Kingdom of Mow'ab was in fact destroyed a century and a half earlier during the time of 'Elysha'. More than this, we have come full circle, not only with the descendants of Lowt harassing Yahuwdah but with Yahowah fulfilling the promise that He would withdraw from Yisra'el, even Yahuwdah, should they choose to ravage Mow'ab.

Here is the citation: **“During his days** (*ba yowm huw'*) **Nebuwkadne'ttsar** (*Nebuwkadne'ttsar* – Nebuchadnezzar, May Nebo Protect the Crown), **ruler** (*melek*) **of Babel | Babylon** (*Babel* – Confusion by Mixing, to confound and confuse by commingling, to amalgamate and blend together, melding and merging to baffle, befuddle, bemuse, bewilder, and bamboozle), **ascended** (*'alah*), **and Yahowyaqym** (*Yahowyaqym* – Stands Against Yahowah) **came to exist as** (*hayah*) **his servant** (*'ebed*) **for three years.**

Then he turned (*wa shuwb* – he changed his orientation) **and revolted, rebelling** (*wa marad* – showing resistance) **against Him** (*ba huw'* – with Nebuwkadne'ttsar or against Yahowah). (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 24:1)

Then (*wa*) **Yahowah let loose** (*shalach* – released) **invaders seeking to cut them to pieces** (*'eth gaduwd* – rebels and marauders who invade and attack) **from Kasdym | the Chaldeans** (*Kasdy* – inhabitants of Babylonia, Mesopotamia, serving as a synonym for Babylon and inclusive of Sumer and Assyria), **because of him** (*ba huw'*), **raiding parties** (*'eth gaduwd* – bandits and plunderers) **of 'Aram | Syria** (*'Aram* – place of exalted citadels, castles, palaces, and fortresses), **and marauding**

bands (*wa 'eth gaduwd* – raiders and bandits seeking plunder) **of Mow'abites** | **those of a Questionable Father** (*Mow'ab* – to question the father; Lowt's eldest child), **along with militants who had gathered together to penetrate and attack** (*wa 'eth gaduwd* – harassing and looting belligerents) **from the children of 'Amown** | **Child of my People** (*ben 'Amown* – Descendants of the Son of my Country, Lowt's youngest child).

They were released (*wa shalach hem* – they were let loose) **because of** (*ba* – within) **Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – the Beloved of Yah and Related to Yah), **allowing the lost to go astray** (*'abad huw* – wandering away, squandering and wasting everything of value, expelled and diminished) **consistent with** (*ka* – consistent with) **the Word** (*dabar* – the testimony, statements, and declarations written and spoken) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH as *'elowah* – God instructed in His *Towrah* – Guidance regarding His *hayah* – existence), **who to beneficially reveal the relationship** (*'asher*) **communicated the Word** (*dabar* – spoke for a limited period of time in a manner which directly influenced those to whom He was addressing (*piel* perfect)) **by the hand** (*ba yad* – and thus through writing) **of His coworkers** (*'ebed huw*), **the prophets** (*ha naby* – one who proclaims God's message). (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 24:2)

Shortly thereafter (*'ak* – indeed, emphasizing this point, barely), **out of the mouth** (*'al peh*) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation), **this came to exist** (*hayah*) **because of** (*ba* – within) **Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – the Beloved of Yah and Related to Yah), **so as to remove them** (*suwr* – to turn away and withdraw, rejecting them) **out of and away from** (*min*) **His presence** (*panym*)..." (*Melekym* / 2 Kings 24:3)

It was not, therefore, the Kingdom of Mow'ab but, instead, a raiding party of *Mow'abym* who sought easy plunder. And these militants were not even first or second on the list but fourth after the principal culprit, *Babel*. Moreover, this would be the last we would hear of the *Mow'abym* until whatever they would come to represent arises in the prophetic portrayals predicting those institutions' and people's demise in *Yirma'yah* 48 and *Yasha'yah* 15 and 16.

As a result, with Mow'ab having ceased to exist as a threat to Yisra'el circa 850 BCE, fading into oblivion, and these prophetic denunciations scribed around 700 BCE, God is not addressing the ancient Kingdom of Mow'ab but instead prevalent and adversarial forces at work today in opposition to Yisra'el. That is not to say, however, that Lowt's legacy would not come back to haunt them.

As we know, geographically, *Mow'ab* / Moab was located in today's Jordan, the nation predicted to be besieged by Islamic Jihadists en route to destroy Yisra'el during the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles. A united Europe will likely join the United States and engage in this war in a manner that will assuredly dissect and undermine the Promised Land. We'll have to continue to pay special attention to what God has to say about Mow'ab to ascertain that secular and sectarian factions it represents, so that we come to understand how the world will devolve into total chaos.

Also, six of the ten Palestinian refugee camps in Jordan are in what once was Mow'ab, including Baqa'a (104,000), Zarqa (20,000), Marka (53,000), Jabal el-Hussein (29,000), Amman New Camp (52,000), and Talbieh (7,000). God could, therefore, also be condemning the vicious arrogance of these jihadists.

This idea is further reinforced when we realize that Arabian Muslims masquerading as "Palestinians" cannot

be correctly classified as “refugees” when living in the “West Bank” or in Gaza, so the 1,800,000 “Palestinians” in Jordan comprise seventy-five percent of the total population.

From a religious perspective, the *Mow’ab* | Moab god, Chemosh, was indistinguishable from *Ba’al* | the Lord – the name and title that serve as Satan’s principal guise. The Moabites often promoted and worshiped him as *Ba’al Pa’owr* – the Lord of the Broad and Open Way. We even find him depicted on the aforementioned Mesha Stela, where Mesha’s god, Chemosh, was presented as having approved the oppression of Yahuwdym – not unlike Paul’s Lord or Muhammad’s Allah.

Equally similar and telling, Chemosh was said to have coveted the Land of Yisra’el and wanted Yisra’elites exterminated so that his chosen people could claim it as their own and worship him there. This is all affirmed on the Mesha Stela, where we see the ripples of this unfolding story reverberating throughout time, ultimately finding its way into Christianity and Islam – even to the Third Reich and Socialist Secular Humanism.

The Mesha Stela concludes by attesting to the “*herem* – ban.” *Nechemyah* / Nehemiah 13:1-3 reads: “No Ammonite or *Mow’abite* should ever be admitted into the assembly of God because they had not met the Yisra’elites with food or water but had instead hired Balaam to call a curse down on them.” It was used to justify slaughtering many thousands of citizens in a town thought to be aligned with Yisra’el. It not only provides a window into the mindset of religious gods, and thus into Satan’s guises, but also corroborates the testimony found in *Dabarym* / Deuteronomy 20:16-17, *Yahowsha’* / Joshua 6:17, and *Shamuw’el* / 1 Samuel 15:8.

Yahowah was intolerant of *Mow’ab*, not only because of their religious perversions and affinity for Chemosh, not

only for their alliance with Yisra'el's adversaries, but for their open hostility toward the gift of the land He had bestowed to His people. Most of all, Yahowah did not want His children to assimilate with Mow'ab, so as to be corrupted through multiculturalism.

Chemosh's consort was *Ashtar* | Astarte, the mother-goddess. She is actually mentioned on the Mesha Stela and called by the name: "Ashtar Chemosh." As is the case with most religious and political schemes, the Moabite connections with *Babel* | Babylon were so extensive that, in *Yirma'yah* | Jeremiah 48, they are shown exiled and integrated into Babylon.

These associations with the Lord and the Queen of Heaven should be troubling for Christians, as should be the realization that the Moabite religion mirrored the faith of the Canaanites, a belief system we have come to learn served as the precursor to Christianity. This is especially concerning since *Yirma'yah*'s prophetic reference to *Mow'ab* speaks of them emerging from Babel during the "end of days."

Along these lines, as we delve into the 15th chapter of *Yasha'yah*, the first thing destroyed is 'Ar | the Adversary. If the religious connection between Mow'ab of old and today's Christians and Multiculturalists is valid, then this reference may have more to do with the fall of *Hylel ben Shachar* than it does with an ancient Moabite town. This realization will be underscored in typical fashion with Yahowah concluding His prophetic condemnation of today's Mow'ab with a direct reference to the terminal condition of Pauline Christians at the conclusion of the 16th chapter.

Delving deeper into the parallels between the Mesha Stela, or Moabite Stone as it is sometimes called, and Yahowah's testimony, beyond affirming the worship of Ashtar as the Queen of Heaven and Mother of God, it

confirms that Nebo (worshiped as Nabu in Babylon) was viewed as the son of god by the *Mow'abites*. The stone further reveals that Chemosh had a taste for blood and encouraged human sacrifice. This supports the realization that King Mesha did in fact murder his own son in an act of religious devotion as explained in *Melekym* / 1 Kings 11:7.

Moreover, we find affirmation in the texts of the cult of *Ba'al Pa'owr*, the same religious rites attributed to them in *Bamidbar* / Numbers 25:1-5, in *Yahowsha'* / Joshua 22:17, again in *Mizmowr* / Psalm 106:28, and finally in *Howsha'* / Hosea 9:10. Further, there is historical evidence of King Mesha bragging that he sacrificed seven thousand souls to Chemosh, men and women, boys and girls, free and slave.

More recently, archaeologists have uncovered a temple at 'Atharot, modern 'Ataruz, Jordan which contained numerous religious objects, mostly ceramic bulls and bullheads. That's troubling for Christians because Easter was celebrated by pagans like the Moabites when the sun (thought to be God) crossed the constellation of Taurus, the Bull during the Vernal Equinox.

Since Yahowah chose a ram's head to convey His desire to live among and lead His flock, Satan countered with the more formidable and considerably less social animal, a bull. And lest we forget, in this battle for supremacy between Chemosh and Yahowah, the god of religion and the God of creation, we find Yahowah's name scribed in an ancient Hebrew font in the middle of the stele.

It is interesting that while there are many allusions to Mow'ab throughout the prophets, and especially in sections forecasting events that will transpire during the last days, surprisingly little apart from their religious perversions and political aspirations was actually said about them or their land. Therefore, we would be wise to

conclude that God's condemnation was leveled at them for expressly these same reasons.

Even if we are a bit presumptive, even inept, at properly identifying the political entity, societal influence, or religious sect Yahowah is exposing and condemning throughout this prophecy, it's helpful to know that their association with the Adversary, their propensity for arrogance and violence, and their animosity toward Yisra'el, are sufficient for God to annihilate them. When you add their twisted religious delusions, they too are wearisome to our Creator. Mow'ab is what we should never be.



6

Who Is Your Father?

Appalling Allegiances...

The places presented in *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 15 are uninhabited and no longer exist as viable communities. Therefore, as we approach these prophetic statements, we are going to highlight the meaning that can be derived from the name of each ancient place such that we might more readily ponder its impending implications.

We have every reason to suspect that Mow'ab is being used to expose the Adversary's most ignominious achievement, that of fooling the faithful into believing that he is their father. If I am right, Satan and all of those allied with him and who have been influenced by him will not only cease being political, conspiratorial, and religious, but they and their messages will be removed from the realm of the living.

As affirmation of this perspective, ancient Mow'ab was not destroyed in a single night but instead one early morning as the sun glistened on the water. It was then that the kingdom's fate was sealed, completely disappearing from the extant historical record. Its territory was overrun by tribes from northern Arabia, including the Kedarites and Nabataeans. And that is why in *Nechemyah* / Nehemiah 4:7, the “*Arabym* – Arabs,” not Mowabites, are named as allies of the Ammonites.

Therefore, it is now incumbent upon us to develop an accurate assessment of what and who *Mow'ab* represents today...

“This is a prophetic pronouncement (*masa*’ – this is a future declaration regarding the ignorant and irrational thinking) **concerning Mow’ab | Who is this Questionable Father – those Political Correctness and Multiculturalism have Caused to have Questionable Allegiances** (*Mow’ab* – Who Is Your Daddy, a sparsely populated region east of the Dead Sea in today’s Jordan, *Mow’ab* was Lowt’s son by his eldest daughter and thus a child born of incest, an unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture born of incest after being indoctrinated in the amoral morass of Sodom, with shared Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to form Christian, Muslim, and Socialist Secular viewpoints, the place where the Towrah’s voice died; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of ‘*ab* – the father, related to *mowba*’ and *mow’al* – a path which leads in the opposite direction).

Indeed (*ky* – surely and for this reason), **in a night** (*ba layil* – during a period of darkness), **the ‘Ar | Adversary** (‘*Ar* – the Enemy, the foe who is actively hostile; the prefix to ‘*arab* – those who barter in darkness, those who commingle ideas to confuse to create religious disorder, the edge of night, foreign and estranged people who are as noxious as swarms of flies) **associated with Mow’ab | those of a Questionable Father** (*Mow’ab* – Who is this Father; from the interrogatory *ma* – to question the who, what, where, how, and when of someone or something and ‘*ab* – father, related to *mowba*’ and *mow’al* – a path which leads in the wrong direction) **will be destroyed and removed** (*shadad* – he will be undone and will no longer be viable or influential).

His likeness will be forced to stop what he has been doing and he will be silenced (*damah* – such thinking will be wiped away and removed, and all that is comparable will disengage, no longer capable of any activity, isolated from the living (nifal perfect passive – at a point in time the

subject receives and carries out the action)), **because** (*ky* – for the express reason, indeed).

In a night (*ba layil* – during a period of darkness), ***Qyr* | the Divisive Nature of *Mow'ab* | those of a Questionable Father** (*Qyr Mow'ab* – the Dividing Line Between the Agony of the Dubious Father, the divide to create a barrier and separate the father [1QIsa has *'yr*, not *qyr* before *Mow'ab* and would thus read “agonizing and terrorizing”]) **will be undone, no longer viable nor influential** (*shadad* – will be destroyed and removed).

Such thinking will be wiped away and all that is comparable required to disengage (*damah* – their likenesses will cease and be silenced, all activity will stop, as they are isolated from the realm of the living [the pronoun, *huw'*, for it or he, isn't extant in 1QIsa and the stem differs]).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 15:1)

This prophetic pronouncement brings us into the midst of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles. Therefore, we would be wise to consider a more reasoned extrapolation of *Mow'ab* – one that fits this prophecy and the time and place it will be fulfilled.

Mow'ab: those blended together by Political Correctness, including Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians, an unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture born of incest after being indoctrinated in the amoral morass of Sodom, having grown out of the Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died.

And in this case, *Mow'ab* is directly connected with *ha Satan* | the Adversary. Every aspect of this seems to portray the ultimate removal and incarceration of Satan along with those who have aided and abetted his quest to be worshiped as God throughout mankind's most popular

religions. But we'd be unwise to limit this indictment exclusively to the demise of religion because almost every political entity has a founding father and most have been adept at promoting patriotism by commingling truth and lies to confuse the masses. And therefore, as we've long suspected, before Yahowah returns to His people, He will clean house. Earth will become as 'Eden.

The reason for this should be obvious. For Yahowah to live among His people, Satan, and the political and religious schemes he has inspired, must go. Foremost among these institutions is the one with a highly Questionable Father – the “Holy Father” of Roman Catholicism – the most popular and pervasive religion on Earth. Also fitting, it is the one whose very foundation is based upon commingling prior religious and political schemes to confuse the masses such that they would believe the new religious tripe.

Also telling, three of the most despicable people who ever lived, Paul, Akiba, and Muhammad, fathered the religions Yahowah despises most of all. And this is because they obscured His message and confounded the unsuspecting by mixing truth and lies together in such a way as to make their deceptions seem plausible and believable.

Addressing the consequence of false prophets *fathering* religious diversions, there is an interesting account regarding Sha'uwI in *Shamuw'el* / 1 Samuel 10:10-13. Speaking of the demon-possessed king and his entourage, we read...

“When they came to the place named (*wa bow' sham*) *ha Giba'tah* | the Hill (*ha Gib'atah* – a Benjamite city on a steep terraced hill ten kilometers northeast of Yaruwshalaim), then behold (*wa hineh*), a boisterous religious procession (*hebel* – a loudmouthed, destructive and ruinous, a fateful and religiously binding company) of

prophets (*naby'ym*) **invited and summoned him** (*la qara' huw'* – approached to meet with and welcome him, calling out to him (King Sha'uwl) by name, reading and reciting to him).

Then (*wa*) **the spirit of assuagement** (*rawach* – the blowing wind of the broad and open way of justification and of mitigating circumstances, of alleviation of responsibility, fears, and burdens) **of the gods** (*'elohym*) **overpowered him** (*tsalach 'al huw'* – suddenly and forcefully overtook him, swiftly and successfully acquired possession over him by promising prosperity and victory along with the acquisition of considerable property) **and** (*wa*) **he, from that point on, habitually acted as a prophet, but solely for himself and on his own initiative** (*naby'* – prophesied as a messenger of the gods (hitpael – acting completely on his own without any outside influence thus indicating that he was speaking for himself, waw-consecutive – conveying an inverted future, and imperfect – demonstrating ongoing and thus habitual behavior)) **in their midst** (*ba tawek hem* – along with them). (10:10)

And it came to pass (*wa hayah*) **that everyone** (*kol*) **who knew him** (*yada' huw'* – who was acquainted and familiar with him and acknowledged him) **in the past** (*min 'ethmowl shilshowm* – from before this, heretofore, and previously) **and then saw** (*wa ra'ah* – viewed, perceived, and considered) **that he was beheld together with** (*wa hineh 'im*) **the prophets prophesizing** (*naby'ym naby'*), **the people said to one another** (*wa 'amar ha 'am 'ysh*) **among their fellow countrymen** (*'el rea' huw'* – to their immoral and irrational, wrong thinking companions and cohorts), **'What is this that has come over** (*mah zeh hayah la* – what is this thing and who is the one who has come to exist with regard to) **the son of Qysh | the Offspring of the Snare** (*ben qysh* – the protégé of the one to lures in and baits so as to ensnare; from *qowsh* – to set a trap)?

Is (*ha* – now questioning and wondering if) **Sha’uwl** | **Question Him** (*Sha’uwl* – Inquire About Him, Saul; from *sha’al* – to ask about or desire, synonymous with *She’owl* – the place of eternal incarceration away from Yah) **also now** (*gam* – additionally) **among the prophets** (*ba ha naby’* – with those who claim to be messengers of the gods and who predict future events)?’ (10:11)

Then an individual (*wa ’ysh*) **from this place** (*min sham* – associated with the name) **replied** (*‘anah* – answered) **and asked** (*wa ‘amar*), **‘So (wa), who is their father** (*my ‘ab hem* – a subtle reference to *mow’ab* – who is your father)?’

Therefore (*‘al ken* – as a result) **it became** (*hayah*) **a proverb** (*la mashal* – a saying or parable, sometimes in jest): **‘Is** (*ha* – now questioning and wondering if) **Sha’uwl** | **Question Him** (*Sha’uwl* – Inquire About Him, Saul; from *sha’al* – to ask about or desire, synonymous with *She’owl* – the place of eternal incarceration away from Yah) **now also** (*gam* – additionally) **among the prophets** (*ba ha naby’* – with those who claim to be messengers of the gods and who predict future events)?’ (10:12)

When he had finished (*wa kalah* – grown weary and fulfilled his yearnings) **acting like a prophet** (*min naby’*) **he went to** (*wa bow’*) **a pagan shrine on a hill to worship** (*bamah* – to an elevated, lofty, and sacred place).” (*Shamuw’el* / Listen to Him / 1 Samuel 10:13)

The man who sought political power craved more and joined a boisterous religious parade. Then like so many before and after him, he claimed that he was speaking for God. But as his surname suggests, it was all a trap designed to ensnare the unwary. In the process, King Sha’uwl became a proverb, a picture of what Mow’ab and his namesake, the wannabe apostle Sha’uwl would become.

It should not be surprising then that when Christians publicly pronounce the “Our Father” of their “Lord’s

Prayer,” they are acting like Mow’ab, praying to the counterfeit father they should be questioning. When Christians study Paul’s letters as if they were “Scripture,” they are choosing to believe a man whose name actually means “Question Him.”

As such, Yahowah appears to be condemning Satan’s role as the Lord God of Christianity, telling us that his influence will eventually come to an end. The Whore of Babylon will no longer plague the Earth. The Adversary’s voice will be silenced. The world Yahowah created will never again be haunted by thoughtless recitals of the Lord’s Prayer, by rabbinic chanting, or by terrorists screaming: “*Allahu Akbar*.”

The word used in the opening stanza for “Adversary” is insightful. ‘*Ar* isn’t just a “foe who is actively hostile,” it is the prefix to ‘*arab*, and thus includes “those who barter in darkness, those who confuse by commingling, creating religious disorder.” This is a perfect depiction of what Jewish, Christian, and Muslim clerics have done to create the illusion that their religion was inspired by the God of the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms.

To make their regurgitation of Babylonian myths appear credible, to commingle the once popular and accepted Egyptian, Greek, and Roman religions into a plausible belief system they could use to control the masses, the founding fathers of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam had to usurp the credibility of the one true God. This all occurred in the darkness, when Satan is the most effective – when the lack of light diminishes mankind’s ability to be observant.

By himself, Satan’s influence is minimal, which is why the Adversary deploys the likes of Paul, Akiba, and Muhammad, Titus, Hadrian, and Hitler. And that is why there is more to “*shadad* – undoing the influence” of Satan than just banishing this evil spirit. God must also “*damah*

– wipe away all thinking which is comparable.” Satan’s religious and political leaders will be “silenced, their activity will cease, as they are isolated from the realm of the living.”

Before we move on, there is a disagreement between 1QIsa and both 4QIsa and the Masoretic Text. The latter has “*qyr* – to divide,” while the Great Isaiah Scroll presents ‘*yr*, whose primary definition is “anguishing terror,” but can also describe “population centers, towns, and cities.” Since the ancient witnesses are divided, we cannot emphatically claim one over the other, so it is useful to know that ‘*yr* conveys a particularly tantalizing insight. At its root, ‘*uwr* encourages us to be especially alert and observant so that we are not harmed by the *mal’ak* (spiritual messengers (and thus potentially demons, the spiritual beings allied with the Adversary)) who are spying upon humankind with ill intent.

The reason the Adversary and his minions must be stomped out and are being removed at this time is to prevent them from continuing to corrupt the living...

“He and it have ascended (‘*alah* – he and it [speaking of the Adversary and Mow’ab] have made their way up to and have been exalted at) **to the House** (*ha beyth* – the Home (a reference to the House of Yahowah, and thus to the Temple Mount, to Mowryah in Yaruwshalaim)), **to Dybown | the Place of Sorrow** (*Dybown* – Causing Grief for those who Pass Away), **to the centers of worship in high places** (*ha bamah* – to the heights and hills where religious shrines are built and cults emerge, to battlefields and funeral mounds), **to weep** (*la beky* – to those who mourn) **over** (‘*al*) **Nabow | the Scriptures of Babel** (*Nabow* – the Babylonian god of writing and learning, corresponding to the Greek Hermes, the Roman Mercury, and the Egyptian Thoth; the mountain upon which Moseh died, meaning prophet in Aramaic), **wailing** (*yalal* – crying and lamenting in sorrow, howling in a lifeless place) **over**

(*wa 'al*) **Mydaba' | the Slippery Waters** (*Mydaba'* – slithering waters; from *maym* – waters and *dabab* – to glide or slip over; akin to *dabab* and *dibbah* – to speak so as to defame and slander) **of Mow'ab | Questionable Father – of those Political Correctness, Multiculturalism, and Pauline thinking) concerning Mow'ab | Who is this Questionable Father** (*Mow'ab* – Who Is Your Daddy, the sparsely populated region east of the Dead Sea in today's Jordan, *Mow'ab* was Lowt's son by his eldest daughter, an unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture born of incest after being indoctrinated in the cesspool of Sodom, with shared Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to form Christian, Muslim, and Socialist Secular viewpoints, the place where the Towrah's voice died; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of '*ab* – the father, related to *mowba'* and *mow'al* – a path which leads in the opposite direction).

With every one of its leaders (*ba kol ro 'sh huw'* – in and among all his summits and sources, its and his top rulers and heads of institutions, his venom and bitter poison), **there is coldness, the complete absence of warmth** (*qarhah* – baldness, shaved, bare, and exposed, complete frigidity), **and so** (*wa* – also [from 1QIsa]) **every religious leader in the community** (*kol zaqan* – all government officials, representatives, dignitaries, prominent persons, and community elders (can also be rendered 'beards')) **will disappear and be diminished** (*gara'* – will be restrained, abated, omitted, and cut off, stopped and withdrawn).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 15:2)

With these words, one of our initial questions has been answered. Mow'ab represents the adversarial father who seeks to be worshiped and honored within human religious and political schemes. And with the reference to Nabow, the Babylonian god of Scripture, Yahowah has reinforced

Babel's connection to religious "Scripture," and particularly to the *Babel* / Bible. Fortunately, Satan's plans will be curtailed, and he will disappear.

The reason Satan has been and continues to be so effective is that he presents himself as the alternative to God where man least expects him – right out in the open, in the most conspicuous and prominent of all places, within the leadership of governments and religious institutions, as the heavenly father, the lord, and god of religion. He has "*alah* – ascended" to the very "*beyth* – house and home" of God – with his own satanic shrines, mosques, and churches built upon and all around the Temple Mount – right in the heart of Yaruwshalaim. In so doing, the Adversary has turned every religious edifice into "*Dybrown* – Grief for those who Pass Away."

Should there have been any question whether or not Yahowah was exposing and condemning religious leaders and the institutions they extol, "*bamah* – the centers of worship in high places and prominent places where religious shrines are built and cults emerge" removes any doubt.

Should you wonder why the Adversary would "*la beky* – weep and mourn" over *Nabow* | the Scriptures of Babel, at this time, it's possible that he's lamenting the fact that the masses are no longer capable of being beguiled into believing that the Talmud, Bible, and Quran represent the "Word of God."

Satan's greatest ruse has been exposed, condemned, and censured, albeit too late to save those his muddled message confused. This might also explain why he's found wailing over the "*Mydaba* ' – Slippery Waters" of ritualistic washing and especially baptism. Water's unique position as the source of life and universal solvent has been usurped by religions the world over, becoming the basis of countless tedious and meaningless religious rituals.

With few exceptions, God views religious and political leaders as cold and calculating, uncaring men and women who are simply pretending to serve. That is why He's exposing them as heartless frauds. Yah just revealed: "*kol ro'sh huw'* – every one of his leaders, his top rulers and the heads of his institutions" is supplied with "his venom and bitter poison" and are "*qarhah* – are cold" and thus lack the warmth of a loving association.

The Almighty then buttressed this by saying "*kol zaqan* – every religious leader in the community, all government officials, every representative, dignitary, prominent individual, and community leader" "*gara'* – will disappear and be diminished, finding themselves restrained, abated, cut off, and withdrawn." As a result, *She'owl* | the Place of Questioning, known to Christians and Muslims as "Hell," will be a very popular and extremely religious experience.

With another query answered, the question which may remain for some is whether these references to Mow'ab pertain to a narrow or broad group of people typecast by those living today. I suspect the latter based upon all we have read, and think, that at the very least, Mow'ab represents the questionable conception and existence of Pauline Christianity and Multicultural Socialist Secular Humanism and how they have "babeled" together in the West.

The only reason that I have somewhat discounted the role Roman Catholicism and Islam play in modern *Mow'ab* is because there are more direct analogs to both, including names that emerge from the same place and time, with '*Esa'ow*' representing Imperial and Catholic Rome and '*Amown*' symbolic of the Tyrannical nature of Islam. In this regard, while '*Esa'ow*'s correlation with Rome will be revealed in the next chapter, '*Amown*'s association with Islam was presented in this one.

Remember: **“I have heard the shameful taunts of Mow’ab and the abusive rhetoric, the deriding defamation and mocking criticism of the descendants of ‘Amown (‘Amown – of that which pertains to the nation, family, or people, the children of Ben-‘Amy – Offspring of my Nation) such that they have become confused, incapable of thinking rationally, and as a result have insulted and ridiculed, annoying My people, making boastful statements over their territory, especially their borders, speaking of their desire to reduce the size of Yisra’el so that they can claim it for themselves.**

Therefore, as I live,’ declares well in advance of it occurring, Yahowah, of the spiritual implements, the Almighty God of Yisra’el, ‘surely, Mow’ab | those of a Questionable Father shall, for an ongoing period of time, actually come to be very similar to Sodom | Scorched and Burnt and the descendants of ‘Amown | Pertaining to the Offspring of my Nation shall be as ‘Amorah / Authoritarian Manipulation (‘Amora – Oppressive and Tyrannical Binding and Twisting, Gomorrah; from ‘amar – to bind, manipulate, and subjugate with autocratic control), a place owned and possessed by prickly and irritating weeds, stinging nettles, and toxic undergrowth, and as salt pits, of counsel which impedes growth, where even weapons corrode, a nearly uninhabitable, sparsely populated, wasteland forevermore.” (*Tsephanyah / Yahowah’s Treasures are Stored Up for Another Time / Zephaniah 2:8-9*) ‘Amown as ‘Amorah is unmistakably Islam today.

This known, Mow’ab may also be seen to include aspects of the two religions, Roman Catholicism and Sunni Islam, whose leaders, Pope Francis and Sheikh Ahmed al-Tayeb, signed a declaration in Abu Dhabi on February 13th, 2019, stating that “the pluralism and diversity of religions” were “all intentionally willed by God” – the ultimate expression of *babel*. Furthermore, they wrote, “the idea

that people should adhere to a certain religion should be rejected,” thereby giving credence to the myth that God is accepting of countless conflicting notions.

But no matter the scope of our projections of Mow’ab and its propensity to reflect what we witnessed in *Sodom* | Sodom, its destruction will be universal. Everyone will be in mourning. This is a time of great despair, exactly like what the world will soon endure.

“**In its public places** (*ba chuwts huw’* – right out in the open, outside, in the streets and countryside), **they wear** (*chagar* – they gird and bind themselves, and they are restrained and hindered in) **that which is humiliating and constraining** (*saq* – sackcloth and mesh; from *shaqaq* – to move hastily and rush about, to run eagerly and uncontrollably to and fro, always greedy, thirsting for more, related to *saqad* – that which binds and cannot be removed and *sakar* – as a wanton, ogling fraud who deals falsely, tricking and deceiving themselves and others).

Upon (*‘al*) **the rooftops** (*gag hy’* – the uppermost habitable portion of the buildings and housetops; from *ga’ah* – lifting themselves up with pride so as to be exalted) **and** (*wa*) **in** (*ba*) **its public plazas** (*rachob hy’* – its city centers, broad streets, wide open squares, and popular hubs of activity; from *rachab* – the broad way, the wide and accommodating path which is seen as acceptable, agreeable, and pleasant), **everyone** (*kol hy’*) **wails** (*yalal* – howls in sorrow, wailing like a distressed animal in a lifeless place; note: *yalal* is one of two verbs defining Satan’s name – *Hylel*), **then** (*wa* – and also [from 1QIsa]) **descends, melting** (*yarad* – bows down prostrate, being subjugated and brought down, falling and going down, so as to melt) **in tears** (*ba ha baky* – with expressions of sorrow, crying, teardrops falling while weeping, bewailing bitterly).” (*Yasha’yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 15:3)

In a time when so many are festooned in all manner of religious garb and tied up in knots of their own making with crazy conspiracy theories, we find God saying “*chagar* – they gird and bind themselves, restraining and hindering themselves” in “*saq* – that which is humiliating and hastily conceived by those running eagerly and uncontrollably to and fro, always thirsting for more, wantonly ogling frauds who deliberately trick and deceive themselves and others.” Virtually no one appears immune. Ill-equipped and toxic, beguiled and confused, restrained and humiliated, they will shout Satan’s name, calling on their Lord to save them, bowing down prostrate to the wannabe god who has subjugated them. Most will dissipate into nothingness, literally melting away in a pool of tears.

Slightly less amplified, here is a summation of Yah’s message thus far regarding *Mow’ab*...

“This is a prophetic pronouncement and future declaration regarding the ignorant and irrational thinking concerning *Mow’ab* | those of a Questionable Father.

Indeed, in a night, during a period of darkness, ‘*Ar* | the Adversary and foe who has been actively hostile, the one who barterers in darkness and commingles ideas to confuse, creating religious disorder of *Mow’ab*, those blended together by Political Correctness, including Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians, an unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture representing the amoral morass of Sodom, who were influenced by the Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah’s voice died, will be destroyed and removed such that he is no longer viable nor influential.

Its likeness will be silenced, with such thinking wiped away, and all that is comparable to it isolated

from the living, for the express reason that in a night, during this period of darkness, *Qyr* | the Divisive Nature of *Mow'ab* | the Questionable Father will be undone, no longer viable nor influential, and it will be eliminated such that this type of thinking is removed and all that is comparable to it required to disengage. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 15:1)

He and it has ascended to be exalted at the House, to *Dybown* | to the Place of Sorrow, causing grief for those who pass away, to the centers of worship in high places where religious shrines are built and cults emerge, to the battlefields and funeral mounds, to weep over *Nabow* | the Scriptures of Babel (the Babylonian god of writing and learning) and wail, crying and lamenting in sorrow, over *Mydaba'* | the Slippery Waters of Defamation and Slander of *Mow'ab*, those blended together by Political Correctness, including Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians, an unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture representing the insanity of Sodom, who were influenced by the Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died.

With every one of its leaders, there is coldness, the complete absence of warmth, and so every religious leader in the community, all government officials, representatives, dignitaries, prominent persons, and community elders will disappear and be diminished as they will be restrained, abated, omitted, and cut off. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 15:2)

In its public places, right out in the open, in the streets and countryside, they wear and gird and bind themselves, being restrained and hindered in that which is humiliating and constraining, deceiving themselves and others. Upon its rooftops and in its public plazas everyone wails as if shouting Satan's

name – Hylel, then descend, bowing down prostrate while being subjugated, ultimately melting in tears.”
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 15:3)



As we consider the next prophetic statement, be aware that this time of reckoning is on the horizon. It is a referendum between man's ways and God's Way. Most will continue to choose poorly as mankind has done for the past six thousand years. The paths to death and destruction remain as wide open, as esteemed, and as popular as ever. And the Door to Life has always been singular and seldom considered.

This vote between truth and deception, between right and wrong, will not be won democratically. While everyone is free to go their own way, those who prevail will be a decided minority – thousands amongst billions. And that is fitting in a way since Yahowah's people have always been few and unpopular, often resented, sometimes despised. And yet, a people representing less than 2/10ths of 1% of the world's population will prevail over all others.

Even though the results are in, and we know that the majority will lose, there will be some, a decided few, who will inherit the earth and universe beyond. Some will think rationally. A few individuals will consider their Creator's testimony. Some among us will choose wisely.

This next prophetic statement could also address the promised reconciliation between Yahowah and Yisra'el. As man's time slips away, God's children will finally come to their senses and cry out to Him for help. And Yahowah will hear them and respond, lifting them up as He stomps their adversaries down as their pleas fall on deaf ears.

Beyond this, Yah's visual portrait presents an aspect of true love most people have been conditioned to deny, or worse, to reject. But in this case, as well as every other, God is right, and man is wrong. To love we must hate as Yahowah is demonstrating. To protect our children, tangibly demonstrating our devotion and care, it is appropriate for us to oppose those who would do them harm.

Mankind has developed an affinity for things that are destructive – militaries, religions, conspiracies, patriotism, and politics, for example – and most have an aversion to things that are beneficial – such as Yahowah's *Towrah* | Guidance. This is the worst of all possible positions, not only because these counterproductive attitudes reinforce one another, but because both positions must be changed for there to be any hope of reconciliation with God.

Therefore, with this prophetic pronouncement, Yahowah is modeling the approach He wants us to follow.

“Then (*wa*) *Cheshbown* | at a Time of Reckoning for Thinking Rationally and for the Grand Schemes, the Personal Plans and their Weapons of War (*Cheshbown* – accounting for the evil decisions, misguided reasoning, and inappropriate devices of the schemers and their military armaments, along with a logical, reasonable, and rational response to the plots and plans of those who seek to defend themselves, mindful of their snipers, siege machines, and intent to kill; from *chashab* – to either be considerate and think about that which is valuable and should be regarded or to invent and esteem one's own plans, contemplating conspiracies on whether to impute value to man's most respected ways or God's; a *Mow'abite* town east of the *Yarden* | Jordan) will cry out for help (*za'aq* – they will appeal for assistance while others shout accusations, summoning another to resolve their agony).

And (wa) in ‘El’aleh | where Allah is Exalted as a god (‘El’aleh – the Almighty raises and God lifts up while others exalt their god; from ‘alah – to go up or to be exalted as superior to and ‘el – God (akin to the erroneous translation of *Allahu-Akbar* as God is Great), ‘alah is also a burnt offering and holocaust; a town in ruins west of the *Yarden* / Jordan in the land of Mow’ab then Reuben), **their voice will be heard** (*shama’ qowl hem* – they will hear their audible sounds) **as far as** (‘ad – forever and up to) **Yahats | when Yah is Stomping Down** (*Yahats* – Yah tramps down, a town in Reuben east of the Dead Sea).

Therefore (‘al ken – for this reason), **the armed men** (*chaluwts* – the militants equipped with weapons drawn out and removed) **of Mow’ab, those blended together by Political Correctness, including Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians, this unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture representing the amoral realm of Sodom who were influenced by the Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah’s voice died** (*Mow’ab* – Who Is Your Daddy, the sparsely populated region east of the Dead Sea in today’s Jordan, *Mow’ab* was Lowt’s son by his eldest daughter; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of ‘ab – the father, related to *mowba’* and *mow’al* – a path which leads in the opposite direction), **will cry aloud** (*ruwa’* – will signal a public warning, shouting out an alarm).

His soul (*nepesh huw’*) **will tremble with apprehension** (*yara’* – will be distressed, faint, anguished, and quivering) **within him** (*la huw’*).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 15:4)

No matter what time it is, the time of reckoning is now. Even when blessed with a long life, we are all mortal. There is never a better opportunity to consider our relationship with Yahowah than the present. And when it comes to

knowing God, nothing serves our interests better than “rational thinking and logical decision-making,” especially when “considering the grand plan while accounting for every aspect of” what the Covenant has to offer. Our Maker has given all of us the choice to “*chashab* – to think, to exercise good judgment, to be mindful while taking everything into account, showing regard for and valuing the plan” revealed in His *Towrah* | Guidance.

And while all of this is true, for most, time has or will soon run out. But fortunately, for one community, a single family, the Chosen People, they have been offered a reprieve, yet another chance to get this right. And many shall, thereby fulfilling Yahowah’s promise to reconcile His relationship with Yahuwdah and Yisra’el just as the last grains of sand in the hourglass of human history succumb to the downward pull.

Addressing those lured into the black hole of *She’owl* at the behest of demonic forces, might these “armed men of Mow’ab” include on this occasion Islamic Jihadists shouting “*Allahu Akbar*” in Jordan, intent on crossing the border into Yisra’el and ravaging God’s people? Perhaps. There are plenty of them hell-bent on murdering Jews. But Islam is so corrosive it is unlikely that the soul of a fundamentalist Muslim would be capable of being apprehensive.

So perhaps the uniforms worn by these men bear the names of countries where soldiers are conditioned and trained to kill without remorse, a nation where soldiers are celebrated as heroes when they eliminate insurgents and enemy combatants. Perhaps they emerge from modern Mow’ab, from the land of Multiculturalism, Political Correctness, and Pauline Christianity.

Regardless, God is neither amused by them nor in their camp. He isn’t supporting these troops or any others.

As clearly as words allow, Yahowah is reaffirming that He does not love everyone. He is judgmental. Further, He not only doesn't want to save everyone, but He is also vehemently opposed to those who have worked against Him and His people. In this regard, none surpass Paulos, the Lowly and Little father of Christianity. More than any doctrine in human history, Christians have used circuitous reasoning to pile pagan crosses in front of the Doorway to Life: *Pesach* | *Passover*.

What follows was written about Satan's influence on *Sha'awl*, the Father of Christianity. Commonly known by his Roman name, Paul, those he influenced have become the children of *Mow'ab* | the Questionable Father. It is little wonder, Yahowah calls him the Father of Lies.

“My (‘any) heart (*leb* – sense of right and wrong, inclination and disposition, judgment and determination) **cries out a summons** (*za'aq* – calls for the issuance of an anguishing and agonizing proclamation based upon principles) **against** (*la* – toward) ***Mow'ab* | those of a Questionable Father** (*Mow'ab* – Question your Father; from the interrogatory *ma* – to question and ‘*ab* – father, related to *mowba'* and *mow'al* – a way which leads in the wrong direction).

His injurious slithering puts barriers against the doorway (*hy' bariach* – his harmful serpentine allusions bar others from the entrance, chasing them away and making it essentially impassable) **especially including the witness** (‘*ad* – along with the testimony) **of *Tso'ar* | the Lowly and Little One** (*Tso'ar* – an immature and relatively small individual of lowly status whose testimony is trivial and insignificant, a town at the bitter end of the Dead Sea (the meaning of Paulos in Latin)) **of ‘Eglath Shalishyah | Circuitous Reasoning of the Trinity in Opposition to Yah** (‘*Eglath* – always revolving and circuitous, being roundabout with regard to bulls, leading to disassociation and *Shalishyah* – creating a third variation

in opposition to Yah and therefore a Trinity; from *shalishy* – three or one-third).

For (*ky* – because) **at the ascent of the concept** (*ma'alalah* – at the elevation of the edifice and thought, the platform established which goes through the mind and is assumed to take one to a higher place, that which is lifted up and offered) **of *Luwchyth* | of Covering Over the Tablets with Planks of Wood** (*Luwchyth* – Tablets, Planks, and Boards which cover over, shroud, stick around, envelop, and hide, blocking the light from view and obstructing God's blessings), **with** (*ba*) **lamenting their birthright and desires to recant what has been accomplished** (*baky* – with expressions of entitlement and sorrow over the past), **they shall offer this up** (*'alah ba huw'* – they will promote this and then withdraw, they will make sacrifices and then go away, offering it up) **because surely** (*ky*) **in the way** (*derek* – on the road and in the manner) **of *Chowronym* | the Pit** (*Chowronym* – the holes, the caves, and caverns) **they will awaken to false and disparaging** (*'uwr* – they are alerted, aroused, and rise up to blinding and errant testimony whereby crucial aspects of the witnesses have been omitted, thereby exposing), **destructive and crippling** (*sheber* – injurious and ruinous, vexing and afflicting, shattering and fracturing), **accusations** (*ze'aqah* – slanderous outcries and indicting allegations).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 15:5)

From Galatians to Timothy, *Sha'uwl's* | Question Him's letters are a cesspool of “false and disparaging accusations,” with every word representing “slanderous and indicting, vexing and fracturing, allegations” against Yahowah and His Towrah. While Mow'ab is more than Pauline Christianity, and likely includes Politically Correct Socialist Secular Humanists and Multiculturalists with Sodomite tendencies in the West, it is the Father of

Christianity we are being asked to question within this reference to Mow'ab.

Although the Father of Rabbinic Judaism, Akiba, is someone we would all be wise to question, Mow'ab is an external enemy. It is not one embraced by Jews and for Jews as is the case with Judaism, but instead a Gentile aberration of the truth that attacks from outside the family.

Claiming to obey the Ten Commandments, Christians have made a complete mockery of them, truncating what Yahowah had to say, removing His name, and then grossly mistranslating His instructions. The Christian New Testament, largely as a result of Paul's influence, is false and disparaging of God's Word. It is slanderous in its accusations against the Almighty.

And it is in Paul's epistles that the Towrah's voice died. It was in his transition from Hebrew to Greek, away from the Hebrew prophets to appeal to the Greek Gnostics that Yahowah's Towrah was replaced by Paul's Epistles. The relationship with God was no longer tangible and real but instead a matter of faith.

No image in all of human history is as degrading as that of a tortured and dead god on a stick, which is precisely what a crucifix represents. And in so doing, Christians have obfuscated the purpose of *Pesach* | Passover, hiding the realization that the upright wooden pillar frames the Doorway to Life – all with Paul's blessing, even insistence.

As we move forward into the future, we discover that the effects of climate change were foretold 2,700 years ago. Astonishing things are happening worldwide, with devastating floods and withering droughts having a horrific effect on plants, substantially reducing food supplies.

“Indeed (*ky*), the waters (*maym*) of *Nimrym* | the Camouflaged Predator and Deadly Waters (*Nimrym* – the Leopards, that which is spotted and thus camouflaged,

sneaky and lethal, a shiny and glossy predator, also tainted water and thus “holy water”) **will be** (*hayah* – exist as, become, and remain (qal imperfect jussive – an actual and ongoing expression of third-person volition)) **horrible and lifeless, astonishing and appalling** (*mashamah* – terrible and deadly, devastating and ruinous).

As a result (*ky* – verily and indeed, certainly and without exception) **the grass** (*chatsyr* – plants, herbage, and that which is edible) **will be shriveled up and withered** (*yabesh* – paralyzes those who consume it by confounding them).

That which would otherwise grow (*dashe’* – the verdant vegetation and tender green growth) **is finished** (*kalah* – is gone, perishing and vanishing so as to no longer exist). **The greenery** (*yereq* – that which is lush, living, and healthy) **will be no more** (*lo’ hayah* – will no longer exist).” (*Yasha’yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 15:6)

The same book that accurately explained our beginnings has also foretold our demise. The environmental degradation of our planet that we are witnessing today should not have come as a surprise.

In Yah’s next statement, we find that even the prime contributor to this global calamity has been correctly identified. Man’s lust for the riches oozing out from under the shifting Arabian sands has made many insanely rich, with some in the West working for it while the Arab kings simply assigned this ill-gotten gain to themselves. With oil, men would build, and others would buy, an abundance of highly desired possessions, many of which, running on these fuels, were designed such that the rich could lift up and carry away the excess they had accumulated.

In this exchange, the world was transformed, not only bringing an irreversible environmental calamity upon the planet from the carbon that was released into the

atmosphere as the black ooze was burned but also facilitating the greatest transfer of wealth from those who have performed to achieve it to those who have simply appropriated it for themselves that the world has ever seen. And in this exchange, something especially horrible has occurred, something particularly menacing to Yisra'el. With America paying for its addiction to foreign oil by transferring hundreds of billions of dollars of its most deadly and technologically advanced weapons systems to these very same Arab nations, we will find that they intend to use these destructive devices to conquer Yisra'el and murder Yahuwdym.

Perhaps equally relevant, the chain reaction the United States precipitated by its ill-fated invasion of Iraq has embroiled much of the Muslim world into chaos, creating the greatest human migration in history. Muslims, poisoned by Satan's Quranic mantra and imbued with an unceasing hatred of Yahuwdym, have migrated by the millions out of the Muslim world and into the West. Therefore, we are witnessing the initial fulfillment of the prophecy before our very eyes.

“Therefore (*‘al-ken* – for this reason), **the accumulated possessions** (*yithrah* – the wealth and excessive abundance) **they have performed to achieve** (*‘asah* – they have worked to create, fashioned and created, produced, profited from, and gained) **and** (*wa*) **that which they have appointed for themselves and assigned** (*paqudah hem* – that which they have entrusted to themselves and claimed to have been authorized to accumulate) **with regard to** (*‘al* – over) **the wadis and divisions of the ‘Arabs** (*nachal ha ‘arabah* – the brook and possessions of the noxious maggots who pledge themselves to the swarms of enriched ‘Arabians, the river of foreign invaders, the stream of darkness, this black ooze, and the resulting acquisitions of the desert dwellers [from 1QIsa as MT has “Brook of the Willows”]), **they carry**

away (*nasa' hem* – they long for, accept, lift up, and take away).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 15:7)

In the sight of God, and in the hereafter, the things men and women covet are of no value. In fact, they are a burden. Over the vast chasm of time, we have seen that man's ways are repetitive and destructive, especially disgusting from Yah's perspective – as are the pitiful pleas of men and women as they beg a God they do not know for help, one they actually detest, having traded genuine for imagined, truthful for disingenuous. He is not their Father, and thus He isn't responsible for them.

“For (*ky* – indeed) **the outcry** (*ha ze'aqah* – the shouting accusations, the lamenting and wailing, the plaintive cry for relief, the sounds of mourning from those who have assembled together in a highly distressful situation, the appeal for help and agonizing summons, the clamor of the distressful proclamation) **has come full circle** (*naqaph* – has run a cycle that is reoccurring, one which is destructive, cutting people down and separating them from their source, creating decay such that what's gone around has now come around, and is disgusting and destructive, causing decay, akin to peeling the skin off of a rotting corpse, engulfing and immersing everything in this revolting liquid mass; from *naqa'* – to become offensive and disgusting by taking actions which subsequently sever the relationship) **throughout** (*'eth* – regarding) **the outer limits** (*gebuwl* – the territory and region, the full extent and jurisdiction; from *gabal* – that which is bound up with and considered part) **of Mow'ab | Who is this Questionable Father – those Political Correctness, Socialist Secular Humanism, Multiculturalism, and especially Pauline Christianity have Caused to have Questionable Allegiances** (*Mow'ab* – Who Is Your Father, Lowt's son by his eldest daughter, an unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture representing

the insanity of Sodom, who were influenced by the Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died).

She will wail and howl (*yalalah hy'* – her distressful mourning and lifeless laments will go on howling) **forever, all the way to** (*'ad* – eternally, providing a witness into perpetuity which will reach into) **'Egelym | that Which is All-Encompassing, Hot, and Hopeless** (*'Egelym* – that which glows and yet is gloomy, that which radiates heat and fosters anxiety, that which goes down collectively and is all encompassing, stagnant and hopeless; from *'egel* – to flow down together as one, and from *'agam* – a hot, glowing, troubling, murky, stagnant, and gloomy guarded place of anxiety, grieving, distress, and utter hopelessness).

And so (wa) her lifeless laments (*yalalah hy'* – her distressful mourning, howling, and wailing, sorrow, and grief (mindful of the fact that *yalal* is the actionable root of Halal, Satan's name)) **are for Ba'er 'Elym | the Slimy gods of the Pit** (*Ba'er 'Elym* – for the wells and slime pits from which gods spring, located south of *Mow'ab*; from *ba'er* – a declaration regarding the pit, something written which reveals the nature of a slime pit, clearly explaining the distinct identity of a particular cistern, well, or spring and the plural of *'elowah* – gods).'" (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 15:8)

When men and women who do not know Yahowah cry out to Him for help, God naturally and appropriately views their pleas with contempt, seeing them as offensive and disgusting. You cannot spend your life denying God, rejecting God, ignoring God, or choosing false gods over the only real God, and expect Yahowah to listen or care. It should be painfully obvious that the last-minute and hopeless appeals of those who didn't bother to listen to Yahowah, who didn't bother to read Yahowah's testimony, who did not care enough about Yahowah to respond to His

instructions and invitations, and who did not engage in a relationship with Him would be treated as they had treated Him.

The Pit is all-encompassing, a guarded and distressful place of hopeless incarceration. Those whose decisions have destined them to it will find many of the things they most desire, including eternal life and the freedom to practice their religion. They will be able to worship their slimy gods forever.

Among the worst things we can do is to waste our lives, to forego the opportunity to know, understand, and engage with our Heavenly Father.

“Indeed (*ky* – for, surely, at this time), **the waters** (*maym* – the sea; a metaphor for an abundance of Gentiles) **of Dybown | of those who Regretfully Waste Away and Die** (*Dybown* – to squander one’s opportunity and to be diminished as a result, a town in *Mow’ab* / Moab east of the *Yarden* / Jordan which was taken over by the Yisra’elites and rebuilt by the children of Gad [1QIsa has *Dybown* while the MT reads *Dymown*]; from *dy* – depicting the who, what, or when of an abundance of individuals who belong to another and *duwb* – to pine away, painfully longing, feeling regret and sorrow as life and vitality fade, and then to pass away, separated from home and family while grieving) **will have their fill** (*male’* – will be satisfied and satiated with, will be fulfilled and finished, overflowing with an overwhelming amount) **of blood** (*dam* – of killing and death), **for** (*ky* – because) **I will place upon** (*shyth ‘al* – I will demand and impose upon) **whomever is associated with Dybown | those who Regretfully Waste Away and Die** (*Dybown* – squandering one’s opportunity so as to be diminished as a result [1QIsa has *Dybown* while the MT reads *Dymown*]; from *dy* – depicting the who, what, or when of an abundance of individuals who belong to another and *duwb* – to pine away, painfully longing, feeling regret and sorrow as life and vitality fade, and then to pass

away, separated from home and family while grieving) **even more of it** (*yasaph* – an additional quantity of it, increasing the amount and duration), **destroying with the ferocity of a lion** (*'aryeh* – hunting down and plucking apart) **the remainder** (*la pelytah* – the remnant who flee, especially those who would consider themselves refugees) **of Mow'ab | Who is this Questionable Father – those Political Correctness, Socialist Secular Humanism, Multiculturalism, and especially Pauline Christianity have Caused to have Questionable Allegiances** (*Mow'ab* – Who Is Your Father, Lowt's son by his eldest daughter, an unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture representing the insanity of Sodom, who were influenced by the Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of *'ab* – the father, related to *mowba'* and *mow'al* – a path which leads in the opposite direction) **and then moving on to** (*wa la* – also approaching and advancing toward) **the rest of** (*sha'eryth* – the residue who remain, those left behind and who remain alive, those who are left over from the whole of) **the earth** (*'adamah* – of mankind on the surface of the earth).” (*Yasha'yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 15:9)

Man is a deadly animal, and he has evolved into a sophisticated killing machine. Rivers of blood flow from his destructive wake, especially as a result of his weapons of war. And yet, it is not the gun but instead the mantra that motivates those who pull the triggers. And that makes religion and politics deadly. Americans do not need gun control but instead constraints on the deadly consequence of politics and religion.

Throughout the ages, and with only a few exceptions, Yahowah has allowed man to kill and abuse his fellow man. It was not what He wanted, it was not what He had hoped for or desired, but that's the point. He conceived

mankind such that we could choose our own way and pursue our ambitions and desires.

The killing cannot continue forever. The abuse must stop for happily-ever-after to commence. A time is coming when all of those who have chosen their own way, or man's way, will experience where it leads: to their own death and destruction.

In the past, Yah has sought to hold the perpetrators and promoters of religion and government accountable but has not sought recompense for their victims. However, this is a different time, it is the period in which Yahowah must clean house for His Home to be safe and secure for His children, a place of love and liberty, enlightenment, enrichment, and empowerment. So, all that is rotten and lifeless will be swept away with the efficacy of a lion on the prowl – in a coordinated effort without wasted time or energy.

This Lion, representing all *Yahuwdym* | Jews, will surround and kill those whose desire it was to pursue *Yisra'el* | Israel and kill the Chosen People. He will deal with Mow'ab first before turning His attention to the rest of the world. All of those diseased by the plagues of religion and politics will be quarantined and then removed, with all traces of the diseases that sickened them and sealed their fate removed.

The conclusion of this statement serves to affirm several things about Mow'ab. It represents a substantial number of people today, but not everyone. After dispensing with the modern Mow'abites, Yahowah will move on to the rest of the earth. Therefore, this prediction was directed toward a yet future event, and thereby requires us to focus on the current manifestations of Mow'ab, not the ancient kingdom. And that is because Yahowah did not destroy ancient Mow'ab and He clearly has not dealt with the remainder of the planet.

Further, we have been made aware that, from God's perspective, the current Mow'ab, like the Mow'ab of yesteryear, was afforded the opportunity to know Him and yet squandered it. This insight serves to reinforce our working definition of Mow'ab: **“They squandered the benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died.”** They had access to the Hebrew text, like those who remain beguiled in the religious cults of Judaism, Christianity, Islam, Freemasonry, and Mormonism, but failed to grasp its significance.

Here now for all to see is where those who do not care to know Yahowah are headed. It is their rendezvous with death. We have been forewarned and are without excuse.

“Then *Cheshbown* | at a Time of Reckoning and for Thinking Rationally, at a time for the Grand Schemes to Materialize along with their Weapons of War, even for the Personal Replies, when there will be an accounting for the evil decisions, misguided reasoning, and inappropriate devices of the schemers, along with a logical and reasonable response to those who seek to defend themselves, with some crying out for help, some appealing for assistance, while others will shout agonizing accusations.

And in *‘El’aleh* | where Allah is Exalted as a god, their voice will be heard as far as *Yahats* | when Yah is Stomping them Down.

Therefore, the armed men, these militants equipped with weapons drawn, of *Mow'ab*, those blended together by Political Correctness, including Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians, this unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture indoctrinated in the irrational and amoral morass of Sodom, having squandered the

benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died, will cry aloud, shouting an alarm.

His soul will tremble with apprehension, anguished and quivering within him. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 15:4)

My innate sense of what is right and wrong, My inclination and disposition, My heart and determination, and especially My commitment to exercise good judgment and be just, cries out a summons based upon My principles against *Mow'ab* | Who is this Questionable Father – those for whom Political Correctness, Socialist Secular Humanism, Multiculturalism, and especially Pauline Christianity have Caused to have Questionable Allegiances.

Its injurious slithering snakes have put barriers against the doorway, barring others from the entrance, making it essentially impassable as far as the witness of *Tso'ar* | the Lowly and Little One of '*Eglath Shalishyah* | Circuitous Reasoning with regard to the Trinity, all in Opposition to Yah.

For at the ascent of the concept of *Luwchyth* | of Covering Over the Tablets with Planks of Wood, with expressions of sorrow and desires to recant what they had done, they shall offer this up, promoting this before they withdraw, because surely in the way of *Chowronym* | the Pit they will awaken to false and disparaging, destructive and crippling, accusations, slanderous outcries and indicting allegations. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 15:5)

Indeed, the waters of *Nimrym* | the Camouflaged and Deadly Predator will be horrible and lifeless, astonishingly appalling.

Truly that which is edible will be shriveled up and withered, paralyzing those who consume it by confounding them.

That which would otherwise grow is gone, perishing so as to no longer exist. The greenery is no more. (*Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah 15:6)

For this reason, the accumulated possessions, the wealth and excessive abundance they have worked to achieve and that which they have appointed and assigned for themselves, especially with regard to the divisions of the 'Arabs, they long for, lift up, and carry away. (*Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah 15:7)

For indeed, the outcry and shouting accusations, even the appeal for help, have come full circle as they are repetitive, destructive, and disgusting throughout the territorial boundaries, even the outer limits and jurisdictions of *Mow'ab*, those blended together by Political Correctness, including Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians, a multicultural religious and political culture indoctrinated in the irrational and amoral morass of Sodom.

She will wail and howl forever, as an eternal witness all the way to *'Egelym* | that Which is All-Encompassing, Hot, Parched, Guarded, Distressful, and Hopeless.

And her lifeless laments will be for *Ba'er 'Elym* | the Slimy gods of the Pit, clearly explaining its distinct identity. (*Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah 15:8)

Indeed, at this time, the waters (as a metaphor for an abundance of gentiles) of *Dybown* | of those who Regretfully Waste Away and Die, squandering their opportunity so as to be diminished, will have their fill of blood, satiated and satisfied with killing and death.

For I will place upon whoever is associated with *Dybow* | with those who Regretfully Waste Away and Die, and as a result feel regret and sorrow as life and vitality fade and they pass away alienated, increasing the amount and duration, destroying with ferocity as a lion the remainder who flee, especially those who would consider themselves refugees, of *Mow'ab* | Who is this Questionable Father – those Political Correctness, Socialist Secular Humanism, Multiculturalism, and especially Pauline Christianity have Caused to have Questionable Allegiances, and then moving toward dealing with the rest who remain, those left behind and left over from the whole of the earth.'” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 15:9)

Thus concludes the 15th chapter of *Yasha'yah*. It was a warning for all mankind. We ignore it at our own peril.



Wanting to be Worshipped

Satan Playing God...

The 16th chapter of Yasha'yah opens with an interesting twist, by using a vivid and easy-to-remember word picture, that of a battering ram. It was deployed to encourage us to shatter the pithy quotes and disrespectful taunts of the powerful politicians and distinguished clerics associated with the modern manifestation of *Mow'ab* | Moab.

“You all should choose to send (*shalach* – of your own freewill dispatch, direct, and extend, reaching out with (qal imperative active second-person plural)) **a battering ram** (*kar* – a young male lamb or ram, or equally plausible, a device which can be used to break down walls and smash undesired impediments, or remotely: a camel’s saddle bag, a howdah, or palanquin; while there is no clear root or certain definition, *kar* may be from *karar* – whirling and dancing) **unto the pithy quotes, disrespectful taunts, and popular sayings of the governmental rulers** (*mashal* – unto the parables and proverbs of those claiming religious, military, or political authority, against the moral maxims and situational ethics underlying the control mechanisms of the establishment, upon the comparisons made by political and religious leaders, including their propensity for taunts, ridicule, and scorn (qal active construct)) **of the region** (*'erets* – of the realm or land) **by means of** (*min* – by way of and through) ***Selah* | Rejecting and Repudiating them, Tossing Aside** (*Selah* – pausing to weigh such things in the balance and make light of them, flouting and ridiculing that which is trodden down, tossing

aside the likes of [from 1QIsa while the MT has “*Sela*’ – Strongholds and Rocky Craggs”]) **the wordless wilderness** (*midbar* – the desolate and lifeless place where the word is questioned) **on behalf of** (*‘el* – for the benefit of) **the Mount** (*har* – of the mountain) **of the daughter** (*bath* – the female offspring) **of Tsyown | the Signs Posted Along the Way** (*Tsyown* – of the signs which communicate the identity, location, and direction of the path and mark the way).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:1)

This is yet another example where God has encouraged us to be judgmental rather than accepting, to speak out against religion and politics rather than respect either. It is a shame that so few people are prepared or willing to follow God’s advice. If those in authority were held accountable, if their lies were repudiated, the world would be a nicer, safer, and better place for everyone.

The realization that “*selah* – to reject and repudiate” on the Great Isaiah Scroll predates the Masoretic Text’s “*sela*’ – stronghold or rocky crag” by 1,300 years prompts us to recognize that the purpose of the duplicity was likely to prevent Yisra’elites from being observant and thinking for themselves, and thereby rejecting the rabbinic delusions.

Earlier we read about how the Assyrian, a pseudonym for Satan, will pluck birds, representing his faithful, out of their nests and to their demise without any so much as letting out a peep. But now the game is over. The Adversary has been exposed and condemned. His flock is no longer compliant.

“**And so, it shall be** (*wa hayah* – then it will come to pass (qal perfect consecutive)) **like** (*ka* – similar to) **birds** (*‘owph* – winged creatures which fly) **fleeing** (*nadad* – escaping, randomly wandering away), cast aside, chased away, and banished from (qal active)) **the nest** (*qen*).

The daughters (*bath* – the female offspring) of *Mow'ab* | **Who is her Questionable Father – those Political Correctness, Socialist Secular Humanism, Multiculturalism, and especially Pauline Christianity have Caused to have Questionable Allegiances** (*Mow'ab* – Who is this Father, Lowt's son by his eldest daughter, an unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture representing the insanity of Sodom, who were influenced by the Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to form Christianity, the place where the Towrah's voice died; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of '*ab* – the father, related to *mowba*' and *mow'al* – a path which leads in the opposite direction) **will be** (*hayah* – are) **scattered** (*shalach* – sent away and led astray (pual passive – these “birds” were led astray and sent away as a result of their passivity)) **at the fords** (*ma'barah* – at the place to cross the shallow waters or pass) **of 'Arnown | the Rushing Stream and Piercing Cry** ('*Arnown* – of those who are rushing and roaring, a river marking the border between Reuben and Gad and between *Mow'ab* and the Amorites; from *renen* – an ear-splitting, penetrating, and intense outburst).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:2)

Imagine what must be going through the flock's collective consciousness. They have been beguiled into believing that their Lord was God. And now, cast out and banished from his nest, they are confronted with a reality so incongruous with their beliefs that all they can do is scream, emitting an ear-splitting, soul-penetrating, and anguished outburst.

But it ought not come to this. There is a better choice. There is a real God and He is knowable, likable, supportive, and approachable.

In the midst of these warnings, we receive some very good advice. And as is customary for our Creator, rather

than issuing an edict or law which must be obeyed, He is providing some guidance we can accept or reject due to freewill.

“You should choose of your own volition to pursue (*bow*’ – elect to enter into, desire to be included in, return to, and decide to bring forth (hifil imperative – whereby the choices of the subject enable the object to do as they are doing)) **counsel, providing advice** (*etsah* – consider the proper course of action and then reveal the right plan, after being observant and studying every option, tell others how they should respond to the pillar of wood, convey the purpose behind the course of action that should be well-thought-out, providing consultation regarding the appropriate way to participate).

Choose to act upon and engage in (*asah* – do what needs to be done to produce and accomplish, expending considerable energy to bring about, gain and profit from, observing and celebrating (qal imperative active)) **thoughtful decision-making** (*palyah* – exercising good judgment, forming considered conclusions that lead to an informed and rational response to that which is true, deciding to judge for yourself and determine what is right; from *palyl* – properly assess the situation).

Of your own freewill, place (*shyth* – choose to make, establish, and put, setting (qal imperative)) **your image and shadow** (*tsel ‘atah* – that which shows the likeness upon which you are based, your protection and defense from the darkness; from *tsalal* – image, a lesser dimensional representation and likeness) **such that it is in contrast to** (*ka* – similar to) **the darkness** (*ha layl* – the night and time devoid of light) **in** (*ba* – within) **the midst** (*tawek* – the center or middle) **of the olive press at noon** (*tsoharym* – of the oil glistening at midday, revealing the height of being bright and happy).

Protect and shelter (*sether* – conceal and hide so as to spare the lives of (piel imperative)), **the scattered who have been forced out** (*nadach* – those hunted down and driven away, the exiles and outcasts, the seduced and enticed who have strayed, those thrust aside).

Do not expose (‘*al galah* – do not disclose) **those who have been cast aside or banished** (*nadad* – the fugitive, those who are fleeing for having been chased away).” (*Yasha’yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:3)

The “counsel” we should pursue on “the appropriate way to participate” in the relationship is found throughout the Towrah, Prophets, and Psalms, even the Proverbs. Consider it all Fatherly Advice. But beyond this, the only way for guidance to be of any value is for us to understand it, to follow it, to accept it, and act upon it. In Yah’s world we should be judgmental in order to respond appropriately and rationally.

What follows is a bit perplexing. I suspect the lack of clarity is due to the migration of the language and the chasm of time separating us from the prophet. Yahowah is using a visual portrait, one that requires an appreciation for the source of light and the nature of dimensional space beneath it.

It also plays off of the visual imagery presented during creation, when Yahowah stated that He created us in His image – in His likeness, albeit in fewer dimensions. Therefore, my take on the previous statement is that Yahowah wants His children to shine brilliantly in the places that need it the most – those that are the darkest. Our light will serve as a contrast to the darkness found in those extolling man’s way.

There are seven profoundly important insights that can be gleaned from Yahowah’s next statement. First, some, specifically those who choose to gather together and dwell with Yisra’elites rather than isolate themselves from them,

those who choose to live hospitably among Yahuwdaym rather than attack them, and particularly those who also come to question the actual nature and purpose of the forefathers of the world's most pervasive and delusional religious and political schemes, all of which have turned against Yisra'el, will be protected from this Adversary.

This drives right back to the heart of one of Yahowah's most inspiring promises – to bless those who favor Yisra'el and the Covenant. Those who are observant, those who closely examine and carefully consider Yahowah's Word, will not only play a role in sheltering and protecting them, but they will also be favored for having done so.

Second, since these men and women are in need of protection, since they are currently described as “*guwr* – invited guests,” and yet from Yah's perspective are considered “*Mine*,” this affirms something we have long realized. God not only knows those who will choose Him before they engage in the Covenant, but He initiates contact, providing for them in advance of the relationship. He is protecting those who He knows will become His children so that they are afforded this opportunity.

But let's be clear: very few souls will be acknowledged in this way. The number of those currently estranged from Yahowah who will choose to live as if they were Yisra'elites at a time when most of the world is gunning for them, could be as few as one in a million. Very few will dare to question religious and political authority sufficiently to disassociate from these schemes while at the same time, choosing to know and trust Yahowah.

Third, God is revealing yet another insight into the nature and identity of the Adversary. He is “*shadad* – demonic” and yet wants “to be worshiped as if he were God.” Satan is “*shadad* – an evil spirit, ruinous and destructive.” He is also “*ha mets* – the oppressive extortioner.” He's not just an “authority figure,” and thus a

“political or religious leader,” he “is the reason the chaff which is susceptible to him is blown away.”

Moreover, Satan “*mets* – subjects others to undue pressure such that they capitulate and obey him, and he separates many from God through extortion, coercion, and blackmail.” This means, of course, that Satan either presents himself as the ultimate authority, and is therefore the god of religion, or uses human authority figures, religious and political leaders, to do his bidding.

Fourth, even the Adversary has a purpose. He makes the choice of religion over a relationship with our Heavenly Father appear sufficiently credible to be believed – especially to those who are neither open-minded, thoughtful, nor observant. Freewill only has merit in an environment in which options appear equally enticing.

Fifth, once Satan’s reason for existing is fulfilled, he “*kalah* – will be restrained, removed, and imprisoned, eliminated from the realm of the living.” Headed to the lightless prison of *She’owl*, he “will be confined” with those he used.

Sixth, we are being led to make an important association between the Adversary and the ultimate beast presented by *Gabry’el* | God’s Most Competent and Courageous Man to *Dany’el* / Daniel, the one that emerges from Imperial Rome, and therefore the Roman Catholic Church. This connection is facilitated by “*ramas* – the one who treads upon and tramples down” the “*kol ‘erets* – all the earth.”

And seventh, there will be some, a precious few perhaps, thousands among billions, who will come out of Mow’ab to be part of the Covenant. I am one of them and I know many more. As is the case with almost every Gentile who writes me, after having had their lives transformed by Yahowah’s words presented in these

books, they were once mired in Mow'ab, once a product of Christianity or Multiculturalism.

We all began by questioning our religious and political affiliations. And then we followed Yah's words home, to the *Beryth*, through the *Towrah*, answering the *Miqra'ey*, to *Yisra'el* and to *Yahuwdah*, to *Tsyown* and to *Dowd*, through the *Naby' wa Mizmowr*. We came out of her (*Mow'ab*) and became His people, grafted in and adopted into the Family.

Yahowah is taking the guesswork, the need for interpretation, out of this for us. The Lord uses human authority figures, and thus religious and political leaders, to elicit obedience. This demonic spirit presents himself as God, and most especially, the Lord God and Jesus Christ of Roman Catholicism, and thus Christianity – the world's most popular religion.

“Allow those who choose to gather together and dwell (*guwr* – let those foreigners who have been invited as guests who have decided of their own freewill to assemble hospitably and congregate (qal imperfect jussive)) **with you** (*ba 'atah*), **those driven away from Me who are Mine** (*nadach* ‘any – of those lured away from Me who are My outcasts) **of Mow'ab | Questionable Father – out of Political Correctness, Socialist Secular Humanism, Multiculturalism, or Pauline Christianity have had Questionable Allegiances** (*Mow'ab* – Those Who Question the Father, those who were indoctrinated in the amoral morass of Sodom, and who were influenced by the Hebrew writings and have acknowledged that they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to form Christianity, those who have questioned the father of the place where the Towrah's voice died), **to exist** (*hayah* – becoming (qal imperative active)), **sheltering them** (*sether la hem* – providing a refuge and protected place for them, covering them in a manner which keeps them hidden and safe) **from** (*min*) **the presence** (*pane**h* – the appearance) **of**

the ruinous demonic one (*shadad* – of the destructive demon who seeks to be worshiped as God, of the evil spirit, the ravaging and devastating destroyer, of the oppressive and violent one who robs, who loots, plundering with overpowering injustice; from *shed* – the evil demonic spirit who seeks and accepts worship as if he were God).

For indeed (*ky* – because surely), **the oppressive extortioner** (*ha mets* – the one who causes trouble and is the reason for chaff, for blowing the susceptible away, the authority figure who subjects others to undue pressure to capitulate and obey, the one who separates many from God through extortion, coercion, and blackmail) **will be no more** (*'aphes* – can no longer be seen, has vanished, going to a very distant place, has failed and come to an end, is nothing having been brought to naught).

This demonic spirit seeking to be worshiped as God (*shed* – the evil and destructive demon, the ruinous oppressor, the destroyer, the one who claims authority and demands obedience) **is finished, his purpose complete, and he will now be imprisoned, forever restraining** (*kalah* – his purpose having been fulfilled and finished, he will be restricted and withheld, confined, and forbidden, eliminated from the realm of the living) **the one who treads upon and tramples down** (*ramas* – he who has been harmful and destructive, claiming to be authorized while aggressively engaged in oppressive conquest) **the whole of the earth** (*min ha 'erets* – much of the material realm and part of the land).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:4)

It is so monumental in its implications it bears repeating: this was written of the Beast, which was foretold by Gabry'el to Dany'el to grow out of Imperial Rome, none other than the Roman Catholic Church, that would “*ramas* – tread upon and trample down” the entire world. Let it be known: Satan is the driving and oppressive spirit behind

the religious institution that proudly displays their dead god on a stick.

But now, the demonic spirit wanting to be worshiped as if he were God is finished. Thankfully, he will be imprisoned forevermore. Imagine a world without religion.

“Then (wa) genuine mercy and enduring love (*chesed* – unfailing kindness and affection in a mutually beneficial and giving relationship which is faithful and passionate) **will be established** (*kuwn* – will be fashioned and formed, authenticated and supported, decided upon and arranged, thoughtfully proven, sustained and enduring) **on the seat of honor** (*kise’* – on the place of status and distinction, the royal and authorized throne, the elevated and empowered position; from *kasah* – to be covered and clothed in a manner which conceals).

And (wa) upon it (*‘al huw’* – on account of it), **he will live** (*yashab* – he will be restored and renewed, he will abide and dwell, he will settle and remain within the covenant relationship, he will sit and abide (qal perfect active)) **in** (*ba* – with and by means of) **reliable truth** (*‘emeth* – that which is trustworthy, right, and correct, valid, certain, and dependable, constant and enduring, never-changing; from *‘aman* – to trust and rely, to confirm and support, to validate and be certain, to be right by choosing the right hand) **within** (*ba* – as part of and among those included in) **the brilliant dwelling and home** (*‘ohel* – the shining tent and household, the house and family, tabernacle and dwelling, habitation and covering; from *‘ahal* – to be clear, to be bright, and to shine) **of Dowd** (*Dowd* – the Beloved), **by exercising good judgment** (*shaphat* – by correctly deciding between right and wrong while arguing on behalf of justice, by being judgmental in defending the truth, judging for the purpose of vindicating and condemning, making decisions regarding that which is controversial so as to plead the proper case) **while** (*wa* – also and in addition) **seeking and accounting for** (*darash*

– learning information not previously known, searching for the truth, investigating and being inquisitive, pondering the implications, thinking long and hard about the consequences, caring about what is discovered, taking action regarding the relationship) **the means to appropriately resolve disputes** (*mishpat* – to exercise good judgment and make informed and rational decisions regarding vindication and condemnation; from *shaphat* – correctly deciding between right and wrong while arguing on behalf of justice), (*wa*) **becoming expeditious, experienced, and effective** (*mahyr* – being prompt and prudent, well-versed and skilled, diligent and knowledgeable, prepared and skillful) **regarding that which is right and vindicating** (*tsedeq* – in what is correct, honest, accurate, and fair, that which is consistent with the standard and does not deviate from the way to becoming perfectly innocent).” (*Yasha 'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:5)

This is as it should be. After revealing the consequence of ignoring and rejecting Him, Yahowah conveys the benefits associated with trusting Him and His Son, Dowd, our Savior.

God is merciful, at least to those who seek to sit alongside Dowd | David, to those who seek the truth so as to be restored by him. But as was the case with Dowd, it isn't about being good but instead about being right.

This proclamation by the great prophet affirms what we have come to learn and celebrate – Dowd fulfilled the Mow'edym. By taking our guilt with him into She'owl, we were vindicated and made right with God. We can enter Dowd's brilliant Covenant Home by exercising good judgment and capitalizing upon what he did for us to resolve our issues with God on Pesach and Matsah. This is the means to Yahowah's enduring love and affection.

If we were to be resolutely rational, we would see the Pauline Epistles as the uncircumcised Goliath doing battle against Dowd's *Mizmowr* / Psalms. The sling and the words of Yah's Beloved represent the stones that killed the perceived giant of a man. Paul's Greek letters and Dowd's Hebrew lyrics are adversaries on opposing sides, one representing Satan and the other, Yahowah.

We find God by searching for the truth, by exercising good judgment, especially with regard to the means Dowd facilitated to resolve the disputes which would otherwise keep us apart. Those who find their way home, who live with God forever, are diligent, knowledgeable, and prepared when it comes to the means the Messiah has provided to vindicate his family.

It is worth reconsidering...

“You all should choose to dispatch, direct, and extend a battering ram unto the pithy quotes, disrespectful taunts, and popular sayings of the governmental rulers, against the comparative claims of religious, military, or political leaders, and unto the moral maxims and situational ethics underlying the control mechanisms of the establishment by *Selah* | those Rejecting and Repudiating them, pausing to weigh such things in the balance and make light of them, ridiculing that which trod down, tossing aside the likes of those within the wordless wilderness, on behalf of the Mount of the Daughters of *Tsyown* | the Signs Posted Along the Way. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:1)

It shall be like birds fleeing, chased away and banished from the nest.

The daughters of *Mow'ab*, those whom Political Correctness, Socialist Secular Humanism, Multiculturalism, and especially Pauline Christianity have Caused to have Questionable Allegiances will be scattered, sent away and led astray as a result of their

passivity at the fords of 'Arnown | the Rushing Stream and Piercing Cry, with an ear-splitting, penetrating, and intense outburst. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:2)

You should choose of your own volition to pursue counsel, providing advice, not only conveying the purpose behind the course of action that should be considered, but also providing consultation regarding the appropriate way to participate.

Choose to act upon and engage in thoughtful decision-making, exercising good judgment while forming considered conclusions that lead to an informed and rational response to that which is true, deciding to judge for yourself and determine what is right.

Of your own freewill, choose to place your likeness such that it is in contrast to darkness in the midst of the olive press at noon, glistening at midday, revealing the height of being bright and happy.

Elect to protect and shelter, sparing the lives of the scattered who have been forced out and driven away, the exiles and outcasts. And do not reveal or expose those who have been cast aside or banished. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:3)

Allow those who choose to gather together, who have been invited as guests, and who have decided of their own freewill to assemble hospitably and dwell with you among those driven away from Me, who are Mine out of *Mow'ab* | Who Question this Father, to exist, sheltering them from the presence of the ruinous demonic one, from the destructive demon who seeks to be worshiped as God, from this evil spirit.

For indeed, the oppressive extortioner, this authority figure who capitalizes by subjecting others to undue pressure, causing them to capitulate and obey

through coercion and blackmail, will be no more, having been banished to a very distant place.

This demonic spirit seeking to be worshiped as God, this evil and destructive demon who demands obedience, will be finished, his purpose fulfilled, and thus he will now be imprisoned, eliminating from the realm of the living the one who treads upon and tramples down the whole of the earth. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:4)

Then genuine mercy and enduring love, unfailing kindness and affection in a mutually beneficial and giving relationship which is thoughtfully proven, sustained, and enduring, shall be established on the seat of honor, the place of status and distinction, the elevated and empowered position.

Upon it, he will be restored and renewed, living and abiding within the covenant relationship in reliable truth, in that which is right, valid, and certain, dependable and constant, never-changing within the brilliant dwelling and home of Dowd, the Beloved.

He will do so by exercising good judgment, correctly deciding between right and wrong while arguing on behalf of justice, being judgmental in defending the truth, while learning information not previously known, by searching for the truth and pondering the implications of the means to appropriately resolve disputes, becoming expeditious, experienced, and effective, diligent, knowledgeable, and prepared regarding that which is right and vindicating.” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:5)

This is the proper approach to God. It is through evidence and reason which, along with character and courage, made Dowd Yahowah's beloved.



It has been said that religion is the leading cause of death and destruction on Earth. But I suspect that the same could be said of governments and empires, especially because of the armies they deploy. From the first human civilization to the last, it has been an unending stream of violence. And it all flows downward from the immoral and arrogant despots, from the self-aggrandizing who claim a Divine sanction to rule to those who overhype their perceived triumphs and glorify the carnage they have inspired.

Sha'awl | Question Him, who as we know chose the Roman name, Paul, whose masterpiece of deception was his political and religious ode to the Romans, who fathered the Christian religion and created the culture that not only encouraged Rome to destroy Yisra'el, but which also made Islam possible, was by his own admission, exceedingly proud. He glorified agitating violence against Jews. No one in all of human history has more negatively affected the lives of God's Chosen People than *Sha'awl* | Paul. He is the author of the most heinous anti-Semitic cult ever conceived.

Paul was presumptive and unreasonable in his attribution of status to the manifest destiny of his new covenant. He was prone to immoral outbursts and angry attacks, all motivated by an inflated sense of superiority. His speech, which was never warranted or supported by actual facts, was universally braggadocio. And it was in his letters where the voice of the Towrah died for billions of beguiled souls. It should be obvious by now that as we

consider what Mow'ab represents, we should all see *Sha'uwI* / Paul the Questionable Father of Christianity in this prophetic portrait. He has made modern Mow'ab as religious and conflicted toward Israel as was the ancient kingdom. With his self-aggrandizing and violent impulses having come to dominate American culture, modern Mow'ab has become especially menacing.

“We have heard (*shama'* – we have listened and become aware) **of the violent agitation and arrogance** (*ga'own* – of the moral depravity, undeserved status, pompous rhetoric, and pride) **of Mow'ab | Who is this Questionable Father – those Pauline Christianity has Caused to have Questionable Allegiances** (*Mow'ab* – Who Is Your Father, this unthinking and warlike, multiethnic religious culture indoctrinated in the irrational aspects of Sodom, having squandered the benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to create Christianity, taking them to the place where the Towrah's voice died; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of 'ab – the father, related to *mowba'* and *mow'al* – a path which leads in the opposite direction).

He has become exceedingly proud (*ge'me'od* – he is now extremely haughty and especially arrogant, self-aggrandizing, self-promoting, and self-important, utterly overstating and overhyping his past, especially his perceived triumphs [verb conjugation and textual order derived from 1QIsa]), **especially (wa) with his glorification of agitating violence** (*ga'awah huw'* – in his delusional projection of himself as magnificent and moral while conceitedly glorifying his prior achievements).

In addition (wa), his presumptive and unreasonable attribution of merit and status, even manifest destiny (*ga'own huw'* – his inordinate nature, self-infatuation, and sense of preeminence as plumes of carbon rise as a result of his self-indulgent and warlike

behavior), **and** (*wa*) **his improper and immoral outbursts and angry attacks which occur far and wide and display an inflated sense of superiority** (*'ebrah huw'* – his vicious behavior, uncontrolled anger, overall frustrations, and military fury – all without a legitimate basis and all influencing the world around him, his propensity as a result of his overbearing arrogance is to have his wrath overflow his borders, spilling out well beyond the region of the world in which he lives to the opposite side of the earth; from *'eber* – to the region beyond, across the globe, on the opposite side) **are not right** (*lo' ken* – are improper, dishonest, delusional, and without merit, incorrect and invalid, even demonstrably inaccurate), **nor his bragging and boasting, most especially his prideful speech which is not warranted by actual facts** (*bad huw'* – his unfounded self-confidence and false, unrealized predictions, his pronouncements in the name of a false god, speaking of things which do not come true, his propensity to make up stories and invent alternate realities, his self-reliance and willingness to climb out on a limb with others of the same party or affiliation, while at the same time creating divisions and separation through a web of lies).” (*Yasha'yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:6)

While there are aspects of this which would have applied to Egypt, Assyria, and Babylon, to Greece, Sparta, Carthage, and Rome, to the Mayas, Incas, and Aztecs, and to Imperial Japan, the Soviets, and Nazis, they did not survive long enough to be touted as realistic candidates for the Mow'ab of prophecy.

But if we listen to the rhetoric, there are strokes that may also be applicable to the unGodly mix of Trump's self-serving boasts of America first. Consider his saber rattling and propensity to build an ever-larger military to position the nation as the guardian of commerce the world over. It is seen in the boisterous extrapolation of America's false

sense of Manifest Destiny, its propensity to govern through political parties, the country's obtrusive federal agents and police along with its belligerent military. The US has a propensity for agitating and arrogant diatribes. The nation's fatal flaw remains its collective inability to see things in context and thus to understand the consequences of its impulsive and intrusive use of force. The problem is universal in America's mindset, and it is only going to get worse. In politics, the Shitym always rises to the top!

If you think that this assessment may be presumptuous, compose a list of other potential candidates, looking for a nation similarly influenced by Christianity and Multiculturalism, which is equally arrogant and militaristic, and compare their views on Manifest Destiny to Yahowah's predictions. Even if you can, you may want to show some reserve, at least long enough to hear what Yahowah has to say about these people, their proclivities and consequences, in the 17th and 18th chapters of *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah.

Beyond religions, governments, and militaries, there are, of course, glimpses of Satan in all of this. He prefers death to life, violence to peace, pompous rhetoric to the humble truth. He has always been immoral, overstating and overhyping his actual status. The Adversary projects himself as politically correct and enlightened, hoping that the masses believe his sense of empowering preeminence.

Moreover, as the most infamous man Satan would ever possess, this all reads like Paul's letters. He continually bragged of his self-importance, of his signs and wonders, while boasting, "But I, Paul, say..." Throughout his library of fourteen epistles and his diatribes in Acts, his unrealized predictions and assertions in conflict with the facts, his boasting and inaccurate statements, he made up stories to invent an alternate reality, weaving a web of lies to promote a false god and replacement religion. For Christians the world over, it is in Paul's letters that the Torah died. It is in

Paul's letters that hatred and violence against Jews becomes a religious mantra. Paul was indeed the Questionable Father of Christianity.

Once again, should you consider this over-expressive and presumptuous, you may want to table those thoughts long enough to consider what *Dowd* | David had to say about *Sha'uwI*. In *Coming Home*, we will delve deeply into Paul's debilitating concept of Replacement Theology and come to understand why Yahowah calls him the Son of Evil and the Father of Lies.

If you are a *Yahuwd* | Jew and have been somewhat put off by the propensity to expose and condemn *Sha'uwI* | Paul and the religion he perpetrated throughout *Observations*, if you think that my critique of him over the rabbis who begot Judaism does not pertain to you, I appreciate your concerns. It is entirely my fault. While I came to realize that Paul was anti-Torah more than a decade ago, and while I wrote the four volumes of *Questioning Paul*, subsequently rewritten and retitled *Twistianity*, to prove it, it was not until quite recently that I became sufficiently aware of the full implications of Replacement Theology and its effect on Jews and Israel.

Please trust me when I tell you that I am no longer naïve in this regard. Long before you have turned the final pages of *Coming Home*, you will see *Sha'uwI* | Paul, and the religion he conceived based upon Replacement Theology, as the principal reason Jews have suffered more than any other people these past two thousand years. You may even come to despise him more than does our Creator.

I have previously stated that Paul has done more to harm Jews than Vespasian and Hadrian, Muhammad and Hitler, combined – and almost as much as Akiba and Maimonides. If it were not for Paul, they would have all failed. If not for Paul, Jews would have come to recognize Dowd as the Passover Lamb. But because of Paul, they

have come to despise everything about the Dionysian deity, “Jesus Christ,” that he popularized. And because of Paul, the stage was set for hatred and conflict. Blame the Jews became the central spoke of Christianity, Islam, and conspiracy theorists.

If you have not read *Twistianity*, you may not yet know, that of all the humans who have ever lived, there is no one God despises more than this solitary soul. There are more dire warnings regarding the founder of Christianity than anyone else.

Now for this tantalizing tidbit, one I did not foresee coming. *Sha’uwl* / Question Him / Paul was not just the Questionable Father of Christianity, he also laid the foundation for Multiculturalism and Political Correctness, the core tenets of Socialist Secular Humanism. And that is why Yahowah has with these statements connected the dots for us, equating Mow’ab with the Multicultural and Politically Correct, the immoral and irrational mantra of Sodom, and now also with *Sha’uwl* | Paul. I will share the rationale behind these conclusions at the conclusion of this chapter and the next.

For those duped into believing that God is a Lord who wants to be worshiped and obeyed, for those who have no concept of what our Heavenly Father is actually like, much less is offering and expecting in return, sorrow awaits. But based on the Dead Sea Scrolls, Yahowah is not interested in listening to their morbid musings. He knows that those lost in modern Mow’ab have brought this on themselves.

The question becomes, how are we to think of them and address them? Should we pity them and seek to help them, as was the case with the dedication I wrote to *God Damn Religion*? Or should we keep our distance from them? Perhaps the answer is somewhere in between, sympathetic toward those who have been misled and yet open to the truth, while remaining overtly critical of

Mow'ab's political and religious leadership, especially their societal platitudes, military adventurism, and religious rites. The masses have been duped – indeed played. They are trapped in an irrational web of faith and belief.

Those things considered, here is Yah's answer...

“Therefore, let not (*la ken lo'* – since this is so, indeed in concert with a logical interpretation of the facts, and likewise by comparison with regard to the sequence of events and referencing what has happened and will occur, do not allow [“not” is from 1QIsa]) ***Mow'ab* / the Questionable Origins of Political Correctness, Multiculturalism, Socialist Humanism, and Christianity** (*Mow'ab* – Who Is Your Father, Lowt's son by his eldest daughter, an unthinking, warlike, multicultural, religious and political society indoctrinated from within and defined by Sodom, those who have squandered the benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of '*ab* – the father, related to *mowba'* and *mow'al* – a path which leads in the opposite direction) **cry out in sorrow** (*yala* – howl and wail like a distressed animal in a lifeless place, lament while mourning in distress; note: *yala* is one of two verbs defining Satan's name – *Hylel*) **for *Mow'ab* | on behalf of the Questionable Origins of Political Correctness, Multiculturalism, Socialist Humanism, or Christianity** (*Mow'ab* – for this religious and political culture indoctrinated within and defined by Sodom, who have squandered the benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died).

Instead, each and every individual (*kol huw'* – yet men without exception) **should cry out, lamenting** (*yala* – should express sorrow, elegiac, mourning (*hifil* imperfect

active)) **the nature and approach of** (*la* – concerning the proximity of) **the unknown masses** (*‘ashysh* – the unaffiliated and thus unknown populations existing in proximity to one another who are under great pressure and depressed; from *‘esh* and *‘eshdath* – burning in a flaming fire as a result of the implementation and acceptance of man’s laws (sometimes associated with *‘ashyshah* – cakes of dried and shriveled grapes mixed with old grape juice and offered to pagan gods)) **of Qyr Charas | the Destructive and Divisive Lure of the Lyrics Inscribed by Malevolent Schemers and Illusionists** (*Qyr Charas* – that which was molded of clay to be contentious; from *qyr* – that which is broken and will be thrown away, the flip side of that which is adversarial and destructive, vomit which is of the earth, disparaging and divisive, cold and cast out as a result of the webs they weave to bait, lure away, and ensnare behind a smokescreen of incense, and *Cheres* – to envision and write malevolent schemes, to conceive and engrave plans which cut those who read them into the resulting cult in such a way that the writer’s actual motives are concealed so as to silence critics using the lifeless and fabricated natural things of the earth, an itching eruptive disease from too much exposure to the sun, to blaspheme through defiant taunts, to be wrongly betrothed at harvest time in the autumn, to be plucked away, rebuked and disgraced, cut down while gnashing one’s teeth as a result of one’s decision regarding certain decrees, suffering birth pangs while being fettered and charred, burned by the sun, being deaf and kept silent pursuant to an evil plot schemed up by those associated with the occult who conspire in secret).

Ponder the serious implications associated with this message (*hagah* – give considerable thought to this material, speaking to those willing to listen, roar, exposing the plot explaining why its utterings will be removed) **among** (*‘ak* – immediately following and along with, pertaining to a time in which one event follows another, by

way of emphasis regarding the deceptive, deceitful, and cruel, prone to slander) **the afflicted who are unmercifully abused** (*naka'* – those who are beaten, scourged, injured, and smote unjustifiably).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:7)

The answer to our question, at least according to Yahowah, is blunt and direct. He does not want to hear *Mow'ab*, today's multicultural and politically correct, today's conservative Christians or liberal Socialists, complain about how they were misled and ended up in the wrong place at the wrong time. However, Yahowah does want us to lament the fate of the unknown masses, those not yet defined by *Mow'ab*, 'Amown, 'Esa'ow, Yisra'el, or Yahuwdah. In election parlance, these are the independents.

While Yah wants us to feel sorry for them, which suggests that we should try and help them, He isn't explicitly asking us to reach out to them because it may be too late. And with *Mow'ab*, they are not worth the effort. They are all far too lost in their political and religious delusions, and way too defensive of their beliefs, for there to be even the smallest crack for truth to take root or grow.

Yahowah has defined the unknown masses as “*gyr charas* – disparaging and divisive, molded to be contentious.” They are a formed and fragile earthen altar” to the ways of man. They have been “baited and lured away, ensnared behind a smokescreen of homage to the lifeless and fabricated natural things of the earth, becoming little more than shards of broken pottery and fractured earthen vessels that men have made and then destroyed.”

They are unknown to Yahowah because they have been “infected with an eruptive disease derived from too much exposure to the sun, by blasphemy through defiant taunts,” and will be “cut down while gnashing their teeth as a result of the decisions they have made regarding man's

decrees, suffering birth pangs while being fettered and charred, burned by the sun, pursuant to an evil plot schemed up by those associated with the occult who conspired in secret.”

Since the Creator of the universe asked us to ponder these insights, please take them to heart and apply them to your life. If you want to please Yahowah, if you want to be productive, follow His advice.

Returning to Mow’ab, especially as we transition to the next statement, this reference to the progenitor of the way of Mow’ab, like the previous one, is “*Sha’uwl* – Question Him,” the Plague of Death and father of the religion that will bewilder and mislead the most people in the end, keeping them from being known to God. It is hard to miss Pauline Christianity’s love affair with the substitute wine and round wafers of Communion and the Eucharist – both ancient pagan substitutions for *Pesach* and *Matsah*.

Also recognizing that while the Roman Catholic Church grew out of Imperial Rome, and thus is the final Beast, and that it is religious Babylon (albeit not political nor geographic Babel), and that it is the offspring of ‘Esa’ow and thus the modern incarnation of ‘Edowm, Roman Catholicism is the mother of Christianity, a religion that was fathered by *Sha’uwl* | Question Him.

Therefore, from an expansive view, this particular “Questionable Father” could be the last in a long line of revolting and pompous popes, the “Holy Father.” After all, Pope Francis is politically, morally, and economically a Multicultural and Politically Correct Socialist Humanist.

In *Howsha’* / Hosea 3:1, the “‘*ashyshah* – cakes of dried and shriveled grapes mixed with old grape juice and offered to pagan gods” was presented in association with ‘*Asherah*, the progenitor of Orthodox Christianity and Roman Catholicism’s “Virgin with Child, Mother of God, and Queen of Heaven.” They have been burnt by

overexposure to the sun – Satan’s favorite guise, the author of Sunday, Christmas, and Easter observances.

When there is talk of “expansive growth and cultivated fields” in concert with the last days, the observant and thoughtful may see America as the subject of this condemnation, especially since these schemers are known for their weapons of war.

“Indeed (ky – surely as a result), the cultivated fields and expansive growth (shedemah – the land upon which crops were grown and the spreading out, even the concubines and harem) of Cheshbown | of the Schemers and their Weapons at this time of reckoning (Cheshbown – of the siege machines and evil plans of those who deploy them, of the snipers and their intent to kill, and of those who throw stones based upon their own accounts and reasoning, of those best known for their military armaments and ability to kill; from chashab – to invent and value one’s plans, to consider and to esteem man’s most respected ways; a Mow’abite town east of the Yarden / Jordan) will shrivel up and wither away as a result of being indecisive and lacking the will to make the right decision (‘amal – will languish as they are weakened for choosing poorly, having no personal discipline, and being overly fixated on satiating their sexual desires, the weak-willed becoming feeble and frail, dwindling and diminishing).

The twisted vine and moral poison (wa gephen – the bent tendril of corruption once associated with Sodom) of Sabamah | of those who are Overly Affluent and Satiated with Alcohol (Sabamah – of those with abrasive wealth, some of whom are odiferous while others are obnoxiously sweet, highly viscous and akin to solvents, acids, and alcohols; from saba’ – to be satisfied with excess, sab’ah – to be glutenous and hedonistic), those who own and control (ba’al – the masters and rulers, the lords who possess) the gentile nations (gowym – the pagan

peoples who are culturally, geographically, and ethnically estranged from Yisra'el), **will strike out in an inebriated and destructive manner** (*halam* – will be incapacitated because they are intoxicated, all while trampling and beating down their befuddled and drugged victims).

Their shoots (*sarowq hy'* – their choicest vines and their selected tendrils) **will continually** ('*ad* – forever and for an unlimited period of time, as prey for the predators, even as eternal plunder and an everlasting spoil) **reach and entangle, infecting and plaguing** (*naga'* – extending to and touching, making contact with and befalling, inflicting, striking and afflicting, organically spreading as a fungus will traumatize biological life as a pandemic) **Ya'azyr | the Empowered who are Disrespectful and Emboldened** (*Ya'azyr* – the ferocious, vicious, and overly aggressive and those who support them; a compound of *ya'az* – the empowered who are fierce, barbarous, insolent, and rude, the vicious and audacious, the violent who are brutal and cruel and '*ezer* – those who help and support them), **misleading them, causing them to err and go astray** (*ta'ah* – deceiving them by promoting faith in that which is invalid such that they are confused and stagger aimlessly around) **to a wasteland where the word is questioned** (*midbar* – to a wilderness in the desert, the desolate place without sufficient water and nutrients to sustain life, to a place without the word and that which has been spoken; a compound of *ma* – to question the who, what, why, and where with *dabar* – of the word).

But their shoots (*sheluchowt hy'* – her wild and untrained tendrils emerging from the same trunk; from *shelachym* – inner person, core nature and personality, perhaps even their physical bodies and *shiluwach* – to send away) **will be rejected and forsaken** (*natash* – will be abandoned, cast off, and left behind, will be cast down, disassociated, and excluded from association or relationship) **as they are passed over in intoxicating**

(*'abar* – as they traveled through, crossed over, and alienated by) **seas** (*yam* – the oceans, in particular the Mediterranean, serving as a synonym for Gentiles and estranged peoples and nations).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:8)

If this is addressing the militaristic and bombastic propensity of the United States, it's going to come as quite a shock to those who have wrongly been led to believe that their god is blessing them. But the inability to think as a result of being besieged by Political Correctness, and its consequence, the propensity of Americans to be indecisive, lacking personal discipline while being unrestrained and irresponsible, naturally leads to this eventuality. Since being observant and thoughtful leads to God, those who are uninformed, and lack the will to make rational decisions, will be led in the opposite direction.

All the while, other than the Roman Catholic Church, there is no institution in our world other than the United States capable of influencing the preponderance of Gentiles and their nations. And when one adds “gluttony, hedonism, and intoxication” to the mix, they stand together, exposed and alone. This is not only modern Mow'ab, but also religious and political Babylon.

The conclusion of this statement is reminiscent of the Pope being granted the opportunity to speak to a joint session of Congress, of the superpower and super faith working together to mislead the world – turning the eyes of the unsuspecting away from the Word.

Let's be clear, America is the land of “*shedemah* – cultivated fields” and “expansive growth.” It is the land of “*Cheshbown* – schemers and snipers” and of “weapons and siege machines.” It is the nation most prone to “throw stones based upon its own accounts and reasoning.”

Therefore, the United States is the nation most likely to “*'amal* – shrivel up and wither away as a result of being

indecisive.” It has become the place that “lacks the will to make the right decision, and which is currently being weakened for having chosen poorly, for having no personal discipline, and being overly fixated on satiating sexual and sensory desires.”

No nation has ever been as “*Sabamah* – affluent” or “satiated with alcohol,” as “sweet sounding and yet odiferous.” To all the world, America is “gluttonous and hedonistic, the model of excess.” And no other nation, not since Carthage or Rome, has “*ba’al* – owned or controlled” more of the “*gowym* – gentile world,” or be more prone to “*halam* – strike out in an inebriated and destructive manner.”

America’s shoots have entangled the world economically, politically, and militarily. And yet, the world’s lone “*Ya’azyr* – superpower is as disrespectful of the rights of others as it is emboldened to ferociously, aggressively, and audaciously project its influence and tentacles.” It is the land of Gentiles across the sea.

Before we press on through the text, we are confronted by a seldom-considered reality. The Yisra’elite who copied the text of Yasha’yah from one scroll to another, creating the Great Isaiah Scroll, wasn’t perfect. Yasha’yah 16:8-9 serve as proof. The eye of the scribe of 1QIsa apparently skipped from *Sabamah* in verse 8 to *Sabamah* in verse 9 and omitted everything in between. His omission is affirmed in the LXX and MT.

Yahowah takes no pleasure in the loss of life that has besieged our planet. But before we jump to any conclusions and extend such sympathy beyond where it is deserved, realize that Ruth, an amazing, intelligent, and courageous woman who spoke on behalf of Yahowah, was the great-grandmother of Yahowah’s beloved, Dowd.

She was partly *Mow’abite*. Her story reflects her quest to faithfully follow her mother-in-law back to Yahuwdah

after her husband's death. She engages in a relationship with Yahowah along the way, declaring to Naomi: "Where you go I will go and where you stay I will stay. Your people will be my people, and your God, my God." (Ruth 1:16) It is the same declaration this exile from Mow'ab makes every day.

“Therefore (*‘al ken* – for this reason it just so happens that), **I express sorrow for the loss of life** (*bakah* – I mourn out of a sense of sadness on behalf of the dead, lamenting) **associated with** (*ba* – with and among) **the emotional anguish and expressions of sorrow** (*beky* – the desire to tearfully repent and associated weeping; from *bakah* – sad and sorry over the loss of life) **in** (*ba*) ***Ya’azyr*** | **the Empowered who are Disrespectful and Emboldened** (*Ya’azyr* – the ferocious, vicious, and overly aggressive and those who support them; a compound of *ya’az* – the empowered who are fierce, barbarous, insolent, and rude, the vicious and audacious, the violent who are brutal and cruel and *‘ezer* – those who help and support them).

The moral poison of the bent vine (*gephen* – the corruption associated with that which has grown out of and spread far and wide from Sodom and the life emerging from it along with the fruit on its tendrils; from *gaph* – elevated individuals, those in the highest places with individual status) **of Sabamah** | **of those who are Overly Affluent and Satiated with Alcohol** (*Sabahmah* – of those with abrasive wealth, some of whom are odiferous while others are obnoxiously sweet, highly viscous and akin to solvents, acids, and alcohols; from *saba’* – to be satisfied with excess and *sab’ah* – to be gluttonous and hedonistic), **I will drench you** (*rawah ‘atah* – I have had more than enough of you, so you will fully experience and be saturated in) **in My tears** (*dim’ah* *‘any* – with My weeping and sorrow; from *dama’* – discharge from an open wound which is raw and sore).

Cheshbown | at a Time of Reckoning for the Grand Schemes and their Weapons (*Cheshbown* – of accounting for inappropriate decisions, misguided reasoning, and the improper devices of schemers and their military armaments, of those who throw stones based upon their own accounts and perceptions, along with a logical, reasonable, and rational response to the plots and plans of those who seek to defend themselves with snipers, siege machines, and the will to kill; from *chashab* – to invent and value one’s plans, to consider and to esteem man’s most respected ways; a *Mow’abite* town east of the *Yarden* | Jordan) **and (wa) ‘El’aleh | where Allah is Exalted as a God** (*‘El’aleh* – the Almighty raises and God lifts up and from *‘alah* – to go up or to be exalted as superior to and *‘el* – God (akin to the erroneous rendering of *Allahu-Akbar* – God is Greater), *‘alah* is also a burnt offering as in a holocaust; a town in ruins west of the *Yarden* / Jordan in the land of *Mow’ab* then Reuben), **indeed** (*ky* – rather instead as a result and for this reason) **because of** (*‘al* – over and concerning) **your summer fruit** (*qayts ‘atah* – that which you produce during the summer months when you are awakened from your stupor) **and (wa) concerning** (*‘al* – toward and before) **your intended harvest** (*qatsyr ‘atah* – your attempt to reap what you have sown), **your exuberant shouts** (*hedad* – your euphoric cheering and clamorous chanting, even boisterous jeering and celebratory taunts) **shall diminish, dissipate, and die** (*naphal* – will fall prostrate and go away, ceasing forever).” (*Yasha ‘yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:9)

Thankfully for those of us who realize that “*Allahu Akbar*” is the Islamic Prayer of Fear, and that it was established by Muhammad in his failed attempt to impose his god’s superiority over the God of the *Yahuwdym* | Jews, initially during his terrorist raid at Khabar, we won’t have to hear it again. Allah is the Adversary and Yahowah is God.

But one thing has become abundantly clear: in the end, Muslims will be no better off than Christians or Secular Humanists. It matters not if you believe that Allah or Jesus is God, or HaShem and Adonai, even that there is no God because each approach is wrong.

When Yahowah states that He will “*bakah* – express sorrow for the loss of life” among “*Ya’azyr* – the Empowered, Disrespectful, and Emboldened who are ferocious and overly aggressive as well as those who support them,” He is also saying that while He values life, they will die. Then with a telling reference to Sodom, God reveals that “*Sabamah* – the overly affluent who are satiated with alcohol and known for their excess,” represent the “*gephen* – moral poison of the corrupt and bent vine rooted in Sodom which has grown far and wide.”

Then Yahowah places *Cheshbown* and ‘*El’aleh*, America and the Islamic nations it has enriched and armed, in the same hideous pot – a poisonous and corrupting concoction which will be killed as they have killed. As for the “summer fruit,” consider this the last hurrah for the escalation of strife between Islamic jihadists and the U.S. military before both succumb during the fall of man – during the time when their exuberant chanting and boisterous jeering will dissipate and die.

Reaffirming that Yah has heard far too many people scream “Praise the Lord” and “Allahu-Akbar,” He prophetically reveals...

“Then (*wa*) their jubilation as an expression of their religious devotion (*simchah* – their exuberant worship and exaltation of their god) and (*wa*) their joyous shouts and shrieks (*gyl* – their superior attitude and terrorizing expressions) will cease to exist (‘*asaph* – shall be taken away and removed, harvested for destruction).

From (*min* – out of) the fertile land (*ha karmel* – that which is cultivated including orchards (a reference to the

Fertile Crescent and thus to Mesopotamia and Islam)) **and in** (*wa bin*) **the vineyards** (*ha kerem* – where grapes are grown (a reference to Yisra’el and thus to the so-called “Palestinians”)) **there will be no loud or rhythmic public proclamations** (*lo’ ranan* – there will be no pervasive or melodic expressions (in typical Quranic and Islamic fashion), no rejoicing, no summons to worship, no calls to prayer, nor any pleading to prevail [verb conjugation from 1QIsa]), **no shouts of impending triumph** (*lo’ ruwa’* – no lurid or brash chants, no call to invade or to battle, no warning, and no good news). **Wine** (*yayn* – fermenting grape juice) **in** (*ba*) **the presses and vats** (*ha yeqeb*) **will no longer flow out** (*lo’ darak*).

Those who trample and tread (*ha darak* – those who walk over others, leading and directing others, causing others to follow them on their course, those who march off to battle and who shoot their weapons), **exuberantly shouting and euphorically crying** (*hedad* – singing hymns as an act of worship, reciting prayers of thanksgiving, or vocally supporting their troops), **I will put an end to on the Shabat** (*shabat* – I will stop them and eliminate them, causing them to disappear after I have put an end to them on the eve of the Sabbath).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:10)

There will come a time in which God, Himself, will put an end to all forms of religious devotion, terrorizing expressions, rhythmic Quranic oratory, irritating hymns, or rabbinic prayers, even every summons to worship, all calls to prayer, fiery sermons, and any expression of reverence for a nation’s troops. It is the best thing a Father can do for His children.

There is an allusion to Roman Catholicism which should be acknowledged. It was the Beast emerging from Imperial Rome which was predicted in Dany’el to “*darak* – trample and tread” upon the whole world. Moreover, it was the Roman Catholic Church, in absolute defiance of

Yahowah's instructions that outlawed the observance of the Sabbath to pay homage to their gods.

“Therefore (*‘al-ken* – accordingly and for this reason), **this is My innermost and anguished response** (*me’ah ‘any* – My visceral and apprehensive reaction) **to** (*la* – concerning) **Mow’ab | those with a Questionable Heritage – those who are Political Correct, Secular Socialists and Multicultural Humanists, and especially Pauline Christians** (*Mow’ab* – the unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political societies indoctrinated within and defined by Sodom, who have squandered the benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore by Paul to take them to the place where the Towrah’s voice died, leading them in the wrong direction).

They are like (*ka* – similar to) **the loud, disturbing, intoxicating, and haunting groaning** (*hamah* – the distressing, disquieting, and reverberating lament, uproarious, tumultuous, and troubling moaning, even the uninhibited, angry, and drunken snarl; from *huwm* – to distract and confuse in a maddening and disquieting way) **of a lyre** (*ha kinowr* – of a zither, a stringed instrument which is plucked to emit a twanging sound), **engendering** (*wa*) **My visceral and apprehensive reaction** (*qereb ‘any* – My innermost and anguished response) **toward** (*la* – for) **Qyr Charas | the Destructive and Divisive Lure of the Lyrics Inscribed by Malevolent Schemers and Illusionists** (*Qyr Charas* – that which was molded of clay to be contentious; from *qyr* – that which is broken and will be thrown away, the other side which is adversarial and destructive, vomit which is of the earth, disparaging and divisive, cold and cast out as a result of the webs they weave to bait, lure away, and ensnare behind a smokescreen of incense, and *Cheres* – to envision and write malevolent schemes, to conceive a cult in such a way that the writer’s actual motives are concealed so as to silence

critics using the lifeless and fabricated natural things of the earth in concert with an eruptive disease from too much exposure to the sun, suffering birth pangs while being fettered and charred, burned by the sun, being deaf and kept silent pursuant to an evil plot schemed up by those associated with the occult who conspire).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:11)

Mow'ab was said to sound like an irritating rendition of the same instrument Dowd played so brilliantly. But they have always been out of tune while seeking to play an entirely different rendition of Dowd's melody and lyrics. What God had enjoyed was now insufferable, the loud roar of maddening confusion designed to distract from His message and melody of life. That is to say that God finds the rhetoric and sermons, the platitudes and prayers, the secular songs and sectarian hymns, of Mow'ab, of Secular Humanists and Pauline Christians to be akin to the belligerent outbursts of an obnoxious drunken man and the snarl of an angry dog.

Having invested considerable time contemplating the implications of *Qyr Cheres*, I've come to see it as a deplorable and lamentable attribute of Mow'ab, likely even the appalling lyrics of their songs. Following the disturbing and distracting sounds of Mow'ab's zither, it is most accurately translated as “the Destructive and Divisive Lure of the Lyrics Inscribed by Malevolent Schemers and Illusionists.” Let me explain...

Qyr is a “wall which separates and divides.” It is “another side of something divisive and destructive, something that is broken and cast away.” Related words convey: “adversarial, smokescreen, a decree given at the end of a spear, a funeral dirge, to spew out vomit then cover up the smell with perfume and incense, to pluck away, to trivialize and render meaningless, even insignificant, and to slaughter, slay, and kill.”

A much more accurate depiction of *cheres* is developed by doing a modicum of digging. *Cheres*, where the Masoretic diacritical markings were added in the 11th century CE to the left side of the Shin (rather than the right), converting it to a Sin, is translated as “earthen or earth, potsherd or pottery, vessel or shard.”

Since God isn’t agonizing over broken pots, the observant will find that *cheres* is an amalgamation of “*cheres* – an eruptive disease contracted from excess exposure to the sun,” promoted by those who “*charaph* – defy and jeopardize through blasphemy,” so as to “*chereph* – to pluck away,” by “*cherpah* – acting shamefully,” while “*charats* – decisively maiming and mutilating” those who are otherwise like Sodom, and thus “*charar* – scorched and burned,” by “*charash* – the imagined and inscribed evil plots of magicians, those who use religious magic tricks to lure in and silence the stupefied masses.”

The root of *cheres*, which is differentiated from *cheresh* simply by the placement of the diacritical marking, means “to envision and write malevolent schemes, to conceive and engrave plans which cut those who read them into the resulting cult, in such a way that the writer’s actual motives are concealed so as to silence critics.” It speaks of the “artificers and illusionists who deploy ruses to fool the foolish.”

It must sadden God that His creation has not only sought to end the life He conceived, but adding insult to injury, has chosen to worship false gods in the process, perverting everything He had intended. And since we now know that Mow’ab represents the questionable father of Christianity and Multicultural Socialist Secular Humanism, we are being made aware that this demonic beast will become visible, accepting human form to pull off his last charade.

“**And** (*wa*) **it will come to exist** (*hayah* – it will come to pass) **therefore that** (*ky* – as a result when [from 1QIsa where *wa* – and is omitted]) **Mow’ab, the Politically Correct, Multicultural Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians** (*Mow’ab* – Who Is Your Father; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of ‘*ab* – the father, the unthinking and warlike religious and political culture indoctrinated in the irrational and immoral cesspool of Sodom, having squandered the benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah’s voice died) **will present themselves and be seen** (*ra’ah* – it will be revealed and understood, properly viewed he will be shown for what he and it actually represents (nifal perfect – there will be a point in time when Mow’ab reveals itself and is seen, carrying out and receiving the action of the verb)) **because** (*ky* – marking the point in time when indeed) **he and it will become incapacitated** (*la’ah* – he and it will fail, lacking the capacity to achieve their ambitions, worn out and distraught, discouraged and exhausted, lacking the capacity to respond) **among the most elevated places of worship** (*‘al ha bamah* – upon and before its pagan shrines and sacred religious centers and cultic platforms, its battlefields and funeral mounds).

When (*wa*) **he comes to** (*bow’ ‘el* – he returns to and arrives at (qal perfect)) **his sanctuary, his shrine and holy place** (*miqdash huw’* – his temple and sacred place) **to provide justification, mediate, and pray** (*la hitpalal* – to plead for intercession and arbitrate, arguing on his behalf, requesting conciliation having foreseen where this was all headed (hitpaal infinitive construct – vividly and expressively doing so on his own behalf, on his own recognizance and whatever force he can muster on his own)), (*wa*) **he will fail, neither prevailing nor comprehending what is happening** (*lo’ yakol* – he will accomplish nothing and be powerless, he will not be able to process what’s occurring, grasp the consequence, or

attain what he desires (hofal imperfect – passively enduring the result throughout time)).” (*Yasha’yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:12)

The first part of this could have been nothing more than an acknowledgment of what we have done, which is to expose the true nature of Mow’ab, that is if it hadn’t been scribed in the nifal stem. It requires the subject to orchestrate his own fate and then endure it.

Now if I may be so bold, I’ve long recognized that the Towrahless One, known to Christians as the Antichrist, will be indistinguishable from *Sha’uwl* / Question Him / Paul. He will convey the same message replete with all of the character flaws. This prophetic presentation of the corporeal manifestation of Mow’ab seems to affirm that I was right. This religious incarnation of Satan will be incapacitated in the very place he garnered his power and influence: the most elevated places of worship. It is Divine justice.

To his last breath, he will be attempting to justify his ambitions, pleading the case for his religious and political ideals. He will be like the men he has possessed, arbitrating and arguing for conciliation while praying for intercession. But *Sha’uwl* and Satan will fail.

The Towrah will prevail, and they will not. And again, like so many of those they beguiled and lorded over, they will never comprehend what is happening. But in the end, they will accomplish nothing, except see to it that billions are not saved. They will be on their own, powerless and clueless.

It is telling that Satan, without a “*neshamah* – conscience,” has not a clue as to what’s about to befall him or even why it will occur. This reduces the Adversary to the status of an implement – a tool. It is little wonder his religious schemes are not only similar; they are all counterfeits. Rather than composing a plan of his own,

Satan twists Yahowah's plan to suit his agenda. Such is the case with Paul's manifesto.

At this point the prophet reminds us that he is simply the messenger and that the words we are reading were spoken by our Creator, Yahowah. Further, Yasha'yah reveals that this prophecy regarding Mow'ab would be for another time – our time, perhaps?

“This is (*zeh* – this should be regarded as) **the Word** (*ha dabar* – the statement, speech, declaration, and account, the message and communication) **which to reveal the correct way to the most beneficial relationship and to get the most out of life** (*‘asher* – to joyously bless and fortuitously benefit, to demonstrate the path to walk to give meaning to life) **Yahowah** (יְהוָה – the pronunciation of *YaHoWaH* as guided by His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **spoke** (*dabar* – communicated using words, vocalized by expressing verbally in speech) **concerning** (*‘el* – as God regarding and to) **Mow'ab, the Politically Correct, Multicultural Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians** (*Mow'ab* – Who Is Your Father; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of *'ab* – the father, the unthinking and warlike religious and political culture indoctrinated in the irrational and immoral cesspool of Sodom, having squandered the benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died) **regarding that time** (*min 'az* – as a logical and temporal expression of the future revealed in the past).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:13)

As long as I live, I will remain grateful for the influence of *‘asher*. It, more than any other word, led me to Yah. And over the years I have been continually enriched by it, coming to realize that it speaks of “a beneficial relationship which is achieved by walking along the correct and narrow path which gives meaning to life.”

It provides special meaning in this context, positioned as it was between “*ha dabar* – the Word” and Yahowah’s name.

As we ponder the implications of the concluding statement in the 16th chapter of Yasha’yah, we would be wise to travel through time, if only in our minds, to ascertain when, if ever, has power and status been universally viewed as shameful and contemptible. Sure, the religious, political, and military elite have been despicable and disreputable for all of human history, but the masses have coveted their rank and wealth, and the few who have dared say such things have been slandered and ostracized. Speaking against the religious, military, and political establishment was never done in ancient Mow’ab nor likely in any Middle Eastern kingdom or empire.

Now the signs are so pervasive, they are hard to miss. American and European governance is predicated upon the following notion. It’s the entitlement mentality of the socialist mantra that promotes the redistribution of wealth, that is taking possessions from those who earned them and giving their assets to those who have voted to tax money and rights away from those they disdain.

It is the underlying current of the Arab Spring that precipitated the greatest migration of displaced people in human history – one that will turn an ignorant and irrational world, into a lazy and uninspired one with countless anti-Semites. Fact is, anti-Semitism is largely based upon this very notion that Jews have somehow conspired to enrich themselves by robbing the masses, thereby justifying the conspirator’s actions against them.

“**So now** (*wa ‘atah* – then henceforth, this being so, and from now on) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – a transliteration of יהוה, our ‘*elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **has spoken** (*dabar* – has communicated using words, expressed Himself verbally in speech, and conveyed His message

with words), **saying** (*la 'amar* – to answer, declare, promise, and convey),

‘In (ba) three (shalosh) years (shanah), like (ka – akin to) the years (shanah) of a day laborer performing a perfunctory, tedious, and repetitive menial job on an hourly basis (sakyar – of a short- or long-term contract worker without status or property who is hired to serve another in an obligatory and monotonous fashion and who is compensated for his effort based strictly on the time they are at the jobsite working, especially an unthinking mercenary who is committed to fight for a prescribed period, usually measured in years, in the cause of another rather than for patriotism, fortune, or fame; from *sakar* and *karah* – to earn wages by hiring oneself out, bargaining to trade one’s labor for some other benefit, especially during a feast when bargaining over its provisions) when (wa) the attribution of power and status (kabowd – the abundant wealth and dictatorial rulers, the vast property and extravagant possessions of those with high status and rank) are seen as contemptible and are disdained and condemned (qalah – are viewed as degraded and despised, seen as loathsome and shameful as they shrivel up, wither away, and are convicted and condemned in ignominy) with regard to Mow’ab, the Politically Correct, Multicultural Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians (Mow’ab – Who Is Your Father; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of ‘ab – the father, the unthinking and warlike religious and political culture indoctrinated in the irrational and immoral cesspool of Sodom, having squandered the benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah’s voice died).’” (*Yasha’yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:14 (in part))

It is exciting to ponder the possibilities. When does this long, seemingly endless, three years commence and

conclude? If I were to speculate, I would attribute this to a period within the seven years of Ya'aqob's troubles, more commonly known as the Tribulation. It is the nature of Islam to hire, and usually abuse, foreign workers to labor in their stead.

And it has become so certain that it is inevitable: fundamentalist Muslims throughout the Islamic Middle East, and most especially in Jordan, are going to condemn their kings, decrying them as despicable and un-Islamic. They will kill them and loot their possessions. The process will likely transpire over three years, resulting in the establishment of an Islamic Federation of jihadists, hell-bent on invading and destroying Yisra'el. The jurisdiction of ancient Mow'ab, the Kingdom of Jordan, will be trampled underfoot as jihadists flood into the Promised Land.

As we progress, it becomes ever more obvious that Yahowah isn't speaking about the ancient kingdom of *Mow'ab* or even Jordan, on whose territory it once resided, but instead, the Gentile nations, institutions, and peoples aligned with the Lord *Ba'al*, a.k.a., *Satan*.

“In all (*ba kol* – even with the totality) of its great and militaristic (*ha rab* – its expansive, numerous, large, excess, and massive, even militaristic) **wealth and agitated multitude, even its enormous military (*hamown* – riches and riotous people, possession-craving and noisy population, excessive troops and weapons, disgruntled and confused masses, most of whom are enraged and clamorous, disquieted and troubled, boisterous and chaotic, crying out loud and mourning), **those who remain** (*wa sha'ar* – the bodies and souls of those who are left, the residue and remnant, those still clinging to life who have been left behind) **are few, lowly, and little** (*ma'at* – limited in number and easily countable, also feeble, diminished, and worthless) **exceptionally small** (*miz'ar* – notably lowly and little (a synonym for Pauline Christians based**

upon the Latin name *Sha'awl* chose for himself, meaning “lowly and little”); from *ze 'yet* – a trifle who will only exist for a short time, dwindling to nothingness thereafter as they are deemed to be lowly and little and of no significance) **and** (*wa* – [from 1QIsa]) **the antithesis of enriched and empowered** (*lo' kabyr* – their lives ended, impoverished and without merit, estranged from the Almighty One, powerless and incapacitated, contracted rather than expanded, diminished rather than increased, impoverished rather than enriched, ceasing to exist rather than eternally enduring).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 16:14)

Collectively, and as a direct result of American immorality, greed, arrogance, and stupidity, Islamic nations are superbly armed. But they will be no match for Yahowah who will destroy them and their weapons of war in the midst of their crusade against Yisra'el. And so those who remain, those who are indeed lowly and little, the remnants of what was once a great nation, is most likely America, where Pauline Christianity and Multicultural Political Correctness reign supreme.

And while you may not yet concur with this extrapolation from the text, be patient. Yahowah has a great deal more to say about the United States and we will not have to wait very long to hear it. The United States has not been blessed by Yahowah, but it will be cursed by Him. As has been the case with every world power, no matter the size of their army or their accumulated wealth, they eventually come crashing down.

This was a resounding crescendo, one which begins by warning the world about the advent and nature of *Sha'awl* / Question Him / Paul, the Questionable father of modern Mow'ab...

“We have heard of the violent agitation and arrogance, of the moral depravity, undeserved status,

and pompous rhetoric of *Mow'ab*, of those blended together by Political Correctness, including Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians, this unthinking, warlike and multicultural religious and political society indoctrinated in the immoral cesspool of Sodom, having corrupted the Hebrew writings such that they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died.

He has become exceedingly proud, self-promoting and self-important, overstating and overhyping his perceived triumphs, especially with his glorification of violence, with his delusional projection of himself as magnificent and moral while conceitedly glorifying his achievements.

In addition, his presumptive and unreasonable attribution of merit and status, even his claims of manifest destiny, his self-infatuation and sense of preeminence, and his improper outbursts and angry attacks which display an inflated sense of superiority – all without a legitimate basis, and all influencing the world around him, spilling out well beyond the region in which he lived to the opposite side of the earth.

They are not right because they are dishonest and delusional, without merit, demonstrably inaccurate with regard to his bragging and boasting, most especially his prideful speech which is not warranted by the facts, unrealized predictions, or his pronouncements in the name of a false god, especially his propensity to make up stories and invent alternate realities through a web of lies. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:6)

Therefore, let not *Mow'ab*, the Politically Correct, the Multiculturalists, the Socialist Humanists, nor the Pauline Christians, cry out in sorrow, wailing the basis of Satan's name, *Hylel*, for themselves or their Questionable Father, but everyone should lament on

behalf of the unknown and unaffiliated masses, for the law-abiding and religious people enamored with their shriveled cakes and grape juice offered to pagan gods of *Qyr Charas* | the Destructive and Divisive Lure of the Lyrics Inscribed by Malevolent Schemers and Illusionists, for those who are disparaging and divisive, ensnared behind a smokescreen of incense, those diseased by too much exposure to the sun, who blaspheme through defiant taunts.

Ponder the serious implications associated with this message, then speak to those willing to listen, exposing the plot, explaining why its utterings will be removed immediately following and along with the deceptive, deceitful, and prone to slander, especially among the afflicted and abused. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:7)

Indeed, the cultivated fields and expansive growth of *Cheshbown* | of the schemers and their weapons of war, of the snipers and their intent to kill, and of those who throw stones based upon their own accounts and reasoning, will shrivel up and wither away as a result of being indecisive and lacking the will to make the right decision, languishing and weakened for choosing poorly, having no personal discipline, and being overly fixated on satiating their sexual desires.

The twisted vine and moral poison once associated with *Sodom* | Sodom of *Sabamah* | of those who have too much and are satiated with alcohol, of those who tend to be gluttonous and hedonistic, these lords who control the gentile nations, will strike out in a destructive manner because they are inebriated, all while trampling and beating down their intoxicated victims.

Their shoots continually reach, infect, and plague *Ya'azyr* | the Empowered who are Disrespectful and Emboldened and those who help and support them, misleading many, causing them to err and go astray,

deceiving by promoting faith in that which is invalid such that many are confused and stagger aimlessly around, toward a wasteland where the word is questioned.

Their shoots and untrained tendrils emerging from the same trunk will be rejected and forsaken, disassociated, and excluded from association as they passed over and intoxicated the sea, serving as a synonym for Gentiles. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:8)

For this reason, I express sorrow for the loss of life associated with the emotional anguish in *Ya'azyar* | the Empowered who are Disrespectful and Emboldened.

The moral poison of the bent vine, and the corruption which has grown out of it and spread far and wide from Sodom of *Sabamah* | of those who have too much and are satiated with alcohol, I have had more than enough of you so I will drench you in My tears.

Cheshbown | at a Time of Reckoning for Grand Schemes and Weapons and *'El'aleh* | where Allah is Exalted as a god, even seen as superior to the Almighty, indeed as a result of your summer fruit and your desired harvest, the exuberant shouts will diminish, dissipate, and die. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:9)

Then their jubilation as an expression of their religious devotion and their exuberant shouts and shrieks, their superior attitude and terrorizing expressions, will cease to exist.

From the fertile land (the Fertile Crescent and thus Mesopotamia and Islam) and in the vineyards there will be no loud or rhythmic public proclamations in typical Quranic and Islamic fashion, no rejoicing, no summons to worship, no calls to prayer, no shouts of impending triumph, no call to invade or to battle, no warning, and no good news.

Wine in the presses and vats will no longer flow out. Those who trample down, causing others to follow them on their course, all too often marching off to battle and ever ready to shoot their weapons, exuberantly shouting and euphorically crying, singing hymns as an act of worship, reciting prayers of thanksgiving while vocally supporting their troops, I will put an end to on the Shabat, causing them to disappear. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:10)

Therefore, this is My inward and anguished response to *Mow'ab*, those blended together by Political Correctness, including Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians, this unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political society indoctrinated in Sodom, those who have squandered the benefits of the Hebrew writings because they were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore by Paul to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died, leading them in the wrong direction.

They are like the reverberating and haunting moaning of a lyre, including My inner response toward *Qyr Charas* | the Destructive and Divisive Lure of the Lyrics Inscribed by Malevolent Schemers and Illusionists and their defiant taunts. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:11)

And it will come to exist therefore that *Mow'ab* | the Politically Correct, Multicultural Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians will present itself and be seen, because he and it will become incapacitated among the most elevated places of worship.

When he comes to his sanctuary, his shrine and holy place to provide justification, mediate, and pray, he will fail, neither prevailing nor comprehending what is happening, not even grasping the consequence.' (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:12)

This is the Word which to reveal the correct way to the most beneficial relationship and to demonstrate the path to walk to give meaning to life, Yahowah spoke against *Mow'ab*, the Politically Correct, Multicultural Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians regarding that time. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:13)

So now, Yahowah has spoken, saying, ‘In three years, like the years of a day laborer performing a perfunctory, tedious, repetitive, and thoughtless menial job on an hourly basis during a time when the attribution of power and status, and abundant wealth of dictatorial rulers, and the vast property and extravagant possessions of those with high status are seen as contemptible and are disdained and condemned with regard to *Mow'ab*, the Politically Correct, Multicultural Socialist Secularists and Pauline Christians.

In all of its great and excessive wealth and agitated multitude, even its enormous military, those who remain still clinging to life who have been left behind are few, lowly and little, limited in number and easily countable, worthless, exceptionally small, and they are the antithesis of enriched and empowered, their lives ended, impoverished and without merit, estranged from the Almighty One.’” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 16:14)

This is a marvelous and clear presentation of cause and consequence, of the nature of *Mow'ab* and what will befall them. *Mow'ab* represents a vast swath of people living without regard for Yah. And while that wouldn't be a crime, God cannot ignore what they have done to harass *Yisra'el* or to lead so many away from Him.



One last thought before we go. I'd like to flesh out the tantalizing tidbit that I introduced not long ago. Paul was not just the Questionable Father of Christianity, Sha'awl also laid the foundation for Multiculturalism and Political Correctness, the core tenants of Socialist Secular Humanism. And that is why Mow'ab is equal parts Multicultural and Politically Correct, the immoral and irrational mantra of Sodom and also of Pauline Christianity.

There are a number of reasons that I have drawn this conclusion. First, Paul's most defining and beloved prose is presented in the "Love" chapter of 1st Corinthians. Sha'awl's "love conquers all" has become the heart and soul of the moronic who disdain hate as part of the Multicultural, Politically Correct, and Socialist Secular Humanist agenda today.

But it is more than just the immoral attitude of indiscriminate love without an aversion to that which is wrong, or the irrational notion of loving before knowing – even though both permeate Western society. We must turn off our brains to love *Sha'awl* | Question Him. Even in the detailed strokes of his most beloved presentation, this man became the Questionable Father of modern Mow'ab revealing his duplicity. So, let's review 1 Corinthians 13 one Pauline claim at a time...

Foreshadowing the Politically Correct influence on Multiculturalism, from beginning to end, Sha'awl's lone and failed attempt to compete against Dowd, Yahowah's Beloved, was a hypocritical contradiction. Most of Paul's letters, including those he wrote to the Galatians, Corinthians, Philippians, Ephesians, Thessalonians, and Hebrews opened with Sha'awl disparaging those communities for turning against him. It is, therefore, incongruous and hypocritical for him to speak of being the paradigm for unconditional love.

This is the same thing we witness among those who march today chanting hateful and ridiculous notions against those they oppose while holding up signs promoting the idea of loving everyone. They are worse than those they hate.

As is the case with the me-myself-and-I, self-centered attitude of modern Mow'ab, even Paul's "love chapter" is self-centered. From beginning to end, he keeps the focus on himself. He did not state that his followers should love, but instead:

"If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love (charity in the KJV), I am only a resounding (sounding brass in the KJV and noisy in the ESV and NLT) gong or a clanging cymbal." (1 Corinthians 13:1 NIV)

The most rational explanation for this self-justifying approach is that Sha'awl's "love chapter" is actually his *mea culpa*, his plea to have his shortcomings and abject failures overlooked. Just as the pretense of love is a smokescreen for many of the most hateful and envious of the Politically Correct and Multicultural today, this was also so with Paul.

I have occasionally wondered why *Sha'awl* | Question Him chose such an obscure metaphor with the "clanging cymbal" and why he replicated it with the "noisy sounding brass gong." Having found the answer, it affirms my theory. From beginning to end, the wannabe apostle Sha'awl was in competition with Dowd, Yahowah's beloved Son, the man God actually *mashyach* | anointed as His Messiah to lead, instruct, and save His people – and, indeed, the world.

In the lyrics of his first *Mizmowr* / Psalm, Dowd | David declared that Yahowah's Towrah was the love of His life, and that everything that grew out of him was a result of thoughtfully considering and sharing His Towrah

Teaching and Guidance. By contrast, *Sha'awl* | Paul committed his life to silencing the Towrah's voice.

Dowd's concluding *Mizmowr* / Psalm is the 150th. It begins: **"You should choose to shine a light of appreciation (*halal*) on Yah (*Yah*)."**

It concludes: **"You should, of your own freewill, proudly commend Him (*halal huw'*) with a loud announcement which can be heard coming from ('*al shema'*) a clanging cymbal (*tsaltsal*)."**

Decide of your own freewill to clearly acclaim His worthiness (*halal huw'*) with a resounding alarm and shout for joy upon (*taruw'ah 'al*) a percussive brass instrument (*tsaltsal*).

Let every (*kol*) soul with a conscience, with the ability to understand (*neshamah*), literally and continually, clearly and proudly celebrate and announce one's appreciation (*halal*) for Yah (*Yah*).

You should choose to shine luminously, brightly showing the enlightening and commendable nature (*halal*) of Yah (*Yah*)." (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics / Psalm 150:5-6)

And now, we know. As it was with the wannabe king, *Sha'awl*, since Dowd was right, *Sha'awl* was wrong. It was obvious, and he knew it, so this was nothing more than a cheap shot at the man God actually chose to reveal His nature and purpose to all mankind.

Pursuing the conclusion of his initial point, Paul could not speak in the tongues of men. He not only needed interpreters and scribes, but the quality of his writing was also so deplorable, and his reasoning was so deficient, that his text had to be revamped and rehabilitated to appear credible. Even his public pronouncements were so appalling that almost every community in which he spoke rejected him. And his predilection for revisionist history renders everything he claims suspect. It would all serve as

a harbinger for modern Mow'ab, the land of texts and tweets, a time when the language is impoverished, and logic is dead.

“And if I have prophetic powers...” (1 Corinthians 13:2 ESV) Unlike all of Yahowah's actual messengers, *Sha'awl* | Question Him was not a prophet. His one attempt, his “Rapture,” he got completely wrong both in the violent snatching away and with regard to the timing.

Therefore, Paul knows that for the foolish to believe him, they will have to overlook this glaring proof that he is a fraud. Likewise, today, few preachers or pundits bother to authenticate his or her work. They neither understand the past nor the present. And even with God telling us what is going to happen, they can't predict the future. They are wrong more often than they are right. And speaking of wrong, there is no such thing as “prophetic powers” nor “the gift of prophecy.”

“And if I...can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith...” (1 Corinthians 13:2 NIV) Paul needed his audience to overlook the fact that he could not contribute to our ability to understand man's purpose, his opportunity, or responsibility. Nor could he demystify God's nature, distinguishing Yahowah from the religious gods men had made.

This was, of course, the opposite of what we find among Yahowah's prophets, where God, who is set apart, becomes knowable, and, therefore, understanding eliminates the need for faith. Those of us who read what Yahowah revealed so long ago are enlightened and enriched by an unending array of brilliant insights – not even a whiff of which is found in *Sha'awl*'s fourteen epistles.

Even this brings us to modern Mow'ab, a time of great scientific achievement in the midst of an explosion of information, when scarcely one in a million contributes to

what can be known and understood about Yahowah, who He is, what He is offering, and what He expects in return. In fact, today, most people not only don't care, like Paul, but they are averse to His message because it is counter to their own – identical to what we witnessed in Sodom.

Paul's insistence that love trumps knowledge and understanding is not only incongruous with everything we have learned from Yahowah, it is emblematic of today's Progressive, Woke, and Multicultural society. Truth is universally rejected when it is in opposition to the irrational concept of accepting, even respecting, mutually exclusive and wholly incompatible ideas as being equally valid.

Sha'awl's fallacy has, therefore, come to underpin the debilitating notion that opinions are entitlements that should never be challenged by evidence or reason. The Christian makes no distinction in his beliefs between the things of God and Babel, which makes his polytheistic faith so luxuriant. As a result of indoctrination and intoxicants, man's world has become such an unmitigated and counterproductive web of lies, socially, politically, religiously, militarily, and economically, like the Pauline Doctrine, without blind faith, it would all come crashing down.

“...but have not love, I am nothing...” (1 Corinthians 13:2 NIV) Okay, let's admit it. Paul got that one right. He offered mankind nothing of value.

“If I give all I possess...” (1 Corinthians 13:3 NIV) In breach of God's instructions, Paul was never charitable, and then demanded it from others, especially when he was the beneficiary.

This is similar to today's Mow'abites who are unwilling to work and yet demand that those who have been successful surrender their wealth to them. Those who are the least charitable pretend to be moral and enlightened when they condemn the most philanthropic.

“...and if I deliver up my body to be burned, but have not love, I gain nothing.” (1 Corinthians 13:3 ESV) This is wrong every which way. Human sacrifice has always been the most hideous expression of religion. Having burned ten thousand men and women alive, including King Mesha’s sacrifice of his own son, to appease his god, was the reason Yahowah gave the despicable Mow’abites over to the whims of Yisra’el. To God, it was like ridding His home of the plague. There is nothing loving about it, and it is always wrong.

But the author of this pathetic claim was in competition with Dowd. *Sha’uwl* | Question Him bragged about all of the physical hardships he endured, actually fabricating many of them. He would claim that his sacrifices were actually required to finish the job God’s Son inadequately fulfilled.

Then, even though he was challenged because the *Yahuwdym* | Jews who listened to his speeches recognized that he was consistently contradicting the very words of the God he claimed inspired him, Paul not only responded by condemning the “Judaizers,” but would propose that he, himself, gained from those hardships, justifying his boasts. That is to say, because he was confronted by those who knew better, those who don’t actually appreciate what the Towrah teaches ought to believe a man who would take a beating for his beliefs. If that were true, we should all be listening to suicide bombers.

All of this misguided sacrifice would reverberate throughout the ages into its current expression in today’s Politically Correct, Multicultural, Socialist Secular Humanist, and Pauline Christian societies. We are told to admire the sacrifices of those who give their lives fighting for their country because we are to believe that they are responsible for our freedom, security, and prosperity. This myth is part of the putrid glue that binds modern Mow’ab

together, and it is a myth that is embraced by the religious right and political left.

By the way, other than adulation and fame, neither of which are appropriate among those serving with Yah, what was *Sha'awl* / Question Him seeking to gain?

“Love is patient, love is kind, it is not jealous; love does not brag, it is not arrogant.” (1 Corinthians 13:4 NAS) This gave birth to the hypocrisy future Mow'abites would manifest, because the man who wrote these words was the most envious and braggadocious man to ever claim Divine inspiration. To read Paul's letters, and particularly the confession found at the conclusion of his second epistle to Corinth, and then compare it to these words, leaves us with a single acceptable conclusion: Paul lied.

Sha'awl was not only a conceited and bombastic hypocrite, the only person he actually loved was his boy-toy, the one man he circumcised, Timothy. But like Sha'awl, today, social arrogance is prolific, with the preponderance of people boasting about their country, their political party, their military, and their religion, all without justification.

“...or rude. It does not insist on its own way; it is not irritable or resentful.” (1 Corinthians 13:5 ESV) It is hard to read these words and type at the same time, because I'm laughing hysterically. Second only to his admitted arrogance, Paul is best known for “insisting on his own way.” Anyone who disagreed with “but I, Paul, say” was viciously attacked and condemned – they still are.

As for irritable, resentful, and rude, read what Paul has to say about “Peter,” “John,” and “James,” as well as his critics, the alleged “Judaizers.” And while Sha'awl was often enraged, even violent by his own admission, his greatest crime was denouncing and demeaning Yahowah, His Towrah, His Covenant, and His prophets. He did so for

a single reason: to be seen as superior to all – even the chosen.

And that makes a mockery of the NIV translation of these same words: “It does not dishonor others, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered.” (1 Corinthians 13:5 NIV) Sha’uwl was the living embodiment of everything he said he opposed. It is little wonder She’owl was named after Sha’uwl. He offered his soul for the naming rights, providing nothing of value.

“...It keeps no record of wrongs.” (1 Corinthians 13:5 NIV) Paul wrote these words as a smokescreen, knowing that he had been wrong about almost everything. It was also conveyed to dismiss most of what was written in the Towrah, Prophets, and Psalms – wherein Yahowah holds His people and others accountable, consistently differentiating between right and wrong.

A society, as is the case with ours with social amnesia, that keeps no record of wrongs is assured of never learning any better. This is not only emblematic of the unwillingness to admit the cause of 9/11 or hold Islam accountable, it is a core element of Political Correctness and thus of modern Mow’ab.

While they wouldn’t use “delight” or “rejoice,” this is something we’d expect to hear from a politician presenting their political agenda while demeaning their opponents: “Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth.” (1 Corinthians 13:6 NIV)

And yet Paul, like Christian preachers and Secular politicians, defined “evil” as anything that was counter to his own mantra. And truth became relative, whereby it was true if he said it and false if it came from a contrarian source, even if that source was God. Today, in modern Mow’ab, as was the case in ancient Sodom, truth is defined by what is acceptable and popular and thus Politically Correct.

And speaking of Multicultural and Politically Correct rubbish, this could be the byline of many liberal Socialist Secular Humanist organizations: “Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.” (1 Corinthians 13:7 ESV) It is also totally wrong, from beginning to end.

To love, we must reject, even oppose, those who would harm our family. The Multicultural notion that we should endure and embrace religions like Islam when Muslims perpetrate 99% of all terrorist acts, abuse hundreds of millions of women, and are intolerant of everyone else is irresponsible and suicidal.

To be rational, we must reject what is untrue. Believing all things is absurdly stupid, because most religious, political, military, and conspiratorial pontifications are false. But that is what Paul and the Politically Correct he inspired must have the masses conditioned to accept, otherwise those who dare exercise good judgment would destroy their credibility.

There is nothing good that comes from false hope. And it all too often placates believers to the point that they become too complacent to search for that upon which they can confidently rely.

At its heart, the Multicultural and Politically Correct mantra of liberal Socialist Secular Humanism expounds the preposterous notion that “love never fails.” (1 Corinthians 13:8 NKJV)

If that were true, then God does not love. And if Christians were rational, they would reject their religion on this basis alone, because they believe in an all-loving god. Moreover, Socialist Secular Humanists would forego their assemblies because in the long history of man, love has never prevailed over might.

By placing his words, “But I, Paul, say...,” above the words of the Most High, and in lock-step with the arrogant spirit who possessed him, Sha’uwl would convey the antithesis of what Yahowah has communicated to us. He wrote: **“But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away.”** (1 Corinthians 13:8 NIV) Every word of this is a lie, one that must be believed for one to respect Paul and be a Christian.

Even in the folklore written to conceive the myth of Jesus, the Christian god contradicts Paul by allegedly saying: **“Do not assume that I have come to weaken, invalidate, or abolish the Towrah or the Prophets. I have not come to do away with it, but instead to completely fulfill it.**

Truly, I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not one jot, the smallest letter in Hebrew, nor tittle, the strokes comprising Hebrew letters, shall pass away or be disregarded from that which was established in the Towrah until the time and place it all happens.

Therefore, whoever dismisses or invalidates the least of these terms and conditions, or teaches people to do the same, they will be called ‘Lowly and Little’ in the kingdom of heaven.

And whoever acts upon them, and teaches them, they will be called ‘Significant’ in the kingdom of heaven.” (Matthew 5:19)

Every prophecy has been or will be fulfilled and celebrated. Communication between Yahowah and His creation is about to become much more prolific, and our ability to know and understand will grow exponentially, especially as we receive His *towrah* | guidance.

It is, however, truly amazing that even bolstered by scientific advancements, lightning-fast computers, a proliferation of knowledge, and instant worldwide communication, man can't seem to predict the consequences of arming al-Qaeda, of invading Afghanistan, of giving Iraq to Iran initiating the Syrian war, of coddling Muslims or of selling Islamic nations hundreds of billions of dollars worth of American weapons, of deploying drones or of illegally spying on everyone.

He would even write, “for now we see only a reflection as in a mirror,” (1 Corinthians 13:12 NIV) which was a reference the Sophist philosophy of Socrates.

“Mirroring” became known as the Socratic Method, or “Method of Elenchus,” which Socrates applied to examine the key moral concepts such as Good versus Evil, as well as Truth and Justice. Socrates by turning his hypothetical “mirror” upon himself was seen as a “modern man,” as a philosopher placed in a world that did not yet understand him. And like Sha’uwl, Socrates was a very religious man who was guided by his demon. And Socrates, like Paul, thought that only he, and those who accepted his philosophy, were qualified to impose their will on others. Even more interesting, Socrates wrote that communal love was superior to anything the Athenian gods had to say, making him an interesting individual for Paul to emulate.

Paul would conclude his ode to his pagan trinity with: “And now these three remain: Faith, Hope, and Love. But the greatest of these is Love.” (1 Corinthians 13:13 NIV) In actuality, what remains is Yahowah, His Towrah, and His Covenant.

Pistis was the Greek god of Faith. He was known as Fides or Fidelis in Latin, denoting a belief that drove to the heart of Greco-Roman and now American culture. Pistis became one of Paul’s favorite Greek words, permeating his

letters. In fact, Paul's Salvation by Faith was extrapolated from this god's name and borrowed from the rhetorical notions of Greek Gnosticism and mythology.

In Greece at the time, priests and philosophers alike viewed *pistis* / faith as a pervasive approach to elliptical thinking where the focus was on the effect rather than the truth. This notion has been swallowed wholesale by both Christians and Socialist Secular Humanists.

During Paul's day, as the Roman Republic transitioned into Imperial Rome, faith was broadly expressed by the slogan *Pia Fidelis*. It was first used to show the Roman Legions' loyalty to the pagan goddess Minerva, whose image was on their standards. Minerva, in her Greek manifestation, Athena, was the model for the Statue of Liberty, from which the ultimate expressions of Multiculturalism are derived.

In that it is interesting, it was the XI Legion which came to bear the name of the Roman God *Fidelis*. It was wielded by Julius Caesar in his campaign against the Helvetians in 58 BCE. It was deployed again against Caesar's rival Pompey the Great in 49 BCE when Julius invaded Italy. Reconstituted under Octavian, it was used to suppress the Second Triumvirate in the battle of Philippi – as in Paul's letter to the Philippians. Later, Octavian would deploy *Fidelis* to gain supremacy over the Mediterranean world, renaming himself, Augustus. Then just as Paul was writing these words, the XI Legion, *Pia Fidelis*, was used by Claudius to suppress an internal rebellion. But that's not the end of the story.

The Legion *Fidelis* sided with Vespasian, the man responsible for destroying the Temple in Yaruwshalaim. During the reign of Hadrian, a unit carved out of the XI Legion was sent to Judaea to suppress the messianic revolt of Rabbi Akiba and Simon bar Kokhba in 133 CE – one of the most brutal Rome ever fought.

The validity of a statement, for which there is no proof or credible evidence, especially beliefs in religion, becomes simply a matter of faith and hope. As church fathers wrote in defense of Paul's faith-based, knowledge-deprived, doctrine: "Faith is neither the submission of reason, nor the acceptance, simply and absolutely upon testimony, of what reason cannot achieve. Faith is being able to cleave to a power of goodness appealing to our higher and real selves, not our lower and apparent selves." (From Literature and Dogma 1873)

Elpis was the personification of Hope in Greek mythology. Considering Paul's affinity for acclaim, it is telling that she was the daughter of Pheme – the goddess of fame and renown.

Aphrodite was the Greek goddess of Love. She was worshiped as Venus in Rome and considered the Morning Star. Her cult was centered in Cyprus and Corinth, the place from which Paul had just come and the very place he wrote these words. She was the Greek version of Astarte, also known as Ishtar – from whom Pauline Christians find their devotion to the Madonna and Child, the Queen of Heaven, the Mother of God, and for Easter. According to Paul, to the Greeks, and to the Babylonians before them, she is the greatest of all.

But alas, Sha'awl lied, not only contradicting God but also himself. For with him, these three remained the Charities, known in Rome as the Gratia or Graces, Satan, the spirit who possessed him, and Paul. And the greatest of these was Paul.

Second to his Politically Correct and Multicultural proposal on love, Paul is solely responsible for the Christian amalgamation of Church and State, of Mow'ab representing both Pauline Christianity and Socialist Secular government. Consistent with the priests of Babylon, Egypt, Greece, and Rome, and wholly

incompatible with Yahowah's prophets, *Sha'uw!* | Question Him blended religion and politics together and wrote glowingly of man's most abusive regime.

Socialist Secular Humanists strive for and support big government. The more intrusive and controlling the better. They trust it. They depend upon it. They view government as man's highest calling.

With the onslaught of COVID-19, liberals seized upon the opportunity to control everyone's lives and their livelihood, shuttering businesses. But little do they know that their ignorance will bite everyone in the end, with their authoritarian response to the virus becoming vastly more costly and deadly than the disease. God is right, mankind is a plague upon this planet.

From this perspective, let's consider what Paul promoted in the 13th chapter of Romans, cognizant of the fact that Yahowah called Imperial Rome the most vicious Beast to grow out of Babylon. Also, since context and perspective are essential to understanding, keep in mind that Imperial Rome humiliated, whipped, and crucified Dowd – God's Messiah, King, and Son. It was Imperial Rome that destroyed Yahowah's Temple and used what they stole out of it to build their Colosseum – the site of the worst of human behavior. It was Imperial Rome that returned sixty years later to bludgeon the Chosen People and destroy the Promised Land, renaming Yahuwdah after the now-extinct Philistines. And lest we forget, it was Imperial Rome that evolved into the final Beast, the Whore of Babylon, that has tread upon the whole world. Mankind has known no greater menace nor more unGodly institution.

If that were not enough, we must also be mindful that to be included in Yahowah's Covenant, we must do the opposite of what Paul has written. So, as you read these words and consider the vicious, pagan history of nations

and empires, contemplate how it is possible that anyone believed *Sha'uwł* | Question Him after he wrote them.

“Let everyone be subject to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God. Consequently, whoever rebels against the authority is rebelling against what God has instituted, and those who do so will bring judgment on themselves.

For rulers hold no terror for those who do right, but for those who do wrong. Do you want to be free from fear of the one in authority? Then do what is right and you will be commended. For the one in authority is God’s servant for your good.

But if you do wrong [such as opposing what Yahowah opposes], be afraid, for rulers do not bear the sword for no reason.

They are God’s servants, agents of wrath to bring punishment on the wrongdoer. Therefore, it is necessary to submit to the authorities, not only because of possible punishment, but also a matter of conscience.” (Romans 13:1-5)

In this regard, the deadly and debilitating consequence of King *Sha'uwł* foreshadows the self-proclaimed Apostle *Sha'uwł*. Both were pro-government and claimed God’s authority and authorization. And yet both were disowned by Yahowah because of their dismissal and perversion of His Towrah Instructions. And thereafter, both were demon-possessed. Both were Benjamite wolves who devoured the unsuspecting. Both were resolute adversaries of Dowd, Yahowah’s beloved. And both led all who followed them to their demise.

Speaking of government, Paul was even socialistic. His version of the church was predicated upon each

according to their ability and to each according to their need. It was all about donating, I mean, sharing, the wealth.

Third, Paul was multicultural, claiming the entire world of nations and ethnicities estranged from Yisra'el for himself. He was yesteryear's globalist. And he embraced the cultures and religions of other nations. After being struck blind and lame, he began his crusade in Damascus, a place Yahowah clearly detests. Then he sailed off to Cyprus, where Paul met with *Bar-Iesous* | Son of Jesus – a sorcerer. In Corinth he met with Aquila who had just come from Rome, as Rome was banishing all Jews. He even sailed with him across the Aegean to Ephesus to meet Apollos. He would then appeal to Caesar during his meeting with Governor Portius Festus, which led to an audience with the Roman-appointed 'Edowmite king of the Roman province of Yahuwdah. He would write Romans in Greece and Hebrews in Rome.

Fourth, Paul was Politically Correct. He said what the people wanted to hear, especially Greeks and Romans, conveying what their governmental and religious leaders wanted them to believe, even when what he was saying was incorrect. Truth was relative, and contradictions were always acceptable.

Fifth, Paul was philosophical, embracing and promoting the most enlightened thinking of his day, Gnosticism, the religious philosophy of Greece. Gnosticism, which is based upon presumed enlightenment and knowing, underlies the philosophy of Humanists today. However, let it be known, like the Politically Correct, the Greeks were wrong about almost everything.

Sixth, Paul was forgiving of everything and everyone with the exception of those who challenged him, and toward them he was hateful and slanderous. This, too, is mirrored in modern liberalism.

And seventh, Paul presented himself as man's savior, as man's guiding light. He was Akiba and bar Kokhba, Vespasian and Hadrian, Constantine and Theodosius, Muhammad and Hitler, Lenin and Mao, all before their time.

✠✠✠

Beginning of the End

The Tumult of the Nations...

The implications inherent in what follows are life-altering. We are on the cusp of one of the most relevant prophecies of our time. The countdown to the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles begins with the fall of Damascus.

“A prophetic pronouncement regarding (*masa*’ – a prophecy designed to encourage partiality by being discriminating, a timely declaration regarding a future burden or hardship being removed and lifted away that is being carried out by) **Damascus (*Drameseq* – Damascus, capital of Syria, the predicted epicenter of World War III; from *dama*’ – a weeping sore, *dim’ah* – tears of sorrow, *domen* – corpses covered in dung, and *damam* – to grow dumb and be silenced; also considering the DSS spelling: *deraown* – contemptible and abhorrent and *darban* – to goad or prod).**

Behold (*hineh* – look up and pay attention to), **Damascus** (*Drameseq* – Damascus, Syria; capital of the most religiously ravaged and politically manipulated warzone on earth at the time this prophecy was first addressed in early 2019 (the spelling of *Drameseq* is based upon the DSS)) **is revolting and corrupt and will be removed from among inhabited cities** (*suwr min ‘iyr* – is degenerate and unrestrained and thus shall be rejected and abolished as a population center, the city will be abandoned after enduring anguish and terror, because this anguishing ass of a town is displeasing (in the hophal stem this fate was foisted upon Damascus and as a participle, Damascus will come to embody unrestrained corruption)).

She shall actually become (*wa hayah* – she will genuinely and completely exist as (qal perfect)) **a twisted and tangled heap** (*ma'iy* – a distorted and crooked mound, and a perverted and contorted pile; from *'awah* – bent, twisted, and distorted, perverted and invalid ruin) **of fallen buildings and rubble** (*mapalah* – of destruction and deserted collapsed structures; from *naphal* – fallen prostrate, overthrown and inferior as a result of an untimely birth).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:1)

This is a bold and unequivocal statement because Damascus holds the distinction of being the longest continually inhabited city on Earth. Soon that will not be the case. It will be largely destroyed and depopulated.

In context, this prophecy is specific in time and place: it will be fulfilled in and around Damascus within seven years of Yahowah's return – and thus between 2026 and 2033. It is exacting in its depiction of what is to occur: the city will become a twisted and tangled heap of fallen buildings and rubble.

Even better, it is unambiguously presented and undeniably affirmed in the Great Isaiah Scroll – the Dead Sea manuscript found at Qumran in the 1950s and dating to 250 BCE. Therefore, when the city is rendered as this prophecy portends, which is likely between 2027 and 2030, those who are aware of it and who are rational will form the irrefutable conclusion: this event was foretold and documented by God. He alone exists outside of the confines of time and accurately reveals our future in our past. And He, more than anyone, values His children's safety and wants us to be aware of what is going to occur.

Based on what God is about to share, Damascus is among the fulcrums upon which future human history will pivot, taking a decidedly dark, deceitful, destructive, and deadly turn. We can set our prophetic clocks to this event.

And that is amazing in and of itself because Damascus represents the worst of the human experience. It epitomizes the way of man. Close to the truth and yet worlds away.

I can think of at least six reasons Damascus must fall, and why its demise is symbolic of the times. First, the Towrah's initial reference to Damascus is in *Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis. 'Abraham's servant, 'Ely'ezar, a child of Damascus, was the first person expressly forbidden the possibility of participating in the Covenant. Yahowah said of his inclusion, "Absolutely and unequivocally, no!"

Second, two thousand years thereafter, the world's most pervasive plague, Pauline Christianity, was inspired on the road to Damascus when a religious Jew, *Sha'uwel*, embraced the Roman moniker, *Paulos*, and conspired with Satan to nullify the Covenant with 'Abraham. After leaving Damascus, Paul would devote his life to discrediting Yahowah's *Towrah* testimony and negating the initial three *Miqra'ey* Dowd fulfilled, replacing it all with his anti-Semitic New Testament.

Third, shortly after the Pauline debacle, in 66 CE, his benefactor, Rome, baited and then belittled Yahuwdah. They incited the uprising they subsequently squelched when the Roman overlord, Gessius Florus, plundered the Temple treasury. Nero responded by dispatching Cestius Gallus from Damascus along with the Damascus-based Legion XII Fulminata. When Judean rebels annihilated the Syrian Legion during the Battle of Beth Horon, killing 6,000 Syrian troops and confiscating the Legion's *Aquila* / Eagle standard, Nero retaliated by dispatching his most experienced and ruthless general, Vespasian. He invaded Galilee from Syria in 67 CE.

Thereafter, when Nero committed suicide, Vespasian declared himself Emperor of Rome. With Vespasian off to claim his prize, his son, Titus, was allowed to make a name

for himself by pummeling and then plundering Yahuwdah by sacking and looting Yaruwshalaim. He would breach the city's walls in 70 CE, after a brutal seven-month siege, setting the stage for one of the most insightful, albeit despicable, episodes in human history. The assets of the earth's most effective symbol of love and life were confiscated to fund the construction of mankind's most infamous shrine to hatred and death: the Roman Colosseum. Jewish men were hauled off as slaves and forced to build this deplorable edifice to Roman ideals.

Fourth, as a further insult, Emperor Vespasian moved the capital of the Roman province of Judaea to Damascus. This set the stage for Hadrian, who in 133 CE capitalized on what Paul had done to set up Rome to destroy what remained of Yahuwdah. He found no trouble justifying the murder of countless Yahuwdym while enslaving the rest, thereby initiating the Diaspora. He transformed Yaruwshalaim into a retreat for his Legions, replete with shrines to himself, erasing the name Yahuwdah and replacing it with *Philistia* / Palestine. It is a blight that has been revisited to sicken Israel.

Fifth, the world's deadliest and most demonic religion, Islam, was united, codified, and ruled from Damascus shortly after Muhammad's death. During this period, Muslims murdered nearly half of the Earth's population and plundered the known world. And it was at this time that Muslims scarred the Temple Mount with their despicable Dome of the Rock.

And sixth, today, Damascus is the epicenter of world conflict. It all began following America's ill-advised and counterproductive invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq. It is not only from Syria that the world's largest, most transformational, and anti-Semitic migration has commenced, Damascus has divided the world into warring factions, with Sunni Islam, the United States, Europe, and the Kurds on one side and Shia Islam, Russia, China, and

the Turks on the other. This is among the catalysts of World War III, along with the enduring hatred of Muslims for Jews.

Damascus, therefore, appears in this pivotal text delineating the end of man's way for all of these reasons. Its fall is more than simply future history being reported for our edification. In other words, while it is mankind's poor choices that have brought Damascus to centerstage, the events being foretold also expose and condemn the religious, political, and militaristic influences that have precipitated the fall of man.

Since information empowers understanding and full disclosure engenders trust, know that in another context *suwr*, which was translated as **“is revolting and corrupt and will be removed from among inhabited cities,”** in Yasha'yah 17:1, could have been rendered as “go, come, depart, or be dragged away.” However, the realization that cities are immobile means that these connotations are not applicable. Fortunately, as is typically the case, there were a considerable number of other primary, secondary, and tertiary definitions that were readily integrated into this opening statement, all of which apply to the fate of Damascus.

Suwr 'iyr could also have been translated as “is degenerate and unrestrained and thus shall be rejected and abolished as a population center.” *Suwr 'iyr* speaks of a “city which will be abandoned after enduring an onslaught of terrorism because the anguishing ass of a town is displeasing.” The phrase suggests that the “degenerate city will be abolished and forsaken, ceasing to have any value for having been unrestrained.”

If we were to isolate *'iyr* by itself, in addition to “inhabited city, village, or town,” it also speaks of the “displeasing nature of religious temples and shrines.” *'iyr* can address “anguish, anxiety, wrath, anger, and alarming

terror.” More telling still, as a play on words, something Yah enjoys, an *‘iyr* is a “male donkey and domestic ass.”

This connotation draws our attention back to one of Yah’s earliest prophecies. He said of *Yshma’el*’s descendants: **“He will be a wild ass of a man. His hand will be raised against his brothers and his brothers’ hands will be raised against him. And so, he will live in hostility with the whole world.”** Having migrated toward Damascus and having been claimed in the Quran and by Muhammad to be the forefather of Islam, this “domesticated ass” is a city-dwelling Muslim.

As further evidence, Islam, as the most overtly satanic religion ever foisted on the masses, is also the most degenerate and revolting faith to be considered a mainstream religion. It is a source of countless religious shrines, unrestrained anger, anguish, and alarming terror. It is responsible, in fact, for 99% of terrorist attacks worldwide.

This is particularly poignant today because according to the United Nations and world leaders, it’s okay for Muslims to perpetrate genocide against Jews, even push them out of their homeland, but it’s a war crime for Jews to defend themselves. Isolating and condemning Israel as Progressives and Muslims are doing with their immoral and false narratives, will result in world war.

Also worth considering is the juxtaposition of *ma’iy* and *mapalah* in Yasha’yah 17:1, which were rendered: **“a twisted and tangled heap** (*ma’iy* – that which is distorted and crooked, perverted and contorted; from *‘awah* – bent, twisted, and invalid) **of fallen buildings and rubble** (*mapalah* – of destruction which is lifeless with collapsed structures; from *naphal* – fallen prostrate and inferior as a result of an untimely birth).” They also describe the nature of the Quran which is “a twisted and contorted perversion” of the truth. Allah’s book is “distorted, invalid, and

ruinous.” The religion’s signature move is “prostration.” Its most notable result is “destruction.”

As for the “untimely birth” aspect of *mapalah* which “should have been aborted,” we have to look no further than Yshma’el. He was the product of one man and one woman’s ill-fated attempt to corrupt God’s way by producing a twisted perversion of it. The untimely birth is religion, especially Islam. But this miscarriage is not limited to Muhammad’s death cult because, in Galatians, Paul used a twisted and contorted perversion of Yshma’el’s birth (or more correctly: an outlandish lie) to justify his “new covenant.” Moreover, let us never forget that it was on the road to Damascus where Sha’uwl, known to Christians as Paul, encountered Satan and became demon-possessed.

Ma’iy and *mapalah* adroitly and collectively depict the result of Muhammad’s abysmal aberrations, with Islamic terrorists running amok in Damascus. In their wake, they will leave: “a twisted, distorted, corrupt, and perverted place subject to prostration.” As clearly as words allow, God’s prophetic depiction describes exactly what we are witnessing throughout Iraq and Syria. Cities like Aleppo and Homs, Fallujah and Mosul have become “twisted and tangled piles of fallen and deserted buildings.” In time, Damascus will join them as “a contorted heap of collapsed structures.”

If you have the stomach for such things, conduct an internet search under “destroyed Syrian cities.” If you’d like to see the ongoing fulfillment of this prophecy, consider the Jobar neighborhood of Damascus. Its demise was presented in *Towards Data Science*, which reads: “Seven plus years of war have left entire Syrian cities in rubble.” High-resolution satellite imagery was captured between September 2013 and November 2017 to reveal the condition of Aleppo (northwestern Syria), Damascus (southwestern Syria), Daraa (southern Syria), Deir ez-Zor

(eastern Syria), Hama (western Syria), Homs (western Syria), Idlib (northwestern Syria), and Raqqa (central), Syria. They found 109,393 damaged structures, with two-thirds of those severely damaged or completely destroyed.

In terms of the number of damaged structures, 33% were in Aleppo, with 25% in Damascus, itself, followed by 13% in Homs and 12% in Raqqa. A total of 27,741 buildings have already been rendered uninhabitable as of 2017, with 10,673 of those having collapsed in Damascus alone. And as of last year, not a single fallen structure in Damascus has been reconstructed, whereas in every other city damaged by the war, many hundreds have been rebuilt.

Inexcusably, the jihadists who are the impetus behind this destruction are wielding American weapons. Between prostrating themselves in prayer, they are shouting “*Allahu-Akbar!*” When time permits, they enslave young boys, gang rape little girls, and murder men and women in masse. It is unconscionable.

And yet, Americans appear oblivious to the consequence of their nation’s failures in Afghanistan, Iraq, and Syria, causing the deaths of millions of souls and the forced migration of many millions more. Even worse, in the process, the United States is making Israel more vulnerable to the onslaught of Allah’s caustic religion.

Syria is now a client of Iran, just as are Iraq, Yemen, and Lebanon, even Gaza and the so-called “Palestinian West Bank.” Through Hezbollah (Allah’s Party), the religious regime in Iran has created a land crescent from Iran to the border of northern Israel – facilitating the kind of Islamic invasion this prophecy will eventually predict.

All the while, with Iran’s proxies firing rockets into Israel with reckless abandon, the only means Israel has to defend itself is to bomb the rockets and terrorists out of existence, leaving tangled rubble in their wake.

Shortly after the affirmation of a land-for-peace treaty, which will most likely be forced on Israel in mid-2026, Muslims will quickly and callously disregard their promises and invade the Promised Land – set up as they will have been by America’s constant interference. Over the past decades under Presidents Bush, Obama, Trump, and Biden, the United States has fundamentally changed the balance of power in the region by providing Muslims with twenty-five times as much advanced weaponry as is offered to God’s Chosen People. The Devil’s regime will be wielding the best armaments money can buy. Even Iran was released from economic sanctions and then protected as it completed its nuclear ambitions while shouting, “Death to Israel! Death to America! Allahu Akbar!”

Moving on to the second statement within this remarkable prophecy, we find yet another reference to Islam. Yahowah’s use of *arow’er*, translated as “**of ‘Arow’er | the Repudiated Outcasts**” in Yasha’yah 17:2, could well be an allusion to Lebanon which was bankrupt financially and morally by Allah’s Party. After Hezbollah has been destroyed in Syria by opposing jihadists, Sunni militias will attack Israel by marching through this once proud country, one known to the world for its soaring “cypress trees.” It will also become a casualty of the Syrian War – yet another nation devastated and impoverished by Islam.

Arow’er may also depict the millions of Muslims bequeathed with the misnomer “Palestinians.” Those categorized under this political myth have “become destitute and impoverished outcasts” from Yisra’el and are now living in Jordanian and Lebanese “refugee camps.” Furthering this, *‘Arow’er* was a town in Ammon, which is Jordan today, a nation where the largest segment of the population considers themselves to be “Palestinians,” which is a miracle in itself since the last Philistine became extinct 2,300 years ago.

The realization that *arow'er* is related to *'aruwts*, meaning “dreadful and horrible wadi,” encourages us to consider Petra and Mecca, the actual and mythical birthplaces of Islam, Israel’s most ardent foe. During Muhammad’s life, Mecca didn’t exist, but Petra was known as a watering hole for passing caravans. Similarly, *'aryts* speaks of “ruthless acts of terrorism,” something Muhammad practiced with reckless abandon.

Envisioning the future by observing the past, *'arowd*, which the *Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament* affirms is the root of *'arow'er*, is used to depict a “wild ass” in *Yowb* / Job 39:5. This is reminding us that *Yshma'el's* / Ishmael’s descendants, today’s Muslims, are “wild asses of men.”

Arow'er is one of many Hebrew words with many shades. On this occasion, it was chosen to draw our attention to the fate of the mythical “Palestinians” who consider themselves “outcasts,” while also directing our attention to Lebanon and Jordan, the nations in which these “destitute” people have been “impoverished and repudiated.” In its many facets, we see additional tie-ins with these “wild asses” of men, this time from “the wadi” of Petra and Mecca, thereby repeatedly making the connection to Islam through *Yshma'el* | Ishmael.

Just as *'Ely'ezar* of Damascus and *Yshma'el*, Hagar’s son, were rejected and expressly excluded from the Covenant, Yahowah remains consistent...

“Abandoned and forsaken will be (*'azab* – rejected, deserted, estranged, left behind, separated, destroyed, and damned are) **the inhabited and terrorized regions** (*'iyr* – the populated and anguished cities filled with the displeasing nature of religious temples and shrines, as well as wrathful donkeys) **of 'Arow'er | the Repudiated Outcasts** (*'arow'er* – of the exiles (a reference to ‘Palestinian’ refugees) of the Arnon Valley in Ammon,

Jordan, of the renounced and destitute who are laid bare, of those stripped of all pretense, of the impoverished, vulnerable, and those without resources, and of the wild ass (a reference to Islam through Ishmael); from *'arar* – to be stripped of all pretense and laid utterly bare, spelled *Owraruw* in the DSS).

For there will be (*la hayah* – because there will exist (the qal stem affirms that this prophetic pronouncement will actually occur as it is being depicted, the imperfect conjugation reveals that the horrible destructive acts have lasting and ongoing implications, and the third-person feminine plural means that “they” is addressing the inhabitants of the destroyed cities acting as)) **roaming animals fighting in militant militias along with their Helpers** (*'adar* – unified jihadists gathered together with their helpers (a reference to the Muslim *Ansar* / Helpers who fought, plundered, and terrorized alongside Muhammad and who comprise the ranks of Islamic terrorist organizations today) to fight in herds, acting like sheep, goats, camels, or donkeys abandoned as a group because they will have collectively missed the way and will fail miserably).

But (*wa*) **they will cease and prostrate themselves** (*rabats* – they will pause to stretch out and down in a reclining posture, falling prostrate (symbolic of Islamic prayer)), **because there will be no one left to terrorize** (*wa 'ayn charad* – for there will be none to terrify or cause to be afraid, none to make fearful who will tremble, and no one to drive away through acts of terrorism).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:2)

The demise of Damascus, and of Syria in conjunction with it, will lead directly to the obliteration of neighboring Jordan. The refugees living there masquerading as “Palestinians,” and Muslims in general, will suffer a debilitating and self-inflicted wound. This text presents a picture of marauding bands of mujahideen acting like the

savage animals their religion has bred them to become. And they will kill until there is no one left to terrorize. The fact is, at least according to Muhammad and his Quran: all good Muslims are terrorists. And Muslims will kill Muslims until there are no more Muslims to kill.

Should anyone be reluctant to embrace the conclusion that this mayhem is being perpetrated by Muslims, please consider the setting and circumstances – or at the very least, consider what happened on October 7th, 2023. As the most overtly adversarial and deadly of all religions, with Allah modeled after Satan, with their telling taunt, “*Allahu-Akbar* – Allah is Greater,” Muslims are universally “*‘azab* – forsaken” with no hope of a redemptive reprieve from Yahowah.

Muslims not only comprise the overwhelming preponderance of the population of the Arnon Valley in present-day Jordan, but these interlopers are also the most infamous “*‘arow’er* – repudiated outcasts and alleged exiles” the world has ever known. They are “destitute and impoverished,” with many acting out like “asses.”

Open any newspaper and you are likely confronted with the name of an Islamic terrorist group that incorporates “Ansar” in its title. Without Allah’s little “helpers,” the Ansar, Muhammad’s Islam would have died in Yathrib because there would have been an insufficient number of jihadists and thus no terrorist raids. And without the booty derived from jihad, Islam is as hollow as the Mafia without money.

While that is more than sufficient to prove this point, we also learn that these mujahideen will do as Muslims have done throughout the long history of this horrific religion. They will bow down in the midst of their killing spree to pay tribute to their bloodthirsty god. Even more telling, they will “*rabats* – crouch down and stretch out in prostration,” the signature rite of the Islamic religion. After

there is “‘*ayn charad* – no one left to terrorize” they will “‘*rabats* – stop to bow down and prostrate themselves” in prayer.

Further, there is a direct and irrefutable connection between Islam and terrorism, one only the most ignorant, irrational, religious, or politically correct would deny. Muslims comprise twenty percent of the world’s population and they commit ninety-nine percent of all terrorist acts – especially against Jews and in Israel. Right from the beginning, some 1,400 years ago, once the first Muslims robbed, raped, and murdered almost every Jew within reach, they turned on their fellow Muslims. Even to this day, Muslims murder ten times more Muslims than they do Infidels.

By simply accepting this obvious and irrefutable reality, one reinforced throughout *God Damn Religion*, we find future history unfolding before our eyes. We are being provided a prophetic look at the rise and fall of Islam while examining its nature and consequence. But beyond the advantage of knowing how the world will devolve over the next nine years, by describing Islam in this way, by revealing that these religious exiles will impoverish lives in Jordan, and will turn on one another, using terror to obliterate the population, stopping to bow down in prayer after they obliterate their own, Yahowah has once again provided reasons for us to forego and disdain faith.

By focusing on the introductory phrase, “‘*azab ‘arow’er* – disassociate from these wild asses masquerading as exiles and helpers,” the observant may come to appreciate the strategy I have endorsed for as long as I can remember. Muslims need to be left alone. They ought not to be provoked through invasions. They should be isolated and quarantined as one would treat a deadly pandemic rather than be allowed to migrate. And they ought to be left to their own devices, to stones, swords, and

improvised explosive devices rather than be equipped with advanced weaponry.

We must stop apologizing for Muslims, stop protecting Islamists, stop enriching jihadists, stop arming them, and stop incorporating them into Western society. Should we isolate them instead, the preponderance of terrorism will be constrained within Islamic nations. That is the best we can do because as this prophecy foretells, they will continue to kill Jews and then one another.

If this sounds harsh, then I would ask you to consider the lives of the innocent victims that would be spared. Compassion and good judgment necessitate opposing deadly and destructive behavior.

What we have witnessed in Afghanistan, Pakistan, Somalia, Sudan, Egypt, Lebanon, Turkey, Libya, Nigeria, Iraq, Syria, Yemen, Gaza, and under the PA over the past decade serves as a prelude to this warning. There is no good side in this conflict, only various grades of depravity. Muslims have been conditioned to kill, and while the Quran dictates that their preferred prey be Jews, then Christians, followed by Secularists, killing peaceful Muslims is also in vogue. This fixation on killing dominates the Quran. Muhammad and his wannabe god began terrorizing pagan Arabs, followed by monotheistic Jews, Byzantine Christians, and finally peaceful Muslims for their breach of faith.

“So (wa) the fortified city (*mibtsa’r* – the defensive structures) will cease to exist (*shabath* – will desist, coming to an end as a result of the choices of its inhabitants, coming to rest on the Shabat (the consecutive form serves as an expression of volition)), on account of (*min* – because of) ‘Ephraym (‘*Ephraym* – serving as a metaphor for a divided Yisra’el (of the Northern Kingdom expressly excluding Yahuwdah and Yaruwshalaim), heap of ashes, commonly transliterated Ephraim, the son of Yowseph and

brother of *Manashah* | Manasseh), **along with** (*wa*) **the government** (*mamlakah* – the kingdom, empire, realm, authority, and people ruled under the monarchy) **out of** (*min* – from) **Damascus** (*Drameseq* – capital of Syria, the epicenter of world Islamic upheaval and former location of the most enduring and imposing Muslim caliphate; from *dama'* – a weeping sore, *dim'ah* – tears or sorrow, *domen* – corpses covered in dung, and *damam* – to grow dumb and be silenced, also *deraown* – contemptible and abhorrent, and *darban* – to prod and goad (serving as an indictment of Paul's credibility because he co-opted the term)), **including** (*wa*) **the remnant** (*sa'ar* – a remaining portion, a residue of the rest left behind) **of 'Aram | Syria** (*'Aram* – Greater Syria or Assyria, including Mesopotamia, and therefore inclusive of today's Iran, Iraq, Syria, and Lebanon (all of which are controlled by Iran as a result of the American invasion of Iraq); the son of Shem; from *'armown* – palace, citadel, or fortress) **for being similarly** (*ka* – as or like, in this manner and thus comparatively also) **vehement and burdensome** (*kabowd* – fanatical and onerous, abundantly wealthy and overly glorified; from *kabad* / *kobed* – hardened and grievous, ignorant and dimwitted, hardheaded and stupid, enraged and troublesome).

The children (*beny*) **of Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – of Individuals who Engage and Endure with God) **will actually continue to exist** (*hayah* – will genuinely exist forever (the qal stem demonstrates that this prophecy must be interpreted literally while the imperfect conjugation reveals that there shall be no end to its implications)), **prophetically declares** (*na'um* – pronounces in advance of it occurring) **Yahowah** (יהוה) **of the vast array of spiritual messengers and envoys** (*tsaba'* – a company of useful implements designed to serve the authority which is deployed in a command-and-control regimen and thus without freewill).” (*Yasha'yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:3)

Some of these words have diverse connotations. For example, *kabowd* can be positive or negative depending upon the context. In this case, since Yahowah is speaking about the utter destruction of Damascus and the implications associated with the demise of the Syrian government, we would be wise to apply the darker shadings of *kabowd*. Rather than rendering it “significant and glorious,” a more fitting depiction can be advanced by examining the etymological roots, which are: *kabad* and *kobed*.

They suggest that the Islamic nations surrounding Yisra’el will cease to exist upon the Messiah’s return because Muslims are “vehement in their rage, onerous and burdensome in their abuse, hardheaded and grievous in their thinking, ignorant and dimwitted in their beliefs, foolish as a nation, and thus enraged and troublesome.” Those who have been indoctrinated by Muhammad’s religion, and who seek the destruction of Israel, will be destroyed so that Yisra’el might endure.

As the author of the five volumes and over 4,000 pages *God Damn Religion*, I can attest that Islam is the most destructive, deadly, and demonic religion ever conceived. It preys on the dimwitted, turning them into savages. And while being stupid is not a crime, Muslims are sadistic, sexually abusive, and ruthless. And since they are arrogant, immoral, and irrational, there is no point in attempting to negotiate or reason with them. These traits make Muslims the ultimate scourge on humankind. And while that was not known 2,700 years ago to anyone other than Yahowah and His prophet, Yasha’yah, since it is not obvious and this prophecy inevitable, let’s offer credit to where it is due. They warned the world about Islam twenty centuries before the religion existed, with a complete copy of this scroll dated 900 years before the religion’s initial attempt at genocide against Jews.

“*Drameseq* – Damascus” has been at the epicenter of Islam’s show of intolerance. Here, Sunni jihadists armed with American weapons have murdered, raped, abducted, tortured, and plundered tens of thousands of Shi’ites and Christians while the opposing Shia troops and militias have responded in kind, albeit with Russian and Iranian arms. Having witnessed this current uprising 2,700 years ago, Yahowah told Yasha’yah that Islamic infighting will reduce *Drameseq* to rubble. The city’s name describes “a weeping sore where there are tears of sorrow over corpses covered in dung, a place where the people are silenced.”

We have been told how the Syrian war will unfold and conclude. And we already know that the cost in human lives will be horrific, commiserate with the consequence of spreading this plague worldwide with the unprecedented migration of Muslims out of Syria, Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, Somalia, Sudan, and Lebanon into Europe and the Americas. The legacy cost of America’s ill-fated invasion of Iraq continues to be incalculable and unconscionable.

With an eye to history, we should be cognizant of the fact that Damascus served as the capital of the most enduring, imposing, and violent Islamic caliphate. As such, its fall could signal an implosion of Islamic influence.

In this same vein, Damascus gave birth to Christianity. It was in Damascus that Paul was inspired to slander Yahowah and renounce His Towrah after being blinded and crippled by Satan on the way into town. In this light, *darban*, as a “prod and goad,” serves as an indictment of Paul’s credibility because he co-opted the term from Dionysus and Bacchus in an attempt to establish his credibility with Greeks and Romans, by pretending that his wannabe god told him: “It’s difficult to kick against the goad.”

Even the words which comprise *Drameseq* are telling, depicting the city as a “*dama*’ – weeping sore,” where

dim'ah – tears or sorrow,” are shed, because “*domen* – corpses are covered in dung,” as the voices of the victims “*damam* – are silenced.” These connotations address the very conditions we have witnessed throughout Syria and the reason millions of Muslims have fled the “*deraown* – contemptible and abhorrent” nature of Islamic terrorism.

‘Ephraym addresses a divided Yisra’el. The region was initially estranged because they forsook the Covenant, favoring the kind of international military alliances that have been so historically devastating. The Northern Kingdom was destroyed by Assyria within a generation of its formation.

Now, as the clock ticks toward the late 2020s, it is Assyria’s turn to suffer. Iran will ultimately lose the war it has had its proxies fight thus far. While their demise will spare *‘Ephraym* from total obliteration, the region of Israel, once known as the Northern Kingdom, will suffer serious blows at the hands of the jihadists who will attack Israel after ransacking Syria. And this is to suggest, that the IDF will bomb Damascus back into the stone age so that Israel might survive.

However, since Yahowah has promised to reconcile His relationship with Yisra’el, by 2033 CE *‘Ephraym* will be reunited with Yahuwdah. This will make Yisra’el equivalent to Ya’aqob once again, especially when seen from the perspective of the Covenant Family. Unfortunately, most Yisra’elites will not survive to enjoy this day.

Within the next nine years, a remnant of the ten tribes comprising *‘Ephraym*, which were once scattered in Assyria, today’s Iran, Iraq, and Syria, will end their rebellion against Yahowah. The long divorce proclaimed in *Howsha’* / Hosea will be over – at least for a responsive few among ethnic Yisra’elites. The Day of Reconciliations,

Yowm Kipurym in year 6000 Yah (sunset on October 2, 2033), is imminent.

In Yasha'yah 17:3, '*Aram* could have been translated as narrowly as "Syria," so long as we are cognizant that it once covered a much larger area, and the name means more to the Islamic combatants fighting there than any current national border. After all, the capital of the Islamic world after Sunnis bludgeoned Shia Muslims into submission in the 8th century was Damascus, and their "*Sham* – Syria" comprised the entire region, including today's Syria, Lebanon, Israel, Jordan, Iran, and Iraq. It was from Damascus that the Islamic Caliphate ruled, swords raised over much of the world, from Spain and Morocco to Persia and India, and everything in between.

The Sunni jihadists bludgeoning Syria as the Islamic State (IS, briefly ISIS, the Islamic State in Iraq and Syria) are committed to the same result. Their intent is for the world to surrender to Allah, beginning in Israel. This goal remains the catalyst for Islamic conquest, the throttle for Islamic rage, the sandbox for jihadists to prove themselves worthy of paradise, and the fulcrum upon which Sunni and Shia Islam will fight together and then turn on each other. This is the fuse of the next world war with alliances divided between the belligerents. Every Muslim within Greater Assyria will suffer, and deservedly so, because they are to one degree or another fanatical and onerous, ignorant and enraged. And they will die while extinguishing the lives of others in true Islamic fashion. As a result, Yisra'el will live.

It is ironic that the Islamic fixation on dying, killing everyone in the name of their god, will actually serve to spare Yisra'el. As walking bombs with human shields, jihadists will kill more Muslims than Jews. It is what we have witnessed in Gaza.

Before we press on, let's clear up a potential misconception. Some may assume that Yahowah is

encouraging these religious zealots to harm themselves for the sake of His children. But that is not the case. At this point, with Muslims killing Muslims, Yahowah is simply reporting what He has witnessed in our future. That is not to say that God will not intervene. He will, but only when the survival of Yisra'el is at stake. But in the meantime, the IDF will do its best to protect Israel, and if that means leveling Damascus, they will do so.

Realizing that Yahowah uses prophecy to prove that He exists and that He inspired this testimony, we have been given a remarkable affirmation. This prophetic portrayal specifically states that **“the government (*mamlakah* – the kingdom, authority, and people ruled under the monarchy) out of (*min*) Damascus (*Drameseq*), including (*wa*) the remnant (*sa'ar* – remaining portion) of ‘Aram / Syria / Assyria (‘Aram)” “will cease to exist (*shabath*).”**

Write it down and mark your calendars. No later than 2030, and as early as the second half of 2026, one of two things will occur. Either Sunni jihadists will bring down the Iranian-backed Shia government of Syria, and in the process, ravage Damascus and decimate the civilian population in the process of invading Israel, or Israel's IDF will target Damascus, bombing it out of existence because Iran will have decided to use it as the site to stage its Great Jihad against Israel. Today, with Israel having decimated Hezbollah's leadership and the IDF entering Southern Lebanon, Iran is likely to respond to the pummeling of its proxy by establishing missile batteries and armaments in and around the population centers surrounding Damascus, using Muslim women and children as shields. And we are now fully cognizant as to how the Israeli Defense Forces will respond to a cache of offensive weapons.

With Progressives and Muslims in control of the United Nations, and with Europe boycotting Israel to aid and abet the next Holocaust, with the United States pushing Russia, China, and Iran together as a result of its

misadventures in Ukraine, and with America becoming Israel's most crippling frenemy, the world will be ripe for war.

Although Syria's demise is inevitable, a dozen years into the conflict ignited by America's stunningly stupid invasion of Iraq, Assad appears to have temporarily gained the upper hand. The Sunni jihadists the US Awakening Program in Iraq turned into ISIS, have retreated in their birthplace, only to have metastasized elsewhere. And Russia has effectively prevented America from foolishly deposing the Syrian government. (Yes, Assad is ruthless, as were Saddam Hussein and Muammar Gaddafi, but the Muslims who will replace them are far, far worse. As it was in Vietnam, Afghanistan, Iraq, and Libya, deposing despots will continue to be counterproductive.)

Moreover, Turkey has neutralized America's only marginally effective weapon, the Kurds. They have been left to face Turkish guns at their back as Turkey turns its back on NATO to join BRICS and other Muslims in demonizing Israel. Once dominant and barbaric, ruthless and abusive beyond comprehension, the Islamic State, while it has eclipsed and negated al Qaeda, has lost much of its grip on cities previously captured.

These current trends, however, veil the true picture, obscuring it. The numbers are compelling. Sunni Muslims outnumber Shiites nearly three to one in the Middle East and by more than four to one worldwide. Equally pertinent, Sunnis, which receive the most lethal American weapons, are vastly better armed. The forty-six Sunni-majority Islamic nations spend over \$150 billion annually on their militaries, with Saudi Arabia leading the campaign at \$60 billion a year.

The four Shiite-majority countries – Iran, Iraq, Azerbaijan, and Bahrain – devote less than \$15 billion annually to war preparations, with Iran and Iraq each

devoting \$6 billion to their military forces each year. Syria is a bit of an anomaly because its \$2 billion military expenditures are on behalf of Shia Islam in a majority Sunni nation. Collectively, this means that in this proxy war, the Shiites are outmanned four to one and outgunned ten to one. The math will ultimately catch up with them as it did the “Rebels” during the American Civil War. Either that, or, with Muslims in Iran / Iraq / Syria / Lebanon / the PA / Gaza fighting to obliterate Israel, and the IDF in survival mode, Damascus will be the next Gaza.

I realize that since Israel is unwilling to admit that their enemy is Islam, since Muslims outnumber Jews by over a hundred to one, since Israel has invited this disease into its midst, and since Progressives have become war criminals in their rage against Jews, this is not a war Israel can win – not without Yahowah’s and Dowd’s intervention. However, so long as the Progressives like Yair Lapid and Tel Aviv protestors are kept from power, Israel will go to the brink of their demise fighting.

In the context of this rebuke of belligerents, we should not lose sight of the fact that the United States outspends Russia and China combined by three to one militarily. America squanders over \$750 billion on its war machine while just \$250 billion is spent annually by Assad’s allies, the combined forces of Russia and China. This is yet another indication that Yahowah’s prophetic assessment will materialize. Further, in the 18th chapter of Isaiah, we are confronted with God’s transparent rebuke of the United States at this time. Yahowah foresaw what most have missed. All along, America has been the nation consistently preventing Israel from finishing the job and achieving victory over the Muslims who have continued to seek the obliteration of the Promised Land. America is Israel’s Trojan Horse.

We know this because God’s promises are reliable. He has made a solemn vow to reconcile His relationship with

Yisra'el and Yahuwdah at the conclusion of the Time of Israel's Troubles. And God specifically delineated what is to come in Yasha'yah and Yow'el so that we would know and could sound the alarm. The only way that those who are *Yahuwdym* | Beloved by Yah will survive, is to return to their namesake.

In the midst of this future narrative regarding the demise of Syria, even the fall of Jordan and Lebanon to Islamic terrorists, the prophecy reveals that the Promised Land will be narrowed at its midsection. That is to say, the Islamic jihadists who perpetrated the sadistic massacre and abduction of Jews on October 7th, 2023, will be rewarded with a State of Terror. It's Neville Chamberlain Part Two, but far worse. The Nazis, who are exceedingly similar to Muslims, hadn't attacked when the British Prime Minister gave them the high ground of Czechoslovakia for worthless promises of peace while Muslims have consistently done so over the past seventy-five years. The impetus to do so will serve as proof positive that Progressives are ignorant, irrational, and immoral – a danger to themselves and the world.

Desperate to satiate their cravings for the black ooze upon which their economies are fueled, and to appease the Islamic despots and dictators in control of the world's oil spigots, Western Progressives will isolate Israel to the point of accommodation and capitulation, even when it is to the Devil. The price will be the heart of Israel.

The United States and Europe will, with worthless words, promise that Israel will remain secure and independent. And since it will take the better part of a year to fill the Islamic State to the brim with jihadists and their weapons, the peace will hold for that long. However, Muslims have never wanted "Two States," so that is not a "solution" – just an appetizer. Going all the way back to the first year of the Islamic Era and to the Pledge of Aqabah demarcating it, Islam has existed to "Wage War Against

All Mankind” until there is just one state remaining – death. Proving their point, Muhammad and the first Muslims perpetrated genocide against Jews.

Of course, even if one was blind to history, the fact remains that Judea and Samaria are not Europe’s or America’s to give to the terrorists, misogynists, and mass murderers. Yahowah gave this land to the Children of Yisra’el.

According to Yow’el and Yasha’yah, the sheer number of Islamic terrorists willing to die for their despicable god and deadly cause will be no match for Israel’s Defense Forces. The result will be at least one hundred times worse than the resulting carnage on October 7th, perhaps a thousand times more savage and deadly. Out of necessity, the IDF will eliminate thousands, even millions, as crazed jihadists attempt to cross the border. But it will not be nearly enough. And as we have learned, while the IDF is enormously capable when given time to prep and drop bombs from airplanes, they do not perform well when taken by surprise or when dealing with an enemy entering on motor scooters and intent on torture, abduction, and rape.

Of course, while attempting to curtail their armed attackers from infiltrating their country and perpetrating their murderous ambitions will be justifiable, Israel will continue to be the only nation on Earth rebuked for defending itself. Sympathy for the Islamic terrorists clamoring to pillage Israel, burning her children alive while raping her women and girls, all while abducting and torturing the elderly, will galvanize world opinion against God’s Chosen People. Jews will be portrayed as the aggressors while those who seek to obliterate them will be viewed as “activists in opposition to an illegal occupation by an illegitimate colonialist regime.” And an indoctrinated and immoral world incapable of reason, will not only

swallow these lies, they will vomit them out on everyone else.

The perceived solution, one which is currently being brokered by America, will be to establish a “Palestinian” nation and, therefore, a terrorist state named after people who do not exist. With Fakestan encompassing the West Bank and Gaza and bordering Egypt, Syria, and Jordan, this devastating act will divide the Promised Land, narrowing it at its midsection where seventy percent of the Israeli population currently resides. By attempting to placate Muslims and prevent an escalation of the war Muslims began 1,400 years ago, the world will ignite the war to end all wars. Nicely played Progressives.

This prophecy, thereby, presents the “land-for-peace” concessions in which Gaza has been and the West Bank will be given to Muslims in exchange for useless proclamations of peace. Israel will be dissected, becoming less than ten miles across at her midsection. Since Gaza is already gone, and at the horrific consequence of 10.07.23, this will be occurring in stages. And it is reasonable to assume that the final act will coincide with the treaty announced by *Gabry’el* | God’s Most Competent and Courageous Man, also known as Dowd, to *Dany’el* | Daniel which ushers in the seven-year time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles. The resulting war is announced here in *Yasha’yah* / Isaiah, in *Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah 30, and throughout *Yow’el* / Joel. And simultaneous with these hostilities, Yahowah will be removing His Covenant Family on Shabuw’ah – the Shabat of May 22nd, 2026. Therefore, we are now approaching the fulfillment of very significant swaths of intersecting prophecies in this next statement.

Simultaneously, Yahowah is affirming Yisra’el’s continuing existence, as He does in *Yirma’yah* 30 and throughout *Yow’el*, specifically when addressing the fate of eleven of the twelve tribes. While *Benyamin* | Benjamin

was originally aligned with Yahuwdah, by making a distinction between the two names, Yahowah is saying that the destruction of Damascus and Greater Syria is not only contrasted to the survival of Yahuwdah and Yisra'el, it may not include much of Benjamin. As the source of both Sha'awl's, the ill-fated king and the false prophet, its exclusion may be symbolic of ridding the land and earth of government and religion.

Thus far Yahowah has predicted:

“A prophetic announcement regarding Damascus (the weeping sore covered in dung which is prodded into being contemptible and abhorrent): behold, Damascus is revolting and corrupt and will be removed from among inhabited cities.

It is degenerate and unrestrained and shall be abolished by terrorists. She shall actually become a twisted and tangled heap of fallen buildings and rubble.
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:1)

Rejected and abandoned, deserted, destroyed, and damned will be the inhabited and terrorized regions and populated cities of 'Arow'er, the repudiated outcasts and exiles in Jordan and Lebanon.

For there will be roaming animals fighting in militant militias along with their helpers, the Ansar, falling prostrate and failing miserably, ultimately ceasing because there will be no one left to terrorize.
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:2)

Therefore, the fortified city and its defensive structures will cease to exist on account of 'Ephraym (synonymous with Yisra'el apart from Yahuwdah), along with the government out of Damascus, including the remnant of Syria and Assyria (today's Iran, Iraq, Syria, and Lebanon), for being similarly vehement and

burdensome, fanatical and onerous, dimwitted and enraged.

The children of Yisra'el, those Individuals who Engage and Endure with God, shall actually continue to exist, prophetically declares Yahowah of the vast array of spiritual messengers.” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:3)

For an alternative, albeit inaccurate, perspective, the *King James Version* renders the last verse: “**The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.**”

This implies that ‘Ephraym’s defenses will fail along with the kingdom of Syria, but implies that Syrians, and thus Muslims, are to become as glorious as the Children of Yisra’el, at least according to “the LORD.” If nothing else, this notion affirms that English Christians favor Syria and hold Israel in extremely low regard.

The American evangelical Christians who sponsored the *New Living Translation* strove to suggest that they had inherited Israel’s former glory when they published: “**The fortified towns of Israel will also be destroyed and the royal power of Damascus will end. All that remains of Syria will share the fate of Israel’s departed glory.**” Such nonsense helps to underscore the mythos of “Replacement Theology.”

While I would never be so arrogant as to claim that my translations are perfect, which is why I encourage you to verify all of this for yourself, I can attest that the KJV and NLT are wrong. And it is not that they have not deployed Hebrew scholars, it is that they don’t know Yahowah, and thus do not understand His message.

Hidden in all of this, Christian institutions do not want anyone to know that God hates their churches and loves the Children of Yisra’el. This will never change. As a result,

one will endure and the other will not. One will be brought home and the other will be left behind.



At this time, in an ill-fated attempt to assuage Muslim marauders, world leaders will blackmail Israel into disengaging from Gaza and surrendering Judea and Samaria, known as the West Bank, to the Islamic terrorists. Affirming this, Yahowah, through His prophet Yasha'yah, revealed...

“And (wa) it will actually come to pass (hayah – it will come to exist and happen for a moment in time as a result of man’s choices (qal perfect consecutive)) in that day (ba ha yowm – around this time) that the size (ha huw’ kabowd – that the magnitude, dimensions, and volume, that the respect and dignity, that the reputation and abundance, that the presence and power, that the honor and status) of Ya’aqob | Israel (Ya’aqob – My Stance, Jacob, Reward or Consequence, ‘Abraham’s grandson, heir to the Covenant, the father of the twelve tribes, and thus symbolic of a reunited Yisra’el; from ‘aqab – to receive the benefit or suffer the consequence of circumventing and overreaching, digging in by being stubborn or embedding one’s heels to be steadfast) will be decreased to the point of no longer being sustainable or viable (dalal – shall be diminished, making the state incapable of surviving, being thinned and impoverished so that normal life becomes impossible to support, will be weakened, lacking what is essential; from dalah – to devise a plan which stirs up troubling impoverishment).

The fattest, best protected, and most important place (wa mashman – the waist or midsection, the most stout and populated area, the most prosperous tract of land; akin to mashmah – to horrify and devastate) of his physical

existence (*huw' basar* – his physical existence) **will be leaned** (*razah* – made thin and shrink in size, will be sacrificed to the cause of pagan gods, becoming untenable and unsustainable, all in a wasteful and unproductive manner; from *raz* – to hide the ultimate agenda of *razown* – diseased dignitaries and sick government officials).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:4)

As a result of the implementation of the “Final Solution,” Israel will be rendered indefensible. The Fakestinians and fellow Islamic Jihadists armed with flying pipe bombs and incendiary party balloons; while as dumb as the stones they are throwing and as toxic as their Molotov cocktails, a billion buffoons are too many for seven million Jews – especially with forty percent of Jews too religious or too political to care.

By saying “in that day,” Yahowah has affirmed that the divestiture of Israeli land is somehow connected to the fall of the Syrian regime. And although that is what America has sought, while Bashar al-Assad is a ruthless dictator, the jihadists who replace the secular dictator will be far worse – not only for Syrians but also for Israel. It is why it is so counterproductive for the United States to be arming and supporting them.

Especially troubling, by tying the Syrian debacle it created to the surrender of Israeli land, America becomes overtly culpable. The United States was complicit in starting this proxy war through the invasion of Iraq, whereby that nation was placed under the control of the Iranian religious regime that it allowed to return to power by undermining the Shah. Worse, through the U.S. military’s Awakening program, weapons were supplied to create Sunni militias in Iraq, and it is those weapons and those jihadists who first turned a peaceful political protest in Syria into a devastatingly deadly war as the Islamic State – one that has precipitated the greatest migration of

Muslims in history, inundating Europe with religious anti-Semites.

Contemporaneously, America capitulated on the Iranian nuclear program, freeing Iran's assets while reestablishing her ability to sell sufficient amounts of gas and oil to assure that the threat of an atomic bomb and potent military will continue to influence world opinion and beleaguer Israel. This grave miscalculation, one predicated upon trusting those whose religion encourages them to lie, will cause nations the world over to insist upon sacrificing Israeli territory, hoping to avert the threat of a nuclear event escalating into total annihilation. One error in judgment will lead to the next, and then to another, in an avalanche that will inundate the heart of the Promised Land with terrorists.

This prophecy specifically states that the size of Ya'aqob, serving as a synonym for a united Yisra'el, inclusive of Ya'aqob's descendants, the Land they were given, and the Covenant relationship they were offered, shall be decreased in magnitude and dimensions such that it becomes unsustainable, making the tiny nation eminently and indefensibly vulnerable. It portends that this reduction will be wholly incompatible with Yisra'el's continued existence. And it will occur at the nation's midsection or waist, which is foretold to be its most important, prosperous, and populated region.

And when we combine this prophecy with those delineated by Gabry'el and Yow'el, we know that this will occur seven years prior to the Messiah's return, at the outset of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles, in May of 2026, all at the insistence of world leaders in cahoots with the recently arrived Towrahless One.

While there will be no Armageddon, Antichrist, or Magog Federation, the alignment of Progressives, Communists, Fascists, and Muslims with Satan against

Israel will be devastating. According to the Prophet Yow'el, this will be the single worst time and experience in human history – worse than World War II and the Holocaust.

Elsewhere among the prophets, we read that this divestiture of land will be at the behest of diseased dignitaries and government officials with a hidden agenda. But the result is known: Israel will shrink in size, with the country's midsection sacrificed to those worshiping and killing for Satan. This will occur following the destruction of Damascus and will be so devastating to Yisra'el's ability to defend itself from an onslaught of terrorists, we will soon learn that God will have to intervene to save His people. Although, He will not do so until Yowm Kipurym in 6000 Yah / October 2nd, 2033 – and this begins forty months earlier on Shabuw'ah / May 22nd, 2026.

This is a vivid portrayal of the utterly moronic and relatively recent “Land for Peace” and “Two-State Solution.” This diplomatic proposition among immoral and irrational Progressives has the world forcing Israel to give complete control of Gaza and the West Bank over to the Muslims whose announced and overt, unchanging and core religious, political, and military agenda is to destroy Israel. Giving more land, a commodity Muslims already have vastly more than they need, to a religious community that has never upheld peace and was born to kill, may be among the dumbest notions ever promoted by world leaders. And yet, the very fact that this irrational and immoral trade is inevitable, along with the realization that it is universally upheld, only serves to reinforce the validity of this prophecy.

The fulfillment of this revelation was so improbable at the time it was inspired, let's take a step back in history to gain a perspective on the profound implications inherent in this prediction. Apart from a Being who exists beyond our dimensions who is akin to light and has the ability to

witness the entire fabric of time, One who also has a keen interest in our wellbeing and a desire for us to know Him, the aforementioned events would have been impossible to accurately predict and convey through the prophet, *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah, circa 700 BCE. For these things to occur as they were predicted two thousand seven hundred years ago, an already thrice-conquered Yisra'el would have to become reestablished and then made whole. And yet just as predicted, after one thousand nine hundred years of exile and against all odds, Yisra'elites have returned home to become a sovereign nation again – rising out of the ashes of the European death camps, cyanide showers, and crematoria.

This incomparable miracle occurred in stages. Yisra'el was last united under *Dowd* | David and then his son, *Shalomoh* | Solomon, from around 1000 to 900 BCE. After surviving four hundred years estranged and eight decades as slaves in Egypt, being menaced and plundered by surrounding tribes such as the Moabites and Amalekites, the Land was viciously conquered and torn into pieces by the Assyrians and Babylonians, with the Yisra'elites hauled off into slavery both times.

A remnant returned only to be conquered and controlled by the Greeks. Two of the most vicious conquests in world history followed, both perpetrated by Imperial Rome, first in 70 CE and then again in 133 CE. Yahuwdym became extinct in the Land, with only a tiny remnant surviving as slaves within the Roman Empire. Thereafter, the Byzantines claimed control of the Land under Roman Catholicism.

Their subjugation was followed in succession by Shi'ite and then Sunni Muslims, the Turkish Ottoman Empire, and then prior to, during, and immediately after the Holocaust, the British lorded over Yisra'el on behalf of unproductive and anti-Semitic Muslims. All the while, the Land remained essentially desolate and decimated,

exceedingly inhospitable to the people to whom it had been given.

Then in 1948, in a sigh of collective grief, the United Nations, the organization most hostile to Israel today, in the aftermath of the Holocaust, awarded a portion of the Promised Land to the Yisra'elites who had survived the collective European and Christian assault. In that same year, facing Islamic kingdoms established in the aftermath of World War I which outnumbered them a thousand to one, each of which wielded vastly superior weapons, God's People, fighting as civilians without so much as a common language, won their War of Independence against the combined forces of the Muslim world.

While we would be hard-pressed to find another ethnicity that survived four hundred years as refugees and then captives in a foreign land, the wholesale destruction of their nation by the Assyrians, Babylonians, and Romans, or an event akin to the Holocaust, this victory in their War of Independence is arguably the most inexplicable. And yet even then, the whole of the Gaza Strip and the entire West Bank remained part of Egypt and Jordan respectively, thereby still precluding the thinning of a united Yisra'el as this prophecy portends. It was not until the fledgling nation prevailed against a second unified Islamic assault in 1967 during the Six-Day War that Israel reclaimed much of Yahowah's original gift. And against all odds, they miraculously retained it in the aftermath of a surprise attack by Islamic forces on *Yowm Kipurym* in October 1973 – just six years thereafter.

But there is much more to this prophecy. It would be another forty-four years before America's invasion of Iraq would lead to the Syrian War, ultimately making the destruction of Damascus the catalyst for the ill-advised act of sacrificing Yisra'elite land for promises of peace. In fact, it is hard to imagine how perfectly political miscalculations and religious malfeasance had to congeal within this region

to set up the events Yahowah foretold, making them inevitable.

And yet, it is all happening before our eyes: Sunni jihadists versus Shia terrorists, Iran fighting a proxy war in Yemen using the Houthis against Saudi Arabia, Kurds versus Turkey, and America and Europe versus Russia and China, Hamas invading Israel, and Hezbollah raining down rockets and the IDF retaliating. What's more, the American invasion of Iraq not only precipitated the war we are witnessing, but it is also solely responsible for the forced migration of millions of Muslims out of Syria and into Europe, fundamentally changing the world and depopulating a region whose cities have already become a graveyard of twisted and fallen buildings. If you want to see the future of Damascus, look at Gaza.

What makes this prophecy extraordinary is when it was committed to writing nearly three millennia ago in the waning days of the 8th century BCE, somewhere between 740 and 730, Yisra'el was being ripped to shreds, its cities razed, and its people enslaved. Moreover, we possess ancient verifications of these predictions. The Great Isaiah Scroll dates past 200 BCE and is the oldest surviving complete copy of any book written in antiquity. What are the odds that any of this would occur?

And let's not forget, Yasha'yah is a textbook on Chotering. For any of this to matter, Yahowah would have to find and equip His *Mal'ak* | Messenger to explain this prophecy and so many others to the Children of Yisra'el before it is too late.

Obviously, conditions that would have been inconceivable at the time they were being foretold are a reality today. 'Ephraym, representing the Northern Kingdom, at the time of this writing was separated from Yahuwdah. That means there was not a unified Yisra'el to thin at the waist. The Northern Kingdom, itself, was under

siege – being attacked by the world’s most ruthless superpower, Assyria. Huge swaths of the nation were falling under the control of the Assyrian monarchs, Tiglath-Pileser III and Shalmaneser V. Sargon II and his successor, Sennacherib, following in their father’s footsteps, took twenty years to systematically ransack most of what Dowd and his son, Solomon, had built two hundred years earlier.

Recognizing that the improbability and precision of this prophecy prove Yahowah’s existence and affirm His inspiration of Yasha’yah, it is relevant to know that after the death of *Shalomoh* | Solomon in 931 BCE, every tribe except Yahuwdah and Benyamin refused to accept *Rachab’am* | Rehoboam, the son and successor of Solomon, as their king. This rift was principally economic as he refused to lower the onerous tax imposed by his licentious father. These ten tribes preferred *Yarob’am* | Jeroboam, who was residing in Egypt at the time. Upon his return in 920 BCE, they pronounced him king in Shechem, leaving Yahuwdah completely isolated and Yisra’el divided. These choices set the stage for the traumatic events transpiring as Yasha’yah transcribed Yahowah’s foretelling of world events.

By 740 BCE, Assyrian King Tiglath-Pileser began to systematically brutalize and enslave the remnants of Yisra’el. His conquest and subjugation were so complete that ten of Ya’aqob’s twelve tribes were considered lost. Reuben and Gad were the first to succumb, then Manashah. They were marched into Assyria with chains through their noses where they would remain captive for centuries.

Then in 722 BCE, the surviving capitals of the Northern Kingdom were ransacked, Shechem then Tirzah, along with most of Samaria under King Omri. During the siege, Shalmaneser V died and was succeeded by Sargon II. He would brag: “Samaria I looked at, I captured. 27,280 men who dwelt in it I carried away into Assyria.” Duly

recorded on an ancient stele by the victors, this appeared to be the final curtain for the Kingdom of Yisra'el – especially 'Ephraym. It had been wiped off the face of the Earth. The likelihood that this prophecy would be fulfilled was nil. If we were to have read it then, we'd have declared it a farce.

The oldest extant corroborations of this period, besides the testimony found in Chronicles and Kings, include the aforementioned Assyrian stele inscription discovered in ancient Assyria in addition to the intriguing stele found in Jordan. The Mesha Stele, housed in the Louvre, is a three-foot-tall, smoothed block of basalt stone. It contains the longest Iron Age inscription ever found. It was written using the Hebrew alphabet in the Moabite dialect of the language in the 9th century BCE. The history depicted in the inscription parallels the account detailed in the Book of Kings. It refers to the "Kingdom of Yisra'el" as distinct from "the Kingdom of Yahuwdah." It addresses "the House of Omri," "the House of *Dowd* / David," and speaks of their God, "Yahowah."

These historical corroborations are important because they affirm that Yahowah's eyewitness portrayal of human events, whether past, present, or future, are universally, precisely, and consistently accurate. After all, from God's perspective, prophecy isn't just about predicting the future, it is the result of Him seeing the whole human experience and then reporting what He has witnessed. At times such as this, God will communicate our future to us in our past, long before these events actually transpire.

As Yahowah's testimony corroborates, the Kingdom of Yahuwdah survived the initial Assyrian assault. This occurred in part because the tiny nation capitulated and became a vassal state. But some twenty years later, *Chazaqyah* | Hezekiah, as king of Yahuwdah, sought to end his nation's subservience to the Mesopotamian overlords.

He ceased paying the tribute imposed by Assyria and forged an alliance with *Mitsraym* | Egypt. However, the Egyptians proved unreliable, and in the fourth year of Sennacherib (701 BCE), Yahuwdym became isolated and defenseless. Capitalizing on the tiny nation's vulnerability, 185,000 Assyrian soldiers began marching in their direction with the express intent of plundering what little was left of the Kingdom *Dowd* | David had forged. Without Divine intervention, the story of Yahuwdah would have been over along with that of Yisra'el.

As it would transpire, what happened next serves as a lesson for Jews today. Hopelessly outnumbered and out-armed, *Chazaqyah* | Hezekiah initially tried to pay off Sennacherib with three hundred talents of silver and thirty of gold. But after the payment was made, the Assyrian king simply renewed his assault and laid siege on Yaruwshalaim. And therefore, after his misguided faith in military alliances, money, and potentates proved unreliable, the king tried the opposite approach and came to rely upon the Towrah and its Author, Yahowah. He destroyed every religious site in Yahuwdah and began to prepare his people so that they could celebrate Passover, UnYeasted Bread, and Firstborn Children in accordance with Yahowah's Towrah Instructions. If only Moseh Dion had followed his example, the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosque would have been razed rather than continue to inspire Islamic terror.

Chazaqyah's approach, his reliance on Yahowah and the Miqra'ey, his willingness to observe the Towrah and act upon its Guidance were sufficient. Yahowah did the rest, sending a *mal'ak* | messenger out to poison the Assyrian army as they prepared for their final assault outside the city gates. Had the Assyrian army survived, *Yahuwdah* | Judah would not exist today and Jews would be far fewer in number.

Sennacherib had thought that as the favorite son of his gods, and as the leader of the world's most powerful military, the city would be easy prey. Just the day before his troops were annihilated, he is recorded telling Yahuwdym that in the manner their king had destroyed all vestiges of religion, they too would be destroyed. And yet, as we now know, the assemblage of false gods and human military might were no match for a single *mal'ak* | messenger of Yah. The same is true when pitting the collective efforts of Progressives, Muslims, and Christians against the *Mal'ak* | Messenger of Yahowah today.

A century later, Yahuwdym became prosperous and self-reliant, forsaking their relationship with Yahowah and His Towrah. It was a poor choice and worse timing because the surrounding civilizations were in upheaval and vying for power. The Babylonians overran the Assyrian capital of Nineveh in 612 BCE, prompting Yisra'el's vicious foe to relocate to Harran, which was even closer to Yahuwdah. But by 610 BCE, it too was captured by the Babylonians. As a result, the Assyrian King Ashur-Uballit II moved to Carchemish on the Euphrates River and waited for the Egyptian army to rescue him. But Pharaoh Necho II was delayed at Megiddo, northwest of Yaruwshalaim, by the forces of King *Yowshyah* | Josiah of Yahuwdah.

While *Yowshyah* was killed and his army was defeated, because the Pharaoh's army arrived later than expected, the combined Egyptian and Assyrian forces failed in their siege of the Babylonian army garrisoned in Harran. They retreated to northern Syria, where in 605 BCE the remaining Assyrians and Egyptians met the full might of the Babylonian military led by Nebuchadnezzar II. Yisra'el's two most ardent foes were defeated, ending the Assyrian run as an independent nation while dramatically diminishing Egypt's influence. As a result, for Yahowah's prophecy to be valid, Assyria would have to be

reformed as a political entity or nation-state – something that would not occur until the 20th century CE.

Immediately after defeating Egypt and Assyria, Nebuchadnezzar invaded Judah. Hoping to avoid annihilation, Yahuwdah's King *Yahowyaqym* | Jehoiakim changed allegiances from the recently defeated Egypt to Babylon and paid an un-Godly tribute which included Temple artifacts and members of the royal family who were taken as hostages. However, four years later in 601 BCE, Nebuchadnezzar returned, and this time was rebuffed in his attempt to invade Egypt, suffering heavy losses.

Trying to capitalize on the swing of human political and military fortunes, Yahuwdah's King *Yahowyaqym* | Jehoiakim withheld his Babylonian tribute and allied once again with Egypt. As a result, Nebuchadnezzar laid siege to *Yaruwshalaim* | Jerusalem, the capital of *Yahuwdah* / Judah in 597 BCE. Following *Yahowyaqym*'s untimely death, the Babylonian monarch pillaged the city and the Temple. He took the nation's new king, the eighteen-year-old *Yakonyah* | Jeconiah, prisoner along with a preponderance of the population, including the king's court, prominent citizens, those who were literate, and all craftsmen. Only a smattering of the most impoverished *Yahuwdym* | Jews remained in the Land.

But unlike anything that had happened previously, a remnant would eventually return, reconstituting *Yahuwdah* | Judah but not *'Ephraym* | the Northern Kingdom or *Yisra'el* | Israel. Then as their appreciation of Yahowah faded once again, they would be conquered and subjugated by the Greeks. It was a particularly nasty episode amidst a Jewish civil war between religious factions which was ultimately overshadowed by the deplorable conduct of Antiochus Epiphanies – serving as a foretaste of the Towrahless One of tomorrow.

Next came the Romans. The initial invasion in 66 BCE by Pompey was at the behest of Jewish religious rivals. In their second assault on *Yahuwdah* | the Province of Judah, infighting between Jews made their demise certain. By 70 CE, the Temple was destroyed and Jewish slaves were paraded into Rome carrying Yahowah's Manowrah, and then forced to build the Roman Colosseum.

Yet another conflict between Jewish religious factions served Hadian as his three Roman Legions razed the city of *Yaruwshalaim* | Jerusalem, initiated the Diaspora, and renamed Yahuwdah, Philistia, after the no-longer extant enemy of Yisra'el – a name unknown to the world outside of the *Towrah* and *Naby'*. Imperial Rome crucified tens of thousands of Yisra'elites, taking the others into Rome as slaves. In the eyes of the world, especially from the perspective of Imperial Rome and the Roman Catholic Church which evolved from it, there was no longer a place known as Yisra'el or Yahuwdah, and the people who had once called both home were now property to use and abuse.

It was a mindset the Catholic Church would not relinquish, making the restoration of Yahuwdah and Yisra'el ever more improbable. As proof, read Cornwell's *Hitler's Pope* to see how the immoral and anti-Semitic Archbishop and Cardinal Pacelli, who became Pope Pius XII, not only solidified Hitler's control over Germany but also facilitated the Final Solution.

Over the centuries, a succession of Christian and Muslim powers would lay claim over a land so ransacked, it would barely support nomads. Then, half of the surviving Yahuwdym population still living in the lands once controlled by Rome were massacred in human death camps during the Holocaust. And it is against this backdrop of human events that makes Yahowah's declaration so improbable as to be considered rationally impossible. And yet, we are now witnessing its fulfillment.

But that is not the end of this story. Somewhat recently, the United States under the Bush Administration compelled Israel to relinquish Gaza, surrendering it to the Muslims who were trying to exterminate them. The result was to turn a buffer zone into a breeding ground for jihadists and a staging area for rocket launchers. The blood of 1,200 Jewish lives now stains George Bush's soul, as the Muslims he sought to appease left the place he had given them and entered Israel to take the rest of the land through terrorism. Having spent considerable time with this horrible man on numerous occasions, I can attest that he really was amoral, self-absorbed, and stupid. Fortunately, he will spend eternity in She'owl for his crimes against God's people.

Not to be outdone in the race to anti-Semite Hell, the Obama Administration began coercing Israel into abandoning the West Bank and Golan Heights to impose the "Two-State Solution." His so-called "Roadmap to Peace" is the same plan the Iraq Study Group proposed to resolve the Sunni uprising against the Shi'ite overlords America had empowered after deposing Saddam Hussein. But Obama actually went so far as to unite Europe against Israel in order to blackmail the nation into either capitulating or being cut off from the rest of the world. The fulfillment of this prophecy has, therefore, been in the works for some time – part of a plan world leaders have concocted against Yahowah's Chosen People. And as a special accommodation, I'll support him taking Dick Cheney, Condoleezza Rice, and Karl Rove with him for immoral support.

All the while, under the Biden Administration, the United States gave Iran a freehand and boatloads of money to complete their nuclear ambitions. Further, Saudi Arabia has used the petro-dollar to force America's hand into arming it to the hilt while sacrificing Israel's viability with the imposition of an Islamic State. In context, it is telling

that the United States sacrificed the lives of thousands of American soldiers to protect Saudi Arabian Muslims, while America has never fought to protect Israel. Apparently, it is patriotic and heroic for Americans to bleed and die saving Saudis from fellow Muslims but to protect Jews in the same way.

When implemented, the Two-State Dissolution will thin Israel at her waist to an indefensible width. Since seventy percent of Israel's wealth and population reside in this region, the nation will become especially vulnerable because the terrorists will be empowered by this concession.

Muslims will terrorize Israel as never before – far worse than was witnessed on October 7th, 2023 – the same week that I was editing this volume. As a result of the concessions Israel will make, mostly at the insistence of the United States, Europe, the United Nations, and Muslim scum, Jews will soon be overwhelmed by a flood of Islamic terrorists. Rather than 1,500 jihadists, as was the case on October 7th, with Iran's participation through Hezbollah, Islamic Jihad, Hamas, and its occupation of Iraq and Syria, the inclusion of Egypt, African Muslims, Jordan, and Turkey in the Great Jihad, there will be between 100 and 1,000 times that number of Muslims being Muslims in their pursuit of Jews. And rather than 2,000 rockets and 20 hang-gliders, Israel should expect 200,000 rockets and 2,000 drones.

The Islamic terrorists surrounding Israel will deploy the same strategy of overwhelming the Iron Dome with more rockets than it can manage and thereby turning cities into raging infernos. At the same time, they will overwhelm smaller and more vulnerable communities with an onslaught of jihadists. They will invade with sufficient numbers and force of arms to hold entire communities hostage, leaving Israel with the impossible choice between capitulation or annihilation.

And as many have feared, this conflagration of religious hatred will spread and engulf the world. Initially, billions, many of whom will be Muslims, will die in the Middle Eastern theater. But then this regional religious conflict will turn into a world war, and the debacle begun by Iran's belligerence and aided by American complicity will go nuclear, and billions more will succumb before the bombs stop falling. It will make America's concession to Islamic terrorism the single deadliest and most destructive blunder in human history – a miscalculation worse than invading Afghanistan and Iraq to depose their rulers. And should someone think that I'm making too big a deal of America's malfeasance in the demise of Israel, just wait until you hear Yahowah's rebuke in *Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah 18.

So, it is not as if God and history haven't provided a warning. The rebuke of America in this very same prophecy commences with a "*howy – woe*" in *Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah 18:1. And recent history screams: "No, don't follow the example of England" when in 1938, Neville Chamberlain gave the Nazis the high ground of Czechoslovakia. That land-for-peace initiative was the catalyst for the Second World War. This one will start the Third World War.

This prophecy, which was once improbable and now inevitable, is so precise that, to an informed and rational individual, Yahowah has used past and future history to prove His existence and authorship. But we have just begun. God will continue to inform His creation, because in spite of our poor choices, He remains desirous of us getting to know Him, of us coming to trust and rely upon Him, and of us forming an enduring family-oriented relationship with Him.

So that Jews are not taken by surprise, so that no one is left behind without fair warning, we are told that the narrowing of Israel occurs in conjunction with the Harvest of Standing Grain which is *Shabuw'ah*. This reaping of

first fruits will then be followed by a Gleaning of Olives on the opposite end of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles. And that is why we are pondering the implications of this portion of Yasha'yah. The great Prophet has set the stage for the Shabuw'ah and Taruw'ah Harvests.

“Then (wa) it will be (hayah – He will actually for a time come to exist (qal perfect third-person masculine singular – this will actually occur at a point in time)) like (ka – similar or akin to, comparable to or consistent with) the gathering in and receiving ('asaph – the joining together and bringing in, collecting and then assembling before removing by way of an ingathering and withdrawing through guidance (qal infinitive construct – the ingathering will be intense and dramatic while being connected to and part)) of a harvest (qatsyr – a reaping of the fruit from the chaff in the proper season; from qatsar and qatsyr – to cut away the branch so as to remove it from a short but extremely vexing time of grief, a time which must be shortened due to the extent of the vexing provocation of uncontrollable anger, the divisive anguish and devastating rage, and grievous wrath on the sustainability of life by fragmenting and splintering relationships to the ends of the earth during the end of time) of standing grain (qamah – that which is upright, firmly rooted, and has the ability to stand up and rise; from quwm – to take a stand, affirm, validate, and establish, being upright, ratified, established, and confirmed, ready to ascend (related to qam – those who are hostile to an adversary)).

And (wa) His Zarowa', the One who is Cultivating the Seeds Sown for His Harvest to be Fruitful and Productive (zarowa' huw' – the Strong Arm leading His flock, the one with the ability to accomplish what is required be productive and fruitful, the one who sows the seeds of new life in anticipation of a bountiful harvest; from zara' – sowing seeds which take root and grow, producing offspring, a feminine singular noun used as a

title for three men, Moseh, Dowd, and in this case, Yada) **will reap the harvest with unfolding implications** (*qatsar* – he will continually gather that which has taken root and grown, reaping that which is productive, useful, and valuable from fields, orchards, and vineyards, collecting fruit from the chaff in a season which must be curtailed by cutting them away so as to remove them from a short but vexing time of unbearable grief experienced during the last days and to the ends of the earth so as to sustain their lives and withdraw them from a time of anger and anguish (qal imperfect third-person masculine singular – this harvest is an actual event which will genuinely occur as a result of the Zarowa’s ongoing commitment to the harvest)) **of first fruits forming an overflowing torrent moving swiftly from one place to another in linear fashion as a result of the stem off of the main branch** (*shibolym* – of grain or fruit on upright stalks or outstretched branches found flowing in great abundance; from *shobel* and *shibolet* – the flowing hem of a skirt and a river moving quickly from one place to another without turning).

In addition (*wa*), **there will be at a time certain** (*hayah* – He will literally come to exist at a time certain (qal perfect third-person masculine singular)) **that which is similar to** (*ka* – in a manner consistent with) **a gleaning of what is left in a final collection and ingathering** (*laqat* – a rapid gathering up of a remnant, quickly removing all or most of the remaining harvest, speaking of a numerically insignificant ingathering and implying that a small amount is collected in relation to the energy expended to grasp hold of them and withdraw them one last time (piel participle active absolute – the subject, who is the Zarowa’, is the one acting and causing the object, the first fruits being gleaned, to participate in an especially vivid and dramatic way)) **of first fruits flowing from one place to another in linear fashion** (*shibolym* – of grain or fruit on upright stalks or outstretched branches found moving in great abundance

without turning) **in (ba) the profound depths of Rapha'ym where the sick have been healed and the defective have been restored while the feeble falter and the souls of the dead remain** (*'emeq Rapha'ym* – from the vast and open places where the depressed have been healed by the physician; from *rapha'* – a place where the impaired have been restored to health and *rapah* – where the feeble falter and are left to descend from a higher place to a more diminished status as a result of being lazy and limp, habitually refusing to exert the effort required to prevail; Rephaim is a broad and open valley two miles west southwest of the Temple Mount in Jerusalem).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom and Deliverance are from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:5)

This pronouncement, when combined with his next, is the single most important statement any prophet has revealed pertaining to you, to me, and to our relationship at this time. So, let's make certain that we appreciate the context and content.

Based on what *Yasha'yah* has revealed thus far, and will soon say, we can deduce that Muslims are going to behave badly in and around Damascus. Even as Shia battle Sunni for supremacy, and Bashar al-Assad provokes a retaliatory response, the prophecy states that Israel will strike Damascus. The obvious reason will be in self-defense and to remove the stockpiles of rockets Iran has provided before they can be deployed. As a result, Damascus will be turned to rubble, much like Gaza.

In the ensuing events, the Syrian government will fall, leaving it like Libya, awash in terrorists. Then, in an inane attempt to stop the rapid escalation to world conflict, war will be ignited by rewarding the Muslim terrorists with an Islamic State carved out of the heart of Israel. With the consequence of offering a terrorist death cult the land of Judea and Samaria, even portions of Jerusalem, for promises of peace, more terrorism and death will ensue. So,

to keep His Family safe, Yahowah will be working with His third and final Zarowa' to withdraw the Covenant Children in an *'Asaph* | Ingathering of a *Qatsyr* | Harvest of *Qamah* | Standing Grain.

We know that this portion of the prophecy is describing what will transpire on Shabuw'ah because, in the Towrah, Moseh reported...

“You should consistently recount the written documentation communicated on how to relate to (*saphar*) seven and the oath of (*sheba*)’ *Shabuw’ah* | Sevens as the Promise of the Shabat (*Shabuwa*’), as it pertains to you (*la* ‘*atah*) beginning from the separation (*min chalal*) by bringing a sickle, the implement for liberating, separating, gathering, and harvesting (*chermesh*) unto (*ba*) *ha Qamah* | the Standing Grain (*ha Qamah* – that which is upright and firmly rooted; from *quwm* – to stand upright and rise, to be ratified, confirmed, and established, then ascend). Begin to initiate the process (*chalal*) by recounting the written word regarding (*la saphar* / *sepher*) Seven Promises and Shabats (*sheba*’ *Shabuwa*’).” (*Dabarym* / Words / Deuteronomy 16:9)

Then (*wa*) you should act upon and engage in (*'asah*) the Festival Feast (*Chag*) of *Shabuw’ah* | of Sevens, Shabats, and Promises (*Shabuw’ah*) to approach (*la*) Yahowah (יהוה), your God (*'elohym* ‘*atah*), with an appropriate and affordable (*misah*) voluntary offering of one’s initiative (*nadabah*) of your hand (*yad* ‘*atah*), which, to demonstrate the way to benefit from the relationship (*'asher*), you can actually give (*nathan*) when compared to (*ka*) how in this relationship (*'asher*) Yahowah (*Yahowah*), your God (*'elohym* ‘*atah*), continues to bless and adore you (*barak* ‘*atah*). (*Dabarym* / Words / Deuteronomy 16:10)

You can genuinely rejoice and be glad (*wa samach*)

in the presence of (*la paneh*) Yahowah (*Yahowah*), your God (*'elohym 'atah*), you (*'atah*), and your sons and daughters (*wa ben 'atah wa bath 'atah*), your male and female servants (*wa 'ebed 'atah wa 'amah 'atah*), the Lowy (*wa ha Lowy*), those who, to benefit from the relationship, are in your communities (*'asher ba sha'ar 'atah*), those of different ethnicities and cultures (*wa ha ger*), the orphan and those who are lonely (*wa ha yathowm*) and the widow and the forsaken (*wa ha 'almanah*) wanting to be led such that she is on the correct path (*'asher*) in your midst (*ba qereb 'atah*), standing up at the place (*ba ha maqowm*) which, to show the way to receive the benefits of the relationship (*'asher*), Yahowah (*Yahowah*), your God (*'elohym 'atah*), chooses (*bachar*) for His personal and proper name (*shem huw' sham*) to dwell and reside (*la shakan*). (*Dabarym / Words / Deuteronomy 16:11*)

Therefore, it can be stated with absolute certainty that *Chag Shabu'w'ah* is a time to reciprocate Yahowah's love. It is a time to separate the *Qamah* | Standing Grain from the Earth. These souls are described as "standing upright," so they are not bowed down. They are "established, confirmed, and ready to rise." Therefore, during *Shabu'w'ah*, the Covenant Family, comprised of men and women of many ethnicities and different situations, having been led along the correct path, will be overjoyed when entering Yahowah's presence.

Not wanting His Covenant Family to be caught up in the carnage *Yasha'yah* has begun to describe, Yahowah will institute the *Shabu'w'ah Qatsyr* of *Qamah*. Therefore, in this context, the current Islamic assaults on Israel will lead to the downfall of Damascus and Syria. Then, responding irrationally to Islamic provocation, Western Progressives will force Israel to trade its heartland for promises of peace. This grotesquely immoral stupidity will backfire and usher in the Time of Israel's Troubles with

massacres far worse than experienced on 10.07.23.

To distinguish the initial harvests, the *Bikuwrym* | Firstborn Children ingathering is comprised of budding barley. This occurs in the early spring during the second week of ‘Abyb. By contrast, during *Shabuw’ah* | Sevens, the grain will be comprised of varieties of wheat. We know this because Yahowah told us so...

“You should act to capitalize upon, expending the considerable effort needed to accomplish the purpose of (‘*asah*) the celebratory Festival Feast (*wa chag*) of *Shabuw’ah* | the Promise of the Shabat (*Shabuw’ah*) for you all to approach (*la ‘atah*) as a *Bikuwrym* | FirstFruits’ (*Bikuwrym*) *Qatsyr* | Harvest (*Qatsyr*) of *Chitym* | Wheats (*Chitym* – of mature and valued grains known for projecting themselves, standing up prominently), and as a *Chag* | Celebration (*wa Chag*) of the ‘*Asyph* | Ingathering (‘*Asyph*) at the turning point at the end (*taquwphah*) to change (*shanah*).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 34:22)

The sickle is brought to wheat in May, which is when *Shabuw’ah* is observed. And since the time of change at the onset of Ya’aqob’s Troubles begins on *Shabuw’ah*, seven years prior to it concluding with Dowd’s arrival on Kipurym, the date is set for May 22nd, 2026.

Please note, *Chag Shabuw’ah* does not happen on its own. It is the product of considerable effort. This is why the Zarowa’ and Covenant Family are devoted to cultivating this *Qatsyr* | Harvest and ‘*Asyph* | Ingathering of *Chitym* | Varieties of Wheat as we approach the *Taquwphah* | Turning Point in Time at the End. The *Chitym* represent different ethnicities, including both Yahuwdym and Gowym. This is further affirmed by the two loaves of bread which are raised and offered to Yahowah on *Shabuw’ah*. And the *Taquwphah* is distinguished as the ‘*Eth Ya’aqob Tsar* | Time of Israel’s Troubles – the seven

years prior to the Messiah's arrival.

Also important, since Shabuw'ah is an Ingathering of *Bikuwrym* | Firstborn Children, Dowd made it possible by fulfilling Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym. And while one thing should have led to the other, because no one was aware of what the Messiah and Son of God had done as the *Zarowa'* | Sacrificial Lamb, there would have been no one to harvest had it not been for the contribution of *Yada Yahowah*. In this way, the three *Zarowa'* work together for the same result.

Shabuw'ah, as the second of three '*Asaph* | Ingatherings, will be the largest and most joyous of these *Qatsyr* | Harvests. According to Yasha'yah, who has it on good authority, the reason for the productive harvest is because the *Zarowa'* is in place to cultivate and reap the result. And since the third *Zarowa'* and the Choter are one and the same, we gain an appreciation of his purpose.

And speaking of the *Zarowa'*, it is a feminine title, and yet it is applied to three men – Moseh, the Liberator and Towrah Teacher, Dowd, who has too many accolades to list, and Yada, whom Yahowah identifies through a plethora of descriptive metaphors. Moseh was the Strong Arm of God who, as a Shepherd, led the flock away from slavery, oppression, religion, politics, and the caste system. Dowd was the strong Ram and Sacrificial Lamb. And Yada is the One Cultivating the Seeds Moseh and Dowd have Sown to Produce a Fruitful Harvest.

The reason for acknowledging that *Zarowa'* is a feminine title applied to three of the most important men in Yahowah's story, along with many other titles, both masculine and feminine, at this time is because Yasha'yah revealed that the *Zarowa'* will be responsible for the Shabuw'ah *Qatsyr* | Harvest, the Taruw'ah *Laqat* | Gleaning, and the '*Olelah* who are deliberately and forcibly left behind.

This means that Yasha'yah continues to be a textbook on proper Chotering, in addition to how to respond to the Zarowa'. It isn't until receptive souls properly identify the Zarowa' and follow his guidance that they can avail themselves of these opportunities. Also, the Yasha'yah 17:5 prophecy we are reviewing leads to one of the most provocative feminine roles ever assigned to any man, so Isaiah and I want you properly prepared since the survival of the remnant of Yisra'el depends upon their response to where this leads.

Returning to Shabuw'ah for the moment, it is as I have previously suggested. Dowd was responsible for the Bikuwrym Ingathering and Yada has been asked to cultivate the Shabuw'ah Harvest of Standing Grain based upon what Dowd has done. And because we know that 'Elyah will be joining the Zarowa' in advance of Taruw'ah, the great prophet will be tasked with the nearly impossible – garnering Yisra'el's attention such that they trade religion and politics for a relationship with Yahowah and so that they listen to the Zarowa'. Their very lives will depend upon it.

The time certain for the *Chag Shabuw'ah* | Celebration of Seven Sevens *Qatsyr* | Harvest and '*Asaph* | Ingathering of *Chitym* | Wheat Varieties as *Qamah* | Standing Grain comprised of *Bikuwrym* | Firstborn Children will occur on the Shabat of May 22nd, 2026. This is the *Taquwphah* | Turning Point in Time at the End. It is concurrent with the commencement of '*Eth Ya'aqob Tsar* | the Time of Israel's Troubles beginning seven years before Yahowah and Dowd returning on *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations at sunset in *Yaruwshalaim* | the Source of Guidance on Reconciliation, October 2nd, 2033 / year 6000 Yah.

And while the Zarowa' will accompany those being withdrawn from *ha 'Erets* | the Earth to enter Yahowah's presence in *Shamaym* | Heaven, his mission will be far from

over. He will return on the 1st of ‘Abyb in year 5997 Yah / April 4th, 2030, a Thursday when the first crescent of renewed light is reflected from the sun to the moon. This will be forty-six months after the Shabuw’ah Harvest and 1,290 days (representing 42 months or 3½ years) of Desolating Abominations prior to their conclusion on the 8th Day of Sukah in year 6000 Yah. ‘Abyb 1 (04.04.2030) is the same day the Corporeal Manifestation of Satan as the Towrahless One will arrive to rally the political and religious in Jerusalem. Many will, no doubt, believe that he is their messiah.

This timing is important, not only because it coincides with what *Gabry’el* | God’s Most Courageous and Capable Man (Dowd) told Daniel, but it also means that Yada and ‘Elyah will have been back three years when one of them is sacrificed and burned for the benefit of the surviving remnant of Yisra’el. This serves as the fulfillment of a prophecy at the inception of the *Beryth* | Covenant that we will contemplate as the implications of Yasha’yah’s prophecy play out.

Recognizing this, the Taruw’ah *Laqat* | Gleaning will be the last ride off planet Earth prior to the Messiah’s Kipurym return. This rapid tertiary ingathering of Yisra’elites and Yahuwdym will occur during a solar eclipse on the Shabat of September 23rd, 2033, with just ten days remaining before the Family Reunion and Homecoming. These souls will come out of “*Emeq Rapha’ym* | the profound depths where the sick have been healed and the defective have been restored while the feeble falter and the souls of the dead remain. And while the Valley of Rephaim is nearby, just two miles west southwest of the Temple Mount in Jerusalem, what is important is that, in the midst of this depressing time, some Yisra’elites will have been healed and restored to the extent that they can be withdrawn to Heaven. And while the *raphah* | feeble will continue to falter as a result of being lazy and

limp, refusing to exert the effort required to prevail, we will soon discover that there will be Yahuwdym and Yisra'elites deliberately left behind on orders of the Zarowa'.

Before we move on, it is interesting to note that there were four distinct words used to describe these two ingatherings: *'asaph*, *qatsyr*, *qatsar*, and *laqat*. To appreciate why God chose all four, it is incumbent upon us to search out each word's unique implications.

This study begins with *'asaph*. It is translated as, "gathering in and receiving." *'Asaph* speaks of God "joining together" with His children and "bringing them into" His home, of "collecting them by way of an ingathering and then withdrawing them" from harm's way "through the guidance" He has provided in His Towrah.

Qatsyr conveys so much more than "harvest." It reveals that the "desirable fruit will be reaped from the unwanted chaff" and that this "will occur in the proper time or season" – pointing the way to the Miqra'ey of Shabuw'ah and Taruw'ah. This is one of Yah's favorite metaphors, one that He uses three times throughout His presentation of the *Mow'edym* to present a picture everyone throughout time should have been able to understand – that of reaping a harvest such that the valued fruit of one's labors are brought into the storehouse and that which remains is left to blow away unattended and unvalued.

Additionally, *qatsyr*, which is a noun rather than a verb, presents the idea that the branches, another metaphor for the Covenant Family, are "cut away and set apart" from "a short but extremely vexing time of grief." This Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles "must be cut short due to the extent of the vexing provocation and uncontrollable anger."

Qatsyr portrays a period when rhetoric is "especially divisive, when man's rage is devastating, and his wrath

grievous.” It addresses “the last days of institutionalized dominion” of the Earth and speaks of mankind’s “malfeasance spreading” the world over.

Then *qatsar*, which is the verbal form of *qatsyr*, is correctly rendered as “will reap the harvest.” It reveals that God “will gather and collect, withdrawing those who have been productive and useful, those He values from His vineyards, fields, and orchards.” He “will be separating and collecting the fruit” of the Zarowa’s “labors” from “man’s chaff during this time of unbearable grief during the last days.”

More than this, in the heart of *qatsar*, we discover *tsar*, the word Yahowah selected to convey the nature of Ya’aqob’s “*tsar* – troubles.” It is the term He deployed to reveal that Yisra’el would be “*tsar* – narrowed and confined in dire straits, greatly distressed and oppressed by enemy forces, caged in and besieged.” It also serves as the basis of *Mitsraym* | the Crucibles of Political and Religious Oppression. Therefore, these “*qatsar* – harvests will occur at the beginning and end of the time of unbearable grief when man’s chaff is being blown away.” They are reminiscent of the previous Exodus and, on these occasions, from a very hostile religious and political world. Both will transpire during the Last Days, coinciding with the outset of *Ya’aqob’s Tsar* | Yisra’el’s Troubles.

In this regard, *qamah* is revealing because, based upon *quwm*, it confirms that the Covenant Family are standing tall and firm, standing up so as to be seen and heard. We are represented by the letters repeated in God’s name: 𐤒𐤕𐤓. Those depicted by these 𐤒 are reaching up to grasp hold of Yahowah’s “𐤓 – hand” as a result of what His *Zarowa’* have accomplished.

The fourth, but not last, harvest term is *laqat*. It represents “a gleaning, a rapid gathering up of whatever remains valuable to the harvester.” Just as the *Taruw’ah*

harvest will occur suddenly, *laqat* describes the “process of quickly removing the remaining harvest.” With a *laqat*, “the numbers are few and the effort required to retrieve the fruit is great,” accurately portraying the intensity of the moment just days from the end.

The first three *Miqra’ey* were fulfilled one after another by the ultimate *Zarowa’* | Sacrificial Lamb forty Yowbel ago in 33 CE. So now on the precipice of year 6000 Yah, God is announcing that He will once again honor His promises and fulfill the final four *Miqra’ey* – *Shabuw’ah* in year 5993 Yah / 2026 CE, followed by *Taruw’ah*, *Kipurym*, and *Sukah* one after the other in year 6000 Yah / 2033 CE.

In between these monumental events, the *Zarowa’* will be busy serving on behalf of his King, with the last *Zarowa’* reflecting the life of the man he is honored to serve. And fortunately, the title, *Zarowa’*, affirms that he will be Productive and Fruitful, such that the great Homecoming and Family Reunion will be celebrated to a full and joyous house. Just how productive remains to be seen as we move from *Yasha’yah* 17:5 to 17:6 and beyond. The Prophet will take us to a place I could not have imagined, even though it was boldly scribed in the *Towrah*.

Finishing our thoughts on *laqat*, it depicts a “gleaning as a final harvest.” This puts the *Miqra’* of *Taruw’ah* in its rightful place as the last of three ingatherings of saved souls. By calling it a “gleaning,” God is affirming that the yield will be light, the time frantic, and the effort enormous. This is consistent with His written proclamation on the first of the two tablets when He wrote: “Thousands will receive His mercy by observing His Covenant’s conditions.” Thousands amongst billions are just one in a million.

Shibolym, which appears twice in *Yasha’yah* 17:5, both in connection to the *Qatsyr* and *Laqat*, *Shabuw’ah* and *Taruw’ah*, is also an affirmation of Yah’s plan. It is used to

portray the connection between the Qatsyr of Shabuw'ah, the Laqat of Taruw'ah, and the 'Asaph of *Bikuwrym* | Firstborn Children which preceded the Gleaning by 40 Yowbel in year 4000 Yah. It serves as an allusion to the nature of the first three *Miqra'ey* – *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym* – which serve to make Shabuw'ah and Taruw'ah possible. And as we know, Dowd's fulfillments occurred in the spring, during '*Abyb*, the time when young barley ears are still green and growing at the head of the grain. It was during a time when Yah's children should have been receptive to His invitations, rather than mature, hardened, and easily crushed.

And speaking of crushed, we will soon discover that the *Zarowa'*, under a different descriptive title, will be beaten to death on Taruw'ah just nine years from now. Then, it is 'EiYah who will plead with Yahuwdym to be receptive to the Towrah again, such that *shibolym* | moving in accord with the guidance and teaching that flows out of the Towrah, the remaining remnant of Yisra'el will be prepared for the Homecoming.

Shibolym is an exceptional term in its own right. Based upon *shobel* and *shibolet*, it denotes an “overflowing torrent moving swiftly from one place to another in linear fashion.” It is only rendered as “first fruits, branches, or grain” as an extrapolation of *shobel's* and *shibolet's* meaning and the context in which it appears. By choosing *shibolym*, Yasha'yah is announcing that the Shabuw'ah Qatsyr and Taruw'ah Laqat move a considerable number of souls quickly and directly from 'Erets to Shamaym, and that the process appears to the prophet like the flowing of a river. This is obviously very encouraging.

All of this is possible because the ultimate *Zarowa'*, as this title is defined in the Towrah, has already done more for us than anyone in human history. By serving as the Sacrificial Lamb of *Pesach* and then fulfilling *Matsah* to perfect the Children of the Covenant, the souls qatsyr and

laqat are beneficiaries of our King's achievements. And while I did not fully appreciate the other related connotations of *Zarowa'* when I first drafted this chapter, nor understood why it appears so prominently in this prophecy regarding the Harvests, now, having returned to Yasha'yah 17 after completing the first two volumes of *Coming Home*, I am at liberty to share that properly identifying the three *Zarowa'* will lead us to the Promised Land.

Moving on now to the last word in Isaiah 17:5, '*Emeq Rapha'ym* reveals that the Taruw'ah Laqat will be comprised of "plumbing the depths where the sick have been healed and the defective have been restored." And yet, in this same '*emek* | depressed locale, there will be even more who are feeble and will falter because the souls of the dead will remain. Far too many remain apathetic, refusing to exert the effort required to capitalize upon either the Harvest or Gleaning. It is also noteworthy that Rephaim is a broad and open valley two miles west southwest of Jerusalem.

Considering the timing of this prophecy, combined with the propensity of the world to inaccurately view the Muslims living within Israel as "Palestinians," *Rapha'ym* may also speak of them, especially in how it is presented in *Shamuw'el* / 2 Samuel 5:18 and 22. There it is portrayed as the valley in which "the Philistines yet again came and spread out" in a place they did not belong.

The dying souls of *Rahya'ym* are beguiled into "following the broad and open way" of man to their "demise." In this regard, *raphq'ym* is from *rapha'*, which reveals that those who remain depressed "could have otherwise been healed by the physician." This addresses the Towrah's propensity to cure all that ails us when we capitalize on its provisions. But because the faltering have rejected Yahowah's Towrah, they are deprived of the "restoration" it provides, ensuring that their "health

remains impaired.”

With the realization that this pronouncement from the greatest of the prophets lists the thinning of Yisra’el immediately before the Shabuw’ah Harvest of Standing Grain, there is every reason to conclude that it will be fulfilled before the worst of the worldwide carnage begins. It also seems reasonable that the treaty alluded to in Dany’el, the one which appears to usher in the beginning of the Time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles, will be predicated upon Israel sacrificing land as this prophecy predicts. Doing so will shrink the nation back to the vulnerable and unsustainable dimensions depicted in the 1967 United Nations Security Council Resolution 242. It will reconstitute the conditions which existed before Muslims lost the Six-Day War.

This is all part of a process. Yisra’el is becoming ever more vulnerable over time, with several decades separating the forfeiture of Gaza (which was ceded to Muslims on September 22, 2005) followed two years from now by what’s errantly called “the West Bank” instead of Judea and Samaria. Moreover, the future peace treaty sponsored by the Towrahless One may entail yet another foolish concession – one perhaps which goes beyond the secession of land.

Also at issue, we don’t know when the Syrian War will end. There is every reason to think that it will rage on for quite some time – perhaps into 2027, 2028, or 2029. Further, while immediacy is implied, we are not told if it will be weeks or months after Damascus is destroyed and the Syrian government is deposed before world leaders require Israel to surrender the territories surrounding Jerusalem, Ramallah, Qalqilya, Jericho, Bethlehem, and Hebron to appease the Islamic terrorists.

Yet one thing we know for sure, a great deal is going to happen between now and May of 2026, and then prior to

April 2030, when the worst phase of Ya'aqob's Troubles will commence with Satan's arrival. Islamic jihadists will continue to commit ruthless acts of terrorism. Damascus will lie in ruins. The government of Syria will fall. The West Bank will be sliced away to create a "Palestinian" State. And Yahowah's Covenant Children will be removed moments before the world is engulfed in a cataclysmic war.

The metaphors Yahowah uses in the next statement are designed to communicate meaningfully to the greatest number of people over the longest period of time. Olives represent Yisra'elites and Yahuwdym. They were intended to be nurturing and are still consumed as food. Their oil was used as a healing ointment. And there was no better substance to illuminate homes at night.

These traits, along with the fact that olive trees were firmly rooted in the Land and are the longest-living trees in the region, all serve to illustrate the influence of the Set-Apart Spirit in our lives. She brings light to dark places. She nourishes Her children, healing and empowering them. And Yahowah's Set-Apart Spirit distinguishes and separates those who live with God from those whereby death is the end of life.

While Shabuw'ah is the last opportunity to leave this planet before it spins out of control in Anti-Semitic rage, a great deal will occur between May 22nd, 2026 and the 1st of 'Abyb in 2030 when the Witnesses arrive to confront the Towrahless One and encourage Yahuwdym to participate in the final *Laqat* | Gleaning during Taruw'ah. So as we contemplate what Yasha'yah reveals next, since it flows out of the previous revelations, let's consider them together...

“A prophetic pronouncement and timely declaration regarding the removal of the tremendous burden of (*masa'*) Damascus (*Drameseq*). Behold (*hineh*), Damascus (*Drameseq*) is revolting and corrupt,

degenerate and unrestrained, and will be removed from among inhabited cities (*suwr min 'iy*). It will actually become (*wa hayah*) a twisted and tangled heap (*ma'iy*) of collapsed structures, fallen buildings, and rubble (*mapalah*). (*Yasha'yah 17:1*)

Abandoned and damned, destroyed and deserted, will be (*'azab*) the inhabited and terrorized regions of anguished cities filled with disgusting religious temples and shrines as well as wrathful donkeys (*'iy*) of *'Arow'er* | the Repudiated Outcasts and repugnant refugees of the Arnon Valley in Ammon, Jordan (*'arow'er*).

For there will be (*la hayah*) roaming animals fighting in militant militias along with their Helpers (*'adar*). But (*wa*) they will cease and prostrate themselves (*rabats*), because there will be no one left to terrorize (*wa 'ayn charad*). (*Yasha'yah 17:2*)

So the fortified city and defensive structures (*wa mibtsa'r*) will cease to exist (*shabath*) as a result of (*min*) *'Ephraym* | Israel (*'Ephraym*), along with the government (*wa mamlakah*) out of (*min*) Damascus (*Drameseq*), including (*wa*) the residue left (*sa'ar*) of *'Aram* | Syria, including some of military influence over Iran, Iraq, and Jordan (*'Aram*) for being similarly (*ka*) vehement and burdensome, fanatical, and dimwitted (*kabowd*).

The children (*beny*) of *Yisra'el* | Individuals who Engage and Endure with God (*Yisra'el*) will actually continue to exist (*hayah*), prophetically declares (*na'um*) Yahowah (*Yahowah*) of the vast array of spiritual messengers and envoys (*tsaba'*). (*Yasha'yah 17:3*)

And it will actually transpire (*wa hayah*) in that day (*ba ha yowm*) that the size (*ha huw' kabowd*) of *Ya'aqob* | Israel (*Ya'aqob*) will be decreased to the point of no longer being sustainable or viable (*dalal*). The fattest,

best protected, and most important place at the midsection (*wa mashman*) of his physical existence (*huw' basar*) will be leaned and wastefully sacrificed as part of the sickening agenda of world leaders (*razah*). (*Yasha'yah* 17:4)

Then (*wa*) there will exist (*hayah*) something which can be compared to (*ka*) the collecting and bringing together of an intensely dramatic ingathering, the removal and receiving (*'asaph*) of a harvest, cutting away and reaping during a short but vexing time (*qatsyr*) of standing grain, deeply rooted, steadfast, upright, and established (*qamah*).

And (*wa*) His Zarowa', the One who is Cultivating the Seeds Sown for His Harvest to be Fruitful and Productive (*zarowa' huw'*) will reap the harvest with unfolding implications, cutting the valued crop away from a troubling time (*qatsar*) of first fruits forming an overflowing torrent moving swiftly from one place to another in linear fashion as a result of the stem off of the main branch (*shibolym*).

In addition (*wa*), there will be at a time certain (*hayah*) that which is similar to (*ka*) a rapid gleanings of what is left in a final ingathering to be quickly prepared and removed (*laqat*) of first fruits flowing from one place to another in linear fashion (*shibolym*) in (*ba*) the profound depths of Rapha'ym where the sick have been healed and the defective have been restored while the feeble falter and the souls of the dead remain (*'emeq Rapha'ym*).” (*Yasha'yah* 17:5)

This brings us to the most amazing installment of prophecy pursuant to our time that I have ever read. *Yasha'yah's* insights will take us to a place none of us could have imagined, and yet they have been here for all to read for twenty-seven centuries...

“And he will remain, enduring being left behind as

flesh and blood for having caused people with physical bodies to be spared as a remnant (*wa sha 'ar* – then acting as kin, in a close relationship he (speaking of the Zarowa') will stay behind, his body serving as a reminder for the remainder of the extended family who are still leavened, a remnant of blood relations left over and remaining as physical beings, written identically to *sha 'or* – leavened, *sha 'ar* – remnant, remainder, and residue, and *sha 'er* – physical body comprised of flesh and blood, corporeal mass of meat, and blood relative (nifal perfect third-person masculine singular – the subject, who is the Zarowa' who has been cultivating the fruitful harvest and productive gleanings, will carry out and endure the action, which is to be left behind while causing others to remain in physical bodies based upon the choices he has made)), **during it** (*ba huw'* – with him (therefore, in conjunction with the Taruw'ah Laqat)).

Thrust aside and left on the stems and branches (*'olelah* – forcefully pushed away and purposely remaining on the vine or branches by the reaper; from *'alal* – to be harshly diverted and thrust aside) **as would be the case when an olive tree is beaten from all around to shake off some of the fruit** (*ka noqeph zayit* – similar to going completely around and striking the olives off of a tree with a branch as a method of harvesting): **two or three** (*shanaym shalowsh*) **mature olives** (*gargar* – ripe fruit and olive berries; from *garar* – to drag away) **in the top, most crucial, and foremost** (*ba ro 'sh* – on the uppermost and choicest, directly from the source who initiated all things, from the One who leads, from the summit of the first and finest mountain, even the most crucial) **vocal branch who speaks, promises, and relates** (*'amyr* – highest stem or summit; from *'amar* – to speak and relate (symbolic of Dowd and the Choter as well as what that they have and will do and say on the summit of Mowryah)), **four or five** (*'arba' chamesh*) **in the clefts of his crag from his branches which have been broken off** (*ba sa 'yph huw'* –

in crevices, fissures, and cracks in a crag from the secondary branches which were lopped off and separated), **of the fruitful and productive heifer, of the one cultivating a flourishing and abundant harvest on behalf of future generations** (*parah* – of the one reaping what has been sown, producing offspring for future generations and a female cow), **prophetically declares** (*na'um* – pronounces before it occurs) **Yahowah** (יהוה), **God** ('*elohym* – Mighty One) **of Yisra'el | Individuals who Engage and Endure with God** (Yisra'el).” (*Yasha'yah* / Yahowah's Deliverance / Isaiah 17:6)

I am certain that you noticed that *Shabuw'ah* is a *Qatsyr* | Harvest. It is followed by *Taruw'ah* which is a *Laqat* | Gleaning seven years later. The Promise of Sevens will materialize at the outset of the Time of Israel's Troubles, with a shimmering stream of souls leaving an anguished planet for a joyous experience in Shamaym on the Shabat of May 22nd, 2026. Then as the Ha 'Eth Tsar Ya'aqob comes to a frantic and horrific close as a consequence of the Adversary's manipulations, a final few will be withdrawn on Trumpets, a Friday evening at sunset, September 23rd, 2033, with yet another stream of light headed out of harm's way.

On this day and, therefore, as part of *Taruw'ah*, there will be an '*olelah* caused by the *Choter* | Stem when whacking away at the olive tree. In addition to the olives which are gleaned, there will be seven olives thrust aside and left on the branches. They will not be part of the *Laqat*. And since this was prefaced by *sha'ar*, we know that they will remain in physical bodies while the Zarowa' will be reduced to flesh and blood as the sun rises and the full light of *Taruw'ah* is manifest. Sound the Showphar. But more on this in a moment.

Also interesting, as a play on words, *Yasha'yah* affirmed the obvious – the *Choter* is '*amyr* | verbose. He is also a Crag with cracks and crevices to show his age and

battle scars earned along the way. And while we have known that the Zarowa' is fruitful as a result of the actionable root of this title being *zera'* | sowing seeds, this is the first time that the One Cultivating the Mow'edym Qatsyr has been identified as a *Parah* | Productive Heifer. And of that, there are some extraordinary implications.

I haven't shared this previously, but since Yasha'yah called the final Zarowa' an 'Amyr | Talkative Stick, it is germane to this conversation to reveal that *Par* | Bull was written Peh Rosh | פֶּרֶשׁ. These letters are found among the final six in the Hebrew alphabet. They mean that this comelately will be a man known for his big head and big mouth. Yahowah's *Par* listens, observes, thinks, and then speaks. That is why he is the *Qowl* | Voice of God.

It is also insightful to reveal that *Parah* | the Fruitful One is scribed Peh Rosh Hey, which is presented as פֶּרֶשֶׁה in the original script of the Towrah. This affirms that the Heifer is human. The Productive and Fruitful Bull Pursuing the Harvest is an exceptionally vocal, observant, and thoughtful man who takes a stand to point the way to God. In his final stand in this role, he is dubbed the Red Heifer.

As is the case with almost every word sharing the *par* root of Bull, *para'*, which we will confront as we make our way through the Towrah from *Bamidbar* 19 to Numbers 5, from the Red Heifer to the Adulterous Woman, is defined as "to expose and dismiss, uncover then absolve." In this context of the Red Heifer's ensuing sacrifice on Taruw'ah on behalf of those left behind, it is to "unbind and discharge with payment remitted to overlook a penalty."

Foreshadowing what the Heifer will endure as we consider his ordeal in the fourth book of the Towrah, *para'* speaks of "baring the skin and smashing away at it to provide compensation." Describing the nature of those bludgeoning the Heifer to death, *para'* reveals that "an unrestrained mob will be out of control" as they slaughter

the Heifer. The related *paryts* and *perek* speak of the Choter's adversary – Ha Satan: “a savage and cruel creature who is a violent and ravenous thief devoted to death and destruction in the most ruthless, barbaric, and brutal manner.” He is “a rapacious and ferocious robber.” Of Satan's minions, *pirhah* says that they are a “brood of brats and swarming rabble, chaotic and violent youths.”

Then addressing the *Parah's* positive traits, *para'* is used to describe a “shoot or stem which bears fruit” and of a “leader who provides freedom.” In this regard, the related *pary* depicts a “fruitful harvest producing young offspring.” This may be why *perah* is defined as “a bud which blossoms.” Addressing what will happen to the Zarowa's *nepesh* | soul in the waning hours of Taruw'ah, it will “*parah* | fly away, making a linear motion through the air” to Shamaym as his body is incinerated along with Yisra'el's guilt.

Para', which means “to release, to let loose, and let go, to cast off, and let run free and wild, totally emancipated,” in this context, would be reminiscent of, “Let My People Go.” It speaks of the initiation of another *Yatsa'* | Exodus.

In this context, it is interesting to note that a *paraz* is a “prince who governs” and he is a “fighter who defends.” When spelled with an Aleph rather than an Ayin, *para'* means “to thrive in fruitfulness.”

While the tertiary definition of *parah* is deduced from the feminine *ah* suffix added to *par* | bull, the actual meaning of the word is “to be very productive and fruitful, cultivating offspring through an abundant harvest.” To *parah* is “to cause others to sprout, blossom, flourish, and thrive while promoting their growth and maturity.”

As we turn the page back in time to our future, and explore what the Towrah reveals about tomorrow, all of this is relevant to where we are going.

If I may be personal with you, as I was translating the prophecy regarding the bloody moon, I realized that I was going to be sacrificed by my adversary, the Adversary, Satan, during the final day of the 42 months as the Witness and Zarowa' calling Yisra'el out of the world and to Yahowah for the Taruw'ah Gleaning and Kipurym Homecoming. At the time, I had thought that there was nothing more to this than my role as the Bull of Shabuw'ah and Kipurym was now over, with my blood sprinkled on the Mercy Seat to allow Yisra'el to approach God. No big deal. Who wouldn't give some for the cause?

Now, however, based upon Yasha'yah's pronouncement, I know the day I will die and the reason why it matters. But before I decode what is currently the most discussed and least understood of the Towrah prophecies, that of the Red Heifer, I want to explain what is happening in Yasha'yah 17:4-6.

Pulling back to see the bigger picture into which this prophecy will play out, we find that the consensus of world leaders will be that the Muslims, moronically called "Palestinians," who stand in a long line of Islamic terrorists who have been killing, raping, enslaving, and persecuting Jews since 622 CE, somehow deserve an autonomous state. Even more incredulously, "Fakestan" will have the same borders Muslims violently rejected in the 1948 War of Independence, 1967 Six-Day War, 1973 Yom Kippur War, 1987 First Intifada, 1993 Oslo Accords, 2005 Gaza Disengagement, 2000 Second Intifada, and 2023 Hamas Massacre. Despite the grotesque and appalling immorality of rewarding mass murdering terrorists with a nation carved out of the heartland of the people they have sought to annihilate, Yahowah affirmed 2,700 years ago that this insanity would occur – with many Progressive Jews promoting their own demise.

Once this occurs, especially in the most anti-Semitic climate in world history, and with two billion demonic

Muslims surrounding Israel calling for the nation's demise, Israel will begin fighting a losing and deadly battle for its right to exist. Not wanting His Covenant Family to witness or endure the sadistic carnage, nor fall victim to it, Yahowah will be orchestrating the Shabuw'ah Harvest of Standing Grain on May 22, 2026 in concert with His Zarowa'.

Three and a half years later, on the 1st of 'Abyb, April 4th in 2030, Yada will return with 'Elyah as the two Witnesses. Their mission will be to expose and condemn the Adversary, now stirring the pot in corporeal form, while denouncing religion and politics. At the same time, the two Witnesses will be encouraging Jews to avail themselves of the Taruw'ah Olive *Laqat* | Gleaning.

However, by design, not everyone is going to be withdrawn. The Choter, after beating the Olive tree to glean its fruit, will leave other olives, two or three on the top branch and four or five in protected fissures of the crag. Their instructions will be to do as Yahowah specifies in *Bamidbar* / Numbers 19 once I am torturously and publicly sacrificed, my heart likely eaten, and some of my blood guzzled, by the corporeal manifestation of Satan. My body will be openly displayed as a trophy, which I suspect will be on the Temple Mount. I say this not only because of the prophecy, but also because, prior to this time, I will have cleansed Mowryah of the nastiness of the Dome and Mosque rubbish. This is actually good news as it conveys the fate that I will have chosen for reasons you will appreciate momentarily.



End of Religion

Stupefying and Appalling...

The experience for those who will be gleaned during the Taruw'ah gleaning will be radically different from those left behind here on Earth. There will be no trace of religion in the hereafter. Faith will be replaced by knowing for those who seek understanding.

“In that specific day (*ba ha yowm ha huw'* – on this, His day), **this man** (*ha 'adam* – the human descended from 'Adam, the masculine of *'adamah* – bloody red, ground, and earth) **will actually pay attention to, highly regard, and accept** (*sha'ah* – he will look favorably toward and respond appropriately to (qal imperfect)) **the Almighty** (*'al*), **the One who engaged and acted to get this done, his Maker** (*'asah huw'* – the One who accomplished this for him, the One who made the commitment for him and worked to make this happen on his behalf).

And (*wa*) **his eyes** (*'ayn huw'* – his perspective, focus, and observations, his capacity to see) **will choose to continuously look** (*ra'ah* – he will genuinely and continually elect of his own freewill to behold and gaze upon, seeing, perceiving, considering, finding delight in, while developing an understanding (qal imperfect jussive)) **toward** (*'el* – upon and in the direction of) **the Set-Apart One** (*qadowsh* – the separated, cleansing, and purifying, the one and only, the constituted and dedicated; from *qadash* – to set apart, to be established separate, to be singularly dedicated and devoted) **of Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – of Individuals who Engage and Endure with God).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:7)

Yahowah isn't suggesting that this gleaning of the Covenant's children during *Taruw'ah* will cause all mankind to "genuinely regard and accept" Him because, for the next ten days, the vast preponderance of people will continue to reject Him, favoring gods made by men rather than the Creator of men. That is why He used "*ha 'adam* – the man or this man" rather than the more common terms for individuals, people, or mortals.

Ha 'adam is a singular individual, a depiction which is common throughout the Towrah, Prophets, and Psalms because the path to Yahowah is walked individually. Reinforcing this point, every reference to "*huw*" – him or his" throughout this statement was written in the third-person singular.

But more to the point Yahowah is making, there should be no missing the fact that He concludes the previous prophetic statement introducing the Zarowa' cultivating the Taruw'ah Laqat as a *Parah* | Productive and Bloody-Red Heifer. Therefore, God is introducing us to the other half of his title with *ha 'Adam* | the Bloody-Red Man, also known as Yada!

And it is on this day – Yowm Taruw'ah – that the 'Adamah Parah's regard for God, his commitment to closely examine and carefully consider the Almighty's testimony, and acceptance of Yahowah's plan for this moment in time, will cause the Zarowa' to act, doing what his God wants done. And that is a tall order, since it is to let his guard down and allow ha Satan to bludgeon him to death as a sacrificial offering to cleanse and prepare the mortal remnant of Yisra'el.

Beyond this, Yada's focus will continue to be on the Set-Apart One of Yisra'el – which is descriptive of his God and his King. And with his last ounce of devotion, Yahowah will miraculously cleanse His People and Land

of religion, politics, and militancy. It will be an extraordinary day's work with exemplary results.

The truth is also that any man or woman who follows the path God has presented along the seven steps of the *Migra'ey*, will live life to its fullest. And while his words and deeds will go against the crowd, blazing an unpopular path, when others notice, this appeal provides the ultimate opportunity to the one in a million.

It is worth reveling in this moment that a few individuals, at least enough to make this prophecy relevant, will finally show an interest in the One who has engaged and who will act to make all of this occur. When the object is Yahowah, *sha'ah* is a word worth celebrating. One day soon the Covenant's children "will actually gaze upon, genuinely regard, and accept" our Creator. After all, the story of the Red Heifer means nothing without all that God does with him and through him.

They "will turn and look to" Him for who He is, for what He has done, and for what He is desirous of doing. At long last, a gleaning of souls "will actually pay attention and favor Him, trusting and relying upon Him sufficiently to respond appropriately," which will thereby allow these fortunate few "to receive the ongoing gift which makes them acceptable to Him." And at the same time, those left behind will come clean, finally responsive to all that God is offering.

It's telling that English Bible translations are wont to render '*asah*' as "Creator" rather than "the One who engaged and acted to get this done." As a verb, '*asah*' means "to act, to engage, to work to accomplish something." The verb "to create" is *bara'*, and it was not chosen. This religious propensity to mislead their faithful is designed to preclude them from realizing that Yahowah has laid out and, through His Son, provided everything required to save the Covenant's children.

The Christian deception is therefore predicated upon the false notion that this “Old Testament” God, the God of the Torah, could not save so “Jesus Christ” had to come and establish a new religion. But the simple truth is that for a relationship such as the Covenant to be of value, both parties must engage and act, including the God who is offering it to us. And beyond this, Yahowah works through people, not alone. And at this moment, God’s coworker is the final Zarowa’ turned ‘Adamah Parah.

This prophecy is also a problem for religious Jews because they see God as incorporeal and thus are unable to engage in the manner the verb *‘asah* suggests. Moreover, Orthodox Jews are rather full of themselves and don’t actually believe they need any assistance from HaShem.

The one thing all of those headed Home will have in common is that they will have accepted and acted upon the terms and conditions of the Covenant, thereby disassociating themselves from religion while recognizing Yahowah as their Father, their God, their Creator, and their Savior. For the heirs to the Covenant, these members of the First Family who are God’s children, there will no longer be any delusions circling around them – as all of the false gods man has made, all religious deceptions, and every platitude from a politician will be no more. All of this corruptive rubbish will be discarded in favor of a perfect place and loving relationship.

And even those left behind will find it neigh on impossible to ignore what Yada has done since this has not only all played out on the Temple Mount, but the towering flames and waterworks will be beyond compare, as will be ‘ElYah’s superlative oratory.

Yahowah is presenting Himself, His Son, and His *Qowl* | Voice as “*qodowsh* – set apart.” That is important for several reasons. First, it means that He, and they, are set apart from this world and thus decidedly different and

better. Second, it means that He, and they, are set apart from human institutions, religious, political, and military, and thus they are not supporting any of them. Third, it means that to be where He is, and they have gone, the remaining remnant must be set apart from these things too.

And once again, even as the sands of time vanish, Yahowah continues to identify Himself and those He works through with *Yisra'el* | Israel, the people and the place. This means that He has not replaced His Son with a counterfeit or His Chosen People with a “Church.” He has no interest in the institutions located within the Americas, Europe, Africa, Asia, or the Middle East.

The reason for this should be obvious. The people who reside in these places are religious, political, and patriotic. They are all unacceptable to God. Of His children, it can always be said...

“So, then (*wa*) he shall never accept or gaze (*lo’ sha’ah* – he will not regard or trust, he will never favorably consider and will forsake, he will no longer turn to or respond other than to negate, he will not pay attention to nor look (qal imperfect)) upon (*‘al* (rendered from the DSS)) the altars (*ha mizbeach* – the religious sites of offering a sacrifice; from *zabach* – place where animals are slaughtered), these works (*ma’aseh* – their actions and deeds, their pursuits and achievements, the labor and expenditure of energy, even the patterns of behavior and practices; from *‘asah* – that which they have acted upon and engaged in (rendered from the DSS)) of his hands, representing what fingers have made (*yad huw’ wa ‘asher ‘asah ‘etsba’* – of his hands and what his grasp has engaged in, done, and accomplished).

They will not focus upon (*lo’ ra’ah* – they will not see, look to, view, pay attention, nor consider, they will not be shown nor find pleasure in (rendered from the DSS)) either (*‘ow* (rendered from the DSS)) that which is

associated with ‘Asherahs / Mothers of the Gods / the Queens of Heaven / or the Madonnas with Child (*ha ‘Asherahym* – the Blessed, the Goddesses of Grace and Good Fortune in pagan mythology, or the Blessed Mother, nor worship the consort of the Lord *Ba’al* (a.k.a. Satan) and ‘El, the god symbolized by a decorated tree and sacred wooden pillar, a popularly worshiped pagan and mythological Babylonian, Assyrian, Phoenician, Aramaean, and Canaanite mother-earth goddess upon which the Roman Catholic religious festival of Easter Sunday was conceived, the idol upon which the Madonna and Child statues were built, the pole upon which the Christian cross was derived, and the basis of the Christmas celebration and Christmas tree; the Second Person of the Trinity, also known as Astarte and Ishtar, the Queen of Heaven and the Mother of God, later worshiped as Venus in Rome; from *‘ashar* – to pronounce blessed, to receive blessings, to relieve suffering, to make happy, to engage in a relationship, and to show the way) **or the** (*wa ha*) **worship of sun-god images** (*chaman* – sun pillars used in idolatrous pagan worship where incense is commonly burned; from *chamah* – to be aroused by the sun and *chamets* – to be leavened, embittered, oppressive, cruel, and ruthless).” (*Yasha ‘yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:8)

This report is either devastating or affirming, depending upon a person’s faith or lack thereof. For a believer, this is the worst possible news because God is saying that there will be no signs of religion in heaven. All traces of these ill-conceived and misleading schemes will be expressly forbidden. But for the descendants of Ya’aqob, for a child of the Covenant, and thus one of those gleaned, this statement affirms something we’ve already accepted and embraced. The Covenant’s lone prerequisite is to walk away from Babylon, which Yahowah defines as confusing and corrupting religious and political schemes that commingle truth with lies to plague believers.

This statement also provides a contrast. Heaven will be markedly different from the world these fortunate individuals will be leaving. One is filled with religious imagery, rites, dogma, and terminology and the other has none. This not only demonstrates that religion leads away from God rather than to Him, but also that God cannot save the preponderance of people. If He did, if He allowed the religious and political into heaven, it would quickly devolve into hell – becoming no different than what these deadly and destructive institutions have done to ruin life on Earth.

‘Asherah was also called Astarte and Ishtar by the Babylonians. She was named Isis by the Egyptians, Helena by the Helens (Greeks), and Venus by the Romans. She was Lord Ba’al’s consort in ancient mythology. And Ba’al, the most commonly used Hebrew word for “lord,” is Yahowah’s nomenclature for Satan. God chose it to describe Satan because the Adversary’s ambition is to lord over, to control, and to possess humankind, deceiving the masses into bowing down and worshiping him.

The religious myths claim that ‘Asherah was impregnated by Lord Ba’al in the guise of the sun, so in her maternal role, she has been worshiped throughout time as the Madonna with Child. This goddess is called the Mother of God and the Queen of Heaven. Impregnated during the Sunday nearest the Spring Equinox, today’s Easter, she is said to have given birth to god, the son of the sun, on the Winter Solstice, today’s Christmas. So, while all Christians celebrate her holidays, Catholics and orthodox Christians the world over demonstrate additional reverence to her when they light candles in front of their Madonna statues and when they repeat their ritual Hail Mary prayers. In fact, every word of “Hail Mary, Full of Grace, The Lord is with thee. Blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners now” is derived from the mantra of those who worshiped ‘Asherah in Babylon.

In that this affinity with Christianity should not be missed, it should be noted that ‘Asherah’s most commonly observed religious festival, Easter Sunday, occurs when the sun is in the constellation of Taurus the Bull – the sign expressly attributed to the Lord Ba’al. Nine months later, god’s birthday was celebrated annually on the Winter solstice, today’s Christmas.

The name of our planet was derived from a blend of ‘Asherah and Astarte. Mother Nature references are allusions to this goddess as well. Her pictogram is now the scientific symbol for woman—the combination of a circular sun disc and a cross. It, therefore, is seen in the Egyptian Ankh, the symbol of life.

To keep all of this in perspective, remember that Satan wants to be worshiped as God. He does not want to be known as “*ha Satan* – the Adversary” but instead as “the Lord” – the most common religious substitution for Yahowah’s name. That puts him in a position of power and influence over mankind.

As the “Lord,” the masses bow down to him when they worship him. Like all of Satan’s schemes, ‘Asherah helps the “*Ba’al* – Lord” reinforce his deception by advancing the notion that there is a Queen of Heaven and Mother of God, an Easter and Christmas. These pagan religious myths provide credence to the deception that has become Christianity. With every stroke, Satan repositions himself as a god rather than the “Adversary.”

We should not be surprised that the basis of ‘Asherah’s name is meant to be misleading and serve as a counterfeit. ‘*Ashar* means “to pronounce blessing.” It is why Catholics refer to “Mary” as the “Blessed Virgin” and “Blessed Mother.” It is why they chant “The Lord has blessed thee.” It is why they seek to “receive blessings” from her, including “relief from suffering” in Catholic Purgatory.

Almost every aspect of Roman Catholicism is based upon the Babylonian and Assyrian sun-god religion. Albeit under different names, the mythology of the Babylonian religion was incorporated into the Greek religion, absorbed by the Romans, and then evolved into Roman Catholicism. The papacy, hierarchal church order, nuns, fathers, and monks, the adoration of Mary, the notion God has a mother, the Rosary, Sunday worship, the Mass, confessions, bowing down, the sign and symbol of the cross, the golden sunburst icons placed on their altars, most of their priestly apparel, including the pope's hat, infant baptism, purgatory, holy water, wax candles, incense, steeples, saints, Lent, Easter, Christmas, calling God "Lord," and especially the Trinity, are all examples of religious rites, customs, and terms conceived in Babylon.

The religious traditions of a decorated Christmas tree (*'asherah* means "grove of tall trees"), the wreath, Yule log, mistletoe, Santa's names (including St. Nick), Santa's job, and his costume, the Easter Bunny, dyed eggs dipped in the colors of Spring, the Easter ham, and hot cross buns are all direct derivatives of the Babylon sun-god religion. Fortunately, these are all things which have no place in heaven.

Elsewhere in His Torah and Prophets, Yahowah speaks of "the poles of 'Asherah worship." These religious relics were later incorporated into Christianity as the Christmas tree and the Christian cross. Shia Muslims, based upon Muhammad's testimony, still celebrate Ashura Day, named in honor of this pagan goddess – somewhat strange for a religion which claims to be monotheistic. But then again, Satan covets a bride.

During our review of the previous statement, we celebrated "*sha'ah* – to turn to, look at, regard, consider, and trust" when focused on Yahowah. But now it has been negated, with *lo' sha'ah* emphatically expressing that we should "never look to, favorably regard, trust, nor respond

to” religious altars. As such this contrast reveals that we must give up religion before we turn to, trust, respond, and look upon Yah. We must forsake religion to engage in the relationship Yah is offering.

Religion is the “*ma’aseh* – pursuit” of man, his “endeavor, work, and business.” It is what mankind has “*asah* – acted upon and engaged in” over the millennia. It is the “*yad* – hand” of man rather than the *yad* of Yah.

In this regard, *chaman* also addresses the “worship of sun gods.” Today, we see *chaman* in obelisks like the Washington Monument and that found at the center of the Vatican and also church steeples. Many Christian crosses bring all of this together when crosses incorporate the circular disc of the sun in their design. Even “church” draws from this heritage because Circe, from whom we also derive the English word “circle,” was a sun goddess (the daughter of Helios). At its heart, Christianity is a Roman interpretation of the Babylonian sun-god religion using Greek names.

Also interesting, *chaman*, when shaded by its roots, *chamah* and *chamets*, makes a vital connection between “being leavened” and ancient Babylonian sun worship which serves as the basis of Christianity, and between being leavened and being “embittered, oppressive, cruel, and ruthless.”

These revelations create a special problem for many living in the United States. America’s most enduring political symbols are sun god related. On the secular side, these include the national and presidential eagle (derived from Rome), Washington’s, Jefferson’s, and Madison’s tombstones (religious obelisks), the Statue of Liberty (based upon Athena), and the pyramid and eye on the nation’s currency (from Egyptian paganism). They are an abomination to Yahowah. Moreover, those showing

patriotic allegiance to such symbols will be excluded from heaven.

I am hopeful that *Yahuwdym* | Jews realize how important it is to expose and excoriate the religions that evolved from their own. Having been victimized by their creations, it has to be reassuring to know that Yahowah is going to hold those who have abused them accountable for their hellish behavior. Those who have claimed that their god has sanctioned their anti-Semitism are on the cusp of being punished for it. It is as it should be.

“In that specific day (*ba ha yowm ha huw*’ – during this time), **it shall come to be** (*hayah* – will actually exist for an ongoing period (qal imperfect)) **that the cities of** (*‘iy* – populations centers and inhabited places, the inner shrines and temples, the anguishing anxiety and alarming terror) **his refuge and his defensive fortifications** (*ma’owz huw*’ – protective forces and systems used to prevent and forestall an attack, even military bases; from *ma* – to question and *‘azaz* – source of strength and means to prevail, protect, and defend) **shall be abandoned and deserted** (*‘azab* – will be neglected and rejected, forsaken and released) **consistent with an occult presence among the religious and merchants of death** (*ka cheresh* – similar to the religious writers and the expert enchanters who plot against and devise detrimental plans in concert with Satan, comparable to those who conspire in secret, similar to the environmentalists in wooded areas with mind-altering incantations and biological agents, as it will be with the skilled craftsmen, artisans, technical workers, carpenters, industrialists, and idol makers whose business is death and destruction; from *charash* – to cut down while preparing potions devised to silence).

And then (*wa*) **the uppermost branch of the olive** (*ha ‘amyr* – the treetop on the summit of the mountain, the highest branch; from *‘amar* – to say, to promise, or to answer), **therefore** (*‘asher* – beneficially and to show the

steps to walk for the correct way to the proper relationship, for their benefit and as a blessing), **will be completely deserted for a time** ('*azab* – will be totally freed and actually released for having accomplished the goal which is to help restore the relationship those who remain and are forsaken have deserted (qal perfect)) **because of** (*min* – out of and from) **the presence of** (*paneḥ* – the face of, the appearance, and confronting, even the turning away of) **the children** (*ben* – sons) **of Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God).

Then (*wa*) **there will be** (*hayah* – as a result of the choices made, for a period of time, it shall occur (qal perfect consecutive)) **appalling desolation and stupefying ruin** (*shamamah* – a stunning and astonishing deflowering and defoliation of the trees and plant life, horrible devastation leaving these places ravaged and temporarily uninhabitable, completely deserted, and desolate so as to be a wasteland clothed in horror).” (*Yasha'yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:9)

These are not unrelated events. They will transpire sequentially in our future. That is what is being conveyed with the phrase “*ba ha yowm ha huw'* – in that specific day.”

What is amazing about this time is that the institutions so many have come to rely upon will be failing catastrophically – which is not to say they aren't already failing. In the aftermath of being inundated by thousands of proven cases of priestly pedophilia, nearly forty percent of Roman Catholics are now questioning their faith.

The highest readership per capita of *Prophet of Doom*, now rewritten and retitled *God Damn Religion*, is in Islamic countries where sane Muslims are seeking to understand why their way of life is so impoverished. Religious veneration will continue to falter, the military defenses will be abandoned, and the merchants of death,

the religious writers, and the expert enchanters, today's conspiratorial bloggers, will crash and burn right along with them. Cities will become uninhabitable. But there will be an occult presence almost everywhere.

Immediately after the uppermost olives are gleaned, there will be "*shamamah* – appalling devastation, horrid defoliation, and stupefying ruin," much of it likely in proximity to Yisra'el, such large swaths of the world become uninhabitable and life unsustainable. This is the beginning of the worst of Ya'aqob's Troubles.

As much as Yahowah wants to reach the Children of Yisra'el, and thus leave Covenant members to convey His testimony, as a loving Father, He cannot allow His Family to linger in the midst of such desolation. That is the likely reason that the two witnesses from the past are posted in Yaruwshalaim at this time.

The *Shabuw'ah* harvest will spare the Covenant's children from having to endure these astonishingly horrible assaults against Yisra'el and a world at war with itself. Also, after Yahowah's children are gone, it appears that, with the escalation of Satanic schemes and rhetoric, the Earth will be defoliated, which suggests the possibility that biological weapons will be deployed. What God creates, Satan seeks to destroy. Those left behind will endure hell on Earth.

Changing pronouns from third person to second person, Yahowah gets personal...

"Indeed, because (*ky* – branded by another, rather and instead, to the contrary) **you have completely ignored and have actually forgotten, becoming ignorant of** (*sakah* – you have ceased to care about, overlooked, and lost track of, no longer remembering and thus improperly responding to, forgetting about (*qal* perfect)) **the God** (*elohym* – the Mighty One) **of your salvation and**

deliverance (*yasha* ' *'atah* – your Savior and your Liberator).

And (*wa*) **the Rock** (*tsuwr* – the bedrock, the rocky summit of the mountain, the craggy elevation) **of your protection and refuge** (*ma'owz* ' *'atah* – of your fortification in a stronghold on high ground, keeping you safe from danger; from ' *azaz* – making you strong and enabling you to prevail), **you do not remember nor mention** (*lo* ' *zakar* – you do not recall, regard, or respond to, you do not publicly assert the truth about, have no recollection of and neither value, name, nor proclaim).

Therefore (*ken* – likewise), **you plant, embed, and erect** (*nata* ' – you garden, you establish and entrench, causing to be rooted into the ground, you arrange and set upright, building a temporary residence by pitching a tent for) **the vines and dwellings** (*neta* ' – vineyards, acting as a husbandman to arrange and nurture the gardens and establish the residences which are built representing the unfaithful home of religious misunderstanding, permanently and firmly embedding them into society) **of Adonis, the Lord** (*na'amany* – a deliberately distorted epithet for Adonis, meaning Lord (from ' *adony*); a pleasant appearing and desirable, beautiful and beloved, and yet misunderstood pagan wound in the fertility garden of Adonis' (written in the plural form and thus likely incorporating all of these ideas)).

And you continually sow it (*zara* ' *huw* ' – you routinely scatter the seed, creating the offspring (qal imperfect)) **as an illegitimate, unauthorized, and loathsome means of estrangement** (*wa zar* – as a nauseating and alienated, alien and foreign, wrong and distant place; from *zuwr* – to estrange through harlotry via a prostitute, whore, and harlot and be crushed as a consequence) **via a vine or branch that needs to be pruned** (*zamowrah* – a secondary, wild, and recent shoot or twig that is detestable and requires removal as well as an

odious branch which is placed in the nose in pagan ritual worship and devotion; from *zamar* – to prune and trim away).” (*Yasha ’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:10)

We have come to appreciate Yahowah’s preference for agricultural symbolism. For most of his history, man lived and worked in agrarian communities where these metaphors would have resonated – they still do today. If you recall, it was not all that long ago that Yah spoke of planting and tending His garden with His beloved Son, Dowd. Now we are confronted with a garden of a different sort, one devoted to rooting the Lord in the land and spreading Satan’s seeds.

The misguided husbandry is the result of forgetting about, ignoring, ceasing to care about, or just simply being ignorant of Yahowah. It does not matter if one is a Christian and has been led to falsely believe that the Lord Jesus Christ is their savior or if they have been deceived into believing that obeying a strict code of laws written by rabbis will save them. It is a simple truth: Yahowah and His Son, Dowd save our souls.

And while Orthodox Jews know that *yasha ’* speaks of freedom and salvation, they neither know nor use Yahowah’s name, negating *yasha ’s* value and Yahowah’s purpose. Moreover, God’s lone prerequisite is to disassociate from the religion they relish.

The “*tsuwr* – rock” metaphor is indicative of several important aspects of Yah’s nature and plan. First, God is steadfast, as is the case with any large rock. This means that His testimony cannot be chiseled away and replaced with a Talmud or New Testament.

Second, the reference to the rock reminds us that His light and Towrah were presented atop the rocky summit of Horeb. Third, Yah’s instructions were chiseled in stone, making them dependable and unchanging. *Tsuwr*,

therefore, alludes to the non-eroding rock-solid and unchanging nature of Yahowah's testimony and to the enduring validity of His promises.

And fourth, rocks were used to build large and enduring homes, and none is larger or more everlasting than His. The foremost of them is Dowd, the Cornerstone of Yahowah's Covenant Home.

Throughout the Torah and Prophets, several things become both obvious and irrefutable. Among them, losing sight of what Yahowah has revealed to us in His Towrah leads to disaster, death, and destruction. Yahowah's nature, His plan, and His Word never change, making His promises rock solid.

It is widely recognized that *na'amanyim* is being used here as an epithet for "the gardens and residences of Adonis, the Lord." Throughout the Canaanite mythological texts, literature from Ugarit, and Egyptian hieroglyphics, the *n'm* root is also used to describe the "attractive nature of their leading deities, Anath and Ba'al."

Ba'al was, of course, the Lord, and Anath was both Ba'al's sister and helpmate, as well as his lover and consort. She is best known for fighting Ba'al's battles. She was said to be the Blessed Virgin. The Egyptians saw 'Ashtart and Anath as equivalent and during the Hellenistic Age, the characterizations of Anath and Astarte were blended together. In Hebrew, the *n'm* root, meaning both "beloved and singer," presents the Lord as a counterfeit for Dowd, the Beloved songwriter of Yah.

All paths do not lead to God; in fact, all but one lead away from Him. The seeds sown by religion produce illegitimate and estranged children. Such growth is loathsome and nauseating from God's perspective and as a result will be pruned away and discarded. So, it is telling that "*zar* – unauthorized, foreign, and wrong," is based upon *zuwr*, which speaks of "being estranged and

subsequently crushed” by a “whore and harlot.” This is a subtle reminder that the Whore of Babylon plays a leading role in man’s religious schemes.

It is also telling that *zamowrah* reveals the reason this alien vine must be pruned. It is not only a second and distinct branch, and thus similar to the Talmud and New Testament, it, is also associated with pagan rituals and worship.

It should be noted here that God is not punishing His wayward children. But He is not protecting them either, at least at this moment. He is pruning the vine, and therefore removing that which does not belong, not uprooting it.

As has already been insinuated, this divine pronouncement goes well beyond suggesting that Yisra’elites would forget Yahowah, their Savior, ignoring Him – which they have done by substituting their Talmud for His Towrah. Yah is accurately predicting that Yisra’elites would come to promote the Adversary.

Adonis was the Greek god of beauty and desire. His mythology often depicts him sowing seasonal gardens, which is the basis of this reference, explaining how we have come to associate *na’amanym nata’* with Adonis, the Lord. Far, far worse, Adonis is written ‘*adony*’ in Hebrew, the Satanic title Yisra’elites have deployed 7,000 times in place of Yahowah’s name within the *Towrah, Naby’, wa Mizmowr* – therein serving as the literal fulfillment of this prophecy.

Adonis, under a variety of names, is a central figure in most religious mythologies. Adonis’ death, like the dying of the Christian god, kept the Lord forever young, youthful, and beautiful – and thus more appealing than the father of the gods. Not only is the Christian “Jesus” designed to serve as a younger, more appealing replacement for the God of the “Old Testament,” but keep in mind that Satan, represented by the Lord, is physically beautiful and appears

desirable. He is far more likely to be adorned in glowing white robes.

The son of Phoenix, Adonis, like Jesus, was conceived to die and be resurrected. So, Adonis became the model for the Christian Christ with his annual death and rebirth.

Also telling, this mythical god is said to have become mortal. In this light, Adonis is a derivative of the Babylonian Tammuz and Bel, the Assyrian Ba'al, and the Egyptian Osiris, even the Greek Dionysus and Roman Bacchus. Adonis, like Tammuz, was killed by a wild boar, and like Nimrod (the forerunner of Tammuz), he was considered a mighty hunter.

His violent death became the foundation for the Yisra'elite propensity to weep for Tammuz. It is the myth that underlies the Roman Catholic devotion to Lent. Hauntingly, when the Lord (Adonis) died, his blood was said to bring forth new life, just as it does in the Christian religion – a belief system conceived and promoted by a Benjamite Jew: Sha'awl, who chose the Roman name, Paul.

According to the Greeks, Adonis was born in Byblos, a place whose name Christian scholars will tell us became the Greek word for “book” and then was co-opted to become “Bible.” Christian apologists will say that this was because papyrus from Egypt, the material upon which the earliest codices of the Christian New Testament were written, grew in its swampy waters. Little do they know that Byblos was a Greek transliteration of the name of the Egyptian goddess, Biblia, from whom the town was named. And it should have been obvious because the ruins of Byblos are littered with shrines to the Egyptian goddess.

Little do these same Christian theologians know that Byblos, Biblia, and Bible are actually derived from *Babel* | With the Lord and thus in league with Satan. Little do they know that *Babel* | Bible is “Babylon,” or that it means: “to

confuse by intermixing,” which is precisely what they have done – as did the rabbis before them and Muslims after them.

It is then especially telling that the legend of the Christian “Jesus,” was authored by Paul. It was born in the same place, the New Testament of the Christian Bible. It’s also telling that Sha’uwl put Dionysus’ words in his Lord’s mouth during their initial meeting on the road to Damascus, and that Paul commingled his Gospel of Grace with Greek Gnosticism and twisted “Old Testament” citations to confuse Gentiles sufficiently such that they would believe him.

In Walter Burkert’s *Greek Religion*, we find insights that shed additional light on Yahowah’s prophecy regarding Adonis and the religious worship of the Lord, especially in the context of planting and sowing. He wrote: “Women would sit by the gate weeping for Tammuz, or they would offer incense to Ba’al on rooftops and plant pleasant plants. These were the very features of the Adonis legend: which was celebrated on flat rooftops on which seeds were sown which quickly germinated, creating Adonis gardens...where the climax was loud lamentation for the dead god.”

As was the case with ‘Asherah, the Adonis cult “provided an opportunity for the unbridled expression of emotion in the strictly circumscribed life of women...in accordance with the festivals of Demeter,” according to Walter Burkert. Demeter was a mother-earth goddess associated with the harvest. She presided over “the sacred law and the cycle of life and death.”

The Feast of Adonis, celebrated in the Spring, coincides with Passover, and thereby serves as a confusing counterfeit for the Doorway to Life, just as is the case with the Christian Easter, which also celebrates the death and resurrection of their Lord. According to William Smith in

A Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities: “It was celebrated over two days. On the first, statues of Adonis were laid out as corpses and the faithful observed all of the rites customary at funerals, beating themselves and uttering lamentations, imitating the cries of Venus (the Roman name for ‘Asherah) over the death of her lover.

The second day was spent in merriment and feasting because Adonis was allowed to return to life.” This is remarkably similar to the Christian festivals of Good Friday and Easter Sunday.

In that the Roman Emperor Hadrian was a devotee, we know that the Adonis cult migrated from Athens to Syria in the 2nd century CE. Also telling, in 270 BCE, Theocritus describes a public and state-sponsored Adonis festival in Alexandria, Egypt – the location where all of the earliest Christian codices of the New Testament were scribed.

It was this religious tendency to promote Satan as the Lord that Yahowah was lamenting. As a result of planting these adversarial seeds, the Yisra’elites would receive a devastating blow from their enemies. This is what will lead to them being pruned and cause them to remain estranged for a while longer.

By way of review, the prophet revealed...

“In that specific day, this man will actually gaze upon, genuinely regard, and accept, turning to trust and properly respond to the ongoing gift which makes him acceptable from the Almighty, the One who engaged and acted to get this done, his Maker.

His eyes will choose to continuously look, finding delight in, while developing an understanding of the Set-Apart One of Yisra’el. (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 17:7)

So, then he shall never accept or gaze upon, he will never favorably consider and will forsake, no longer turning to other than to negate, the altars and religious

sites of slaughter and sacrifice, these works of his hands, representing what fingers have made.

They will not pay attention to nor consider that which is associated with '*Asherahs* / Mothers of the Gods / the Queens of Heaven / or the Madonnas with Child, especially not the worship of sun-god images which are leavened, embittering, oppressive, cruel, and ruthless. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:8)

In that specific day, it shall come to be that his defensive fortifications shall be abandoned and deserted consistent with an occult presence among the religious and merchants of death.

Then the uppermost branch of the olive will be completely deserted for a time, actually released for having accomplished the goal which is to help restore the relationship because of the turning away of the children of Yisra'el.

Then there will be appalling desolation and stupefying ruin, even astonishing defoliation of the trees and plant life, leaving these places ravaged and temporarily uninhabitable. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:9)

Indeed, because you have completely ignored and have actually forgotten, becoming totally ignorant of and ceasing to care about, no longer remembering and thus improperly responding to the God of your salvation and deliverance. And the Rock of your protection and refuge, you do not remember nor mention.

Therefore, you plant and establish, causing to be rooted and embedded, a tent for Adonis' with the Lord's vines and you erect his dwellings, thereby establishing his residences which represent the unfaithful home of religious misunderstanding.

You have permanently and firmly embedded them into your society, and you continually sow the seed as an illegitimate, unauthorized, and loathsome means to estrangement that needs to be pruned, which is detestable and requires removal for its role in pagan ritual worship.” (*Yasha ’yah* / Isaiah 17:10)



Yisra’el pushed Yahowah aside because He got in the way – circumscribing their ability to impose their religious and political mandates. Those who were chosen to be the messengers of the Divine, isolated and deceived themselves with all manner of religious arguments and political deceptions.

“In that day (*ba yowm* – at that time), **you will grow and then carefully construct a barrier around** (*suwg* – you will set out your plants and seek to make them productive, then protecting them by deliberately building a fence around them, controlling every aspect so as to turn oneself away through comparative resemblance) **your garden** (*neta’ ’atah* – your plants, all of which are arranged in a particular order that was established by you).

And in the early part of the day when such things are considered (*wa ba ha boqer* – at the beginning or morning when secret omens are pondered), **your seed** (*zera’ ’atah* – your means to propagate life, your offspring and children) **will bud and sprout, sending out shoots** (*parach* – will blossom and bloom) **that will be heaped up and held on the wrong side of the barrier for having wavered and wandered away** (*ned* – will flee and be barred; from *nuwd* – to waver and wander, to take flight while grieving, tottering while bemoaning) **from the harvest** (*qatsyr* – from the reaping, and therefore left vexed and grieving).

In the daytime (*ba yowm* – around midday), **there will be terminal disease and hopeless infirmity, weakness, affliction, and tribulation** (*chalah* – there will be irredeemable wounds, and an inheritance of suffering, travail and grieving which cannot be resolved), **including** (*wa* – and) **the influence of incurable and mortal** (*'anuwsh* – the onset of woeful and desperate human behavior, even unhealable, wicked, and incapacitating, completely irrecoverable) **grief and mental anguish** (*ka'eb* – emotional sorrow and mental suffering, disappointment and disaster).” (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:11)

We have a choice. We can till Yah's garden for all it is worth, remove the weeds men have spread, and benefit from what He has offered. We can ignore what He has conveyed, as is becoming ever more popular in today's Socialist Secular Humanist and Politically Correct culture. Or we can do as the religious have done and set out plants we prefer over God's.

And that is the point being made here. This is not Yah's garden but instead “*neta*’ *'atah* – your garden.” And you will notice that those who prefer their own over His, “*suwg* – deliberately build a hedge around their notions,” ostensibly to keep the faithful confined and their critics at bay.

Initially, man's religious ideas “*parach* – sprouted and bloomed, with offshoots” spanning the globe. But there would be a horrible consequence. Just as eating what Yahowah had advised against in His Garden led to death, those who consume the fruit budding in man's religious grounds will not be among those harvested during *Shabuw'ah* or *Taruw'ah*. They “*ned* – will be barred, having fled” God. They will find themselves “*ned* – on the wrong side of the barrier, wavering and wandering away from” Yahowah while “tottering and bemoaning” their fate.

And it is a horrible fate, because following the harvest that these misguided souls will miss, there will be a “yowm – day” of “*chalah* – terminal disease and incurable infirmity, of weakness, affliction, and even tribulation.” The “*chalah* – wounds inflicted at this time will be irredeemable,” causing all who suffer from them to “inherit” eternal “*ka’eb* – grief and sorrow, mental anguish and disappointment.” This is a time of “‘*anuws*h – of incurable woe, of incapacitating and irrecoverable” self-inflicted wounds which are “unhealable.”

It is, therefore, as I have long suspected, a time in which those who have chosen poorly will have no hope of redemption. It is now too late. One is either with Yahowah or he or she is deemed adverse to Him and associated with the Adversary. At this point, the primary fate for human souls, that of ceasing to exist, will no longer be an option. We have reached the point in which all souls will either go to heaven or hell. Fortunately, it will not last long.

We should have suspected as much. In *Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah 30:7, the time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles was depicted with *tsar*, which speaks of the last days when Yisra’el will be “*tsar* – narrowed and confined in dire straits, greatly distressed by the Adversary and oppressed by enemy forces, caged in and besieged, vexed and harassed, feeling the sharp edge of the flint as a heated reaction is kindled and a sharp knife is used to cut and kill.” But while *Yisra’el’s Tsar* will be short-lived, the Adversary and those with him will be “*tsar* – besieged and confined, caged in, shut up and oppressed in a hostile, vexing, and diminutive place” forever in *She’owl*.

As is the case with Yahowah’s instructions regarding what’s good and what’s bad for us to eat, God is using a variety of examples to demonstrate that those who consume garbage, especially in the form of bad ideas, will get sick and die. He is therefore warning us to be careful

regarding the seeds we plant because they can have the same effect.

He is not talking about gardens, although there is merit in comparing His Garden of 'Eden to mankind's genetically modified and pesticide-infused produce. God is letting us know that we have sown the weeds that have choked out productive life on this planet.

The fig tree, which represents Yisra'el, will sprout as a result of Yisra'elites returning to their Land. Having sown the seeds of dissent, they will reap the pain of separation. Estranged from God, aligned with evil, Israel's initial success will give way to mental anguish and physical pain as their world crumbles around them. Unlike the few who are gleaned, they will endure the full brunt of Ya'aqob's Adversity.

This next prophetic statement alerts us to the impending peril of a worldwide Islamic assault against Israel. Beginning on October 7th, 2023, and continuing in waves through October 7th, 2033, this tsunami of terrorism will be worse than the combined conquests of the Assyrians, Babylonians, Greeks, and Romans. It will be more pervasive and vicious than the Holocaust. With these words, we are witnessing the prologue to World War...

“Woe, be wary of (*howy* – alas, expressing dissatisfaction in a declaration of impending judgment often as part of a prophetic warning regarding an impending calamity) **the preponderance of the people of many nations** (*rabym 'amym* – a multitude of compatriots, an abundance of kinsmen related by race, religion, or culture, a large quantity of citizens and a great many individuals and countries, even numerous groups, and excessive followers) **who will roar in as agitated hordes and confused terrorists** (*hamown* – in vast multitudes of bewildered and loudmouthed militants flaunting their abundant wealth while clamoring emotionally with their

worldly possessions in disorderly riots which are extensive and excessive, with the population agitated and enraged, disorderly, boisterous and tempestuous, crying out in turmoil, the masses congregating along with their troops for military purposes in a disturbing, noisy, and emotional manner) **similar to** (*ka* – as, like, akin to, and corresponding to) **loudly groaning, stormy and enraged** (*hamah* – confused and chaotic, uproarious and disturbing, intoxicated and snarling, growling and angry, infuriated, lamenting, and surging, distressing and disorderly, reflecting the religious, political, and social turmoil of the angry (qal infinitive construct – serving as a literal verbal noun bound to what follows)) **seas** (*yamym* – roaring bodies of water (as opposed to the Land and thus serving as a metaphor for *gowym* – Gentiles)).

They will choose to be constantly infuriated and uproarious, continually snarling and angry, driven by the winds of religious, political, and social desire (*hamah* – they will shout in agitated and anguished screams, snarling like confused and chaotic terrorists who are enraged and restless, and who have been incited into disturbing rage (qal imperfect paragodic nun, active jussive – actually and literally, in a habitual and continuous fashion with ongoing consequences reflecting their desire to do the will of the one directing them (in other words, they are choosing to do the will of their god, Allah))).

And then (*wa* – moreover) **the corrupting roar of the destructive societal chaos** (*sha'own* – the loud mocking cry as things crash down in ruins around the huge presumptuous crowds of rebellious, confused, political, and religious brawling militant terrorists panicked into fighting while wallowing in their depressed slime-pit amidst the wasteful desolation associated with *She'owl*; from *sha'ah* – to crash into lifeless ruins) **of the people of these nations who are transformed while massing under an antiquated and unifying religious and political**

leader (*la'om* – of these population groups which gather together, a politically and religiously organized massing of people under a unifying government or leader who changes them in some way) **will be like** (*ka* – similar to) **the horrible and destructive, desolating uproar** (*sha'own* – the brawling and corrupting flood of the rebellious and confused chaos of those stuck in the pit of *She'owl*, a dark and massive black hole and depression which traps any object entering it) **of a flood** (*maym* – of the waters and surging sea).

Forcefully, and in great numbers (*kabyr* – in abundance and seeking fame and fortune, wickedly and intensely intertwined, thought to be extraordinarily powerful and fortunate, with grating passion), **capitulating to the will of another, they will continually strive to destroy, moving rapidly while creating an uproar** (*sha'ah* – they always want to ruin everything they touch, devastating themselves in the process, leaving lifelessness in their wake while blaring as they rush along, such that it is prudent to watch them very closely and intensely for a duration of time (niphal imperfect paragogic – habitually these jihadists are destroyed as they lay waste, acquiescing to the will of the one driving them)).” (*Yasha'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:12)

This sounds a lot like what we witnessed during the Islamic terrorist assault against Israel on October 7th, 2023. And the way this was written, we'd be correct to conclude that this was just the first of ever-increasing waves of anguishing terror.

Howy is a warning, revealing that something is about to be said or occur that we should strive to avoid. Its purpose is to garner our undivided attention so that we do not find ourselves in the midst of what will soon be depicted. *Hineh* encourages us to look up to God to see what He is going to say for our benefit. *Howy* points us in

the opposite direction, to see what horrible thing mankind will soon be perpetrating.

That is what is happening here. Yahowah is neither encouraging, supporting, nor predestining this onslaught of Islamic terrorism. He is simply revealing future history, telling us that a time is coming when the preponderance of Muslims will be incited to violence, when loudmouthed militants confused by their religion, will overwhelm the world in terror, destroying everything in their wake.

Rabym reveals that while each assault may exceed the carnage of tragedies such as 9.11.01, this will not be an isolated strike for Israel. The “preponderance of the population of many nations” will ultimately be involved, “most of them related by religion and race.” We are talking “multitudes,” many thousands and possibly millions of religiously enraged Muslims.

They will “*hamown* – be agitated and angry, confused by their religion and bewildered by what they experience.” As is the case with all jihadists, these “militants will be loudmouthed, emotionally clamoring” “*Allahu-Akbar*.” These “hordes of murderous men will be extensive, excessive, enraged, and highly disturbing in their riotous behavior.”

Yahowah is painting a picture with words, revealing that there will be so many militants that “*ka hamah* – they will be as loud and destructive as a stormy and surging” “*yamym* – sea of Gentiles.” The scene “will be confused and chaotic,” which suggests militants rather than militaries.” They “*ka hamah* – will be snarling and angry, disorderly and religious, intoxicated and infuriated.”

God is not suggesting that it will be a stormy day on the Mediterranean coast. *Yamym* is symbolic of *Gowym* / Gentiles. In such symbolism, the “*erets* – Land” represents Yisra’el while the “*yamym* – Sea” depicts the rest of the

world. These are uproarious hordes of people, not waves of water.

And they will be Muslims, the lone faith which is “*hamah* – constantly producing infuriated, snarling religious devotees habitually doing the will of the one directing them,” their god, Allah. His Quran has “*hamah* – confused them and enraged them as they are driven by the winds of their angry and anguished religious and political societies.”

This is one of the rare times where a statement conveys first and third-person volition using the paragodic nun and jussive. This means that these jihadists have chosen to continually do the will of another. They have “*Islam* – surrendered to the demands of their god.” Little do they suspect that Allah is not only Satan, but that he and they will lose to Yahowah – the God they taunt with “*Allahu-Akbar* – Allah is Older, Bigger, and Greater” than the God of ‘Abraham, Ya’aqob, and Yisra’el. But as we shall soon discover, ‘*akbar*’ actually paints a far more *de minimis* portrait.

What follows is disturbing. The “*la’om* – antiquated population of these nations, this politically and religiously organized massing of people under a unifying government and religious leader which is somehow transformed,” will “*ka* – be as” “*sha’own* – horribly destructive and desolating” as “*maym* – floodwaters.” That is to say that this human opposition to God’s Chosen People and Land will be as unstoppable as a tsunami, inundating and destroying everything in its path.

But there is far more to *sha’own* than meets the eye of a casual observer. It was clearly selected for a number of reasons. *Sha’own* speaks of the “corrupting and confusing” nature of religion, addressing its “horrible propensity to rob souls of life.” It exposes the rebellious nature of Sha’uwl, the father of the Christian religion. It depicts these militants

“stuck in the pit of She’owl.” It even describes this lightless prison as a “black hole – a dark and massive depression which traps every object entering it.” Further, the *own* suffix following *sha’*, suggests “a binding association” with “Sha’owl and She’owl,” with “religion and politics,” with “destruction and death,” and with “confusing corruption.”

This is one of those moments in which my mind races. *Sha’own* lays it all out for us – man – naked and exposed, for all who dare “*sha’ah* – focus on what is being presented at this precise moment” so as to contemplate and understand the impetus and consequence of mankind’s most destructive, deadly, and damning creations: religion and politics. And this is occurring at the very moment the world is gathering in abject rebellion to obliterate what Yahowah loves: Yisra’el and Yahuwdym.

Religion is the opposite of what it claims. Rather than drawing believers to God, it pushes them away. It, like all political schemes, is rebellious in nature, substituting man’s words and ways, man’s means to enrichment and security, for God’s words and ways.

Remember when Shamuw’el told Yahowah that the people had rejected his counsel and had chosen Sha’owl, the political way of the Gentiles over a relationship with God? Yahowah immediately and unequivocally responded and told Shamuw’el that the people were actually rejecting Him by choosing Sha’owl. The same is true today, as a result of what occurred a thousand years later when far more people chose to believe “but I, *Sha’owl* / Paul say,” rather than trust and rely upon Yahowah’s Towrah Teaching.

As a result of choosing to believe men rather than trust God, political and religious man has been “*sha’own* – confused and corrupted.” As a result, he has become

“*sha’own* – horribly destructive, desolating and thus deadly.” Civilized man is a “warlike brawler.”

Let’s not miss Satan’s role in all of this. Wanting to shed the *ha satan* title, this wayward *mal’ak* turned to religion where he achieved his goal through intermingling truth and lies, through counterfeit and confusion. The Adversary was not only able to convince humankind that the old God’s words were antiquated, that they were for another time, people, and place, and needed to be updated and replaced, and thus rejected and ignored, he positioned himself as the Lord God of these religions.

In Judaism, men’s words take precedence over God’s words. The focus of Christianity is a dead god on a stick. In Islam, Allah is Satan. We are witnessing Satan’s *Magnus Opus* in these words: of the creation waging world war against the Creator on behalf of the Adversary. This is indeed worthy of our attention.

But that is just the beginning. Over the course of the past fifteen years as I have studied Yahowah’s words, I have come to realize that the fiery and torturous nature of the Christian and Islamic hell was irrational. *She’owl* is a place for souls, and thus energy, not physical bodies, rendering the notions of fire and torture absurd.

Further, with Yahowah describing Himself as “Light,” eternal separation from Him had to be in total darkness and serve as a means to eternally trap even energy from escaping. These realizations led me to conclude that *She’owl* was akin to a black hole.

But this was simply an extrapolation reasoned from the evidence, until this moment. *Sha’own* describes the lightless prison of *She’owl* as “a black hole – a dark and massive depression which traps every object entering it, which is both destructive and desolating.”

It was only fifty years ago that the concept of a black hole became widely known. And we discovered that they were massive depressions in spacetime from which nothing escapes (albeit hot, it radiates heat). We have come to realize that black holes are the most destructive and desolating phenomena in the universe. And yet, here in a text written 2,700 years ago, they are being depicted as such in conjunction with mankind's most destructive, deadly, and damning behavior. That is yet another "Ah Ha!" moment.

I am left wondering if the most thrilling aspect of this is finding the cause and consequence of rebelling against Yahowah through religious and political schemes by way of patriotism and militarism? Might the most titillating facet be the correlation between the two *Sha'uw'l's*, the political one and the religious one, with their juxtaposition into this story revealing why man is now at war with God? Or is it the scientific depiction of a black hole, thereby providing yet another reason to acknowledge that *Yasha'yah* was inspired to write these words by Yahowah? Or could it be a celebration of the God-given human capacity to reason, to find these precious nuggets and connect them in such a way that we come to understand? After all, *sha'own* serves to affirm that my reasoning had indeed been right. It is a tribute to Yah for providing these clues along with giving us the ability to use them to answer our questions.

It is becoming increasingly obvious as to why Yahowah had to glean His favorite olives from the Tree of Lives. The "*sha'ah* – devastation will be swift, forceful, and of unimaginable magnitude." Those "*kabyr* – seeking fame and fortune who are wickedly intertwined" with their religion, "will leave a wake of wasteful destruction and complete desolation."

Kabyr, itself, offers scintillating insights. *Khaybar* is where the phrase "*Allahu-Akbar!*," the Islamic "Prayer of

Fear,” and Satan’s ultimate ambition, was first shrieked by his religious devotees. After failing on his first attempt to subjugate Mecca, Muhammad and his booty-driven Muslim militants laid siege on the Jewish farming community of Khaybar.

With weapons of war pitted against spades and hoes, Muhammad felt like taunting these Jews, telling them that his god, Allah, was greater than their God, Yahowah. It was as if the spirit behind the terrorizing Islamic murderers, robbers, and rapists was greater than the Spirit who inspired these Yisra’elites to support their families, to live in peace, to be productive, and to till the land because the Muslim militants wielding weapons were willing and able to obliterate the Jewish gardeners. And so after disrespecting God to placate their wannabe god, the Muslims murdered the men, raped the women, and enslaved the children of Khaybar, looting and pillaging what remained.

Turning the clock forward 1,400 years, this Islamic assault on Yisra’el will become the ultimate expression of Khaybar. This time “*kabyr* – those wickedly seeking fame and fortune will act far more forcefully, they will come in far greater numbers, they will brawl with better weapons, and they will manifest a far more perverted passion.”

And speaking of perverted, recognizing that Arabic is a direct derivative of Hebrew, and borrows from the same alphabet, I did some digging around to find the original intent of ‘*akbar*. “‘*Akbar* – mouse or rat” is from *Strong’s* 5909. And that is to say that Allah is the Mouse who Roared. The Islamic god is “a dirty little critter prone to spread disease,” and “a real rat when grown.”

In this vein, due to their diet, proclivity to live in the shadows of humans, and attract fleas, rats and mice have indirectly plagued and killed more humans than all other animals combined. So now including Allah’s Islam, this

realization expands Yahowah's depiction of "the Plague of Death" beyond Pauline Christianity.

If you search to validate this on your own, which I always encourage, do not be led astray by the Islamic apologists who errantly transliterate 'akbar as 'achbar, and who claim, relying upon the superfluous Masoretic diacritical markings from the 11th century, that it was pronounced differently, making the connection dubious. Fact is, the Hebrew word for "mouse," 'akbar, is spelled identically in the original language as it is in the derivative tongue. *Allahu Akbar* means "Allah is a Mouse."

I would be remiss if I didn't expose those who deceive in Allah's name. On WordPress.com, under YahyasNow, we find: "There is a claim being branded [sic – should have been bandied] about on the internet within Islamophobic circles that dictates "AllahuAkbar means Allah is a mouse in Hebrew. This is an obvious falsity based on ignorance and/or deception. "Allah Akbar" means Allah is the greatest (a more literal translation is: Allah is greater [compared to whom this wannabe scholar was unable or unwilling to acknowledge]). Akbar refers to greatest. In Hebrew, the word for mouse is Achbar. In the Hebrew word for "mouse, the Kaf – k (the second letter, reading from right to left) omits the dagesh (the dot in the middle of the letter), therefore the pronunciation of achbar is not with a "k" sound but with a "ch" sound." Liars lie, that is what religious deceivers do best.

While we are on the subject of the bloody consequence of the world tolerating, even coddling and supporting, the satanically-inspired, deadly, and terroristic religion of Islam, let's consider what Yahowah has to say about Allah being an 'akbar.

Derived from "akabysh – web of a spider," both 'akbar and 'akabysh emerge from the same root, meaning "to lure in, entangle, and trap prey." That is the purpose of

religion in general and Islam in particular. Allah, who is actually Satan, has laid a trap for the unwary throughout the Quran. And Muhammad was played for a fool by the spirit who possessed him.

'Akabysh is found in *Yasha'yah* 59: **"Your twisted perversions ('awon) have led to separation based upon a difference in understanding between (badal byn) you and your God. Your offensive attitude and behavior (chata'ah) have hidden His presence from you, such that He will not listen (lo' shama'). (59:2) For your hands are stained, defiled, and polluted (ga'al) with blood and your fingers with dishonest exploitations ('awon). Your lips have spoken deceptive lies – knowingly promoting fraud (sheqer). Your tongue has mused and muttered, meditated and imagined (hagah), that which is perversely invalid and wickedly unjust ('ewel). (Yasha'yah / Isaiah 59:3)**

No one calls out (qara') for that which is correct or right (tsadaq) nor does anyone exercise good judgment (shaphat) regarding the truth, that which is steadfast and dependable ('amuwnah). They complacently trust, carelessly placing their confidence (batach) upon confounding and confusing myths out of the abyss which are meaningless, wasteful, and vain (tohuw) and they speak and write (dabar) worthless falsehoods, devastating and ravaging deceptions, and lifeless lies which negate all that is correct and useful (showa' (the unforgivable sin delineated in the 3rd statement God etched in stone and the name of the rabbinic system of altering the sound of letters to change the pronunciation of Yahowah's name)). They conceive and contrive (harah) troublesome toil and mischievous labor ('amal (addressing the burdensome rules religious Jews are subjected to in the Talmud)) and beget and bring forth (yalad) a troubling propensity for and devotion to religious idolatry ('awon). (Yasha'yah / Isaiah 59:4)

They conceive and hatch, breaking open (*bara*) serpent's, and thus Satan's (*tsepha*), eggs (*betsah*), and they weave, braiding the intrigue (*'arag*) of the spider's (*'akabysh*) web, stringing its threads (*quwr*). He who consumes and devours (*'akal*) their eggs (*betsah*) will perish and die (*muwth*). And the one who is trodden upon and crushed (*zuwreh* (the prophetic consequence of Roman Catholicism on the world)) is conceived and hatched by, breaks out among and cleaves to, and then is broken down and torn apart by (*bara*) the debilitating toxic and deadly viper (*'epheh*)." (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 59:5)

And if I may share a snippet from the final chapter of *Yasha'yah*, this one revealing the fate of "*'akbar* – mouse." **"For (*ky*) behold (*hineh*), Yahowah will come (*bow*) with fire (*'esh*) and with His chariot (*merkabah*) like a whirlwind (*suwphah*) to render (*shuwb*) His anger (*'aph*), and yes, His extreme disappointment (*wa ken 'aph*) with righteous indignation (*chemah*), and will rebuke (*ga'ar*) with flames of fire (*'ahab 'esh basar*)."** (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 66:15)

For (*ky*) by fire (*'esh*) and by His cutting instrument (*chereb*), Yahowah will proceed to execute judgment (*shaphat*) with regard to all humanity (*'eth kol basar*). And the pierced and fatally wounded (*chalal*) by Yahowah shall be a great many (*rabab*). (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 66:16)

Then those who set themselves apart as somehow sacred or holy (*qadash qadash*), and think themselves clean and pure, even moral (*taher taher*) with regard to going into (*'el*) the garden (*ganah*) after (*'achar*) their chosen individual (*'echad* (Paul or Muhammad)) who separates them, dividing things into two distinct parts (*tawek* (addressing the Christian New Testament and the Quran)), devouring (*'akal*) swine's (*chazyr*) flesh (*basar*), detestable things like vermin and idols (*sheqets*), and

the mouse ('akbar), shall be done away with and terminated (suwph) together as if they were one (yachad), prophetically states in advance of this occurring (na'um) Yahowah.” (Yasha'yah / Isaiah 66:17)

Christians celebrate the Babylonian religious holiday of Easter in their association with 'Asherah by consuming ham – swine's flesh in association with detestable vermin and idols. And we have just discovered that the mouse is Allah, identifying the latter as Muslims. Turns out, Yahowah sees these religious foes as indistinguishable, equally detestable in their idolatry, and will obliterate faithful Christians and Muslims as if they were one and the same.

Now with Allah properly depicted and with his human helpers appropriately scolded, let's return to the text of this truly amazing prophecy.

As we progress through *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:12, we find these belligerents: “*sha'ah* – capitulating to the will of another, continuing to destroy, rapidly killing everyone in their path, albeit destroying themselves in the process.” Death will be so swift that it will be prudent for the world to pay very close attention to what is happening before their eyes.

There are several ways to interpret Yahowah's references to the seas and floodwaters. The first is obvious from the immediate context, as it reflects the nature of water. Tsunami waves may be the most destructive force on Earth, but so are stormy seas, particularly those driven by massive storms as they roar ashore, flooding and eroding everything in their path.

Nearly as deadly, floodwaters are typically widespread, massive in scope, unstoppable, and devastating. Therefore, it would be reasonable to assume that this predicted attack on Israel is going to be perpetrated by vast multitudes of people coming into the Land wave

after wave, loudmouthed, relentless, and awesomely destructive. They will be unstoppable and deadly as they inundate the Land.

The second option is nearly certain. It stems from the symbolic distinction Yahowah often makes between the land and the sea, with the Land representing Yisra'el and the sea denoting the Gentile nations. As such, the reference reveals a collective attack by *Gowym* against *Yahuwdym*.

The third consideration is tactical, but I'd be remiss if I didn't at least present it for your consideration. Since Yahowah has said that a multitude of people from a great number of nations will flood into Yisra'el, we might be wise to envision a seaborne invasion from all directions – with the militants crashing into the land in waves. Under this scenario, many will come from the west aboard ships sailing across the Mediterranean Sea. These militants will have been indoctrinated to despise Israel in Turkey, Lebanon, Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, Libya, Egypt, and Cyprus – all of which exist along the Great Sea. France, Spain, and Italy are home to more than eight million Muslims.

The Balkan nations around the Mediterranean have large Islamic populations, especially Bosnia, Albania, and Kosovo. But let's not rule out Islamic jihadists from the Caucasus who will likely sail across the Black Sea and through the Bosphorus Straits into the Aegean Sea before washing ashore in the Promised Land. The nations they hail from might include Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan, Afghanistan, Turkmenistan, Uzbekistan, Kazakhstan, or Chechnya. Then from the south, sailing up the Red Sea, we might expect jihadists from Somalia, the Sudan, Chad, Niger, Mali, Nigeria, Yemen, Qatar, Bahrain, Kuwait, Abu Dhabi, Oman, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Myanmar, Indonesia, and Malaysia.

And while that covers the Muslims who may approach from the Seas, we should also consider the floodwaters. In Israel, there is but one floodplain, and it is found in the northeast part of the country in Galilee, just below the Syrian Golan Heights. Through this now-vulnerable portal, we might expect millions of mujahideen from Syria, Iraq, Iran, Jordan, and Saudi Arabia to flood into Yisra'el.

Or, of course, this could be a reflection of what we predicted previously, that Iran will coordinate an attack on Israel from every direction, overwhelming the IDF. Such an attack would be considerably more devastating than October 7th, 2023.

There are 1.8 billion Muslims, many of whom are jihadists. They comprise a majority in 50 nations, controlling those places, while influencing the rest of the world with their carrot and stick: OPEC oil and terrorism. They have already engaged to destroy Israel five times, during the Holocaust in the 1930s, in 1948, 1967, 1973, and 2023. And yet, according to this prophecy, their most egregious assault is still on our horizon, a war that will follow a peace treaty that renders Israel indefensible.

If you think that I'm being presumptuous associating these "uproarious hordes of agitated terrorists" who "continually strive to ruin everything they touch, destroying themselves in the process" as "Muslims," remember that the past is the best predictor of the future. Their campaigns over the last 1,400 years, and especially during the most recent 70, leave little doubt that those who assail Israel the most vociferously, those who have pledged to destroy the nation, those who commit 99% of today's terrorist acts, those whose militaries have been equipped for this very mission, and those that have attempted this very thing multiple times, are obviously the same people being depicted in this prophecy. Muslims were given a reason to die by Muhammad, not live, a reason to destroy by Allah, not build, so this battle is inevitable.

Mujahideen by the tens of millions, looting, destroying, and killing everything in sight while shouting “Allahu Akbar!” will once again attempt to destroy God’s land and people. Sadly, much of their devastation will be caused by American weapons because the United States is the world’s leading merchant of death.

Yahowah’s prophetic words are selected with precision, so subtle nuances become particularly important when various terms are used to describe similar events. There are many important shadings which should not be overlooked. We have been told that multitudes will scream and lay waste. With pomp and tumult, the Islamic jihadists from nations the world over will roar loudly and destroy everything in their path, devastating themselves in the process.

This sounds a lot like the carnage we are currently witnessing in Syria, which we have been told will be the prelude to this war. The cries of the mujahideen will be as angry and relentless as the raging of the sea. Devoid of morals, confused and enraged by their religion, these Muslims will take what is not theirs and destroy what they do not take. It is gang mentality manifest in religion and politics on a massive scale.

This prophetic vision was horrific, so Yahowah must have been pained to share these words with us 2,700 years ago. A demonic and deadly religious plague would run rampant and unchecked in His earthly home. This is *sha’own*...

“The archaic people of these nations who are massing under a religious and political leader (*la’om* – the population groups which gather together, this politically and religiously organized entity of antiquated people congregating under a unifying government or religious leader), **like** (*ka* – similar to) **widespread and innumerable** (*rabym* – massive, abundant, great,

extensive, and excessive), **horribly destructive and deadly** (*sha'own* – corrupting and confusing, rebellious and brawling, uproarious and chaotic, presumptuous and mocking, political and religious, ensnared by Sha'owl and trapped in She'owl, depressed and terrorizing, dark and massive), **floodwaters** (*maym* – waters) **will be devastating and desolating** (*sha'ah* – capitulating to the will of another, they will continually strive to lay waste, moving rapidly while creating an uproar, ruining everything they touch, destroying themselves in the process, leaving lifelessness in their wake while blaring as they rush along, such that it is prudent to watch them very closely and intensely for a duration of time (niphal imperfect paragogic – habitually these jihadists are destroyed as they lay waste, acquiescing to the will of the one driving them)).

But (*wa* – then) **He will rebuke them, issuing a warning against them while criticizing their corruption** (*ga'ar ba huw'* – He will disapprove and reprimand them, accusing them of wrongdoing, exposing and admonishing them by explaining the errors of their ways in an insulting manner while angrily censuring them (rendered from the DSS)).

And so (*wa*), **they will be swiftly driven away, denied and deprived of what they had sought, they shall disappear** (*nuws* – they will be withheld, forced to flee, and depart, gone, no longer existing in their previous form (qal stem, perfect conjugation, consecutive mood) (commonly translated as *nus*)), **going away into a distant place of alienation** (*min merchaq* – removed and separated to a location which is far away).

And they will be chased (*wa radaph* – so then he will be pursued and driven away, hunted down and hounded, even harassed before they vanish) **just as the chaff** (*ka mots* – like worthless husks, comparable to the non-fruit portion of the grain that is discarded and blown away) **on**

the hills (*harym* – upon the elevated heights and mountains), **before the approaching presence** (*la paneh* – as a result of the appearance) **of the Spirit** (*ruwach*), **and like** (*wa ka*) **a rolling ball of idolatrous dung spinning like a tumbleweed in a whirlwind** (*galgal* – a tumbleweed, the dead and dried calyx of a thistle, a whirling chariot wheel as part of a weapon of war or troop transport; from the same root as *galal* – dung, *giluwl* – religious idols, *golgoleth* – skull, *galyl* – circuitous, *galah* – to expose, reveal, and remove, and *galal* – to roll away) **before the approaching presence** (*la paneh*) **of the storm** (*suwphah* – of the blowing gale, tempest, and wind which brings an end to everything; from *suwph* – depicting the Gulf of Aqaba where the Egyptian army drowned while pursuing the Children of Yisra’el, thereby fulfilling and completing that which has been promised in the end).” (*Yasha’yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:13)

Muslims, wielding the weapons developed in Christian nations, with the encouragement of Socialist Secular Humanists, are going to act heinously, exhibiting the most destructive and deadly behavior the world has ever seen. They will roar into Yisra’el like a massive flood, like a tidal wave. But they will fail. Yahowah is going to blow them away. Bellowing “Allahu Akbar!,” believing that they are killing in the cause of their wannabe god, the one true God will pursue them, sending them into oblivion.

This is now the second occurrence of “*la’om* – antiquated people of these nations who are congregating under a unifying religious and political leader.” Its archaizing quality speaks of “people who are changed, altered, and transformed, becoming different as a result of an out-of-date doctrine.” Immediately after we complete our analysis of *Yasha’yah* 17, we’ll turn our attention to *la’om* and see where it leads.

What we already know of this *la’om* is that the massing of people under a devilish political and religious

leader will be widespread and innumerable. And they will be “*sha’own* – horribly destructive and deadly, corrupting and confusing, uproarious and presumptuous and mocking morons drawn into *She’owl*.”

This is the height of Ya’aqob’s Troubles, when Yisra’el is encompassed by “*sha’ah* – devastating lifelessness as a result of those who have capitulated to the will of Allah” – Islam’s terrorist deity. God even asks us to pay special attention to them, because a lot can be learned when we consider Satan’s handiwork and the ill effects of religion.

But you’ll notice, Yahowah isn’t asking us to stop them, even if we could. This is a different time, a different situation, than anything before. God, Himself, is going to intervene, something He has not done for twenty centuries. And He is going to do it His way. First, He is going to “*ga’ar* – rebuke them, openly and bluntly criticizing the corruption” behind their abhorrent behavior, “exposing it while reprimanding them, even insulting them for their ignorance and immorality.”

Then He is going to “*nuws* – deny them what they sought and swiftly drive them away.” But that is just the second of three actions. In the third, He is “*min merchaq* – removing them from the Land and dispatching them to a place of separation and alienation: *She’owl*.” Goodbye and good riddance.

Having accurately depicted the fate of Muslims, as well as the Christians and Secularists in league with them, Yahowah paints the scene for us, vividly portraying the process. These religious militants will be “*radaph* – pursued, harassed, and chased away such that they vanish from sight.” It will be as if they were “*mots* – dried up and worthless husks, chaff which is discarded and blown away.”

The irony is delicious because the religion which has demeaned, subjugated, and abused women more than any other will be “*ka galgal* – treated like rolling balls of idolatrous dung tumbling in a whirlwind” before the *Ruwach Qodesh* / Set-Apart Spirit – the feminine and motherly aspect of Yahowah’s nature. Even in moments of righteous indignation, God has a sense of humor.

Although it will be tabled until late in the next chapter, the reference to the tumbleweed and the chaff being blown away by the Spirit in *Yasha’yah* 17:13 leads us to *Mizmowr* / Psalm 83. We will turn to it because it explains precisely what is happening here, just as *Mizmowr* / Psalms 22 and 88 foretell the fulfillment of the *Miqra’ey* by Dowd.

While Yahowah’s Set-Apart Spirit is going to stop the religious assault, blowing the invading militants out of His Land, another “*suwphah* – storm” is approaching. It is indicative of the transition to the second and perhaps third phases of the worldwide Islamic assault on Israel. But then an even more devastating storm is going to devour a third of those who remain. Based upon what follows in *Yasha’yah* 18, it is likely that America will reengage, turning a regional conflict into a world war – drawing in Europe, China, Russia, Turkey, and the remainder of the Islamic world.

It has become blatantly obvious: Yahowah is not the least bit tolerant of religion, politics, or militarism, nor the economic endeavors that prosper as a result of these things, especially when they are inspired by the Adversary and seek to destroy His people, His land, and His purpose. These religious zealots will be as repulsive and destructive as the world has ever seen, devastating everything in their path – all in the name of the most militaristic religion and demonic god ever conceived by man. Corrupt beyond hope, Yahowah realizes that if He does not intervene at this time and eradicate them, left to their own devices, this

flood of militants would destroy His Land and people, making Yisra'el uninhabitable.

However, as we shall learn, Yahowah only intervenes to save Yisra'el, not the rest of the world. And He only does so at the very last moment, so that His people finally realize that they cannot defend themselves. He is not offering to protect the Americas, Europe, Africa, Asia, or the Middle East.

In this war, the odds in human terms are too great, with Muslims outnumbering Yisra'elites 1.8 billion to 7 million. Equally revealing, while Israel has successfully defended itself against the unified rage of Islam in 1948, 1967, and 1973, this time, they will no longer have the capacity to do so. American weapons will turn the tide, requiring Yahowah to intervene. As has been noted, over the past decade the United States has provided twenty-five times more military hardware to Islamic nations than it has to Israel. These are odds that cannot be humanly overcome.

Anti-Semitic rage will escalate worldwide, as will mankind's propensity through propaganda and patriotism to turn this regional religious conflict into a global war. Anti-Jewish rhetoric is already on the rise in Europe, Asia, and the Americas. It may even lead to a nuclear holocaust with Iran, Pakistan, and Saudi Arabia initiating the carnage and America responding, drawing Russia, China, and Europe into the fray.

According to the timeline Yahowah has provided, before the approaching storm of World War III, there will be an onslaught of Islamic terrorism. Many will die. And yet, Muslims will fail in their attempt to destroy Israel. According to God, death and devastation will be the lot of those who loot and prey upon Yahowah's favorite place and upon His chosen people.

Hauntingly, while Muslims try, America has been the only nation to successfully plunder Israel of her most

valuable and important asset – her God-given gift: the Promised Land. The United States forced Israelis to give back the Sinai Peninsula and Gaza, then southern Lebanon, followed by control of large swaths of the West Bank. America did so because it wanted to sell arms to the Islamic nations and to buy oil more cheaply. This has earned the U.S. the wrath of God. He will soon warn America in this prophecy, a plea designed to encourage those who listen to Him to disassociate from the U.S. government and its military. Now is the worst time to be political and patriotic.

Five years ago, back on the day I first analyzed this passage, on March 3, 2014, a BBC headline read: “President Barack Obama warned Israel of ‘international fallout’ if it does not accept the U.S. framework of a peace deal with the Palestinians.” This deal would have reset the borders between Israel and a future “Palestinian” state, while determining the status of Jerusalem. Still festering in the minds of those who proposed it, this is the basis of the treaty that diminishes Israel in width at the nation’s midsection to less than five miles. Inexplicitly, America has positioned itself in direct opposition to God.

In our desire to understand the who, what, where, why, and when of this prophecy we have jumped ahead in Yahowah’s story. For now, He wants us to know that the next time Islamic jihadists attack Yisra’el *en masse*, He, Himself, will intervene to stop them abruptly.

“Approaching the timing (*la ‘eth* – nearing the point in time and occasion, upon the season for the events) **of the noxious religious disorder and mixing together of the Arab Awakening and Sunset** (*‘arab / ‘ereb* – of the rising up of the Arabians, the evening of foreigners, the night of religious upheaval when many intermingle and make a pledge to join in and participate in something extremely toxic and deadly, the close of the day when things grow dark with the arrival from the desert of foreign people who are aroused from a cultural wasteland (note: *‘arab* – Arab,

Arabian, desert wasteland, to mix together, and to make a pledge to join in and participate together creating religious disorder, *'ereb* – sundown, night, and foreign people, *'oreb* – noxious flies, are written identically in paleo-Hebrew); from *'er* / *'uwr* – to be roused and awakened), **then behold** (*wa hineh* – pay very close attention to them, look now and see them, right here) **terror!** (*ballahah* – enormously dreadful and fear-inducing terrorism, the shock and awe of calamitous destruction perpetrated on civilians by armed militants, sudden and startling destruction by terrorists who have long enjoyed and take great pleasure in perpetrating heinous acts of terror which result in the cessation of life and physical decomposition in the name of Allah that seeks to oppress through domination; from *balah* – to make afraid and to dishearten the will of others by totally enjoying and using to the fullest the desire to inflict the severe distress and dreadful trouble associated with terrorism and *balal* – to mix together and commingle to confuse and confound).

In the time before (*ba terem* – with the arrival of) **the dawn, this large migration of asses, and the consideration of such things** (*boqer / baqar* – the morning of inspection and perception, the arrival of light to be observant and judgmental regarding these herds of animals, sunrise and daybreak, the next morning after the religiously inspired and clandestine sacrifice whose implications elicit an appropriate response), **they are no more** (*'ayn huw'* – they are gone and negated, they are for naught because they fail, there are no more questions, declarations, or propositions, it is over and they cease to exist).

This (*zeth* – specifically and contextually) **is the fate of those deceived by seductive words, the consequence of their choices** (*cheleq* – this is what happens as a result of flattering, misleading, and persuasive propaganda that promotes wrongdoing, the ruinous reward and allotment of those seeking territory based upon lies, the devastating

share of what is apportioned to those who have been seduced by sexually suggestive speech, errant opinions, and illegitimate praise), **of marauders who plunder and pillage Us** (*shasah* ‘*anachnuw* – of raiders who engage as militants trying to ransack and rob Us by force (qal participle active)), **and (wa) the allotment and retribution** (*gowral* – the reprisal and rough recompense, the reckoning and lot set in stone, the portion and payback, even the destiny) **of those** (*la* – coming to those) **who seek to conquer Us, carrying off the spoils of war because they despise Us** (*bazaz* ‘*anachnuw* – who use force and engage in battle to prey upon Us, seizing what belongs to Us militarily, who show contempt for Us and disrespect Us).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 17:14)

Throughout this commentary on *Yasha’yah* 17, an accusing finger has been pointed toward Islamic Jihadists. The connection was obvious, albeit previously unstated. This then puts an end to any speculation. The combatants attacking Yisra’el are Arabs, 99% of whom are Muslims.

Rather than the “Arab Spring,” this is the “Arab Sunset,” the ultimate consequence of Islam’s destructive and deadly nature. The word ‘*ereb*, meaning “the lack of light,” is indistinguishable in the Hebrew text from ‘*arab*, the desolate places and race universally associated with Islamic terrorism. As a result of Islam, “Arab” and “Muslim” are considered synonymous and thus indistinguishable.

And speaking of indistinguishable, there is no distinction between Islamic ambitions and behavior and what has been foretold throughout this prophecy. Muslims reaffirm each day that Yahowah’s prophecies of them through Ishmael, were accurate: their hand is raised against their brother, their brother’s hand is raised against them, and they live in hostility with the entire world.

‘*Arab* and ‘*ereb* vividly foretell of “the rising up of the Arabians, a time of foreign invasion, a night of religious upheaval when many will intermingle and make a pledge to join in, promoting the mantra of the world’s most toxic and deadly religion.” “Things will grow especially dark when these desert dwellers are aroused from their cultural wasteland and swarm into the Land like noxious flies.”

Not only is ‘*Arab* synonymous with darkness and death, Allah’s name is found in the midst of the Hebrew word for “terror” – *ballahah*. We should not be surprised that Muslims following Allah’s Quranic orders are responsible for over 99% of the world’s terrorist acts.

Yahowah just revealed: ‘*Arab hineh ballahah* / Arab = Terror in the Name of Allah. And He did so, committing this prophecy to writing, 1,350 years before Muhammad promoted Allah’s Black Stone out of the Ka’aba’s pantheon of 365 Arabian rock gods and transformed previously peaceful Arabs into Islamic Terrorists.

If you are receptive, thoughtful, informed, and rational, the implications are transformational. And speaking of such, considering how Muhammad and his satanic influence, Allah, changed Arabs, we have yet another indication as to why Yahowah selected “*la’om* – antiquated people who are transformed under a unifying leader or religious influence” to describe them.

Ballahah is exceptionally revealing. In a word, it is “terror.” *Ballahah* presents “enormously dreadful and fear-inducing terrorism, the shock and awe of calamitous destruction perpetrated on civilians by armed militants.” But more than this, *ballahah* reveals that “Allah’s terrorists have long enjoyed and take great pleasure in perpetrating heinous acts which result in the cessation of life.” Muslims “celebrate death.” Their “physical decomposition of life and labor seeks to subjugate through domination.”

Moreover, the Quran, as a cesspool of pagan lore, bastardized the Talmud and twisted New Testament stories, in conjunction with a thieving terrorist mentality, is “*balah* – a mixing together and commingling of barbarian and religious notions designed to confuse and confound.” Islam rules by “*balah* – fear, disheartening the will of others in the cruelest and most perverted way, whereby the belligerents are seen totally enjoying their sadistic behavior, revealing an unrestrained desire to glorify terrorism, death, oppression, anti-Semitism, and anti-feminism.”

Fortunately, Yahowah loves His family sufficiently to hate Islam. As this horrible Arabian night concludes with “*boqer / baqar* – the rising of the morning sun, there will be plenty to consider. The religiously inspired animals will finally elicit an appropriate response.”

They “*‘ayn* – will cease to exist and there will be no more declarations or questions.” Just as it is darkest right before the dawn, so it will be with the consequence of this horrid religion. Yahowah’s intervention through His Spirit will usher in a new day. Islam will be no more. All of Allah’s ambitions will be for naught. Never again will the world be haunted by “*Allahu-Akbar!*” because this parasitic religion will be without a host.

In this light, it should be noted that the Quran’s 8th surah, appropriately called the “Spoils of War,” says: “Plunder is lawful and good.” Methinks Yahowah disagrees. That is why perhaps “*cheleq* – the fate of those deceived regarding their merits by persuasive words and poor choices” defines the entire Quranic motivation for Islamic terrorism: “the seductive promise of stolen booty in this world and of unending sexual favors in paradise in the next” for those Muslims who terrorize on behalf of Allah.

Muslims “*cheleq* – have been played for fools, deceived by the dumbest, most delusional, and deadliest, the most immoral and demented religion.” They have been “beguiled by thinly disguised lies, by absurd sexual suggestions, by wholly errant opinions, and by illegitimate praise.” And as a result, they have become “*shasah* – plundering marauders who pillage civilians by force, militants who ransack the unprotected.” They are despicable cowards who prey on the weak and defenseless.

Islam has caused countless Muslims to “*bazaz* – seek to conquer” Israel and “despise” Jews. No religion in human history, not even the mindset of Hitler’s *Mein Kampf*, has congealed “more contempt” for God’s Chosen People, nor caused “more militants to use force and engage in battle to rob Us” of what God has given.

And make no mistake, “*anachnuw* – Us” was spoken in first person, making this all very personal with God. Muslims will have attacked His family and home for the last time.

We have moved well beyond innuendo or coincidence here. Yahowah reveals that the terrorists will be Muslims fighting for Allah’s Cause. And He documented this in writing around 750 BCE, 1,350 years before Islam was invented, and 2,750 years before these Muslims would terrorize Israel on behalf of their wannabe god.

As a reflection of His love for Yisra’el and Yahuwdah, as an affirmation of being just, there will be “*gowral* – an allotment of retribution, reprisal through recompense, a reckoning which has been set in stone.” Muslims will pay with their lives for what they have done.

We have covered so much territory, I suspect that we would all benefit from a review. To keep our bearings and bring the 17th chapter to a close, remember that this prophecy began with the destruction of Damascus and the fall of Syria, something which led to the process of thinning

Yisra'el at the nation's vital midsection. We witnessed a gleaning of the Covenant's children prior to what may possibly be a chemical or biological attack on the nation's cities, resulting in deforestation and devastation (although this could also be the result of the Spirit blowing this chaff away).

But no matter the cause, this is occurring because Yisra'elites came to rely upon themselves rather than Yahowah. These events were followed by an Islamic invasion of Israel, one so unrelenting and devastating, Yahowah will have to intervene to stop it.

With this in mind, let's review where we have been...

“In that day, your garden and your plants, all of which are arranged in a particular order established by you, will grow by constructing a barrier around it, controlling every aspect so as to turn oneself away through comparative resemblance.

And in the early part of the day, when such things are considered, your seed will bud and sprout, sending out shoots that will be heaped up and held on the wrong side of the barrier for having wavered and wandered away from the harvest and reaping, and therefore will be left vexed and grieving.

In the daytime, there will be terminal disease and hopeless infirmity, weakness, affliction, and tribulation, irredeemable wounds, and an inheritance of suffering that cannot be resolved, including the influence of incurable, mortal, incapacitating, and completely irrecoverable grief and mental anguish. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:11)

Woe, be wary of the preponderance of the people of many nations, of those related by race, religion, and culture with excessive followers who will roar in hordes of agitated and confused terrorists, in vast multitudes

of bewildered and loudmouthed militants flaunting their abundant wealth while clamoring emotionally with their worldly possessions in disorderly riots which are extensive and excessive, with the population agitated and enraged.

They will cry out in turmoil, the masses congregating along with their troops for military purposes in a disturbing and emotional manner similar to the loud groaning of stormy and enraged, wind-driven seas of Gentiles, who will choose to be constantly infuriated and uproarious, continually snarling and angry, electing to be driven by the winds of religious, political, and social desire.

And then you will hear the corrupting roar of societal chaos, a loud mocking cry as things crash down in ruins because of the huge presumptuous crowds of rebellious and confused, political and religious militants and terrorists.

They have been panicked into fighting while wallowing in their depressed slime-pit of wasteful desolation associated with *She'owl*, the people of these nations who are transformed while massing under a religious and political leader. They will be like the horrible and destructive, desolating uproar of the chaos of the floodwaters and surging sea.

Forcefully, and in great numbers, seeking fame and fortune, wickedly and intensely intertwined, and thought to be extraordinarily powerful and fortunate, with grating passion, capitulating to the will of another, they will continually strive to destroy, moving rapidly while creating an uproar, wanting to ruin everything they touch, and devastating themselves in the process.

They will leave lifelessness in their wake as they rush along, such that it is prudent to watch them very

**closely and intensely for a duration of time. (*Yasha 'yah*
/ Isaiah 17:12)**

The people of these nations who are massing under a religious and political leader, these population groups which gather together similar to widespread and innumerable, horribly destructive floodwaters will be devastating and desolating. They will capitulate to the will of another as they continually strive to lay waste, moving rapidly while creating an uproar as they rush along.

But then He will rebuke them, issuing a warning against them while criticizing their corruption in an insulting manner, angrily censuring them.

And so, they will be swiftly driven away, denied and deprived of what they sought. Then they shall disappear, going away into a distant place of alienation.

They will be chased and driven away, even harassed before they vanish, just as the chaff of the grain that is discarded and blown away on the hills before the approaching presence of the Spirit. They will be like a rolling ball of idolatrous dung, a tumbleweed in a whirlwind, before the approaching presence of the storm, thereby fulfilling and completing that which has been promised in the end. (*Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah 17:13)

Approaching the timing of the noxious religious disorder and mixing together of the Arab Awakening and Sunset, of the rising up of the Arabians, this dark time of foreigners, a long night of religious upheaval when many intermingle and make a pledge to join in and participate in something extremely toxic and deadly, then behold, look now and see them right here: terror!

There will be enormously dreadful and fear-inducing terrorism, the shock and awe of calamitous

destruction perpetrated on civilians by armed militants, and sudden and startling destruction by jihadists who have long enjoyed and take great pleasure in perpetrating heinous acts that result in the cessation of life in the name of Allah, seeking to oppress through domination, and by mixing together and commingling to confuse and confound.

In the time before the dawn, this large migration of asses, and their religiously inspired sacrifice whose implications elicit an appropriate response, they are no more, they are gone and negated, because they will fail as they will cease to exist.

This is the fate of those deceived by seductive words, the consequence of their choices. It is what happens as a result of misleading and persuasive propaganda that promotes wrongdoing. It is the ruinous reward for those seeking territory based upon lies, the devastating share of what is apportioned to those who have been seduced by sexually suggestive speech, errant opinions, and illegitimate praise.

It is the fate of marauders who plunder and pillage Us, of the militants trying to ransack and rob Us by force, and the payback of those who seek to conquer Us, carrying off the spoils of war because they despise Us.

It is what will befall those who use force and engage in battle to prey upon Us, seizing what belongs to Us militarily, who show contempt for Us and disrespect Us.” (*Yasha ’yah* / Isaiah 17:14)

Do you feel as I do, such that we have been given a copy of today and tomorrow’s newspapers? And since this 2,700-year-old prophecy is playing out before our eyes, how is it that so many continue to stumble in the darkness

hastening their own destruction in light of this stunning revelation?

سورة التوبة

Contemptible

Religious and Political Power...

It is time to turn over the stone below which the “*la’om* – antiquated people of the nations who are congregating under a unifying religious and political leader” to see what lingers beneath its etymology. *La’om* only appears a score of times in the entirety of the *Towrah, Naby’, wa Mizmowr*. The first three are especially revealing.

We find them in the 25th chapter of *Bare’syth* / Genesis, where the story reveals that ‘Abraham had taken another wife, Keturah, who gave the father of the Covenant six additional sons. Tellingly, none of them inherited anything because Yitschaq remained his sole heir as Yahowah had intended.

When ‘Abraham died, the twelve descendants (read: the opposite of Yisra’el) of *Yshma’el* | Ishmael, who is affirmed as the son of Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah’s slave, are subsequently delineated. After this brief interruption, the story of man continues with the account of the family line of ‘Abraham’s son, Yitschaq, and his marriage to Rebekah at forty years of age.

“*Yitschaq* | Laughter and Child’s Play made a request (‘*athar* – spoke of the abundance) to Yahowah on behalf of his wife because she was infertile.

Yahowah responded to the request (‘*athar* – speaking voluminously about abundance) on his behalf and *Ribqah* | Rebekah, his wife, conceived. (*Bare’syth* / Genesis 25:21)

But then the children within her struggled together in an oppressive way (*ratsas* – were troublesome, splitting apart, and harassing one another, trying to crush each other).

And she asked, ‘If this is so, what is the reason why this is happening to me? So, she went to seek (*darash* – search after, look to, and account for) **Yahowah.”** (*Bare’syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 25:22)

‘Athar means “to make a request.” It does not mean “to pray.” Moreover, Yitschaq’s supplication was answered, not because he asked, but because Yahowah desired the same result. He not only foresaw how Ya’aqob would become Yisra’el, but He also wanted to share something profound about human and Divine preferences.

“And Yahowah (יְהוָה) said (*‘amar* – expressed in words (qal imperfect – actually and literally with ongoing implications)) **concerning her, ‘Two estranged political and religious entities** (*gowym* – nations and groups of people alienated from Yisra’el with entirely different cultural, religious, and political associations, also physical bodies subject to death) **are in your womb** (*beten*), **and two transformational population groups who will gather as part of distinct political and religious entities** (*la’om* – people of different nations who will congregate together under their own unique leaders and who are archaic and thus changed by an antiquated philosophy) **from within your viscera** (*min me’eh ‘atah* – out of your internal organs and body, your anguish and mental suffering, your anxiety and apprehension) **who will disperse and be separate** (*parad* – who will be divided and separated, becoming completely different and distinct, they will consort with another, and they will act harshly and cause isolation, spreading out and severing the relationship, becoming like mules, the cross-breed between a male ass and female horse).

And one distinct group of people, differentiated and changed by their choice of political and religious leadership (*la'om min la'om* – one transformational population will be separate from the other national or religious entity, each with distinct leaders, unifying qualities, and adherence to antiquated systems) **shall be stronger, more militaristic, and more acclaimed, albeit more obstinate and self-willed** (*'amets* – will achieve a higher status through force and conquest while being especially stubborn, incapable of changing beliefs).

Moreover, the many (*rab* – the more numerous and greater) **shall work for and serve** (*'abad* – shall labor on behalf of) **the lowly and little** (*tsayr* – the younger, smaller, and insignificant who diminishes).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 25:23)

This prophetic statement does not read as Christian Bible translations suggest, with the older son being ruled over by the younger. Christian theologians have misrepresented the Hebrew text largely because of Paul's pro-government argument in his letter penned on behalf of the Romans, and because they see their church as the second-born, subjugating Jews, the firstborn of the Covenant, and thereby inheriting the promises made to Yisra'el.

This is a comparison between *Ya'aqob* | Jacob and *'Esa'ow* | Esau, between Yisra'el and the Roman and Islamic world. *Ya'aqob* was focused on being right, and was thus innocent before Yahowah, because he prioritized family, staying at home, and camping out with God. Esau preferred weapons and killing, and he was always on the move because he roamed the world as a hunter.

But why, we may ask, would *Ya'aqob's* descendants, who became Yisra'el, also be equated with both *gowym* and *la'om*, when these things seem to represent the opposite of the intent Yahowah had for *Ya'aqob's*

children? I suspect the answer lies in the realization that for all but about 70 years during Dowd's reign and 7 years during Hezekiah's Towrah awakening, among the 4,000-year history of Yisra'el from 'Abraham to the present day, the Chosen People have chosen to be religious and political and thus transformed from their original intent.

They are led by the likes of Akiba, not Moseh or Dowd. Further, the ongoing battles between Rome and Islam against Yisra'el would punctuate human history in a way never seen before. Their turbulent history showcases the difference between God's way and man's way. These approaches to life are "*parad* – wholly separate and diverse, distinct and different, somewhat like horses and asses."

If I am right, and if 'Esa'ow | Esau is prophetic of Imperial Rome and the Roman Catholic Church, and secondarily of Islam, then it is true, "*rab* – the more numerous and greater," the "*'amets* – more militaristic and acclaimed," have indeed "*'abad* – served and labored on behalf of" "*tsayr* – the Lowly and Little." As we know Sha'uwl demonstrated his respect for Rome when he selected the Latin name, Paulos, meaning "lowly and little."

Based upon what the words actually reveal, and if I may be so bold, *la'om* was introduced here in the Towrah to help us understand the conflict we are witnessing in Yasha'yah. It speaks of two, different nations, two political and religious entities (*la'om*) whose opposition to one another (*ratsas*) would change the world (*la'om*).

Both would remain antiquated, dispersed and separated, stubborn in their differences (*parad*). The stronger its Legions, the more acclaimed with its empire and religion, the one which achieved the higher status through force and conquest and remained unable to change beliefs (*'amets*) was Imperial Rome and the Roman

Catholic Church which grew out of the perverse empire and shares its name. This far more numerous (*rab*) entity would come to work for and serve (‘*abad*’) “the Lowly and Little (*tsayr*),” which is, as we know, the meaning of the Latin name the author of Romans and father of Christianity chose for himself.

Without Paul, without the damage he inflicted upon the Messiah’s purpose and the Towrah’s message, without his relentless attacks on Yahuwdym, without negating the *Beryth*, *Miqra’ey*, *Shabat*, *Zarowa’*, and *Yahowah’s shem*, there would be no Islam. Without Sha’uwl, the Quran wouldn’t have fooled a fool. Paul’s abhorrent behavior, egotistic manner, irrational propositions, convoluted citations, and propensity to claim the authorization of the God he was constantly contradicting, made Muhammad, who was arguably worse, appear almost sane by comparison. And without Paul’s false Messiah, there would have been no reason for Rabbi Akiba to compete by promoting another.

In other words, had Paul not so tremendously tarnished what was expected of those who spoke for God, Muhammad would have appeared way too moronic and immoral to have been His Messenger. After all, prior to Paul, prophets were expected to demonstrate their calling by accurately conveying everything God had previously said while proving Divine inspiration by proclaiming verifiable prophecies. The fact that Muhammad could not do either was mitigated by the fact Paul couldn’t either. It is something they share in common with every Roman Catholic Pope, frauds who also claim to speak for God.

“And the first (*ri’shown* – the head, chief, foremost, and beginning) **came out** (*yatsa’* – went forth, spread out, and extended himself) **ruddy and bloody red** (‘*admowny*’), **his entire nature** (*kol huw’* – he was completely and totally) **similar to** (*ka* – who could be compared to) **a hairy** (*se’ar* – hairiness, the bristling, dreaded, fearful and

horrible, stormy and tempestuous (the basis of the Latin, and thus Roman, Caesar)) **glorified robe of magnificent splendor** (*'adereth* – mantle or cloak of hair which is considered grand and glorious; from *'adyr* – the famous and glorified kings, nobles, and chieftains who lord over great and majestic nations or institutions comprised of the sea (Gentiles), akin to *'adash* – to tread upon and trample down (the legacy of Imperial Rome, the Roman Catholic Church, was foretold to tread upon and trample down the entire world)).

So, they called (*wa qara* – then they summoned and proclaimed, read and recited) **his name** (*shem huw* – his proper designation), **'Esa'ow | the One who Acts this Way and who Engages in Such Things** (*'Esa'ow* – Esau, likely derived from *'asah* – that which one affects, attends to, celebrates, institutes, produces, and accomplishes based upon what they act upon and engage in). (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 25:25)

After (*'achar* – later, and relative to another position) **this then** (*ken* – thusly and thereafter, therefore), **his brother** (*'ah huw*) **came forth** (*yatsa* – came out and ultimately departed).

And his hand (*wa yad huw*) **was grasped firmly upon** (*'achaz ba* – had taken hold of and was fastened to, having seized) **'Esa'ow's | Esau's heel** (*'aqab* – back of his foot).

And so (*wa*) **his name** (*shem huw*) **was called** (*qara*) **Ya'aqob | Hand and Heel** (*Ya'aqob* – Jacob, a compound of *yad* – hand and *'aqab* – heel; meaning where one stands and walks based upon what one reaches for and does with one's hands and feet)). (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 25:26)

When the boys grew great (*gadal*), **'Esa'ow | the One who Acts this Way and who Engages in Such Things became** (*hayah*) **an individual** (*'ysh*) **who knew**

(*yada'* – who became known as and was acquainted with, experienced) **hunting, the act of pursuing, capturing, and killing** (*'tayd* – hunting as a game, often through snares and trapping), **an individual** (*'ysh*) **spreading out within the open and broad way** (*sadeh* – open environs).

And (*wa*) ***Ya'aqob* | Hand and Heel, was a correct and innocent** (*tam* – a blameless and perfect, demonstrating integrity, ethical and focused on being right) **individual** (*'ysh*) **establishing a dwelling place** (*yasab* – settling, inhabiting, living, and staying, camping) **in tents** (*'ohel* – homes for families, household habitations, protective enclosures (symbolic of *Sukah* – Camping Out with God)).” (*Bare'syth* / In the Beginning / Genesis 25:27)

Not only was Imperial Rome the bloodiest (*'admowny*) Beast, red (*'admowny*) in “tooth and claw,” all (*kol*) of the foremost leaders (*ri'shown*) of the nation most at war with Yisra'el were Caesars (*se'ar*), naming themselves after Julius – the Hairy (*caesar* in Latin). They were “*se'ar* – horrible and tempestuous, fearsome and dreaded, bristling and formidable.”

From the human perspective of *la'om* / nations, they were “*'adereth* – cloaked in glory and magnificent,” such that we are predisposed to juxtapose “splendor” and Rome. Moreover, this *'adereth* was composed of the sea and thus comprised of Gentiles. And its legacy, that of the final and fifth Beast, the Roman Catholic Church, was foretold to “*'adash* – tread upon and trample down” the whole world.

If that were not enough to associate Esau with Rome, consider why the man Yahowah grew to hate (*Malaky* / Malachi 1:3) wasn't named using a contraction of *'admowny* or *se'ar*, as was the case with *Ya'aqob* being derived from a mix of *yad* and *'aqab*, but was instead depicted as someone who was “*'asah* – engaged in such things.”

Further affirming this appraisal, in this pronouncement Esau was being identified with Nimrod, the first child of *Babel* | *Babylon* – the Beast which evolved into Rome and Roman Catholicism. “*‘Esa’ow* – the One who Acts this Way and who Engages in Such Things” pursued “hunting, capturing, and killing,” and while doing so, he “spread out within the open and broad way.”

No nation has ever been as deadly as Rome, a nation that made pursuing, capturing, and killing men its national pastime. And the Roman religion, the amalgamation of *Babel* and the Bible, came to epitomize the deadly and popular nature of the broad and open way.

While we may be the first to make any of the connections derived from the words Yahowah selected to present how the differences between Yitschaq’s sons would lead to the opposition that has come to exist between ‘*Esa’ow* and *Ya’aqob*, others have come to see Esau as Rome. Jewish historians came to identify Esau and ‘*Edom* with the Beastly Empire in medieval rabbinic writings, where Esau was used as a pseudonym for the Byzantines. Moreover, *Sha’uwl* makes a mockery of this Towrah account in the Christian New Testament in Romans 9:10-13, verses which were designed to provide a Godly sanction to Roman authority while inspiring animosity toward Rome’s most debilitated victim: *Yisra’el* and *Yahuwdym* – something in full bloom here in *Yasha’yah* 17.

So, until proven otherwise, we are going to view “*‘Esa’ow* – the One who Acts this Way and who Engages in Such Things” as a synonym for Imperial Rome and Roman Catholicism – as well as what grew out of and was influenced by both: the European Union, the United States of America, and Pauline Christianity.

There is yet another reference to *la’om* worthy of our consideration. It appears in *Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah 51:58. In

context, speaking to Yahuwdym in Babylon beginning with *Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:51, we read:

“After a great passage of time, we are humiliated and ashamed, despairing for finally having come to realize that we have been wrong (*bowsh* – at long last we are confounded and confused, now that the appropriate amount of time has passed, we recognize that we are shameful and disgraced, even disappointed and disconcerted), **for** (*ky* – because) **we have come to hear** (*shama'* – we have listened to) **contemptible defiance, vile insults, and scorn** (*cherpah* – being taunted with shameful slurs, being reproached and dishonored, as if deserving a lowly status).

Being openly and publicly shamed, along with the confusing insults (*kalimah* – disgraceful and confounding name-calling which are openly exposed and known) **have come to clothe our presence just as we have kept vital information from others to establish our authority** (*kasah paneh 'atah* – have hidden and concealed our true nature based upon how we have adorned ourselves, precluding an informed response by our appearance, along with the presence of our lunar calendar, our affinity for the lesser light moon, our the existence of our thrones and seats of honor, even our royal dignity, authority, and influence), **because** (*ky*) **foreigners, those deemed illegitimate who are unauthorized** (*zar* – those who are strange and seen as sickening and nauseating, loathsome, foreign, and alien to us, who are hostile to us and adversarial), **have arrived** (*bow'* – have come and pursue us) **upon** (*'al*) **the set-apart place of** (*miqdash* – the separated and dedicated location to congregate unto) **the home** (*beyth* – house and family, the household) **of Yahowah** (יהוה).” (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:51)

While Christians have led the faithful to believe that this predicts an event that has already transpired, specifically the fall of the Babylonian Empire, such is not

the case. Yahuwdym have not yet come to this conclusion. Therefore, this prophecy is likely addressing the same time, people, and war depicted in *Yasha'yah* 17, when foreigners will flood into Yisra'el and lay claim to the set-apart place of Yahowah's home. This realization and subsequent pronouncement late in Yirma'yah depicts what Yahowah has long anticipated and Yahuwdym have long required: the public and private acknowledgment that Yisra'el has been wrong about Yahowah. It is what must come before they accept and embrace Him.

Moreover, Yahowah has yet to hold those whom Babylon inspired accountable. The religious implications of *Babel* | of Creating Confusion by Combining religious myths still reign unchallenged in a world where lies are accepted, and the truth is considered hateful. But make no mistake, the commingling of religions in the *Babel* / Bible, the confusion of the Talmud, and the confused nature of the Quran's propensity to combine religious lore, will be assessed by Yahowah and those who espouse such things will be held accountable.

“Therefore (*la-ken* – as a result and consequence, this is verifiable and reliable), **behold** (*hineh* – look up and pay attention), **the days are coming** (*yowmym bow'* – the time will come),’ **prophetically declares** (*na'um* – announces in advance of events occurring) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – a transliteration of יהוה, our ‘*elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence), **‘when I will account for** (*wa paqad 'al* – when I will choose to execute judgment and ascribe the appropriate penalty based upon a thorough inspection and an accurate assessment of the actual quantity and assign responsibility for the offensive violation associated with this specific number of (qal perfect consecutive)) **her religious images and objects of worship** (*pasyl hy'* – her representations of her god, including carved and cast holy, sanctified, hallowed, and blessed divine depictions or idols

fashioned of wood, metal, or stone which elicit devotion such as a cross or crucifix in addition to the ornate religious buildings (churches and temples) which house them).

And (wa) throughout all (ba kol – in every part of) her land ('erets hy' – her country, realm, and territory), the defiled and reprehensible (chalal – the profane, immoral, and despicable, the desecrated and dishonored, the appalling and contemptible, who have been pierced through and who are fatally wounded and will soon be dead) shall groan in anguish ('anaq – shall mourn the loss and lament the pain in a ritualized outward expression of disappointment and grief, sickened by the desperate spiritual nature of their illness which is woeful, wicked, and incurable).'" (Yirma'yah / Jeremiah 51:52)

Yahowah is a proponent of clarity and a source of answers. Should anyone have been confused, wondering why an empire that reigned briefly and which has been extinct for 2,500 years would play such a prominent role in the prophecies that play out during the Last Days of Ya'aqob's Troubles, this is the answer.

Yahowah is going to account for Babel's "*pasyt* – religious images and object of worship, the many representations of her gods, all of her hallowed and holy works of art, along with the ornate buildings which put them on display and encouraged devotion." And when we study the evolution of religion from Babylon, through Persia, Greece, and Rome we find that Christianity is the most rife with those myths. Almost every important aspect of the Christian religion has Babylonian roots: from its Lord being called God to the Son of God, from its Trinity to its dying and resurrected deity, from its Easter and Christmas celebrations to its Sunday worship, from its Madonna and Child to its crosses and steeples.

There is but one appropriate penalty for having spread the plague of death that is religion in general, whether it be

Christianity or Islam, and that is to hold the perpetrators accountable by inflicting them with something far more sickening than the finality of death – eternal anguish. Religion is a reflection of Satan and shares the Adversary's ambition.

“**Though** (*ky* – because and as a result), **Babel / Babylon / Creating Confusion by Combining and Commingling to Confound** (*Babel* – Bible, Babylonia, and the Roman Catholic Church, and by way of influence: Christianity, America, and Europe, to promote and encourage mistaken misconceptions through mixing, muddling, and blending together, and therefore also Islam, and multiculturalism today, geographically: Mesopotamia in today's Iraq and Iran; from *balal* – to mix, mingle, confuse, and confound in association with the lord / *ba'al* and to offer the resulting concoction as if it were nourishing) **should lift herself up toward heaven** (*'alah ha shamaym* – should ascend to the spiritual realm, adorning herself and acquiring conscripts in heaven's name, should she be lifted up and exalted spiritually like Allah, should she get carried away with herself be ascribed a lofty status, or should she present sacrificial offering to the heavens as an act of worship and obligation (*qal imperfect*)) **and** (*wa*) **though** (*ky* – because and as a result of) **she should seek to make inaccessible to attack** (*batsar* – she should try to fortify her position to thwart a successful solution, making an attack on her implausible, constantly seeking to buttress and defend herself, even cutting herself off spiritually while keeping her mysteries inaccessible and secret) **her source of religious power and political strength in high places** (*'oz marowm hy'* – her unwillingness to change her desires and intent regarding the on high, stubbornly and pridefully clinging to her lofty edifice, seeking to prevail through heavenly exaltation), **devastating destruction, annihilation and obliteration** (*shadad* – extermination, extinction, and eradication (note: in the feminine, *sidah* is a concubine in

a polygamous relationship or as part of a harem)) **will come** (*bow*’ – will arrive, pursue, and return) **from** (*min* ‘*eth* – because of, accompanying, and in association with) **Me** (*‘any*) **against her** (*la hy*’ – approaching her and as a consequence of her),’ **prophetically declares** (*na’um* – announces in advance of events occurring) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH, our ‘*elowah* – God as directed in His *ToWRaH* – teaching regarding His *HaYaH* existence and our *ShaLoWM* – restoration).” (*Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah 51:53)

This has not yet occurred. The religions born and bred in Babylon, specifically Christianity and Islam, and the nations inspired by her legacy, particularly the United States and Europe, have not been pursued directly by Yahowah, nor have they been destroyed, annihilated, or obliterated by Him. But all of the false gods, religious texts, holy edifices, pastors and imams, and beguiled believers combined will be no match for the Almighty. And for Yah to return and camp out in Yisra’el with His children, the pestilence which is religion will have to be eradicated. And so it shall be.

The religious institutions which claim to be inspired and authorized by God will be obliterated by God. How is that for irony?

And if you can find a more adroit fit for *Babel* | Confused by Being with the Lord than that found in the Christian New Testament of the Bible, then you may want to warn the adherents.

It should be noted that just as *babel* is a compound of *ba* | with and *bel* | the Lord, *batsar* is a compound of “*ba* – in” and “*tsar* – narrowed and confined in dire straits, greatly distressed by the Adversary and oppressed by enemy forces, caged in and besieged, vexed and harassed, feeling the sharp edge of the flint used to kindle a heated reaction and as a knife to cut and kill.” Therefore, this

“*batsar* – attempt to become inaccessible” to God, when the Adversary’s institutions “*batsar* – will be striving to defend themselves spiritually, keeping their intentions secret,” will occur during the Last Days and coincide with the Time of “*Ya’aqob’s Tsar* – Yisra’el’s Troubles.”

While I suspect that the Babelers will be accusing Yahowah of foul play, this seems to suggest that Yisra’el will finally get the courage to condemn the myths they contributed to inspiring. But either way, Babylon will have fallen...

“The sound (*qowl* – the voice) of the accusation and outcry (*za’aqah* – of a loud calling out) from and against (*min* – because of, from within, and out of) *Babel* / *Babylon* / **Creating Confusion by Combining and Commingling to Confound (*Babel* – Bible and Babylonia, promoting and encouraging mistaken misconceptions through mixing, muddling, and blending together, and therefore Christianity (especially Roman Catholicism), Islam, and multiculturalism, geographically: Mesopotamia, today’s Iraq and Iran; from *balal* – to mix, mingle, confuse, and confound in association with the lord | *ba’al* and to offer the resulting concoction as if it were nourishing) and (*wa*) **the crippling destruction and crushing downfall** (*sheber* – the fracturing and breaking apart, along with the ultimately shattering) **will be extraordinarily and surprisingly great** (*gadowl* – will be tremendously important and astonishing, exceeding the norm (rendered as a verb because there was no other expression of action within the statement)) **because of what has come out of** (*min* – as a result and consequence of) **the realm** (‘*erets* – the land, country, and region) **of the *Kasdy*, the Chaldeans, and of their theologians** (*Kasdy* – of the land and people between Euphrates and Tigris Rivers bordering on the Persian Gulf, used interchangeably with Babylon; from *kasdym* – religious sages, fortune-tellers,**

magicians, dream interpreters, and astrologers).”
(*Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah 51:54)

It bears repeating: at long last *Babel*, the confusing nature of the Christian Bible, the Whore of Babylon, the Roman Catholic Church, and the religions Satan conceived by intermixing truth with lies to confuse and confound such as Christianity and Islam, along with the nations inspired by the legacy of her *Kasdy* | theologians, religious sages, and astrologers, particularly Western Europe and the United States, have fallen. The influence of the Babylonian religion as it has permeated Christianity, Judaism, Islam, and the politics of her sages, inspiring the likes of Multiculturalism and Political Correctness, even Socialist Secular Humanism, will suffer a catastrophic downfall, experiencing complete destruction and total obliteration at the hands of the Almighty. This includes those who wrote and promote the Babylonian Talmud.

Once again, Yahowah’s prophetic statement also serves to reaffirm that God is addressing a yet future event, and likely the one foretold in *Yasha’yah* 17 and 18. The voice that has confused the world by intermixing a modicum of truth with a cesspool of lies has yet to be silenced and is currently blaring from every orifice of society. But one day soon, just nine years hence, their obnoxious and toxic chorus will be silenced.

“For indeed (*ky* – this is because), Yahowah (𐤃𐤅𐤇𐤃𐤁𐤀) is destroying and obliterating (*shadad* – is eradicating and annihilating, utterly destroying and causing to be extinct), therefore (‘*eth* – accordingly), *Babel* / *Babylon* / those who Create Confusion by Combining and Commingling to Confound (*Babel* – the Bible and the influence of Babylonia, those who promote and encourage mistaken misconceptions through mixing, muddling, and blending together, and therefore Christianity (especially Roman Catholicism), Islam, and multiculturalism; from *balal* – to mix, mingle, confuse, and confound in

association with the lord / *ba'al* and to offer the resulting concoction as if it were nourishing in conjunction with the Lord) **and** (*wa*) **is wiping out and exterminating** (*'abad* – is destroying and annihilating, killing so its wasteful and meritless nature no longer exists, is causing to perish, blot out, and then vanish), **accordingly** (*min* – from), **her extensively loud voice** (*gadowl qowl hy'* – the magnitude, intensity, extent, and vociferous nature of her auditory message which was given a high status by a consensus of others and thus deemed distinguished and important by men)." (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:55)

We have yet another affirmation that it isn't the ancient kingdom of Babylon that is being destroyed and silenced but instead the voice of *babel* – confusion. For Yahowah to reestablish *'Eden* during *Sukah* on our behalf, the message still reverberating from the Babylonian religion must be extinguished.

Especially telling in this regard is that "*babel* – confusion derived from commingling" is not only the basis of "Bible," as we have previously and repeatedly affirmed, but it is also a compound of "*ba* – with" and "*Bel* – the lord god" in the Babylonian religion. Believing they are worshiping God, religious Christians, Jews, and Muslims alike have been bowing down before Satan. If only they had read and considered Yahowah's prophecies, especially those written on behalf of Gentiles, such as those found in *Yirma'yah*, they may have avoided falling prey to the Adversary.

"*The gal* – surging waves," the "*hamah* – loud groaning of the enraged," the "*rabym maym* – extensive floodwaters," and the "*sha'own* – horribly destructive and deadly, corrupting and confusing, uproarious and presumptuousness of those ensnared by *Sha'owl* and headed to *She'owl*" were all specifically addressed in *Yasha'yah* 17:13, affirming that this is addressing the same people, place, and time.

“**And** (*wa*) **their surging waves** (*gal hem* – their turbulent swells from a stormy sea with strong currents roll in filled with feces, their excrement, dead bodies, and rubble) **loudly groaning from being confused and enraged** (*hamah* – confounded and chaotic, uproarious and disturbing, intoxicating and snarling, growling and angry, drunken and infuriated, lamenting and surging, wind-driven and distressing, tumultuous and disorderly, reflecting the religious, political, and social turmoil of the angry (*qal* perfect consecutive – literally for this moment in time as an expression of their will)), **will be similar to** (*ka* – comparable to) **a great many, extensive, and numerous** (*rabym* – extremely large quantity and excess of) **floodwaters** (*maym* – flood of water) **producing** (*nathan* – causing and setting forth, offering, inflicting, and delivering) **a horribly destructive and deadly** (*sha’own* – corrupting and confusing, rebellious and brawling, uproarious and chaotic, presumptuous and mocking, political and religious, those who are ensnared by Sha’awl and trapped in She’owl, depressed and terrorizing, dark and massive) **audible message** (*qowl hem* – sound, voice, and voluminous cry).” (*Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah 51:55)

Once again, it is the confusion of Babel and its destructive and deadly nature as its voluminous message has flooded into and confounded the world that Yahowah is silencing. Indeed, Babylon will fall, and its deadly influence will be obliterated very, very soon. Moreover, Yahowah is promising to hold the perpetrators accountable...

“**For indeed** (*ky* – for this reason), **devastating destruction, annihilation and obliteration** (*shadad* – extermination, extinction, and eradication (note: in the feminine, *sidah* is a concubine in a polygamous relationship or as part of a harem)) **has come** (*bow’* – has arrived) **upon** (*‘al hy’*) **Babel / Babylon / those Creating Confusion by Combining and Commingling to**

Confound on behalf of the Lord (*Babel* – the Bible and the influences of the Babylonian religion, those who promote and encourage mistaken misconceptions through mixing, muddling, and blending together, and therefore Christianity (especially Roman Catholicism), Islam, and multiculturalism; from *balal* – to mix, mingle, confuse, and confound in association with the lord / *ba'al* and to offer the resulting concoction as if it were nourishing), **and her elitists, her mighty and powerful, her influential religiously and politically, along with her military, her most prominent individuals and civic leaders** (*wa hy' gibowr* – those with political, religious, economic, and military power, her soldiers, warriors, and privileged in society, those who have come to power as a result of being victorious in an election, her heroes and despots) **will be caught, captured, and incarcerated** (*lakad* – will be overpowered, overthrown, seized, and taken into custody, losing their freedom, clinging together and yet unable to move).

Their cruel weapons (*qesheth hem* – their bows; from *qashah* – the means to be fierce, severe, harsh, and cruel and *qowsh* – which lure in, bait, trap, and snare) **will be shattered and destroyed** (*chathath* – will be broken and abolished), **because** (*ky* – surely and indeed) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – written as directed by His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **is a God** (*'el* – Mighty One) **of retribution and recompense** (*gamulah* – dealing out what is deserved and treating people in the most appropriate manner). **He will absolutely and unequivocally fulfill His promise to hold them accountable as a consequence of and penalty for what they have done** (*shalem shalem* – will honor His obligation to penalize them and mete out a just sentence and requisite punishment (piel infinitive piel imperfect)).” (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:56)

There is something far worse than death, a punishment infinitely more caustic than the sudden and painless annihilation of one's soul. And that is to be caught, captured, and incarcerated by God. But it is the perfect penalty for those who have overpowered the world and robbed the masses of their freedom. Sadly, man has given God no other option than to hold those who have been so cruelly responsible.

The list of those who will be judged and condemned, and who will suffer eternal paralysis in a never-ending altered state of awareness, is specific and extensive. *She'owl* will be filled with those who misled and abused the masses. Also telling, the religious, political, and military leaders whom men and women esteem, Yahowah despises.

“And I shall see to it that (*wa*) her commanders, captains, and military officers, her government leaders and religious officials (*sar hy'* – her authority figures and rulers, her lords, nobles, and princes), her scholars, theologians, and shrewd men (*chakam hy'* – her most clever and learned in religious affairs, those among her with the capacity for discernment and understanding, her sages and prophets), her governors, administrative officials, and those who seek to be esteemed and respected, as well as those who rule by fear (*pahah hy'* – her most fearsome and awe-inspiring, those invoking holy fear, along with their deputies), her heads of government and her senior military officers, both civilian and royal rulers (*sagan hy'* – her heads of state, presidents and prime ministers, dictators and kings, admirals and generals in addition to those subordinate to them), and (*wa*) her most powerful and influential, her most valiant soldiers, military heroes, and community leaders (*gibowr hy'* – her political, religious, and military leadership), will drink their fill, becoming incapacitated (*shakar* – will consume a sufficient quantity to become intoxicated and debilitated).

Those who sought to influence and control God's creation as if their ways were superior to the Creator, those who have claimed to have been authorized to rule by gods of countless names, will learn that the one actual God has but one name, and He is enormously displeased.

The purpose of the Covenant's lone prerequisite, that we walk away from Babel and our country, from the family of man, and from societal influences, has been reinforced with these words. To be with God, we must not count our lot with men. If we wish to be free, we cannot serve those who control us. If we want to know the truth, we cannot listen to those who oppose it. If we want to live, we cannot cling to those who threaten life. We can believe men or rely on God.

Among the two greatest crimes ever perpetrated on humankind was the removal of Yahowah's name and His Son's sacrifice from His Word and then replacing one with this source of *Babel*, the Lord *Bel*, and the other with false Messiahs. Nothing man has done has been as confusing or confounding. This, more than anything else, has enabled the toxic plague of Babylon to reverberate throughout the ages. It is why the religious, believing that they are worshiping God, are instead bowing down before the Adversary.

We turned to *Yirma'yah* to learn more about *la'om*, a word that appears in the next statement. And indeed, we have discovered the connection between *la'om* and *Babel* | Babylon. We have even discovered the identity of the religious and/or political leader that the *la'om* share in common: *Bel* | the Lord of Confusion.

What I did not expect is that by turning to *Yirma'yah* we would find the connection between *Babel* | Babylon and religion that we initially sought to find in *Yasha'yah*. May this lesson resonate with us such that we search for answers by observing the whole of Yahowah's Word! God

communicated through many prophets so that we might make these connections to comprehend.

Speaking of understanding, the wide and spacious way of man leads to death and destruction. It is the way of *Babel* | Babylon. It is the consequence of “*babel* – confusing by commingling.” Within a decade, it shall be stripped away and exposed as haughty and improper, disgusting and offensive. And so just as fire is used to separate gold from dross, it shall be used to purge the world of the “*la’om* – antiquated religious institutions and political entities, the people of the nations who are changed while massing under a unifying religious and/or political leader,” the influence of “*Ba-Bel* – Being with the Lord” of “*Babel* – Confusion.”

“Therefore, thus affirms (*koh ‘amar* – as a result, this is what is said by) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – written as directed by His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **of the vast array of heavenly messengers and spiritual implements** (*tsaba* – of the command-and-control regimen of envoys and large divisions of representatives who serve by rendering assistance),

‘The wide and spacious (*ha rachab* – the broad and boundless, proud and exalted, free and open) **surroundings serving as a means to join in, fortify, protect, and enclose** (*chowmah* – barriers and walls, means of protection, from an unused root meaning to join in; associated with *ham* and *hamoth* – father-in-law and mother-in-law) **of *Babel* / Babylon / those Creating Confusion by Combining and Commingling to Confound in association with the Lord** (*Babel* – of the Bible and the influence of Babylonia, of those who promote and encourage mistaken misconceptions through mixing, muddling, and blending together, and therefore of Christianity (especially Roman Catholicism), Islam, and multiculturalism; from *balal* – to mix, mingle, confuse, and confound in association with the lord / *ba’al* and to offer the resulting concoction as if it were nourishing), **shall be**

stripped away and completely exposed (*'arar 'arar* – shall be laid utterly bare and naked, completely uncovered, becoming totally visible, and then demolished).

Then (*wa*) **her haughty and improper** (*hy' ha gaboqh* – proud and exalted, official and conceited, lofty and arrogant) **disgusting public meeting areas, esteemed but horrid residences, vile temples, offensive gateways, and tempestuous marketplaces** (*sha'ar* – doorways and enclosures to terror, stormy floodgates and frightful entrances, dreadful courts and assembly halls, bristling forums and businesses) **shall be set ablaze and burned** (*yatsath* – shall be kindled and consumed) **with fire** (*ba ha 'esh* – in the flames).

As a result (*wa*), **the people's** (*'amym* – the nation's and institution's and their followers') **labor** (*yaga'* – fatiguing expenditure of considerable energy and wearisome toil for an ill-gotten gain) **will be for absolutely nothing, wholly insufficient for having chased worthless fantasies and delusions** (*ba day ryq* – will be in vain, leading to nothing, having no advantage or benefit, be completely without value and be wholly insufficient, and it will be poured out and voided).

Therefore (*wa*), **the archaic people of these nations who are massing under an antiquated and unifying religious and political leader** (*la'om* – the population groups which gather together, these political entities and religious institutions which change people and cause them to congregate together which has now been directly associated with *Babel* / *Babylon*) **will go into the fire, they will be trifled with and seen as worthless** (*ba 'esh* – will go into the flames to be consumed) **because it is deserved and necessary** (*day* – as it is appropriate and sufficient, revealing who belongs to whom) **as they fall and are destroyed** (*wa ya'ep* – as they physically exhaust themselves and their military is beaten down and depleted).” (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:58)

Nothing matters other than Yahowah's *Towrah* and *Beryth*. Mankind's labors apart from these are all worthless in the end, especially religious endeavors as they are nothing more than chasing after fantasies and delusions.

With this, we can now appreciate the full implications of *la'om*, providing yet another affirmation that this denunciation and eradication of Babel is coterminous with the events foretold in *Yasha'yah* 17:13. The "*la'om* – people of these nations who are massing under a religious and political leader" will be seen as worthless and be destroyed as a result.

Now if we may, here is a summation of the prophecy from the mouth of Yahowah and hand of *Yirma'yah*:

"After a great passage of time, we are humiliated and ashamed, despairing for finally having come to realize that we have been wrong, for we have come to hear contemptible defiance, vile insults, and scorn.

Being openly and publicly shamed, along with the confusing ignominy, have come to clothe our presence, just as we have kept vital information from others to establish our authority, because now foreigners, those deemed illegitimate who are unauthorized, have arrived upon the set-apart place of the home of Yahowah. (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:51)

'Therefore, behold, the days are coming,' prophetically declares Yahowah, 'when I will account for, when I will choose to execute judgment and ascribe the appropriate penalty based upon a thorough inspection and an accurate assessment of the actual number and significance of the offensive violations associated with her religious images and objects of worship, including her representations of her gods fashioned of wood, metal, or stone which elicit devotion, such as crosses and crucifixes in addition to the ornate religious buildings which house them.

And throughout her realm, the defiled and reprehensible, the appalling and contemptible, who have been pierced through and fatally wounded, shall groan in anguish, disappointed and grief-stricken by the incurable spiritual nature of their perverse illness. (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:52)

Though, *Babel* | Babylon, those Creating Confusion by Combining and Commingling to Confound (representing the Roman Catholic Church, Biblical Pauline Christianity, Quranic Islam, and Socialist Secular Humanism with its Multiculturalism and Political Correctness – each designed to promote and encourage mistaken misconceptions through mixing, muddling, and blending Babylonian myths) lift themselves up toward heaven, adorning themselves and acquiring conscripts in heaven's name while being exalted spiritually, like Allah, even presenting sacrificial offerings as an act of worship.

And though she should seek to make herself inaccessible to attack, fortifying her position to thwart good judgment, making an assault on her source of religious power and political strength seem implausible, while revealing her unwillingness to change her desires and intent regarding the Most High, devastating destruction and obliteration to the point of extinction will occur, and thus complete eradication against her, will come from Me,' prophetically declares Yahowah. (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:53)

The sound of the accusation and outcry from and against *Babel* / Babylon / Creating Confusion by Combining and Commingling to Confound and her crippling destruction and crushing downfall will be extraordinarily surprising and astonishing because of what has come out of the realm of the *Kasdy*, the Chaldeans, and their Theologians, from these religious

sages, fortune-tellers, magicians, dream interpreters, and astrologers. (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:54)

For indeed, Yahowah is destroying and obliterating, utterly eradicating *Babel* / Babylon / those who Create Confusion by Combining and Commingling to Confound in conjunction With the Lord (the Roman Catholic Church, Christianity, Islam, and Multiculturalism, and thus Political Correctness).

He is wiping out her extensive and loud voice, the magnitude, intensity, and vociferous nature of her auditory message which was given a high status by a consensus of others and thus deemed distinguished and important by men.

So, their surging waves and turbulent swells from a stormy sea with strong currents filled with excrement and dead bodies, groaning loudly from being confused and intoxicated, infuriated and enraged, reflecting their religious, political, and social turmoil will be similar to a great many floodwaters.

It will produce a horribly destructive and deadly, corrupting and confusing, rebellious and presumptuous, political and religious message. (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:55)

And for this reason, devastating destruction, total annihilation, and complete obliteration, extermination and eradication of this enslaving polygamous relationship has come upon *Babel* / Babylon / and all those who Create Confusion by Combining and Commingling, and her elitists, her powerful, her influential religiously and politically, along with her military, her most prominent individuals and civic leaders, even those privileged in society and those who have come to power as a result of being victorious in an election, will be caught, captured, and incarcerated,

seized and taken into custody, clinging together and yet unable to move while losing their freedom.

Then their cruel weapons will be shattered and abolished because Yahowah is a God of retribution and recompense, dealing out what is deserved and treating people in the most appropriate manner.

He will absolutely and unequivocally fulfill His promise to hold them accountable as a consequence of and as a penalty for what they have done, punishing them appropriately. (*Yirma 'yah* / Jeremiah 51:56)

‘And I shall see to it that her commanders, captains, and military officers, her government leaders and religious officials, her lords, nobles, and princes, her scholars, theologians, and shrewd men, her most clever and learned in religious affairs, her sages and prophets, her governors, administrative officials, and those who expect to be esteemed and respected, as well as those who rule by fear, her heads of government and her senior military officers, both civilian and royal rulers, her presidents and prime ministers, her dictators and kings, her admirals and generals in addition to those subordinate to them, and her most powerful and influential, her soldiers, military heroes, and community leaders, will drink their fill, consuming a sufficient quantity to become inebriated and debilitated.

And so, they will become chronically inactive and incapacitated in an altered state of awareness, comatose and paralyzed, rendered incapable of taking any action or engaging in any activity in a suspended death, forever.

And they will not be revived,’ prophetically declares Yahowah, the One in Charge, the One who Carefully Considers the Proper Response, the King and Royal Ruler, the Counselor and Advisor, whose

personal and proper name is Yahowah of the vast array of heavenly messengers and spiritual implements. (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:57)

Therefore, thus affirms Yahowah of the vast array of envoys who go forth, 'The wide and spacious, boundless and proud, free and open, surroundings serving as means to join in, to fortify, and protect *Babel* / *Babylon* / those with the Lord who Create Confusion by Combining and Commingling to Confound, shall be stripped away and completely exposed.

Her haughty and improper public meeting areas, her esteemed but horrid residences, her vile temples and tempestuous marketplaces, her openings to terror, her dreadful courts and assembly halls, bristling forums, and businesses shall be set ablaze and burned with fire.

So, then the people's and the nations', the institutions' and their followers' labor will be for absolute nothing, wholly insufficient for having chased worthless fantasies and delusions.

And so, the archaic people of these nations who are massing under an antiquated and unifying leader, those who have congregated as part of a political or religious entity, who are changed by their association with Babel, will go into the fire to be trifled with and seen as worthless, which is deserved and necessary, even appropriate and sufficient, as they fall and are destroyed.'" (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:58)

We have certainly found more answers and affirmations than we had sought. This has been one of our most rewarding ventures into collaborative prophecy.



Recognizing that it has been a while since we focused on the *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17 prophecies and acknowledging that the next chapter is best understood when seen flowing out of this one, I'd like to propose a journey through the compelling predictions of *Yasha'yah* 17 – this time emphasizing the order of events and the conclusions which can be drawn from its sweeping implications.

While it may be at times redundant, when Yahowah reveals something this dramatic, this far-reaching, this relevant and unexpected, we ought not to let go until we've derived all we are capable of learning from His dissertation. If you are similarly intrigued, here again, is *Yasha'yah* 17:

“This is a prophetic pronouncement regarding Damascus (the weeping sore covered in dung which is prodded into being contemptible and abhorrent).

Behold, Damascus is revolting and corrupt and will be removed from among inhabited cities, it is degenerate and unrestrained and shall be abolished by terrorists. And she shall actually become a twisted and tangled heap of fallen buildings and rubble.”
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:1)

It is hard to fathom, but 2,750 years ago, speaking of a land that had been and would be alternately controlled by the Canaanites, Egyptians, Hittites, Yisra'elites, Amalekites, Moabites, Phoenicians, Assyrians, and Babylonians, and would later be conquered by the Persians, Greeks, Romans, Byzantines, Ottomans, and British, and is now under the control of a vicious dictator with fleeting alliances, Yahowah predicted that Damascus, the capital of Syria, the longest continuously inhabited city in the world, would fall.

He said that the longest-surviving place of human habitation would become a heap of twisted rubble during

the last days as the catalyst to a far more egregious war. He foretold that the government of Syria would collapse as well. His choice of words reflects today's reality, namely that the city's revolting and corrupt inhabitants would be as degenerate and unrestrained as the terrorists assaulting them. He revealed what is now evidenced in the cities surrounding Damascus, that which is visible in the city's suburbs, and that which is inevitable throughout this terrorist-infested place.

“Rejected and abandoned, deserted and destroyed, even damned, will be the inhabited and terrorized regions and populated cities of ‘Arow’er, the repudiated outcasts and exiles in Jordan and Lebanon.

For there will be roaming animals fighting in militant militias along with their helpers, the Ansar, falling prostrate and failing miserably, ultimately ceasing because there will be no one left to terrorize.”
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:2)

God predicted that during the prelude to this war, the refugees in Jordan and Lebanon would succumb as collateral damage. Then addressing the outcasts erroneously claiming to be “Palestinians,” the very terrorists tormenting Israel, Yahowah revealed that the refugee camps they would inhabit in these neighboring countries would be abandoned and depopulated. This will occur, God said, at the hands of roaming bands of militant militias. These terrorists will act more like animals than humans. And they will be operating under the name Muhammad coined for them in his Quran: the *Ansar* / Helpers.

“Therefore, the fortified city and its defensive structures will cease to exist on account of ‘Ephraym (a synonym for Yisra’el apart from Yahuwdah), along with the government out of Damascus, including the remnant of Syria and Assyria (today’s Iran, Iraq, Syria,

and Lebanon), for being similarly vehement and burdensome, fanatical and onerous, dimwitted and enraged.” (*Yasha ’yah* / Isaiah 17:3 in part)

Since Yahowah has foretold the outcome of this prelude to war, and has revealed the extent of the area impacted, we know that the Shias in Iran, while outman by Sunni Muslims four to one and outgun by them tenfold based upon the combined military expenditures on both sides (\$165 billion annually for the Sunni nations versus \$17 billion for the majority Shia countries) will prevail against Israel. This will occur largely because the United States, by invading Iraq, unwittingly gave it to Iran, which then came to control Syria after the US Awakening Program backfired and conceived ISIS. To combat them and control Syria in addition to Iraq, Iran invested heavily in Hezbollah which, after destroying Lebanon, has since partnered with Hamas and Islamic Jihad. Collectively, they have Israel surrounded and at risk.

The civilian populations will be devastated in the process – causing the mass exodus of Muslims the world has recently witnessed. Islam will be red in tooth and claw, vehement, fanatical, dimwitted, and enraged. This, of course, means that the peace process will fail as will diplomacy. Assad, who is currently winning this war, will lose. The carnage will grow from hundreds of thousands to millions.

“The children of Yisra’el, those Individuals who Engage and Endure with God, shall actually continue to exist,’ prophetically declares Yahowah of the vast array of spiritual messengers and envoys.” (*Yasha ’yah* / Isaiah 17:3)

The region associated with the Northern Kingdom will be at risk, but as a nation, Israel will survive the Syrian war. So, while Iran may flaunt its newly formed nukes, and start World War III as a parting gift to Sunni mujahideen who

will challenge them, based upon Yahowah's witness, there is no possibility that the Iranians will deploy a nuclear bomb in the Promised Land, causing it to become uninhabitable. And since Yahowah calls the Islamic assailants "vehement and burdensome, fanatical and onerous, dimwitted and enraged," these fundamentalist Islamic jihadists will continue to act like savages.

"And it will actually come to pass in that day that the size of Ya'aqob shall be decreased to the point of no longer being sustainable or viable, and the fattest, best protected, and most important place at the midsection of his body shall be leaned, shrinking in size, sacrificed in a counterproductive and unsustainable manner in the cause of pagan gods and as part of the hidden agenda of diseased dignitaries." (*Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah 17:4)

The prophecy doesn't explain how the proxy war being fought in and from Syria leads to the divestiture of Israeli land, but we have a historical analog from which to draw conclusions. A similar war was fought in Afghanistan from 1978 through 1992, when America rented the Taliban and al-Qaeda from the Pakistanis and then armed them. We can also compare the conception and consequence of America's proxy war against Russia in Ukraine as an analog of what is to come. However, the most obvious means to this end will be an accelerated version of October 7th, 2023, with 100 times more jihadists, a thousand times the weaponry, and 50 times the ariel assault via Iran, Syria, Lebanon, Hezbollah, Islamic Jihad, and whatever is left of HAMAS.

Since memories fade with time, it may be helpful to remind our readers that in Afghanistan, Islamic jihadists recruited and deployed sympathetic Sunni Muslims from all around the world to join Pakistan's Taliban to wage a proxy war against the pro-Soviet government using American weapons provided by the Carter Administration. The fighting between the Islamic mujahideen and

Russians, as well as between rival jihadists, was so savage that over one million Afghani civilians were killed, and another five million were forced to seek asylum in Pakistan and Iran. Their country, which was all but destroyed during the war, was further ravaged by the Taliban who replaced the Mujahideen who had deposed the secular government.

This same scenario has been playing out in Syria, ostensibly because mankind never seems to learn from history. But this time, the population is much greater, the location is more vital, and the weapons are more lethal. And once again, the conflict was initiated by the United States which was intent on overthrowing the Russian-backed government of Assad. This time, however, we should expect that what happened in the aftermath of the Great Jihad in Afghanistan will occur again, but to a greater extent – and with Israel left to pick up the pieces of another failed regime.

In the decade after the Sunni victory in Afghanistan, once the tens of thousands of international terrorists returned home, going back to Africa, Asia, the Americas, Russia, and Europe, they continued to be terrorists. They struck savagely on every continent – carrying out some of the most horrendous terrorist attacks ever witnessed. This leads us right back to Israel because the next wave of Islamic terrorism, consistent with the previous one, will be orchestrated by religious fundamentalists who will cite their Quranic-inspired hatred of Israel to justify their atrocities.

They will ultimately seek to destroy the nation they blame for their poverty. And internationally, the rapid decline in support for Israel will be seen as an invitation to invade, precipitating carnage on an unheralded scale. The flood of Islamic terrorists will be so great worldwide that Israeli land will be sacrificed to appease the most intolerant and indoctrinated, the most destructive and deadly, people on Earth.

Since past behavior is the most accurate indicator of future behavior, this is the most likely scenario. The devastating conclusion of the proxy war in Syria will lead to a tsunami of terrorism sweeping the globe, and then to Israeli land being sacrificed in a desperate and failed plea for peace. Either that, or the combined assault of jihadists on all fronts sponsored by Iran, now emboldened by their bomb, their missiles, and their drones, will come to burn enough cities and hold enough Jews hostage such that Israel sues for peace.

Another affirmation of this tortured justification for abandoning the Promised Land comes by way of the Iraq Study Group. The solution, reasoned the American politicians and generals, was to force Israel to surrender Gaza, the “West Bank,” and Jerusalem to the Muslims, believing that this would somehow satiate the Islamic bloodlust. The first phase of that plan has already been carried out. Gaza has been sheared off.

With America and Europe supplying all manner of weapons to the Kurds, and through Iraq, Afghanistan, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, and Turkey to the remaining Sunni Jihadists fighting in Syria, and the Russians and Chinese abetting the Syrian and Iranian governments, and thus Hezbollah, the resulting Syrian War will be so catastrophic, the United States will seek to broker a lasting peace by tearing Israel into pieces. It is inevitable. It will not only be the greatest blunder in American history, but from God’s perspective, it is unforgivable – something the next chapter will prove.

As we now know, this outcome is already in process. The final divestiture of land is not going to occur on the timeline demanded by the Bush or Obama Administrations. It will happen only after the Syrian War is ostensibly over. This timing is further underscored because elements of this peace treaty appear to be referenced by *Gabry’el* | God’s Most Competent and Courageous Man to *Dany’el* / Daniel

in conjunction with the commencement of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles.

There is another analog for what this prophecy portends which we have mentioned previously: Neville Chamberlain's forfeiture of the high ground of Czechoslovakia to achieve "peace for our time." The British politician's horrific miscalculation quickly engulfed the world in war. The same thing is going to occur in concert with this colossal blunder.

Vulnerable and no longer defensible, Muslims will void the treaty with Israel, just as Muhammad had done in the 7th century to justify his conquest of Mecca – or Petra as the case may be. Fourteen hundred years ago, after promising to be peaceful for a decade in the Treaty of Hudaibiyyah, in the Ninth Surah of the Quran, Muhammad's wannabe god revealed that "treaties between Muslims and infidels are not binding on Muslims."

With his god's approval, Muhammad set the example (or "*sunnah*" from which Sunni is derived) that all good Muslims follow today. Therefore, as a lesson to the observant and thoughtful, the following year Islam's lone prophet reneged on the terms of the agreement he had signed and ordered his fellow mujahideen to seize a now defenseless foe. Better armed and with many more jihadists, the Islamic terrorists forced Arabs into submission, also known as Islam, beheading those who did not surrender. This is precisely what the Almighty predicted would reoccur but this time in Israel, and it commenced with the Islamic terrorist attack into Israel on October 7th, 2023.

Yahowah stated that the treaty that emasculates Israel will not only decrease the nation's size at its midsection but that the result will leave the Jewish state unsustainable. If the Muslims clamoring for this agreement get their way, with the help of Christians and Socialist Secular Humanists

the world over, Israel will be less than seven miles wide northwest of Jerusalem and east of Tel Aviv where seventy percent of today's Yisra'elites reside. It is an invitation for further invasion.

“Then it shall be like the gathering in and receiving of a harvest at the proper time, a time in the end which must be cut short due to the extent of man's provocation and anger, reaping the standing grain from the chaff in season, cutting it away so as to remove it from a vexing time of grief, thereby establishing and validating the harvest.

Then either His Zarowa', the one cultivating the seeds that have taken root, growing to produce an abundant harvest, will be collecting and reaping the first fruits.

And it shall be as one would conduct a gleaning, a smaller secondary ingathering of first fruits in the profound depths of Rapha'ym where the defective have been restored and the feeble will falter.” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:5)

Right before the Muslim mujahideen reattack, Yahowah will do the Fatherly thing, removing the Covenant's children from the vexing time of grief that is to come. This will occur during Shabuw'ah. Then again seven years later on *Yowm Taruw'ah*, the first day of the seventh month on Yahowah's calendar, there will be a gleaning.

And since God transitioned from His declaration regarding the impending destruction of Syria to the immediate divestiture of Israeli land using the phrase “in that day,” these events will play out in swift succession – most likely in the same year.

Once the Syrian conflict is over, once Damascus becomes an uninhabited twisted pile of rubble, once the Assad regime falls, once the refugees who are outcasts in

Jordan and Lebanon are swallowed up in this deadly affair, once Israel is thinned, becoming unsustainable, be ready for the harvest if you are a participant in the Covenant. And if not, you may want to consider its conditions and engage before it is too late.

Yahowah will accomplish the Qatsyr and Laqat through His three Zarowa'. Moseh delineated the way home, Dowd enabled it, and Yada shared what they said and did so that Yisra'el would respond. This smaller and secondary gleaning will remove the children of the Covenant from the Valley of Death – the killing fields at the conclusion of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles.

At this time, there will be many naturally born Yisra'elites left behind. And this is actually encouraging because they will comprise the Yahuwdym and Yisra'elites in attendance during Yowm Kipurym – ten days thereafter.

Throughout His testimony, our Heavenly Father makes this same distinction, addressing both naturally born descendants of 'Abraham and adopted foreigners with an overwhelming desire to participate in His Covenant.

This day will represent yet another promise Yahowah will honor, this one facilitating the benefits associated with the fifth of seven *Miqra'ey* – Invitations to be Called Out and Meet with God.

“And he will remain, enduring being left behind as flesh and blood for having caused people with physical bodies to be spared as a remnant, during it.

Gleanings will be left on the stems and branches like when an olive tree is beaten from all around to shake off the fruit: two or three ripe olives in the top branch, four or five in the cleft of a crag in the rock from branches which have been broken off, prophetically declares Yahowah, God of Yisra'el.”
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:6)

Those who were called out of the world seven years earlier were described as standing grain, but now those gleaned are olives. The initial metaphor reveals that God's children are upright when they are established in the relationship. It also affirms that they have answered the invitations to meet with God in the spring, and now as the varieties of wheat are ready for the sickle as spring turns to summer, represent the Gowym and Yahuwdym being withdrawn from the planet at this time. The standing grain is distinguished from the chaff which is tossed aside and blown away.

Olives represent Yisra'elites. The fruit produced oil that was burned in lanterns to pierce the darkness and illuminate homes. This oil was used to nourish and to heal. The oil's light enabled parents to read and recite Yah's Towrah to their children. Further advancing the metaphor, the olive tree was not only firmly rooted in the land, but it is among the world's longest-living organisms. And while some will be taken home on this day, most will be left behind as mortal beings in need of a serious bath before the Family Reunion.

The solution is the *Parah* | Productive Heifer. And while Yasha'yah draws our attention to his sacrifice, using parah in the previous sentence and 'adam in the next, this story is developed in the Towrah. For a full accounting, please consider the *Qatsyr ~ Harvests* volume of Yada Yahowah where it is explained in considerable detail.

“In that specific day, this man will actually gaze upon, genuinely regard, and accept, both trusting and properly responding so as to receive an ongoing gift which makes him acceptable to the One who engaged and acted to get this done.

And his eyes will choose to continuously look, considering, finding delight in, while developing an

understanding of the Set-Apart One of Yisra'el.
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:7)

So, then he shall never accept nor gaze upon, neither favorably consider nor trust, the altars and religious sites, these works of his hands, representing what fingers have made.

They will not focus upon, look to, nor consider, and they will not find pleasure in, either that which is associated with the '*Asherahs* / the Mothers of the Gods / the Queens of Heaven / or the Madonnas with Child, especially not the worship of sun-god images which are leavened, embittering, oppressive, cruel, and ruthless.'
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:8)

Yahowah reminds Yisra'elites left behind that those who have been called Home will find heaven devoid of religion – just as the Earth will be in a matter of days. It is vital that humankind finally comes to understand this life-or-death distinction, which is why it is being reinforced at this juncture. Our planet is on the cusp of self-destruction because of religion, and it is the lack of religion that will make it Heavenly again.

The contrast will be palpable. Just as the world's most menacing religion, the faith founded upon deceit, death, and destruction, intensifies its indoctrination of jihadists, inspiring them to believe that killing and pillaging are a service to their god, the Almighty will be removing those who have chosen to trust Him from this religious battlefield during Shabuw'ah and will then remove the belligerents, albeit to a different destination, on Taruw'ah.

But let's not forget about the billions of Christians who will be left behind, wallowing blindly in all manner of Ba'al and Astarte sun-god imagery. The "Rapture" they anticipated occurred, but under a different name and on a different day, all so that those who have disassociated

themselves from their Church could be part of a Covenant these Christians thought had been replaced.

But alas, since this will be a small, secondary harvest without a single Christian, Muslim, Haredim, or Progressive along for the ride, the faithful might not even notice. And those who question the disappearance of as many as seven thousand souls, those who bring this to the attention of religious and political leaders asking why it occurred, will be misled by those who have crafted corruption into an art form.

Collectively, these realizations underscore a stark truth the religious are unable to process. If God allowed them into Heaven, eternity would be no different than what we are currently enduring. All of the grief, the perversions, the confusion, the conflicts, the pain and suffering religion has brought to Earth would be transferred to Heaven, making eternal life miserable, which is why the religious cannot be allowed in. Yasha'yah's proclamation is further evidence that religions are not spokes on a wheel that lead to God but instead, through centrifugal force, away from Him.

Those who are gleaned on this day will have the Covenant in common. Each will have walked away from *babel*, from the commingling of religion, politics, patriotism, and militarism. Each will have chosen to trust and rely exclusively on Yahowah instead of their country. These descendants of 'Adam will be gathered together and invited Home, initially on Shabuw'ah and then on *Taruw'ah*, because they answered Yahowah's Invitations to be Called Out and Meet with Him on *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym* – walking to their Heavenly Father along the path He provided. Each will have these things in common because they will be *Towrah*-observant, closely examining and carefully considering the terms and conditions of the Covenant, embracing all five of them. And every man will be circumcised. There will be no exceptions.

“In that specific day, it shall come to be that the cities of his defensive fortifications shall be abandoned and deserted consistent with an occult presence among the religious and merchants of death.

And then the uppermost branch of the olives will be completely deserted for a time, released for having accomplished the goal of restoring the relationship that was damaged by the children of Yisra’el.

Then there will be appalling desolation and stupefying ruin, even astonishing defoliation of the trees and plant life, leaving these places ravaged and temporarily uninhabitable.” (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 17:9)

With the restraining influence of Yahowah’s Spirit-filled troubadours now gone, all hell will break out. The defensive fortifications surrounding the cities will be abandoned, which is to say soldiers will be fleeing their posts. Also, since the religious incantations and chemical agents are delineated as “his,” this pronoun is likely referencing Ya’aqob.

Therefore, should this be the case, Israel’s defenses will immediately fail, and many cities, towns, and settlements will be overrun. Much of the Land will be abandoned as it is deforested, which suggests that chemical and biological agents may be wielded by those intoxicated by their satanic religion.

That said, there is also the possibility that “his” could be addressing “*ha ‘adam*.” If so, it is mankind’s population centers and military prowess that will become desolate and impotent, suggesting that the carnage may be global.

The argument against this more pervasive option, however, is that “*ha ‘adam* – the man” being described is now in Heaven, having been rescued by the Sacrificial Lamb. Also, what follows speaks of having “forgotten your Savior.” Yahowah introduced Himself to Yisra’elites in

His Towrah and saved them from slavery in Egypt, the crucible of human religious oppression. Christians, Muslims, Hindus, and Secular Humanists have never known Yahowah and thus could not have forgotten Him. The same is true with *Dowd* | David who was known mostly to Yisra'el.

God has just said that Ya'aqob will become vulnerable as a result of being thinned, and He is about to describe an Islamic invasion of Israel. As a result, we would be wise to see Israel's defenses and cities faltering at this juncture.

But that does not mean that these options are exclusive, with one precluding the other. When more than one possibility exists, more times than not, God wants us to consider each of them. In this vein, the specific things excluded from Heaven are more likely germane to Christianity rather than Judaism and thus to the U.S. and E.U. rather than Israel.

From this perspective, the warning directed against America in the opening line of the next chapter could simultaneously reflect parallel and sequential events. After all, the United States has been complicit up to this point, having caused the Syrian War, having armed the Muslim combatants, and having led the parade to thin the Promised Land. This being the case, life will become unbearable for all humankind, and especially for the nation that earns Yahowah's ire.

This prediction was once again prefaced with "in that specific day," so this too will happen in quick succession. The adherents of the most overtly occult of popular religions – Muslims – will pour into the Promised Land like a plague. The resulting devastation and desolation will be stupefying, leaving much of Israel deserted and uninhabitable. This, Yahowah reveals, will be endured because most Yisra'elites have forgotten what He has done for them.

They remain ignorant in part because they favor rabbinic Talmud arguments over Yahowah's Towrah teaching. And as a result of having rejected the Covenant's terms, they are estranged and thus unprotected and vulnerable. Having chosen to depend upon their weapons and training rather than their God and Savior, they will experience the mind-altering incantations of evil.

"Indeed, you have ignored and have actually forgotten, becoming ignorant of, ceasing to care about while improperly responding to the God of your salvation and deliverance. And the Rock of your protection and refuge, you do not remember nor mention.

Therefore, you plant a residence by pitching a tent for Adonis' vines and erect the Lord's dwellings, thereby establishing his residences which represent the unfaithful home of religious misunderstanding, firmly embedding them into society.

And you continually sow it, scattering this seed as an illegitimate, unauthorized, and loathsome means to estrangement via a vine and branch that needs to be pruned, a secondary, wild, and recent shoot that is detestable and requires removal for its role in pagan ritual worship. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:10)

In that day, the plantings in your garden, all of which are arranged in the order that you established, will grow as you construct a barrier around them, controlling every aspect so as to turn oneself away through comparative resemblances.

And in the early part of the day, when such things are considered, your seed will sprout, sending out shoots that will be heaped up and held on the wrong side of the barrier for having wavered and wandered away from the harvest, and therefore left vexed and grieving.

In the daytime, there will be terminal disease and hopeless infirmity, affliction and tribulation, irredeemable wounds and an inheritance of suffering that cannot be resolved, including the influence of incurable and incapacitating, irrecoverable mental anguish.” (*Yasha ’yah* / Isaiah 17:11)

There is a myth, one being actively promoted by hundreds of thousands of Ultra-Orthodox Jews today, especially in Israel, that religious Jews are Torah-observant. But according to Yahowah, this is not accurate – nor is it consistent with the evidence. Orthodox Jews have made religion their profession – spending every waking hour obeying the laws rabbis have imposed upon them.

Their scripture is found in the Oral Law, the Talmud and the Mishnah. As minions, they thoughtlessly bob their heads while reciting rabbinical prayers from rote. There is not one among them who knows Yahowah or follows His guidance. Worse, and as a direct result, Jews have planted the seeds that have grown into Christianity, Islam, and Socialist Secular Humanism.

Sadly, this is only the beginning of the bloodbath they will endure as a direct result of their religious rebellion. The birth pangs are over, and this is now the onset of the worst of Ya’aqob’s Troubles. But none of this should be seen as God judging the world. Based upon His own testimony, He is currently celebrating this time with His Family.

God’s focus is elsewhere. Yahowah is not orchestrating this affair or micromanaging these events. He is simply going to allow this to occur. In fact, it is in the remaining Yisra’elites’ interest to have these appalling events progress to the point that they finally realize that they are incapable of stopping the horror they are experiencing and to a great degree have brought upon themselves.

It is only then, and as a result of the appeal of 'EliYah and Yada, that a remnant will come to their senses and acknowledge that neither their nation, their religion, their intellect, their ingenuity, their wealth, nor their military can save them. And that will be the first step in the right direction – the acceptance of the first codicil of the Covenant.

Speaking of Israel's assailants, very few know, but it is nonetheless true that, if it were not for rabbis, Islam would not exist. According to the Hadith, and confirmed in the Quran, rabbis in Yathrib, today's Medina, sold Talmud citations to Muhammad which he then incorporated into his Quran.

Without these stories, the resulting book would have been too dark and depraved to fool anyone. And the fact that they charged a man desperate for credibility an exorbitant fee for their citations, and then threatened to expose him as a fraud when he twisted them to serve his interests, is what turned Muhammad against them, making Islam anti-Semitic.

There is also no disputing the fact that a Jew, a failed rabbi no less, Sha'awl who became Paul, the author of 14 Christian Epistles, the subject of Acts, and the inspiration behind Luke, Mark, and Matthew, is the father of Christianity. But what is often overlooked, the first communists were found on a *kibbutz* in Yisra'el, and a German Jew, Adam Weishaupt, was the author of Socialist Secular Humanism via his Order of the Enlightened in the 1770s. Including their contribution to Islam, it makes it a clean sweep, with Jews responsible for Judaism, Christianity, Islam, and Socialist Secular Humanism.

Also telling, while many hundreds of thousands of Ultra-Orthodox Israelis are opposed to their nation's military and have fought politically to keep from having to serve in it, others will perceive that the Israel Defense

Forces and Israeli economic ingenuity are prevailing. Initially, we have witnessed the desert bloom, and the enemy has been kept at bay. But those blossoms of hope will wither and fade away.

Yahowah has affirmed that Yisra'elites have been doing the work of the Lord, serving Satan. They will be pruned. These discarded and short-lived twigs will be tossed aside because the disease infecting them is deemed infectious and incurable. And having tried to reason with Orthodox Jews, having tried to point out the irreconcilable conflicts between the Towrah and Talmud, only to see them bristle and recoil in anger, I appreciate Yah's perspective. Besides, there will be no religious dress-up in Heaven, something these folks couldn't imagine foregoing.

During what is almost assuredly the onslaught of the first phase of an Islamic assault, mujahideen will flood into the land from all directions. But this time the Israeli defenses will be unable to stop them. Agitated and anguished screams will lead to societal chaos, as the Promised Land is inundated with those who seek to destroy it on behalf of their demonic deity.

“Woe, be wary of the preponderance of the people of many nations, of those related by race, religion, and culture with followers who will roar in hordes of agitated and confused terrorists, in vast multitudes of bewildered and loudmouthed militants flaunting their abundant wealth while clamoring emotionally with their worldly possessions in disorderly riots, agitated and enraged, with the masses congregating along with their troops for military purposes in a disturbing manner similar to the loud groaning of stormy, confused, chaotic, and surging seas of Gentiles, who will choose to be driven by the winds of religious, political, and social desire.

And then there will be the corrupting roar of the destructive societal chaos, the loud mocking cry as things crash down in ruins around the huge presumptuous crowds of rebellious and confused militant terrorists who are panicked into fighting while wallowing in their depressed slime-pit amidst the wasteful desolation associated with *She'owl*.

The antiquated people of these nations who congregate under the inspiration of a religious and political leader, will be like the destructive and desolating uproar of a corrupting flood of those destined to the pit of *She'owl*, the dark and massive black hole that traps all entering it.

Forcefully, and in great numbers, seeking fame and fortune, wickedly intertwined, and thought to be extraordinarily powerful with grating passion, capitulating to the will of another, they will continually strive to destroy, moving rapidly while ruining everything they touch, devastating themselves in the process, leaving lifelessness in their wake, such that it is prudent to watch them very closely for a duration of time.” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17:12)

At this point, we are confronted with the first of the two “*howy – woe*” warnings that Yahowah has integrated into this dire prophecy. A great many nations will dispatch a veritable sea of Islamic jihadists. I suspect that over one hundred million mujahideen will emerge from the fifty fiefdoms with a Muslim majority.

These horrible places serving as breeding grounds for death and destruction include: Afghanistan (which is 99.8% Muslim / with a 29.0 million Islamic population), Albania (82% / 2.6M), Algeria (98% / 34.8M), Azerbaijan (98% / 8.8M), Bahrain (81% / 0.66M), Bangladesh (90% / 148.6M), Brunei (52% / 0.21M), Burkina Faso (59% / 9.6M), Chad (56% / 6.4M), Comoros (98% / 0.68M),

Djibouti (97% / 0.85M), Egypt (95% / 80.0M), Gambia (95% / 1.7M), Guinea (84% / 8.7M), Indonesia (88% / 204.8M), Iran (99.7% / 74.8M), Iraq (98.9% / 31.1M), Jordan (98.8% / 6.4M), Kazakhstan (56% / 8.9M), Kosovo (92% / 2.1M), Kuwait (86% / 2.6M), Kyrgyzstan 89% / 4.9M), Lebanon (60% / 2.5M), Libya (97% / 6.3M), Malaysia (61% / 17.1M), Maldives (98% / 0.31M), Mali (92% / 12.3M), Mauritania (99.2% / 3.3M), Mayotte (98.8% / 0.20M), Morocco (99.9% / 32.4M), Niger (98% / 15.6M), Nigeria (50% / 75.7M), Oman (88% / 2.5M), Pakistan (96% / 178.0M), Palestinian Authority (98% / 4.3M), Qatar (78% / 1.2M), Saudi Arabia (97% / 25.5M), Senegal (96% / 12.3M), Sierra Leone (72% / 4.2M), Somalia (98.6% / 9.2M), Sudan (71% / 30.9M), Syria (93% / 20.9M), Tajikistan (99% / 7.0M), Tunisia (99.8% / 10.3M), Turkey (98.6% / 74.7M), Turkmenistan (93% / 4.8M), United Arabs Emirates (76% / 3.6M), Uzbekistan (97% / 26.8M), Western Sahara (99.6% / 0.53M), and Yemen (99% / 24.0M).

The average age of the rapidly rising Islamic population of 1,300,000,000 in these fifty countries is twenty-two, with more than two-thirds of fighting age, which would be between fifteen and forty. Since ninety percent of jihadists are male and since seventy to eighty percent of Muslims are fundamentalists in places like this and thus predisposed religiously to be mujahideen, if only one in three of those who are eligible to fight are motivated by their clerics, political potentates, media, and peers to do so, these nations alone will dispatch an estimated 130 million fighters in Allah's Cause.

And since those who might otherwise defer would be defined as hypocrites by the Quran's 9th surah and would likely be killed by fellow Muslims as apostates, as many as half of the fundamentalist Muslim men of appropriate age may seek to earn paradise points with their god.

Moreover, life isn't worth living in most of these places. There is little or no hope for a better tomorrow. Lies prevail and truth is a casualty. As a result, the number of enraged religious fanatics could reach 200 million individuals. There simply wouldn't be enough bullets or bombs to stop them – not even if there were only a million of them. Look what happened on October 7th, 2023 with 1,500 religiously enraged boys.

But that would not be the end of the militants. The thirty nations where collectively another 285 million Muslims reside, which boast a significant percentage of Allah devotees, will also send millions of mujahideen. These include: Benin (25% / 2.3M), Bosnia-Herzegovina (42% / 1.6M), Bulgaria (13% / 1.0M), Cameroon (18% / 3.6M), Central African Republic (9% / 0.40M), Cyprus (23% / 0.20M), Eritrea (37% / 1.9M), Ethiopia (34% / 28.7M), France (9% / 5.3M), Georgia (11% / 0.44M), Ghana (16% / 3.9M), Guinea Bissau (43% / 0.71M), India (15% / 177.3M), Israel (18% / 1.3M), Ivory Coast (37% / 8.0M), Kenya (8% / 3.0M), Liberia (13% / 0.52M), Macedonia (35% / 0.71M), Malawi (13% / 2.0M), Mozambique (23% / 5.3M), Russia (12% / 16.4M), Singapore (15% / 0.72M), Sri Lanka (9% / 1.7M), Tanzania (30% / 13.5M), Togo (12% / 0.83M), and Uganda (12% / 4.1M).

The percentage of Muslims in these places who are religious fundamentalists and who choose to fight will be considerably less because, as a minority population, Islam cannot be imposed. Accurate information is available, thinking is somewhat encouraged, and life is worth living. Therefore, as few as ten percent of the eligible jihadists may elect to bludgeon Jews. But this would still yield another ten million mujahideen – more enraged fighters than there are Yisra'elites in the Promised Land.

Also, based on the description Yahowah has provided, additional jihadists will flow out of nations with a

relatively small percentage of Muslims. The thirty-three un-Islamic countries from which mujahideen will emerge include: Argentina (3% / 1.0M), Australia (2% / 0.70M), Austria (6% / 0.70M), Belgium (6% / 0.90M), Burma (4% / 1.9M), Burundi (2% / 0.18M), Canada (3% / 1.2M), China (2% / 23.3M), Congo (2% / 1.0M), Denmark (4% / 0.50M), Equatorial Guinea (4% / 0.03M), Fiji (6% / 0.05M), Germany (5% / 6.0M), Greece (5% / 0.90M), Guyana (7% / 0.6M), Italy (3% / 1.9M), Mongolia (5% / 0.12M), Nepal (4% / 1.3M), Netherlands (6% / 1.3M), Norway (3% / 0.45M), Philippines (5% / 4.9M), Rwanda (2% / 0.20), Serbia (4% / 0.30M), Slovenia (3% / 0.50M), South Africa (2% / 1.0M), Spain (2% / 1.3M), Sweden (5% / 0.70M), Switzerland (6% / 0.50M), Thailand (6% / 4.0M), Trinidad (6% / 0.80M), Ukraine (1% / 0.50M), United Kingdom (5% / 3.2M), and finally the United States (1% / 2.9M).

There are fifty-five million Muslims living in these overwhelmingly un-Islamic nations. And since the voice of their clerics is substantially muted in these places, and since Muslims have little influence in the government, military, and media, we should expect as few as one in twenty fundamentalist Muslim men between fifteen and fifty to join the Great Jihad from these places. And while that is only three-quarters of a million mujahideen, it's what happens in the aftermath of their devastating loss that should be alarming. The Muslims they leave behind will likely seek revenge and become terrorists.

Based upon this analysis, we should expect that the vast preponderance of jihadists, somewhere between 100 and 150 million mujahideen, could come from the fifty nations with an Islamic majority. The sixty-three countries with a smaller percentage of Muslims may send ten million more jihadists. This veritable sea of religious rage will flood into Israel from all directions. Multitudes will approach via the Caspian, Black, and Marmara Seas. Others shall sail across the Mediterranean.

Many will traverse the Aegean. Armed hordes will roar across the Nile Delta and Suez Canal. Some will circumnavigate the Arabian Peninsula via the Red Sea. Many more will flood into eastern Israel across the Jordan, the Dead Sea, and even crossing the Sea of Galilee. Like a swarm of locusts devouring everything in their path, screaming “*Allahu Akbar!*” in the Land of Yahowah, the death brigade will appear unstoppable. To be a Jew in Israel at this moment would be terrifying – at least apart from Yahowah.

The prophet deployed *hamown* in this context to convey that these “hordes of agitated terrorists who are confused and loudmouthed will roar” into Yisra’el “flaunting the weapons they possess.” It is an appropriate depiction of today’s Islamic jihadists.

With “anguished screams, snarling and growling,” they will bring their unique “*hamah* – societal chaos” to the one part of the Middle East they have thus far been prevented from corrupting. Militants will flood into Yisra’el, eroding the Promised Land with each successive and relentless wave. In “*kabyr* – great numbers and with grating passion,” they “*sha’ah* – will lay waste.” It will be the greatest tsunami of terror the world has ever witnessed.

“The people of these antiquated nations who are congregating under the inspiration of a religious and political leader representing Babel, whose outdated faith has nonetheless transformed the masses, making them similar to widespread and horribly destructive floodwaters which are devastating and desolating, who capitulating to the will of another, will continually strive to lay waste.

They will move rapidly while creating an uproar, ruining everything they touch, destroying themselves in the process, leaving lifelessness in their wake, such that

it is prudent to watch them very closely for a duration of time.

But then He will rebuke them, issuing a warning against them while criticizing their corruption in an insulting manner while angrily censuring them.

And so, they will be swiftly driven away, denied what they sought, and they shall disappear, going away into a distant place of alienation.

And they will be chased and driven away, hunted down and hounded, even harassed before they vanish just as the chaff of the grain that is discarded and blown away on the hills before the approaching presence of the Spirit, and like a rolling ball of dung.

They will be akin to a tumbleweed in a whirlwind, before the approaching presence of the storm thereby fulfilling and completing that which has been promised in the end.” (*Yasha 'yah* / Isaiah 17:13)

This assault will be comprised of a “*la'om* – a multitude of antiquated people who have been changed by a compelling religious and political leader, who as a result will congregate in a covenant with Babel, and whose faith is archaic and outdated,” will come from “*rabym 'amym* – a great many nations.” I suspect it will be the most massive and misguided force ever assembled by man.

Muslims, moronically believing that Allah is god, and that he wants them to kill Jews for him, will be confronted by Yahowah, who actually is God. After rebuking these Muslims, thereby affirming that they are ignorant, irrational, and immoral, He will deploy His Spirit to blow them away in a fatal blow to Islamic aspirations. On the positive side, the most deadly, destructive, and demonic plague the world has ever known will be eradicated.

By saying that He is going to “*ga'ar* – rebuke them, criticizing their corruption,” God is shattering a common

religious misconception. Muslims bristle and often strike when their religion is criticized. They, like most Christians, falsely believe that religion is Godly, divinely inspired, and beyond reproach.

Even if the evidence wielded against their belief system is indisputable, even if the citations brought to bear against their faith are derived exclusively from their most trusted scriptural sources, even if the rationale is irrefutable, the faithful universally slander the messenger as being disrespectful, hateful, and demonic – in this case “Islamophobic.” And yet, since God is doing the very thing the religious universally despise, this is further proof that religious gods are the antithesis of the real One.

While it will be too late for these wannabe killers, Yahowah’s rebuke will benefit others. Those with an open mind, those who remain receptive to listening to what God has to say to these religious assailants, may turn to Yahowah and His Towrah for answers. His Covenant may suddenly seem appealing – the most reasonable and beneficial option.

The scene is vividly described by Yahowah. The Muslims who have sought to kill His children, and confiscate His land, “*nuws* – will retreat, taking flight as they are forced to flee” for having “*min merchaq* – been in opposition” to Him. The jihadists “*radaph* – will be pursued and driven away” like “*mowts* – dead and discarded chaff.”

While Yahowah will not be visible at this time, the approach of His “*ruwach* – Spirit” will be sufficient to cause tanks and troop transports to appear as tumbleweeds. And while that is bad news for Islam, for the rest of the world, there is an approaching storm – a war more deadly and universal than the one Yahowah just ended. But more on this in a moment.

“You are approaching the timing of the noxious religious disorder and mixing together of the Arab Awakening and Sunset, of the rising up of the Arabians, the evening of foreigners, the night of religious upheaval when many intermingle and make a pledge to join in and participate in something extremely toxic and deadly.

Then behold, look now and see right here: terror! There will be enormously dreadful and fear-inducing terrorism, the shock and awe of calamitous destruction perpetrated on civilians by armed militants, and sudden and startling destruction by terrorists who have long enjoyed perpetrating heinous acts that result in the cessation of life in the name of Allah.

In the time before the dawn, this large migration of asses who are religiously inspired to sacrifice their lives and those of others, will be no more, they will be gone and negated. They will be for naught because they will fail, ceasing to exist.

This is the fate of those deceived by seductive words, the consequence of their choices. It is what happens as a result of misleading and persuasive propaganda that promotes wrongdoing, the ruinous reward of those seeking territory based upon lies, the devastating share of what is apportioned to those who have been seduced by sexually suggestive speech, errant opinions, and illegitimate praise.

It is the fate of marauders who plunder and pillage us and of the militants trying to ransack and rob us by force. It is the allotment and retribution, the payback, of those who seek to conquer us, carrying off the spoils of war because they despise us and disrespect us.”
(Yasha'yah / Isaiah 17:14)

Islam has been so deceitful and destructive, so deadly and debilitating, indeed, so overtly satanic, Yahowah

devotes the closing paragraph to denouncing the religion. During a period when ill-informed journalists are referring to the holocaust of violence exploding around the Muslim world as the “Arab Spring,” Yahowah correctly identifies this time as the “darkness of the Arab sunset.”

God even acknowledges the religion’s signature act: “*balahah* – terrorism in Allah’s name, the deliberate and dreadful mauling and murder of civilians to promote a political and religious objective.” Islam and terrorism are indistinguishable, with fundamentalist Muslims committing over 99% of all terrorist acts worldwide. It is a simple correlation: Islam = Islamic Terrorism.

Just as has been the entire 1,400-year history of Islam, Muslims will continue to destroy everything they touch, including themselves. Those who have been deceived, devouring the religious propaganda, believing their wannabe prophet and god when they declared in the Eighth Surah of their Quran suitably named, “The Spoils of War,” that “Booty is lawful and good,” will find otherwise. Coveting plunder, they will discover that these things will cost them their souls. The would-be conquerors will be vanquished.

The horrid history of this destructive and deadly religion will come to a fitting conclusion with God annihilating its hosts. The fate of those who have been deceived regarding their merits is to be considered worthless. The destiny of those influenced by self-aggrandizing propaganda is to be silenced.

The fitting recompense for those who have been beguiled into believing that confiscating booty through military conquest is authorized by God, is to be seen as worthless and disinherited. Those who sought paradise and the spoils of war will vanish, their souls either ceasing to exist or forever incarcerated.

This phase of the Islamic assault over, Islam defeated by Yahowah, a collateral storm is now on the horizon. And that should be of grave concern to the nation described in the eighteenth chapter of *Yasha'yah* – America. The United States is depicted in unflattering and irrefutable terms. And while we are not explicitly told why America makes its prophetic début at this point, the transition from this chapter to the next is sufficiently indicting.

In the context of the prophecy and current world history, we know that the United States is the reason Damascus will be destroyed and Syria will fall. The proxy war that has ravaged the region is a direct result of America's foolish and counterproductive invasion of Iraq, in effect giving Iraq to Iran.

The influence of Iran and Shia Islam has surged, threatening the surrounding Sunni fiefdoms. In response, the Sunnis have taken a step back and have allowed Iran to recruit, train, and arm an unprecedented number of Islamic jihadists, ultimately igniting a catastrophic war in Israel.

The victorious jihadists will return to the nations from which they have come, and a reign of terror will commence around the world. The mujahideen who remain in Syria will be unrestrained, turning their religious rage against Israel.

Not only has the United States sold well over one hundred billion dollars of deadly weaponry to the Islamic countries that have supported the rebels, supplying twenty-five times more military hardware to Israel's foes than the Israelis themselves, but the U.S. has built entire armies for the Iraqis and Afghans, the Egyptians and Pakistanis. The flame of war has been kindled and the United States has been caught supplying the fuel and holding the torch.

If that were not enough to earn Yahowah's wrath at this critical juncture in history, America has taken the lead in brokering an irrational peace treaty that will cost Israel

dearly, forcing the nation to surrender land to the Muslims who continue to seek the obliteration of the Promised Land.

Seizing upon this ill-conceived opportunity while wielding weapons supplied by the Americans, Islamic militants by the tens of millions will seek to plunder Israel. And while they will fail, with Yahowah's Spirit blowing them away, that is just the calm before the approaching storm – one foretold in the *Song of the Sea* – a story we'll consider in chapter 14.



Not So Great After All...

This is a new day and age, a time where the internet instantly brings calamities home such that everyone around the world can witness unfolding events simultaneously. The eight billion people who currently occupy this planet spend an average of just under seven hours a day online – mostly on their smartphones.

On this day, the one the prophet *Yasha'yah* | Isaiah is describing, the world will be watching. Most will be in shock, trying to process what is transpiring.

They had been assured by their leaders that the “Two-State Solution” would bring peace to the Middle East and to the world. But it had the opposite effect. The images from countless cell phone cameras are now telling a different story. One hundred million vociferous and barbaric Muslim militants equipped with billions of dollars worth of American weapons are flooding into Israel. The Israeli Defense Forces have been gunning down wave after wave, creating mountains of dead bodies, stretched out like the undulations of an angry sea.

With Israel isolated and nearly indefensible, and these murderous religious belligerents unrelenting, the tide soon turns, and the tiny nation is inundated. And yet, with the “Final Solution” to the “Jewish Problem” finally in reach, every Islamic Jihadist is abruptly blown away, tossed like tumbleweeds in a wind unlike any ever seen. In an instant, the combined destructive force of Islam was completely

annihilated trying to invade a seemingly insignificant nation. What happened? What's next?

The dire nature of Yasha'yah's prophetic vision does not change as we move through the artificial chapter break between *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 17 and 18. But now as we turn the page, Yahowah does something He does nowhere else in the whole of the Towrah and Prophets.

Rather than naming the offending country, He vividly describes the egregious nation in His prophetic warning, ostensibly because it would remain unknown for over two thousand five hundred years. So, while the identity of this place will soon become obvious, the timing of this transition from Islamic terrorism in Israel to a distant land across the seas is intriguing, and perhaps concerning, depending upon where you may live.

When Yahowah revealed that His Spirit would blow the invading Muslims out of Yisra'el, He said that this was going to occur prior to an approaching storm. The regional conflict would be a prelude to World War, to the even more devastating aftermath of the Islamic attempt to conquer and loot God's Land.

Therefore, in context, we have been given every reason to suspect that the nation that instigated the Syrian War, the nation that has played the greatest role in giving large swaths of Israel to the Muslims, the nation that built the weapons the Islamic nations will wield against Israel, is the very place which will act up again, pushing the rest of the world into war.

Listen...

“Woe (*howy* – alas, expressing dissatisfaction and a warning of impending doom, addressing the consequence of malicious yearnings and speech and the devastation and destruction it will bring) **to the land** (*'erets* – the realm, nation, country, and place) **of whirling and hovering**

(*tsalatsal* – of buzzing and swarming likenesses in the image of loud percussive flying weapons with vibrating and noisy metal components swirling around which devour and destroy, of the rhythmic clangor of locust-like armaments which shadow over others, causing them to quiver in fear beneath) **wings** (*kanaph* – structures with winged appendages like a bird which are used to fly in and attack, but also meaning past where the land ends, from a distant place at the far ends of the earth and from the extreme limits of space, often stealthy, hidden, and secret, capable of putting people into a corner or thrusting them aside) **which relationally speaking** (*‘asher* – which to show the way and to reveal the direction to take) **is from** (*min* – out of) **the region beyond** (*‘eber* – the place situated across and on the opposite side of the world [from the perspective of Yisra’el], an arrogant and haughty place, an immoral place prone to furious outbursts born out of an improper attitude and bias, a meddling busybody with the propensity to involve itself in the affairs of others in) **the direction of** (*la* – a special extension toward) **the rivers** (*nahary*) **of Kuwsh** (*Kuwsh* – currently considered an unknown land even though *Kuwsh* is introduced in the Towrah in association with Babylon, and thus by deduction, the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers as they pass through Northern Mesopotamia, or secondarily, the Nile Delta).” (*Yasha’yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 18:1)

As master of the obvious, few things are worse than being the object of a “*howy* – woe,” as is this nation of “whirling wings” – especially when the excoriating expression of intense dissatisfaction comes from God. Such a warning is the antithesis of the Divine blessing so many have been beguiled into believing their nation has received.

Tsalatsal, translated as “whirling and hovering,” is from the verbal root, *tsalal*, which speaks of “quivering in

fear.” This, when combined with “in the image of loud percussive flying weapons which swarm in, armaments buzzing to destroy” paints a graphic picture similar to the paramount scene in *Apocalypse Now*. If you recall, before Robert Duvall tells us that he “loves the smell of Napalm in the morning,” a swarm of Huey helicopters, wings whirling, machine guns blazing, and missiles firing, instill panic among the women and children living in a Vietnam village, collectively destroying everything in sight – all punctuated by the German *March of the Valkyries* blaring from their loudspeakers.

Fast forward some sixty years, and more fearsome still, the quintessentially American Apache and Blackhawk Gunships replete with buzzing Gatling guns have swarmed in on whirling wings to instill fear throughout the Islamic Middle East.

Yasha’yah did not have a word for “military helicopter” at his disposal circa 700 BCE. He was inspired to explain what he was witnessing in our future using *tsalatsal*, where *tsal* was repeated. That is to say “*tsal tsal* – the likeness of something being depicted which is menacing and enormous, audibly and visually representing an extreme extrapolation of an inordinately loud flying weapon with whirling wings, swarming in and hovering overhead, percussive armaments buzzing and missiles firing in destructive and deadly fashion.”

We can deduce all of this because *tsalal* conveys all of these things. It conveys the “image of something swarming and hovering, which is whirling and buzzing, which may include spears and harpoons, even missiles firing, all in the semblance of the reverberating sound, shadowing appearance, and devastating consequence of a swarm of giant locusts, causing those attacked to be adversely affected, rendered lame, stumbling, and quivering in fear at the menacing sight and vibrating sound of winged and metallic implements of war hovering over them as their

shadow darkens the ground beneath them, revealing the transitory nature of life.” When the word is repeated, as it is with *tsalatsal*, we must consider the most comprehensive and extreme extrapolations of these things.

Then with *tsalatsal* modifying “*kanaph* – wings,” we are left with four variations of one option, each of which apply: fixed- and rotary-wing military aircraft which are either piloted or drones. And speaking of flying machines, while it may have been unintended, “*kanaph* – wings” is from a primitive root which conveys “stealth,” as in “to be hidden from view.” Among military aircraft, this too is a quintessentially American concept, as are attack helicopters and warplanes.

Irrefutably, the United States is the nation best known for its winged military prowess, and most notably, helicopter gunships. These whirling wings—Apache and Black Hawk helicopters—swooping into lands far and wide are etched into the world’s psyche, guns clattering in Vietnam, Somalia, Afghanistan, and Iraq.

And since the terms used here remain applicable to any loud, armed, and winged military aircraft, I dare say, that if I gave you the entirety of the paleo-Hebrew lexicon, you couldn’t write a more adept description. Therefore, as each of the strokes that compose this picture that we are considering are presented, one after another, the portrait will become as clear as it is ominous – at least for the object of this warning.

Kanaph, which describes “the structure of winged appendages such as those found on a bird which are used to propel flight,” conveys other insights particularly germane to the nation positioned at the biting edge of this “*howy* – expression of dissatisfaction.” *Kanaph* addresses “a distant place, located well past where the land ends, at the far ends of the earth.” Also, from the Yisra’elite perspective, the swirling wings seem to come out of the

“extreme limits of space.” These “*kanaph* – stealthy, hidden, and secret airborne machines are capable of putting people into a corner and thrusting them aside.” These are clues we will consider more fully in a moment.

Our next word is *‘asher*, which was rendered as “which relationally speaking shows the way.” It was deployed to reveal a relationship between the whirling wings and the location of the place dispatching them.

And that nation is “*‘eber* – a region well beyond the borders” of Yisra’el, “a place situated across the sea and on the opposite side of the world” from the Promised Land. It is “*‘eber* – an arrogant and haughty place, an immoral culture prone to furious outbursts born out of an improper attitude and bias.”

The nation is “a meddling busybody with the propensity to involve itself in the affairs of others.” Moreover, it is filled with “*Ibry* – Hebrews” and thus has a significant Jewish population. Lastly, since the root of *‘eber* is *‘abar*, the people of this nation “have been alienated because of their position on Passover.” “*‘Eber* – invalid” from God’s perspective, they are “perishing.”

Since God is “*la* – pointing us in the direction of something” and encouraging us to view its location as “a special extension toward this place,” we are being given bearings. With that in mind, the next clue is “*nahary* – rivers,” plural. Therefore, the proper bearing is either past the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers or the river system found in the Nile Delta.

If it were singular, we’d turn to the Jordan River. Although the land most divided by rivers is the same place where aerial warfare has become ubiquitous – the nation which seems to meet all of the other criteria we’ve seen thus far.

Beyond this, *nahar* speaks of “traveling en masse” and of a “constant flow of a large number of people.” So, we ought to be looking for a populous nation where the citizenry travels continually and freely and where the military can project an enormous force.

Although the next word is *Kuwsh*, let’s table what can be known about what it may represent for a moment so that we can retain our focus on the land of whirling-winged aircraft. After all, *Kuwsh* isn’t the country being warned and scolded, but instead a place that simply points us in the direction of the subject nation.

Hovering, whirling-winged aircraft, engines roaring and armaments blazing, is such a remarkable visual picture, let’s consider those implications, especially as they relate to the nation best known for producing and deploying these menacing airborne killing machines. America’s first military helicopter was the Sikorsky R-4, initially flown in 1942. Between the R-4, H-5, and R-6, 650 warbirds were deployed.

The U.S. quickly made the leap to spying in 1945 with the Bell H-13 Sioux, its second military helicopter. A total of 2,407 were “put into service.” During the 1950s, the U.S. produced 2,000 Hiller OH-23 Ravens, 1,102 Sikorsky H-19 Utility, and 707 Vertol H-21 Cargo helicopters. The initial Assault rotary-wing warbird was the Sikorsky CH-37 Mojave, which was manufactured from 1956 through 1969.

This led to the first of two helicopters which came to be emblematic of American intervention and aggression – a metaphor of the nation’s loudmouthed and menacing bite, symbolic of its propensity to involve itself in the affairs of others. The Bell UH-1 Iroquois, nicknamed the “Huey,” quickly became the world’s most recognizable helicopter. First flown in 1959, 16,000 have been deployed, 7,000 of

them used to make a bad situation worse in Vietnam – 5,607 of those destroyed during the conflict.

Not only is the name “Bell” intriguing, in that it is based upon Bel, the *Bel Babel* / Lord of Babylon, they were called “Hogs” if they carried rockets and “Cobras” if they were more benignly equipped with 50-caliber machine guns. They were referred to as “Slicks” when used as modern cavalry, transporting troops into battle and broken bodies and corpses back from those engagements. The UH-1 flew “hunter-killer” teams in missions toward the end of the Vietnam Conflict.

Of the 58,220 American lives sacrificed for nothing in Southeast Asia, ten percent of them, 2,165 pilots and 2,712 crewmen, were lost flying Hueys. What we don’t know is how many soldiers were escorted to their deaths in Hueys, dropped off so that they could take a hill from the Vietnamese only to surrender it back to them. Nor does the 101st Airborne keep records of the number of tormented troops flown back to camp so that they could fight and die another day.

In the years that followed, 1,500 Sikorsky Sea Kings were produced, scores of them to transport U.S. presidents from the Rose Garden to Air Force 1. Boeing manufactured 1,180 Chinooks, the twin-rotor behemoths, beginning in 1962. The first Hughes chopper was the Cayuse, of which 1,420 entered service. The MD MH-6 Little Bird followed, but because it is used for “Special Operations,” the number brought into service is classified.

The first pure “Attack” helicopter was the Bell AH-1G Cobra, of which the Marines ordered 1,116. Bell then hit a gold mine with their OH-58 Kiowa, selling 2,200 of the versatile warbirds used for “observation, reconnaissance, utility, and direct fire support” along with their model 206 Jet Ranger, with 7,300 built to carry military brass around in style.

Beginning in 1979, Sikorsky introduced the first in a series of combat killing machines with the UH-60 Black Hawk and Pave Hawk. It served as the U.S. Army's tactical transport replacement for the Bell UH-1. These whirling wings were designed for "electronic warfare and special operations." They were also used for "new missions and roles, including minelaying." Isn't that special? So special apparently, that 2,701 have been deployed. And that does not include the still-classified stealth variations, such as the ones deployed to assassinate the reclusive Osama bin Laden.

America's baddest bird, the Boeing / McDonnell / Hughes AH-64 Apache followed, entering service in 1984, with production soaring above 1,100 aircraft. While Hughes would make 471 Defenders beginning in 1976, no one seems to know what they were used to defend. The ultimate boondoggle, the Bell / Boeing V-22 Osprey was designed in 1983 and entered service in 2007, with just 160 attempting to fly since that time.

The RAH-66 Comanche, the "keep America first" sneaky upgrade of the killing prowess of the Apache, has had a tough time migrating the political climate shifts in Washington, so after 2 were produced at an exorbitant cost of \$6.9 billion, the stealth helicopter program was "cancelled." Well, in actuality, when Congress faltered, the hawks simply applied the stealth and noise suppression technology to Sikorsky's popular UH-60 Black Hawk and have produced an undisclosed quantity.

The latest disclosed killer, aptly named "Venom," entered service in 2008, but fewer than 100 have been built. We are told that the Piasecki X-49, an experimental high-speed, compound, stealth helicopter, is currently under development. All of this is to say that the United States has a veritable monopoly on whirling-winged combat aircraft.

Now let's bring in the drones. As of five years ago, the last public report, the U.S. military operated 7,362 RQ-11 Ravens, 990 AeroVironment Wasp IIIs, 1,137 AeroVironment RQ-20 Pumas, 306 RQ-16 T-Hawk UAS systems, 246 turbine and Hellfire missile-ready Predators and MQ-1C Grey Eagles, 126 MQ-9 Reaper Hunter-Killers (a \$17 million machine), 491 RQ-7 Shadows (also \$17 million including launch systems), and 33 RQ-4 giant Global Hawks (a vastly larger remotely-controlled airborne drone costing just over \$222 million apiece).

Countless additional Unmanned Air Vehicles (UAVs) have been purchased by the U.S. military since this 2014 inventory was made public, and no one knows the quantity flown by America's spy agencies who have had lethal authority restored after lobbying the Trump Administration. Moreover, the military role of unmanned aircraft systems is growing at unprecedented rates. These war machines range from a few thousand dollars to hundreds of millions and weigh in at less than a pound to twenty tons.

Drones are so prevalent that they have shifted the moral arguments surrounding war: from targeting states to killing individuals. They have also lowered the threshold for war, allowing nations like America to intervene almost instantly, and without public or political approval. Barack Obama played God with them, murdering thousands of people without indictment, trial, or even any evidence that they had killed a single American.

And in keeping with video games, by digitizing the sting of death, we have entered a new world – a lethal and frightening time – in which body counts are the means to keep score. And do not think that they are someone else's menace, because the U.S. military has admitted and justified deploying them over U.S. cities. Moreover, the FBI now operates a large fleet of fixed- and rotary-winged aircraft over American cities.

Especially germane to the prophecy, the U.S. military is now equipped with Black Hornet Personal Reconnaissance Systems, or nano-drones. With a 6.6-inch-long body shaped like a large locust, they fly using two rotary wings, one for lift, the other on the tail to counter the centrifugal force of the main rotor. They sport a 1.24-mile range, fly at 13 mph, can stay aloft 25 minutes, and weigh just 33 grams. Since almost every combat soldier will have one, they will swarm in and hover like locusts.

Now let's deal with the enigma known as *Kuwsh*. We are initially introduced to Kuwsh as Noah's grandson through Ham. In the Table of Nations found in *Bare'syth* / Genesis 10, Ham represents Africa and Asia, while his firstborn, *Kuwsh* | Deprived of Light, became the forefather of Babylon. Ham's other sons were Mitsraym (denoting Egypt), Put (the progenitor of Libya), and Canaan (addressing the tribes that occupied the Promised Land). The "Deprived of Light" and "Babylon" connections are intriguing, especially since no nation better exemplifies Babylon today than America. Only the institution of Roman Catholicism is a more adroit fit. Both nations, Babylon then and America now, are the most dominant and influential of their time.

God's request for His people to leave Babylon during the last days was first stated in *Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:6, where we find an accusation that includes, as does this one in *Yasha'yah* 18, a "woe," with "ships at sea," as well as with an ode to "military and financial influence on all other nations." It reveals that the country most akin to Babylon during the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles will be destroyed, and as a result of this occurring "due to its enormous wealth and seaborne trade, world leaders will mourn for her because no one buys their cargo anymore." The *Yirma'yah* reference is undeniably pointed toward the United States, as is the request to "come out of her My people," since

Yahowah has only one people and seven million Jews, over 40% of the worldwide population, live in America.

In a subsequent chapter of another book, we will pursue these prophetic references so that we learn as much as is knowable on this side of these events occurring. But for now, as God continues to make His case against the United States here in Yasha'yah 18, be aware that this prophecy does not stand alone.

Further, the reason this nation associated with Babylon will fall is also explained in Yirma'yah. Indicting the nation that armed and inspired the Islamic jihadists who wish to destroy Yisra'el, we read: "As Babylon has caused the slain of Yisra'el to fall, so in Babylon shall fall the slain of the Earth. You who have escaped its weapons, go away, do not stand still. Remember God is afar so let Yaruwshalaim come into your mind." (*Yirma'yah* 51:49-50)

That said, there are three Babylons, not one or two. The United States of America is political Babylon. The Roman Catholic Church is religious Babylon. And the Muslim Middle East is geographic Babylon. A historical, etymological, and DNA analysis reveals that there are untold numbers of Yisra'elites in each. While this may seem surprising, as a result of the convert-or-die option posed to Jews by Roman Catholics and Muslims, Yahuwdym by the millions chose an extension of life to a torturous death.

Affirming *Kuwsh's* association with Mesopotamia, Kuwsh fathered Nimrod, the Babylonian king who first popularized sun-god religious mythology, the first man to be considered the son of the Sun – the principal pagan deity – and thus a god. This aspect of the Babylonian religion, whereby the son of god was killed and resurrected, was later manifest in Tammuz, Osiris, Dionysus, Bacchus, and

ultimately in the Christian “Jesus,” deceiving countless billions throughout the ages.

Further, in *Chabaquwq* / Habakkuk 3:7, the *Kuwshy* are from a land whose tents could be seen from Midian, pointing us once again to a region just north of Babylon. Also, considering its prophetic context in *Chabaquwq*, *Kuwsh* must be considered as part of Yahowah’s overt condemnation of *Sha’uwl* | Paul – the Plague of Death responsible for Christianity.

Therefore, based upon these references, the rivers of *Kuwsh* would include the region Christian America invaded when it gave Iraq to Iran, thereby igniting the Syrian War. And that’s especially relevant as we begin our quest to understand *Yasha’yah* 18.

The first and only attempt to locate the rivers associated with the “land of *Kuwsh*” geographically in the Towrah is found in the reference to the position of the Garden of ‘Eden in *Bare’syth* / Genesis 2:13. As we discovered with a modicum of research, it becomes obvious that ‘Eden was located in the eastern part of today’s Turkey, near the headwaters of the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers near Lake Van.

In the *Bare’syth* account, the *Gychown* River “winds its way through the whole land of *Kuwsh*.” Today we find a legacy in the “*Kusheh Dag*h – Kuwsh Mountains” which tower above the Iranian city of Tabriz. The Kuwsh Range is less than two hundred miles from the headwaters of the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers, the best-known tributaries associated with ‘Eden.

And if I may be so bold, Yahowah’s guidance is actually multidirectional. *Kuwsh* not only points us in the direction of the United States and identifies the country by way of the connection to Mystery Babylon, it draws our attention right back to the reason Damascus will become a heap of twisted ruins, why the Syrian government will fall,

why the nation of Israel will be thinned at her waist, and why millions of Islamic jihadists will flood into the indefensible nation. America invaded *Kuwsh*, not once but twice, setting all of this into motion.

In the name of full disclosure, since Nimrod was rumored to be of African descent, and since *kuwsh* means “blackness and darkness,” *Kuwsh* is thought by some to be Africa. However, most lexicons, such as the *Dictionary of Biblical Languages*, designate *Kuwsh* as “an unknown land.”

Ignoring the Towrah’s initial reference to the rivers flowing out of ‘Eden and into Iraq, and then also disregarding the plural use of “*nahary* – rivers” (there is only one river in Egypt), religious scholars are wont to place the “land of Cush (as *Kuwsh* is often transliterated)” in the Upper Kingdom of Egypt along the Nile. Cush is also presented as “Ethiopia” in the *King James Version*, and thus in *Strong’s*, even though no such country existed at the time, and Ethiopia was unknown to the Yisra’elites.

Other references in *Yasha’yah* tie *Kuwsh* and *Mitsraym* | Egypt together, at least politically and militarily, because they align to wage war against the Yisra’elites (*Yasha’yah* 20:3 and 45:14). Egypt and Cush are also connected by King *Dowd* | David in *Mizmowr* / Psalm 68:31. Then in *Dany’el* / Daniel 11:43, the people of *Kuwsh* are said to be rich as a result of business dealings with Egypt and Libya.

Also in Amos 9:7, Yahowah calls the sons of Yisra’el, sons of *Kuwsh*, using the term to demean His people’s affinity for human subjugation. And should *Kuwsh* actually refer to a nation in league with Egypt, look no further than the United States, its largest benefactor and arms supplier.

Further, in the related, *kuwr*, we find “a smelting furnace or crucible,” thereby associating the name with *Mitsraym* / the Crucibles of Religious, Political, and

Military Oppression. The *kuwr* addresses “an event, time, or experience of testing and of extreme affliction wherein the impurities of the dross are removed from what is actually valuable.”

While the “rivers of *Kuwsh*” clearly refer to the region of Northern Mesopotamia, today’s Iraq and Iran, a less effective case can also be made to include the Nile Delta region of Egypt where the river divides into a number of tributaries. And yet, remember Yahowah isn’t talking about *Kuwsh per se* but instead about a nation that is beyond *Kuwsh*, and on the opposite side of its rivers, a place situated on the other side of the world from either Northern Iraq and Iran or the Nile Delta of Egypt from the perspective of *Yaruwshalaim*.

Since Yahowah has twice mentioned “sea” in the prelude to this warning, since He is about to tell us that this nation will send its envoys across the sea, since Israel’s western border is the Mediterranean Sea, and since we will consider how the prophetic nature of the Towrah’s *Song of the Sea* is applicable to this situation later in chapter 14, we may want to draw a line from Jerusalem, bisecting the Mediterranean Sea, to find where it leads.

You may be surprised to know that such a line intersects the northeastern corridor of the United States very near New York City – the nation’s most populous and influential region. But that’s not all. If we start again in Jerusalem and then move our line down so that it passes through the Nile Delta, it intersects the southernmost part of Florida, Texas, and Hawaii. Then, keeping the starting point the city in which this prophecy was revealed, but placing the line over the rivers of *Kuwsh* beginning over Lake Van and moving southeast through northern Iraq and Iran, the extension of this line points to the northernmost part of Alaska.

The epicenter of the directions God provided to locate the land of whirling wings is arguably the most influential city on Earth, the economic engine of the world, and America's most populous, New York. Equidistant lines are inclusive of everything from southern Florida, Texas, and Hawaii to northern Alaska. And so, while there is always the chance, especially with a place like *Kuwsh* with multiple locations (albeit both overwhelmingly influenced by America's military interventionism), to have interpreted the instructions incorrectly, thus far it is beginning to look like the United States of America not only qualifies aeronautically but also geographically.



And yet, there were even more clues available within the words used to describe this nation. Beyond the *tsalatsal* representation of “inordinately loud flying weapons with whirling wings, swarming in and hovering overhead, percussive armaments buzzing and missiles firing in destructive and deadly fashion,” we learn that there is a “*kanaph* – stealth” component to these airborne beasts, another American development. *Kanaph* also revealed that the subject nation was located in “a distant place, well past

where the land ends, at the far ends of the earth.” Looking west in recognition that this nation is coming by sea and not land, the United States must be that distant place, because it is the farthest one can sail west through the Mediterranean and across the Atlantic before running aground.

Our next affirmation comes from *‘eber*, where we discovered that this country was located in “a region well beyond the borders” of Yisra’el, “a place situated across the sea and on the opposite side of the world.” It is also from *‘eber* that we learned that this was “an arrogant and haughty place, an immoral culture prone to furious outbursts born out of an improper attitude and bias.”

That is the view much of the world holds of America today. According to *‘eber*, the nation is “a meddling busybody with the propensity to involve itself in the affairs of others.” No nation on Earth, past or present, fits this depiction more adroitly than the United States. With seven million Jews, forty-two percent of the world’s overall population, the shoe continues to fit.

The country is even *nahar*: “a populous nation where the citizenry travels constantly and freely and where the military can present itself *en masse*.” Once again, America isn’t just the best fit, it alone fits. So that’s a total of seventeen clues, all of which point to one nation: the United States of America.

However, these are not the only insights that we have been given thus far. In context, this “*howy* – warning” is being directed toward the nation responsible for the upcoming destruction of Damascus, for thinning Israel at the waist, for equipping the Islamic terrorists flooding into the Land, empowering them to the point that Yahowah has to intervene to defend His people. And once again, the only common denominator is America, the nation that started the Syrian War by invading Iraq and giving the country to

Iran. The United States is the principal broker of the land-for-peace deal that will sever Israel, making the nation indefensible.

And America is the primary arms merchant to the Muslim world, currently providing Islamic nations with twenty-five times more weaponry than is made available to Israel. Moreover, during the Obama Administration, the U.S. Department of State threatened to cut off that supply, including replacement parts, entirely if Israel didn't capitulate and surrender the West Bank to Muslims. So rather than having two clues directed at America, there have been twenty-two, most of which exclude any other potential candidate. Therefore, if you are an American, especially one who supports a political party, is patriotic and praises the military, or is even the least bit anti-Israel, you have been warned.

In that this is as surprising as it is important, here is what we have learned thus far: from *tsalatsal kanaph* – 1) it is a country of menacing whirling and hovering wings, of buzzing and swarming likenesses of loud percussive flying weapons with vibrating and noisy metal components swirling around which devour and destroy, of the rhythmic clangor and reverberating sound of percussive armaments buzzing and missiles firing in destructive and deadly fashion which shadow over others like a swarm of attacking locusts 2) past where the land ends, from a distant place at the far ends of the Earth and from the extreme limits of space, 3) often stealthy, hidden, and secret, 4) capable of putting people into a corner or thrusting them aside, causing those attacked to be adversely affected, quivering in fear at the menacing sight and vibrating sound of metallic implements of war hovering over them.

From *'asher min 'eber la* – 5) relationally speaking and to reveal the direction to take this nation is from the region beyond the direction of a place situated across and on the opposite side of the world [from the perspective of

Yisra'el], 6) an arrogant and haughty place, 7) an immoral place prone to furious outbursts born out of an improper attitude and bias, 8) a meddling busybody with the propensity to involve itself in the affairs of others, and 9) a nation with a significant Jewish population.

From *nahary Kuwsh* – 10) that nation is associated with Babylon (leading us to numerous affirmations and additional insights provided in Yirma'yah), 11) it has projected its influence into the area of the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers as they pass through Northern Mesopotamia and thus Iraq, which America invaded, 12) and/or is involved militarily in the Nile Delta, and thus is a nation with military alliances with Egypt, 13) comprised of people who travel *en masse* with a constant flow of a large number of individuals, and thus a populous nation where the citizenry travels continually and freely and 14) where the military can project an enormous force, 15) located by looking west from Jerusalem bisecting the Mediterranean Sea, which we now know intersects the northeastern corridor of the United States near New York City, 16) and identified by a line drawn from Jerusalem passing through the Nile Delta which intersects the southernmost part of Florida, Texas, and Hawaii, and also 17) starting at the point this prophecy was revealed and looking past the rivers of *Kuwsh* and going eastward around the globe points to the northernmost part of Alaska.

Then from *Yasha'yah* 17, we must add – 18) this nation is responsible for the Syrian War and the destruction of Damascus, 19) for the fall of the Syrian government as a result of invading Iraq and giving it to Iran, 20) for exciting millions of Islamic fundamentalists such that they become jihadists, 21) for thinning Israel at the waist as the principal broker of the land-for-peace deal, and 22) for equipping the Islamic terrorists flooding into the Land, empowering them to the point that Yahowah has to intervene to defend His people, currently providing Islamic

nations with twenty-five times more weaponry than is made available to Israel. There is one affirmation, therefore, for each of the twenty-two letters of the language used to reveal its identity.

But Yahowah wasn't finished describing and thus identifying this nation or its location. In addition to the many telling clues we have already seen, God will address this country's diverse racial composition, military prowess, diplomatic tendencies, attitude toward others, and the nature of its people. As affirmation in His next statement, we are given fifty additional clues, bringing the total to seventy-two.

In the context of this prophecy, the nation responsible for precipitating the destruction of Damascus, the nation guilty of thinning Israel at the waist, the nation best known for its whirling wings, the nation beyond the "rivers of *Kuwsh*" from the perspective of a prophet living 2,700 years ago in Yahuwdah...

"It dispatches weapons of war (*ha shalach* – it sends out battle groups with an arsenal of implements equipped with missiles for fighting to other places for the purpose of extending its influence) **by way of the sea** (*ba ha yam* – across the water in the manner of the Gentile nations) **along with envoys** (*tsyr* – including authorized representatives of false gods to deliver an anguishing religious message under the guise of protection which causes great distress and anxiety because world events will pivot, hinging in a detrimental and painful manner upon the provisions which the delegation will insist, starting the birth pangs)...." (18:2 in part)

Almost all of the Hebrew terms used in this prophetic declaration give us a word's-eye-view of the prophet's distant future, which is our present day. We should not be surprised that they are rich in their implications and uncommon in their usage.

Depending upon the way they are vocalized, there is a considerable range of connotations associated with each term. Therefore, I have sought to provide you with as comprehensive an assessment as possible of the nation Yahowah has been describing. As a result, we are going to analyze each phrase and sentence of the arbitrary verse designation 18:2 separately and individually.

The opening verbal phrase, *ha shalach*, could have been accurately conveyed simply as “it sends out and dispatches” had it not been for the context and the realization that the same word, vocalized *shelach*, is properly translated: “weapons, implements used for fighting wars, offensive or defensive vessels equipped with the means to project missiles.”

Therefore, by incorporating both connotations and more fully integrating the meaning of the verb, we achieve: “it dispatches weapons of war, sending out battle groups with an arsenal of implements equipped with missiles for fighting to other places for a purpose of extending its influence.”

Ba ha yam literally means “by the sea.” However, realizing that sea is a metaphor for “*Gowym* / Gentiles” who are distinguished from “*Yahuwdym* / Jews” (who are “of the Land”), this could also be conveying “in the way of the Gentiles.”

Tsyr is “an authorized agent or envoy of someone else, a government or institution, dispatched as part of a delegation with the authority to convey an official message regarding what is in the interests of another.” *Tsyr* also speaks of “intense physical pain, writhing contractions, torment, anxiety, and anguish, especially in association with the worship of false gods and religious images.”

Further, *tsyr* can be conveyed: “to interpose something between an object and the source of light, thereby creating a dark shadow.” And if that were not sufficiently revealing

to indict America, a *tsyr* is also “the pivot point or fulcrum upon which events change from bad to worse, ushering in birth pangs.”

The United States has built thirteen enormous Battle Groups around its fleet of massive aircraft carriers. Two additional floating behemoths are under construction. This capacity to project a force “*ba kaly gome*’ – in floating vessels” on the “*paneḥ maym* – surface of the waters” is unparalleled in human history.

It is in this way that America’s “*mal’ak* – messengers and envoys” travel “*qal* – swiftly and indulgently on the missions” presidents have declared are in the country’s national interest. While their reasoning is dubious at best, the globe has become America’s playground.

Since there isn’t another nation with a single vessel with as much as a third of the capacity and capability of a Nimitz-class carrier, since the U.S. Navy boasts more aircraft carriers than the rest of the world combined, and since they are by far the most effective way to send a message that won’t be missed, there may be no better way than this to distinguish the United States from other nations. Also, as if striving to comply with the prediction, the U.S. Secretary of Defense announced in early 2014 that he was substantially reducing troop strength in the Army so that he could build more ships capable of projecting American naval superiority across the seas.

“And so (*wa*), in swift floating vessels (*ba kaly gama*’ – quickly swallowing up great distances within implements of violence and war, equipped to swiftly accomplish their undertaking, among warships serving as weapons which appear like bulrush, which is a grayish marine plant, as a means to cover great distances to control others even if collateral damage is a consequence, using a piece of equipment where absolute authority is imposed such that those inside are essentially captives, imprisoned to fulfill

the mission) **over the surface of the waters because of the presence of the floodwaters** (*'al paneh maym* – on the face of the waters and on account of the appearance of the flood), **the messengers** (*mal'ak* – the representatives who announce a position, those who are empowered to project influence and authority) **travel** (*halak* – are escorted and transported, traveling (qal imperative – indicating that they come from a place of freedom of choice but are now following the orders of those who sent them)) **swiftly, indulgently, and inappropriately, trivializing the complexity of the situation while disregarding the consequences** (*qal / qol* – unconcerned about and indifferent to those whose situation they are quick to slight, impulsive and imprudent, cursing the lives of those they are intending to meddle in, demonstrating a propensity to hurriedly underestimate the intricacies of existing relationships and thereby rapidly making bad situations worse as they move from one place to another in a short period of time without sufficient regard for their victims, the consequences of their demands, or the end result of their missions)....” (18:2 in part)

Kaly, means “vessel, tool, or object” generally, or in context, “an implement of violence and weapon of war.” It is from *kalah*, which reveals that those aboard these “military vessels are determined to accomplish the mission, completely destroying and annihilating whatever is necessary to complete it.” Further, *kaly* is related to *kaly'*, which reveals that these ships are essentially “prisons, where absolute authority is imposed upon those who are shut up, confined, and restricted inside.” Such is the nature of almost any navy but is absolute in the U.S. Navy where the enlisted spend all of their time inside the ship following orders, doing exactly what they are told.

The word following *kaly* is either *gome'* or its actionable root, *gama'*, depending upon the pronunciation. The former speaks of “papyrus or bulrush, the dark

material used by the Egyptians and Phoenicians circa 750 BCE to construct the largest ships of the day such that their vessels would float on the water.” The latter speaks of “being fast and able to cover great distances quickly, appearing to swallow up the water.”

In fact, *gama’* could be rendered under the maritime concept of “displacement,” realizing that massive vessels float because of the weight of water they dislocate. And while it is likely stretching beyond what the prophet saw or intended, papyrus became the medium upon which the Christian New Testament, replete with Paul’s poison pen, was sent out to an unsuspecting world.

There is a subtlety within “*‘al paneh maym* – over the surface of the waters” we ought not miss. The phrase could just as easily have been translated as “because of the appearance and presence of the floodwaters.” This is potentially important because these menacing battle groups bristling with whirling wings and filled with authorized envoys may have been dispatched expressly because of the Islamic terrorists who have flooded into Yisra’el. “Flooded” and “waters” come from the same word: *maym*.

This second time, “messenger” is from the more common, albeit usually spiritual, *mal’ak*. While they are typically heavenly representatives and spiritual implements, let’s not lose sight of the fact that Satan is not only a *mal’ak*, he is the god the religious of this nation worship.

Halak is a common verb, meaning “to walk, to travel from one place to another, and to go about one’s business.” The only thing that is unique about it here is the imperative mood, which typically conveys volition in the first person but can reflect an order or command.

We are reminded that this fleet of warships is “swift,” although now the indication is derived from *qal*. It even paints a vivid portrait, telling us that the “sea is foamy in

the wake” of these ships and their propellers. However, just as has been the case with almost every other word used thus far, the same Hebrew letters convey an even more compelling picture. *Qol* reveals that this nation “indulgently and inappropriately trivializes the complexity of the situation while disregarding the consequences of their objectives.”

If I were to synthesize the modus of American interventionism into a single phrase it would be: impetuously and inappropriately trivialize the complexity of every situation by disregarding the consequences of one’s actions. The US made bad situations much worse in Afghanistan, Iraq, Libya, and Syria, then Ukraine, by deposing existing governments and playing war. Their replacements were far less civil, and in the wake of US interventionism, Islamic jihadists have become more aggressive. This is a result of acting rashly without first assessing the situation in context or considering the probable outcomes.

Yes, such a nation’s “intrusions are prone to make bad situations much worse because they are unconcerned about and indifferent to those whose affairs they are quick to slight, impulsively and imprudently simplifying things such that they fixate on a minor aspect of a far more complex reality.” As such, they end up “cursing the lives of those whose world they are intending to meddle in by rashly demonstrating a propensity to underestimate the intricacies of existing relationships.” That is exactly what has occurred as a result of the American military operations throughout the Muslim Middle East.

When this nation sends its fleet across the sea, dispatching them “hurriedly in response to their own perceptions before thinking the situation through, things rapidly deteriorate.” This nation is apathetic to the countries they invade, the lives they snuff out, or the disaster they leave behind.” This is the mindset that caused

killing bin Laden and deposing Saddam to become so enormously and incontrovertibly counterproductive for everyone affected by America's military interventions.

The story of America's proxy war in Ukraine has a long and dark history, beginning with George Bush and then Barack Obama, followed by Joe Biden.

While this may seem like way too much meaning to glean from such a little word, all of this can be derived from the 130 times the root is deployed. Beginning in *Bare'syth* / Genesis 16:4-5 we find most of this reflected in the way Hagar came to see Saray after she became pregnant with 'Abram's child.

Because she was barren by comparison, Saray was quickly disregarded by Hagar and slighted without any consideration of the complexity of the overall relationship, especially the fact that she was a slave and Saray was 'Abram's wife. Nor was Hagar willing or capable of addressing the consequences of her attitude and approach, or even how her words and deeds would soon make the situation far worse for her and her son.

Also, in the Towrah, in *Bare'syth* / Genesis 27:11-12, Ya'aqob became concerned about the negative consequences of Rebekah's scheme when she decided to fool Yitschaq into favoring him over his brother, Esau. A variation of *qol* is used identically by *Dowd* | David and explained in *Shamuw'el* / 2 Samuel 6:22.

This is advanced in *Nechemyah* / Nehemiah 13:25, where the people are cursed for acting thoughtlessly on their impulses and having failed to consider the consequences of marrying foreign women and then publicly disgracing them. Driving this point home, we find Dowd contrasting the moronic vilification of him with Yahowah's blessings, asking God to do to them as they intended for him.

Qol is, therefore, the perfect word to depict the impetus for the invasion of Yisra'el by Islamic terrorists. Impulsively, irrationally, without concern for the people or nation, America invaded Afghanistan after 9-11, even though not a single Afghani participated in the terrorist attack. Immediately thereafter, the U.S. invaded Iraq, making a bad situation far worse, when none of its hasty justifications proved valid.

This led not only to the destruction of both countries and the loss of over a million lives but directly to the Syrian War – one that will end as foretold in *Yasha'yah* 17. And that brings us full circle as to why Yahowah is condemning the United States of America in *Yasha'yah* 18.

As we continue, let's not lose sight of the continual references to *'el gowy*, describing a predominantly Gentile nation. The land Yahowah is exposing and warning is a "confluence of ethnicities." It is considered "multicultural" and "uncultured" with a predilection for "pagan religious beliefs" and "heathen morality."

"This on behalf of a nation of people from different races and places (*'el gowy* – this concerning Gentiles, the uncultured and heathen multiculturalists whose country's people are a confluence of ethnicities (singular)) **who are wont to constantly take the lead, directing others, extending their reach and influence** (*mashak* – who have a prolonged desire to take things away, who are actively involved, out in front, enticing and directing others at considerable cost, who have a propensity to engage in the world as if it were their own, habitually seizing whatever they desire, who control coinage and thus the means to commerce, acquiring and holding vast sums of money, continually removing people from their land, initiating and directing the seizure, acquiring great wealth in the process, and prone to believe in an altered state of reality while overextending and enriching themselves, who are also typically tall, immodest, and frequently intoxicated).

They are scrubbed clean, smooth-skinned and shaven, and yet reckless with weapons sharpened and gleaming (*wa mowrat* – they are well scoured and overly concerned about personal hygiene, their bodies are often so hairless they appear polished, most are beardless and many have shaved heads (as contrasted with Yisra’elites who are hairy and often bearded and the Islamic terrorists who are religiously unshaven), they rush headlong and are headstrong, precipitating in perverse actions with sharpened swords because they are an aggressive and vehement people who are fond of their military’s burnished weapons; from *yarat* – obstinate and headstrong so as to drive ahead recklessly)....” (18:2 in part)

If we were to ask a plethora of unbiased, informed, and rational individuals worldwide which nation typically “*mashak* – takes the lead in international economic affairs, most significantly influences banking and trade, strives to extend its political influence by treating the world as if it were its own, and is the most prone to form military coalitions and direct multinational forces at enormous cost, all based upon the egotistical, unrealistic, and all too often intoxicated perspective of its people,” I suspect that 90% would answer “the United States” on any one of these propensities and that 100% would reply “America” when all five criteria are considered.

Second only to the countries surrounding the Baltic Sea, the “*mashak* – tallest people” on the planet live in the United States, a place where the superstars in politics and athletics often loom over ordinary individuals. But above all, Americans are “*mashak* – immodest,” a self-described superpower known far and wide for its “superiority complex and condescending arrogance.”

Considering itself the richest nation on Earth, America is the most in debt. Considering itself the freest place on Earth, America incarcerates the highest percentage of its population. Considering itself a peacemaker, America

boasts and deploys the most menacing military in human history. Considering itself moral, no nation is more plagued by drug addiction, both prescribed and illicit. Combined with alcohol abuse, Americans are especially prone to “intoxication.”

And yet, it is America’s propensity to “confiscate the property of others” that distinguishes this nation as especially *mashak*. First, it was the indigenous people of the continent who were ravaged by westward conquest. Then it was the Mexicans in the southwest and Spanish in the southeast. Even the Hawaiians and Eskimos fell victim to America’s lust for the idea of Manifest Destiny.

And yet, from Yahowah’s perspective, nothing the United States has done has been more diabolical than leading the charge to take His land away from His people. And in this context, considering the transition from the Syrian War leading to the divestiture of Israel, we would be wise to see America’s role in both travesties as the reason Yahowah deployed *mashak* in conjunction with His condemnation of the United States.

To appreciate *mowrat*, it is helpful to study a bit of anatomy and anthropology. Not only are Yisra’elites among the hairiest people, and those most prone to beards today, it wasn’t until very recently that the preponderance of the people were clean-shaven or well-groomed.

So, from Yasha’yah’s perspective as a Yahuwd 2,700 years ago, Americans today would have appeared shockingly “*mowrat* – smooth-skinned, scrubbed, and shaven.” Also, when we consider what Yasha’yah just witnessed, that of millions of Islamic jihadists flooding into Yisra’el, by comparison to those who grow their hair and beards out in compliance with their religious beliefs, Americans would appear almost bald.

But it is the nation’s modern arsenal of weapons that would have been the most startling: “*mowrat* – sharp,

piercing, and gleaming as the headstrong rush headlong to burnish them in fierce combat.” Not only does America outspend others in personal care and hygiene it outguns the rest of the world combined. Moreover, the propensity to invade other nations, consistently making bad situations worse, as was the case in Vietnam, Afghanistan, and Iraq, is by any definition “obstinate and reckless.”

In order to lure in new conscripts, the U.S. Navy presents itself in its commercials as “a force for good.” And yet it has been “*mowrat* – typically deployed in a reckless manner.” It contributed to the destruction of Afghanistan and Iraq, making two bad situations much worse. But even in its most acclaimed moment, the United States carelessly sacrificed one hundred additional troops for every one of the three thousand sailors who were needlessly killed at Pearl Harbor.

Reckless, which presupposes exasperating and unexpected consequences of a thoughtless and improperly planned, ignorant, or irrational approach, defines America today, economically, politically, diplomatically, and militarily. The nation has devalued its currency with irresponsible spending, and unable to pay its bills, has become a bankrupt debtor. Politically, its leaders tongue-lash the world, dictating standards of behavior that the nation itself does not uphold.

Recent victims include China, Russia, and of course, Israel. And knowing that it is disliked and distrusted, America’s National Security Administration has broken its own Constitution to unlawfully spy on its citizens as well as supposed allies. The disclosures by WikiLeaks further demonstrate that the nation’s diplomats are morally bankrupt, habitually putting Americans in league with the least reputable people and institutions on Earth. And never in the history of man has a nation’s military been so consistently counterproductive, endangering lives rather

than protecting them by making one bad situation after another much worse.

And yet, nothing any nation has ever done has been as “*mowrat* – irresponsible, indeed ignorant, irrational, and immoral,” as the ill-advised invasion of Iraq which set everything Yahowah has described in this prophecy into motion – including the dismemberment of Israel. Even if that consequence was unintended, there is no excuse because this outcome was easily foreseeable. So much so, I spoke and wrote vociferously about it beginning in the Fall of 2001 and have been forthright and consistent ever since.

As for *mowrat*’s more benign attributes, they are also applicable. More than most, Americans are clean-shaven. In fact, the current craze is to remove all body hair. And when it comes to personal hygiene and health care, Americans spend over \$800 / month on average, leading the world in this category.

With almost every word thus far we are discovering that this nation has the ability to project its power and influence worldwide. And today, there is only one nation with the ability to do so militarily, economically, and politically – the world’s lone superpower.

“These people (*‘el ‘am* – this nation and its army, this citizenry based upon familial, religious, or political ties) **are frightening and feared, even dreadful while at the same time respected for their awesome power** (*yare’* – cause great distress through intimidation and awful acts, but also are venerated and revered by some for their achievements, capabilities, and status, especially the awesome sight of their missiles shooting through the air) **from here to there and beyond in a future time** (*min huw’ wa hala’ah* – from a considerable distance away and out of a future period, she, this emphatically one individual

entity, is from a place and time considerably outside the current reference of the writer)....” (18:2 in part)

Yare’, which can be translated as “revere” or “fear,” can speak of “earning respect” or “terrorizing intimidation.” So, it too is an apt depiction of the United States circa 2023 as the nation supports and threatens Israel in the wake of the October 7th massacre. There are those who admire America’s early economic achievements and current military capabilities. But others dread the nation’s intimidating and frightening displays of shock and awe.

It is surprising, given the rhetoric, that the United States sacrificed the lives of its sons and daughters to defend Saudi Arabia and Kuwait from neighboring Iraq but has never fired a shot to defend Israel from the millions of Muslims who want to annihilate the nation. It did not happen in 1948, 1967, 1973, or in 2023. There is no making peace with Muslims. There is no circumstance that will be acceptable to them. There is no truth that they will not twist and then invert.

Let there be no mistake. Yahowah wasn’t describing the aspiring and declining superpowers extant during this time: Egypt, Assyria, or Babylonia. He isn’t depicting those in the prophet’s future and our past: Persia, Greece, or Rome. This is not about the Mongols, Byzantines, or Ottomans. There was no nation of Syria to destroy during their time. And Yisra’el would not be whole again until long after they were gone. God is, therefore, speaking of a day “*hala’ah* – in the distant future” – our time.

My perspective has been shaped over the years by Yahowah’s teaching, so I’m not among those who are impressed with wealth or military prowess. I neither respect it nor fear it. But it is safe to say that the vast preponderance of people would view America’s economic, political, and military capability as either “frightening and dreadful” or “respect it as awesome.” And there isn’t

currently another nation evoking such passions on either end of the scale, much less both.

In today's world, the only way to effectively project a force and meddle in other nations is via an aircraft carrier battle group. The closest thing Russia has to offer still burns diesel fuel and is rotting away in drydock. The Chinese have one operational and another two still under construction, although the first is a story in itself. The hull was laid in Russia and then sold because the Russians couldn't afford to finish it. The British are trying to maintain two of them, but mostly for their ancient and essentially useless Harrier jump jets. And that means that there is no other nation matching the criterion just delineated apart from the United States. In reality, it is 13 enormous Strike Groups to 0. And if deployed, those 13 won't survive the first week of the next world war.

The phrase *min huw' wa hala'ah* is especially telling because it reveals a great deal more about the people, place, and time associated with this nation. Its warships have "*min* – come out of a place" which is "*hala'ah* – a great distance away, beyond the scope of the writer to fully understand." "*Huw'* – she, this one individual entity," "*hala'ah* – is from a distinctly different time pertaining to a distant future period." This, therefore, cannot be the neighboring or ancient menaces: not Babylon, Assyria, nor Egypt, not Greece, Rome, nor Persia. These are not the Byzantines or the Ottomans. This time was not then, it is now. This place was not there, it is here.

"This population which is comprised of many different races (*gowy* – the Gentile nation) routinely spews out nonsense in a strange foreign language, talking down to others while continually marching off to war based on their condescending and moronic rhetoric, acting like a great power, all of which deserve to be mocked and ridiculed (*qaw* – foolishly judges others in senseless speeches which parrot the same

meaningless phrases, vomiting up their blathering blah blah blah and thus must be disparaged and derided).

They are always trying to expand and impose their influence, even their faith, establishing the rules while senselessly drawing lines in the sand, eagerly throwing others out of their land (*qow* – hoping to bind others together in a common cause as true believers and rule over them, building coalitions they control, dictating the one and only standard they deem acceptable, with the wicked steadfastly attempting to destroy the lives of the righteous, spewing out the inhabitants of the land; from *qawah* – readily binding nations together into coalitions with eager expectations)....” (18:2 in part)

While most countries are formed on the basis of a single ethnicity, there are a few places accurately described as “*gowy* – a nation of people from different races and places.” But one particular country is regarded as a melting pot, an asylum for the masses, and home to more “ethnicities and cultures” than any other. America is a compilation of nations, an identity that serves as the country’s trademark. In its listing of accomplished Americans by ethnic or national origin, Wikipedia presents people from 175 distinct places and cultures.

But *gowy* is just one of many descriptive terms Yahowah deployed to warn those living during the Syrian War, during the time Israel will be reduced in size, and during the time when a tidal wave of Islamic terrorists will flood into the Promised Land. The one and only nation described by these events and depicted in these words is above all others of particular concern to God. In this time in history, in this flow of events, from this perspective, there is but one qualifying candidate – something affirmed by the fact that *gowy* is singular, not plural.

Reminding us now a second time that He is addressing a “single nation comprised of people from different

ethnicities and cultures,” *gowy* was repeated before *qaw* was deployed to address America’s “strange, amalgamated language and nonsensical rhetoric.” The sheer volume of veritable vomit spewed out of the mouths of American politicians, pastors, generals, journalists, professors, bloggers, talk radio hosts, and economists boggles the mind. Collectively, they have made a mockery of the truth, especially when they attempt to justify America’s penchant for marching off to war.

Yasha’yah would have been attuned to Aramaic, the language of Babylon. It was surprisingly similar to Hebrew, as were the Mow’abite and Phoenician dialects. But English would have been exceedingly strange. And so would have been the televised speeches of the nation’s leaders, whether political or religious. But mostly, it would have been the American sense of manifest destiny, of imposing its will on its neighbors, which would have struck a nauseating chord with the prophet.

Yisra’el was seldom, if ever, imperialistic or sought to throw others out of their land, much less seek to expand its borders. Yisra’el would on occasion pay tribute to avoid destruction but never built coalitions or controlled international affairs as is done by the United States. Most of all, Yasha’yah would have been appalled by America’s propensity to steal the land belonging to others, as it did with the native populations, with Spain and Mexico.

While United States presidents have stood on more than their share of soapboxes and asserted themselves, Barack Hussein Obama may be the most imposing and verbose of all time. It is as if he believes he’s the conductor and the world is his orchestra. Play and sing along, acquiesce to his terms, fall in line and capitulate, or else. Such was the case with his condescending attitude toward Benjamin Netanyahu and Israel, the issue of greatest concern to Yahowah because he is threatening to throw Jews out of their homes.

But do not dismiss the devastating consequence of his speech to Muslims from the birthplace of the Muslim Brotherhood, Al-Azhar University in Cairo, Egypt. His “A New Beginning” proclamation inspired an Islamic reformation, thereby lighting the fuse for the next world war.

And if that were not bad enough, Donald Trump is the ultimate expression of what God hates about America: a narcissist. So enamored was he of the grandiose way he was treated in Saudi Arabia, even when it was proven that the nation’s Crown Prince orchestrated the murder and dismemberment of a Washington Post journalist, he wouldn’t condemn the act because he didn’t want to forestall the sale he had made of weapons totaling a staggering one hundred billion dollars.

America was built “*mebusah* – aggressively subduing and trampling down” the native populations from sea to shining sea and beyond. The nation was born ugly, merciless, ruthless, and violent. From the time the first European profiteer invaded the continent, just four hundred years ago, the colonists and the country’s citizens, thereafter, have waged 101 wars – one every four years. And the one that is most likely to go nuclear is the proxy war America fought so hard to initiate in Ukraine.

“It aggressively conquers and subdues, trampling people down and kicking them out (*wa mebusah* – it is antagonistic and destructive, treads others underfoot while imposing its will, often partnering with enemies, subjugating those it can control, causing their downfall, it is polluted and rejected, blind and loathsome, seen as educating the world while stripping it bare; from *buws* – desecrating most everything of value in the manner of blind and oblivious children imposing their will, ruining lives while destroying countries).

This (*‘asher* – to reveal the way and provide a reference which leads to where to find the) **country** (*‘erets* – this land and territory), **it is divided** (*baza’* – cut through) **by rivers** (*naharym* – streams of flowing water, indicative of a large population of people who travel extensively).” (*Yasha’yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 18:2 in part)

While “*‘asher ‘erets baza’ naharym* – this country, it is divided by rivers” is likely the intended meaning, and it would point today’s readers right back to the United States which is dissected by more large tributaries than any other nation, there is an alternative rendering which is worth considering. “*‘Asher ‘erets baza’ naharym* – to reveal the way and provide a reference which leads to where to find this country, it is seen as contemptible and despised for having traveled extensively.” No country’s citizens on Earth travel as broadly as do Americans.

In this one prophetic statement, *Yasha’yah* 18:2, we have been afforded 50 additional insights into the country comprised of 50 states which is in the crosshairs of this *howy* / woe. They include: From *ha shalach* – 1) it dispatches weapons of war, sending out battle groups with an arsenal of implements equipped with missiles for fighting to other places for the purpose of extending its influence, 2) by way of the sea, 3) in the manner of the Gentile nations.

From *tsyr* – 4) the nation dispatches envoys, authorized agents of the government sent off as part of a delegation with the authority to convey an official message, 5) including sanctioned representatives of false gods to deliver an anguishing religious message, 6) under the guise of protection which causes great distress and anxiety because world events will pivot upon the provisions upon which the delegation will insist, 7) because it represents the pivot point or fulcrum upon which events change from bad to worse, ushering in birth pangs.

From *ba kaly gama'* – 8) in swift floating vessels which are implements of violence and war, quickly swallowing up great distances, 9) so as to control others, even if it results in collateral damage, thereby destroying and annihilating that which gets in their way, 10) within which absolute authority is imposed such that those inside are essentially captives, imprisoned to fulfill the mission.

From *'al paneh maym* – 11) over the surface of the waters and because of the appearance and presence of the floodwaters. From *mal'ak* – 12) the representatives who announce their position are empowered to project the influence and authority of those who sent them. From *halak* – 13) they are escorted and transported from a nation with freedom of choice and yet under orders to do as they have been told.

From *qal* – 14) traveling swiftly, indulgently, and inappropriately, 15) while trivializing the complexity of the situation and disregarding the consequences, 16) insufficiently concerned about and mostly indifferent to those whose situation they are quick to slight, 17) they are impulsive and imprudent, cursing the lives of those they are intending to meddle in, 18) demonstrating a propensity to hurriedly underestimate the intricacies of existing relationships and thereby rapidly make bad situations worse as they move from one place to another in a short period of time without any regard for their victims, the consequences of their demands, or the end result of their missions, because 19) this nation sends its fleet across the sea, dispatching them hurriedly in response to their own perceptions before thinking the situation through, causing the situation to rapidly deteriorate, apathetic to the countries they invade, the lives they snuff out, or the disaster they leave behind.

And it is therefore 20) depicting the impetus for the invasion of Yisra'el by Islamic terrorists, because impulsively, irrationally, and without concern for the

people or nation (America invaded Afghanistan after 9-11, even though not a single Afghani participated in the terrorist attack, and immediately thereafter, invaded Iraq), making a bad situation far worse, when none of its hasty justifications were valid, leading not only to the destruction of both countries and the loss of over a million lives, but directly to the Syrian War – one that will end as foretold.

From *'el gowy* – 21) this is on behalf of a nation of people from different races and places, a Gentile nation of uncultured and heathen multiculturalists whose country's people are a confluence of ethnicities many of whom have placed their faith in pagan religious beliefs.

From *mashak* – 22) who are wont to constantly take the lead, directing others, extending their reach and influence, 23) who have a prolonged desire to take things away, 24) who are actively involved, out in front, enticing and directing others at considerable cost, 25) who have a propensity to engage in the world as if it were their own, habitually seizing whatever they desire, 26) who control coinage and the world's economy, thus the means to commerce and trade, acquiring and holding vast sums of money, 27) continually removing people from their land, initiating and directing the seizure, acquiring great wealth in the process, and 28) prone to believe in an altered state of reality while overextending and enriching themselves, 29) who are tall, 30) immodest, and 31) intoxicated.

From *wa mowrat* – 32) they are scrubbed clean, well scoured and overly concerned about personal hygiene, 33) their bodies smooth-skinned and shaven, so hairless they appear polished, and most are typically beardless and many have shaved heads (as contrasted with Yisra'elites who are hairy and often bearded), and 34) yet are typically reckless with weapons sharpened and gleaming, 35) they rush headlong and are headstrong, precipitating in perverse actions as a fierce and vehement people who are fond of their military's burnished weapons.

From *'el 'am yare'* – 36) these people and this nation along with its army, this citizenry based upon familial, religious, or political ties are frightening and feared as dreadful while at the same time respected for their awesome power, they cause great distress through intimidation but are also venerated and revered by some for their achievements, capabilities, and status, 37) especially the awesome sight of their missiles shooting through the air.

From the phrase *min huw' wa hala'ah* – 38) from here to there and beyond in a future time, from a considerable distance away and out of a future period, emphatically describing one individual entity from a place and time considerably outside the current reference of the writer.

And then from *gowy qaw* – 39) this population which is comprised of many different races routinely spews out nonsense in a strange foreign language, 40) talking down to others while continually marching off to war based on their condescending and moronic rhetoric, 41) acting like a great power, all of which deserve to be mocked and ridiculed because they foolishly judge others in senseless speeches which parrot the same meaningless phrases, vomiting up their blathering blah blah blah.

Such that, *gow* – 42) they are always trying to expand and impose their influence, even their faith, 43) establishing the rules while senselessly drawing lines in the sand, 44) while eagerly throwing others out of their land, 45) hoping to bind others together in a common cause as true believers only to rule over them, building coalitions that they control, dictating the one and only standard they deem acceptable, 46) all while spewing out the inhabitants of the land.

And then from *mebusah* – 47) we discover that this nation aggressively conquers and subdues, trampling people down and kicking them out, it is antagonistic and

destructive, treading others underfoot while imposing its will, often partnering with enemies, subjugating those it can control, causing their downfall, 48) it is polluted and rejected, blind and loathsome, seen as educating the world while stripping it bare.

And finally from '*asher'ereṭs baza' naharym* – 49) to reveal the way and provide a reference which leads to where to find this country, its land is divided by rivers, and 50) it is seen as contemptible and despised for having traveled *en masse*.

These fifty descriptive pictures of a nation comprised of fifty states must then be combined with the twenty-two depictions that preceded them, resulting in seventy-two illustrious portrayals of America circa 2019 - 2023 CE when this was written and these comparisons were considered. No other nation even warrants consideration. While the Roman Catholic Church is religious Babylon, the United States is political Babel.

We know from these words that this nation is on the far side of the world when viewed from Yaruwshalaim. It projects its influence using its fleet, so it should be noted that the United States has the largest navy in the history of the world. The nation deploys twelve massive aircraft carrier battle groups to swiftly project its power far and wide – more than the rest of the world combined. Two more are under construction.

We should not be surprised by the reference to rapid gunboat diplomacy. No nation has ever deployed a more capable or more fearsome arsenal of oceanic and airborne weapons than America. It is perhaps why the nation is both feared and revered, sometimes respected but often seen as intimidating.

A few years ago, WikiLeaks made thousands of cables between American ambassadors and the U.S. State Department available, revealing the "*qol* – arrogant and

amoral” nature of the country’s envoys. These disclosed, once secret, documents revealed that the United States remains oblivious when it comes to the consequences of its actions. For example, very few Americans acknowledge that the country’s invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq were based upon a web of lies and that both military incursions were completely counterproductive, making bad situations much worse.

And yet, this reality is why so many returning American troops are committing suicide. States representing forty percent of the U.S. population, documenting less than seventy percent of the military suicides in those states, report twenty-two per day, revealing that the actual number must be over eighty suicides daily. When this is extrapolated over the fifteen years since Americans began returning from Afghanistan and Iraq, it equates to an astonishing 300,000 American troops taking their own lives as a consequence of these foolish, immoral, deadly, and destructive invasions.

The world is filled with “*gowym* – Gentiles,” but one nation, and only one, is known expressly for racial diversity: America – the “melting pot.” It has grown by beckoning people from around the world. And in this prophecy, “*gowy* – a nation of many races” is singular, therefore warning one solitary country.

While many nations have a history of drug and alcohol abuse, the “War on Drugs” has become synonymous with the United States. Its citizens remain the leading consumer of mind-altering narcotics, prescribed, recreational, and deadly drugs. The U.S. prison population is the largest in the world in aggregate and per capita, with most inmates being incarcerated for drug-related crimes.

Americans are the leading consumers of cocaine, heroin, and fentanyl. According to the World Health Organization, overall drug use in the United States is the

highest in the world. Recently, the U.S. D.E.A. announced that prescription drug abuse had become the nation's biggest and fastest-growing problem.

It is interesting to note that while Americans are the most intoxicated people on Earth, due to the prevalence and quality of treatment facilities, the nation ranks 29th worst out of 192 nations on overall deaths from illicit drug use. Should you be interested, the leaders in this awful fate include a number of Islamic nations, where life isn't worth living, among several of the most devotedly Christian nations on Earth: Afghanistan, Yemen, Guatemala, Laos, Cambodia, Morocco, Libya, Georgia, Somalia, Iraq, Pakistan, Kazakhstan, Tunisia, Lebanon, Tajikistan, Egypt, Serbia, Myanmar, Iran, Sudan, Austria, Syria, Ukraine, Bangladesh, UK, Nigeria, Russia, Bosnia, Ireland, and then the U.S.

Since it was mentioned, relative to height, nations that border the North and Baltic Seas are home to the tallest people on average. But after the frosty Netherlands, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Lithuania, Estonia, Finland, and Germany, with these hearty Baltic peoples averaging six feet, the United States boasts the world's tallest temperate zone population at nearly five foot eleven inches – over an inch taller than the average Israeli.

While I could not find a ranking for personal hygiene, I found ample evidence that Americans not only spend more money per capita on cleaning and cosmetic products, but there is also a growing emphasis on being clean-shaven, to the point of spending time and money to remove body hair most anywhere. A growing number of men have shaved chests and heads. So, considering the propensity of Israel's principal foes, Arab Muslims, to be relatively short in stature, overly hairy, typically bearded, and inadequately bathed, Yasha'yah's descriptive terminology seems fitting for this new and different foe.

Having traveled throughout the world in nearly 150 countries, I've gained a perspective on how others view the United States. The first word that comes to mind is "arrogant." The second is "obnoxious." The third is "clueless." For example, Russian President Vladimir Putin took U.S. President Barack Obama to task in an open letter published in the *New York Times* for promoting the egotistical notion of American exceptionalism – the idea that Americans were and remain superior to all other nations.

Yes, there was once a time when the United States was the world's bank, the most prosperous nation on Earth, but now having overextended itself, it is bankrupt, having squandered its children's future with its national and state debt soaring from over \$20 trillion when this was first written to \$50 trillion during this edit (170% of annual GDP). And while Americans are told that the nation is a force for good, the country's spy network, military, and diplomats have destroyed almost everything they have touched.

Americans think of themselves as the most generous nation, but historically, that isn't true. The first colonialists took America from the native peoples, brutalizing them in the process. Then when Indian resistance to Manifest Destiny was finally broken, America stole Texas, New Mexico, Arizona, and California from Mexico by waging war against them. The Republic of the Philippines was obtained the same way, this time in a war against the Spanish. And now, the United States wants to take God's Land away from His people.

America's military is the most massive in human history. It is larger than every other military on Earth combined. The nation has wasted thirty trillion dollars on its war machine over the past fifty years, leaving Americans less free and more vulnerable in the process. And after fighting 101 wars since Europeans first arrived

in the New World, one war every four years, the warmongering nation wants to take on God, forcing His Chosen People out of their homes. But Yahowah is not amused which is why America has been warned.

Historically and prophetically, Yahowah only comments on nations that interact with Israel, especially those that aid and abet the nation's demise. It all goes back to the promise Yahowah made to 'Abraham, whereby those who support Yisra'el and the Covenant would be blessed while those in opposition would be cursed. From God's perspective, the United States of America has become His people's most destructive adversary.

From this viewpoint, do not lose sight of the fact that in addition to the U.S. instigating the wars that are currently engulfing the Islamic world, especially the proxy war in Syria, it has been and will continue to be the nation most responsible for thinning Israel at the waist. Further, the vast preponderance of the weapons that will be wielded at the Yisra'elites by the flood of Muslim terrorists and Islamic armies after the Syrian War will have been furnished by America.

It is an unpopular truth, but the fact remains that almost everything the United States has done over the past fifty years militarily, politically, and economically has been ill-conceived and counterproductive – all leading up to the two biggest blunders in the nation's history: the invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq which led to the Syrian War. The U.S. military once again trampled people underfoot in an ill-fated attempt to impose the nation's will.

And while these suicidal misappropriations of force made the U.S. more vulnerable, the realization that it will lead to America sacrificing Yisra'el to Muslims, throwing the rightful inhabitants out of their land, is what is engendering Yahowah's anger. And it will turn out to be irrevocable – instigating World War III. This politically,

economically, and militarily inspired capitulation to evil will be fatal.

Instrumental to this mistake in judgment is the nation's nonsensical rhetoric. The public discourse has become a stream of amoral misconceptions, unfounded opinions, and outright lies. The media is more prone to error than truth and if it weren't for lies, politicians would be mute. Teachers indoctrinate and generals propagandize. Clerics have become the worst of a bad lot, trading false hope for donations.

The final depiction, that of a land divided by rivers, also fits the United States. If it were "river" singular, the U.S. would have competition from Africa and South America with the Nile and Amazon, but not when the term is plural. Nothing distinguishes North America geographically from other continents more than its many voluminous and long rivers that divide the land. They include the Mississippi, Missouri, Ohio, Arkansas, Colorado, Columbia, Rio Grande, Tennessee, Brazos, Yellowstone, St. Lawrence, Hudson, James, Shenandoah, Potomac, Rappahannock, Susquehanna, Snake, Kern, and Yukon to name a few.

In summary, we know that the United States is a "melting pot" of peoples and thus is quintessentially Gentile. More than any other country, it likes to meddle in other people's affairs. Americans think it is their obligation to the world and to their god to set the rules, which is why its military is used to impose democracy on others.

Americans talk a lot, all too often projecting an altered state of reality, which is why political and religious talk radio along with blogs are so influential in the culture. And patriotically, the U.S. marches off to wars – 101 of them – typically leaving the places the military has tread underfoot worse than they were before.

Before we press on, let's consider where we have been. The 18th chapter of Yasha'yah commences with this profoundly important prophecy...

“Woe, expressing dissatisfaction and a warning of impending doom to the land of whirling and hovering wings, of loud percussive flying weapons with vibrating and noisy metal components swirling around which devour and destroy, and of the rhythmic clangor of armaments which fly in and attack, coming from well beyond where the land ends, from a distant place at the far ends of the earth, often stealthy, which relationally speaking is from the region situated across and on the opposite side of the world.

It is an arrogant and haughty place prone to furious outbursts born out of an improper attitude and bias, a meddling busybody with the propensity to involve itself in the affairs of others.

It is located in the direction of the rivers of *Kuwsh* and thus in association with Babylon. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 18:1)

It dispatches weapons of war, sending out battle groups with an arsenal of missiles for the purpose of extending its influence by way of the sea and in the manner of Gentile nations, along with envoys, including authorized representatives of false gods.

It is prone to deliver an anguishing religious message under the guise of protection which causes great distress because world events will pivot in a detrimental and painful manner based upon the provisions which the delegation will insist, starting the birth pangs.

And so, in swift floating vessels, quickly swallowing up great distances, among warships equipped to rapidly accomplish their undertaking, which is to control

others even if collateral damage is a consequence, within ships where absolute authority is imposed such that those inside are essentially captives, imprisoned to fulfill the mission over the surface of the waters because of the presence of the floodwaters.

The messengers who are empowered to project influence and authority travel swiftly, indulgently, and inappropriately trivializing the complexity of the situation while disregarding the consequences, unfairly indifferent to those whose situation they are quick to slight, impulsive and imprudent, cursing the lives of those they are intending to meddle in, demonstrating a propensity to hurriedly underestimate the intricacies of existing relationships and thereby rapidly making bad situations worse as they move from one place to another in a short period of time without sufficient regard for their victims or the end result of their missions.

This on behalf of a nation of people from different races and places who are wont to constantly take the lead, directing others, extending their reach and influence, who are actively involved, out in front, enticing and directing others at considerable cost, who have a propensity to engage in the world as if it were their own, habitually seizing whatever they desire.

This nation seeks to control coinage and thus the means to commerce and trade, acquiring and holding vast sums of money, continually removing people from their land and acquiring great wealth in the process.

They are prone to believe in an altered state of reality while overextending and enriching themselves. They are also typically tall, immodest, and frequently intoxicated.

They are scrubbed clean, smooth-skinned and shaven, and yet reckless with weapons sharpened and gleaming, overly concerned about personal hygiene,

their bodies are so hairless they appear polished, most are beardless, and many have shaved heads as they rush headlong and headstrong, precipitating in perverse actions.

They are a fierce and vehement people who are fond of their military's burnished weapons.

These people are frightening and feared, even dreadful, while at the same time respected for their awesome power, causing great distress through intimidation and via shock and awe.

But they are also venerated and revered by some for their achievements, capabilities, and status, especially the awesome sight of their missiles shooting through the air, from here to there and beyond in a future time.

This population, which is comprised of many different races, routinely spews out nonsense in a foreign language, talking down to others while continually marching off to war based on their condescending and moronic rhetoric.

They act like a great power, all of which deserve to be mocked and ridiculed.

They routinely parrot the same meaningless phrases, vomiting up their blathering blah blah blah. And thus, they must be disparaged and derided.

They are always trying to expand and impose their nation's influence, even its faith, establishing the rules while senselessly drawing lines in the sand.

And yet, they imprudently throw others out of their land. It aggressively conquers and subdues, trampling people down by kicking them out.

It is antagonistic and destructive, treading others underfoot while imposing its will, often partnering with

enemies. It will subjugate those it can control, causing their downfall.

It is polluted and rejected, blind and loathsome, seen as educating the world while stripping it bare.

This is a desecrated place of blind and oblivious children imposing their will, ruining lives while destroying countries.

To reveal the way and provide a reference which leads to where to find the country, it is divided by rivers, which is also indicative of a large population of people who travel extensively.” (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 18:2)

Goodbye America, the Not So Great After All.

ﻻ ﻳﻮﺩﻯ

12

Come Out of Her

Walking Away from the World...

Normally, as a stickler for context, I would summarize the first two statements in *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 18 before pressing on to the third. But I am going to make an exception in this case to avoid becoming overly repetitive. We all understand that this is a warning to *Yahuwdym* | Jews living in the United States of America.

Therefore, moving on to this next announcement, we discover that God is not just averse to the United States; it appears as if He is taking a stand against America. After warning and besmirching the nation, Yahowah is raising up a sign to call His people out of America and into the Promised Land.

History is about to repeat itself. Just as He had nearly 3,500 years ago from *Mitsraym* | the political, religious, economic, and militaristic crucibles of Egypt, Yahowah will liberate His people from America – which is now political Babylon.

The principal difference, other than the mode of transportation, will be that the former was plagued to facilitate the exodus while the latter will be plagued for necessitating it. The sign and the individual associated with it are different too. Rather than Moseh and his shepherd's staff, Yahowah will lift up a banner for His people to read.

Since this follows God's denunciation of the United States, it is intriguing to consider why His banner is being raised and His Showphar is being blasted in this place, at this time, and in concert with these prophetic events. And

while those answers are not necessarily explicit here, they were made manifest back in the 11th chapter of *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah when Yahowah explained the timing and purpose of the *Choter* and first introduced us to this sign.

Now we find God is calling His people home once again. This time Yisra'el is being encouraged to come out of *Babel* | Babylon. Along the way, we are learning something very few have considered. We are discovering why the *Nes* | Banner is written in English and raised in America.

Toward that end, let's be forthright with ourselves and with our God. His plea: **“Come forth from her midst, My people, and each of you deliver and save yourselves from the fierce anger of Yahowah,”** pertaining to leaving *Babel* | Babylon during the final days of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles (found in *Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:6 and 51:45), is calling Yisra'el and Yahuwdah home – and no one else on Earth. The only people whom Yahowah considers His People while they are still clinging to some aspect of religious or governmental influence for their protection or salvation are the Children of Yisra'el. Period.

This realization is just part of the equation. Yes, the people being asked to leave Babylon are indeed specified as “Yisra'el and Yahuwdah” in *Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 51:5, but the questions that remain are: where is today's incarnation of Babylon, why are there so many Jews living there, when will this occur, how is the request being conveyed, what specifically is being communicated, what is going to occur here that requires a mass and sudden exodus, and to where are these Yisra'elites being called?

While it pains me to acknowledge it, based upon this context alone, the most principal place from which the Chosen People are being called out is the same place God has just irrefutably and copiously depicted in this prophecy. Today, seventy-two percent of the Yisra'elite

population estranged from Yisra'el lives in the United States.

The growing Muslim population wants to kill them. The growing neo-Nazi population wants to abuse them. The growing liberal population wants to banish and boycott them. The growing throng of conspiracy theorists now empowered by Trump is wont to see Jews as the root of all evil. And all the while the shrinking Christian population moronically blames them for killing their god.

That is not to suggest that America is the only nation in which Yisra'elites will become increasingly vulnerable. Just this past week, on February 21, 2019, French President Emmanuel Macron announced that anti-Semitism in France and throughout Europe had grown as pervasive and vicious as that which incited World War II. He is right. And soon...it will be far worse. And keep in mind, just as we have learned that America is political Babylon, there are countless individuals with Yisra'elite DNA abiding in religious (Roman Catholic) and geographical (Middle Eastern) Babylon. It is long past time for them to come home, too.

As the one Yahowah has called to contribute to the *Nes | Banner* being raised on Israel's behalf, to save your soul and those you love, open your eyes and your mind and read...

“All of (*kol* – the entirety of) you who inhabit (*yashab* – those who live upon) **this perverted Earth (*tebel* – the habitable parts of the confused world which is in the process of destroying itself; from *ta'* and *bel* – the chamber of the Lord), and also (*wa*) **those who remain and dwell in** (*shakan* – who abide, having settled in) **the Land** (*'erets* – the region or material realm (a metaphor for Yisra'el)), **when** (*ka* – accordingly and as soon as, even by association and simultaneously when) **the Nes | Sign and Banner, the means to effectively gain the people's attention, to****

communicate with them such that all can be rallied to the point of action, drawing them together so that they engage in a productive manner, all by conveying important information conspicuously within the community (*nes* – sign and banner; from *neses* – to raise) **is lifted up** (*nasa'* – is raised and respected, is picked up and accepted (scribed using the qal infinitive construct which serves as a verbal noun to literally and emphatically demonstrate God's intent)) **and shown on high from above** (*harym* – appearing above all, upon the mount and mountains, from *harar* – to emerge, appear, loom, show, and reveal from up above), **its purpose will be for you all to become perceptive** (*ra'ah* – its intent will be to provide insights and understanding for all of you who literally and continually observe and consider the witness, gaining a perspective by paying attention so as to understand (scribed in the qal stem, imperfect conjugation, and jussive mood – a third-person expression of volition (and thus addressing the purpose of the *nes*) for all of those who are genuinely observant with benefits unfolding over time)).

And also (wa) when (*ka* – accordingly as soon as, by association and simultaneously as) **the Showphar** (*showphar* – trumpet comprised of a ram's horn used for signaling which is symbolic of the purpose of *Yowm Taruw'ah* – issuing a warning about opposing Yah while conveying the benefits of Yah's offering; from *shaphar* – to be bright, pleasing, and beautiful) **sounds** (*taqa'* – is blown, conveying the signal by making a blast encouraging listeners to join together, to make a pledge, and then depart (the qal infinitive intensifies the importance of this action using a particularly descriptive verbal noun)), **listen** (*shama'* – consistently, actually, continually, and genuinely hear the sound, receive the message, and pay attention to the invitation and summons (qal imperfect))!" (*Yasha'yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 18:3)

This message is being addressed to Yahowah's people, designating them by where they have settled. It is for every Yisra'elite living anywhere in the corrupt world of man. *Tebel* speaks of the "inhabited places of the Earth which are confused and perverted." As a compound of *ta'* and *bel*, it is the "Lord's realm" – and as we have learned, *Ba'al* | Lord is Satan's name and title.

This message is for those who remain and dwell in the Land and thus for those who have survived the Islamic tsunami into Yisra'el. This distinction is important because the most estranged are being called home to Yisra'el, while those already in the Promised Land are being called to God's Home and thus into the Covenant. More to the point: those living in Yisra'el need to accommodate and accept the massive influx of Yahuwdym that will be arriving from the United States and the rest of the world. The population of Yisra'el may double by 2030 if the message on the *Nes* | Sign is heeded.

As we have already discovered, a time is coming when Yahowah is going to lift up and prominently display a *Nes* Sign and Banner to accomplish this very thing. His plan was detailed earlier in *Yasha'yah* | Isaiah throughout the 11th chapter. And so now you will find the words depicted upon this *Nes* may be among those written throughout *Yada Yahowah, An Introduction to God, Observations, and Coming Home*, even *Babel, Twistianity, and God Damn Religion*,

I take comfort in knowing that every word found therein represents a devoted and honest attempt to accurately and comprehensively translate Yahowah's words and then comment on them in a manner designed to convey insights and encourage thoughtful contemplation. Furthermore, Yahowah wants the individual translating and compiling the *Nes* to be *yada'* | known such that His people *ra'ah* | look at and pay attention to what he has written for their benefit. The *Nes* is Yahowah's, making it

consistent with the message of Moseh, Shamuw'el, Dowd, and Yasha'yah.

Based upon Yah's propensity to work through men rather than dictate to them, His *Choter* has risen to this occasion and is scribing God's message as a useful tool. The *Nes* | Sign he is composing is based entirely on Yahowah's prophetic testimony. The conclusions and insights are from the Towrah, Naby', wa Mizmowr. With the help of Yahowah's Seven Spirits, this report is essential for God's people at this time. Yada was called and has been prepared for this moment and mission. It is why there are three Zarowa' – Moseh to convey Yahowah's message to mankind, Dowd to live it, and Yada to bring Yahuwdah and Yisra'el back to it.

Unique among men, as is God's custom, like Moseh before him, the Choter would be well versed on the enemy opposing God's people. He would also be a reflection of Dowd, a passionate and articulate, intellectually astute and courageous, student of the Towrah who fell in love with Yahowah. The Choter would partner with these great Zarowa' by sowing their seeds such that they would take root and grow at this time, producing a productive harvest of saved souls.

While I have never seen myself in the company of these great men, other than as their beneficiary, with the unprecedented benefit of Yahowah's Seven Spirits, even the lowliest of branches can bear abundant fruit. This is why Yahowah inspired Solomon to speak of the *Nakry* | Observant Foreigner during the dedication of Yahowah's Home atop Mount *Mowryah* | Moriah. This is God's plan, it is being fulfilled as He foretold, and He was not shy about telling His people about this.

What follows is *Shalomoh's* | Solomon's commencement address to the Children of Yisra'el upon the completion of Yahowah's Home, more commonly

known as the “First Temple.” In the midst of the preeminent Sermon on the Mount, Solomon, after speaking of his father, Dowd, foretold...

“So therefore (*wa gam* – also and in addition), **regarding someone else, the observant and discerning foreigner from a different ethnicity and geographic location who will come to understand** (*ha nakry* – someone from a different place and culture, speaking a different language, who, having paid attention will comprehend and respond; from *nakar* – someone who, by being attentive and astute will come to be acquainted, recognize, and acknowledge something which deserves our highest regard and respect), **who, to show the way to the benefits of the relationship** (*‘asher* – who, to reveal the correct and restrictive path to walk to get the most out of life) **is not of your people** (*lo’ min ‘am ‘atah*), **this Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el huw’*), **he will come** (*wa bow’* – he will arrive and enter the scene) **from a distant country in a distant time** (*min ‘erets rachowq* – out of a land a great distance from Yisra’el and following a long interval of time) **for the express purpose of being a witness and providing answers regarding** (*lama’an* – for the sake of responding and replying to, providing testimony as a witness with the express intent and purpose of revealing) **Your** (*‘atah* – Yahowah’s) **surprisingly important** (*ha gadowl* – tremendously empowering and distinguished, growth-promoting and magnifying, and astonishingly great) **name** (*shem* – personal and proper designation, renown, and reputation), **the influence of Your Hand** (*wa yad ‘atah* – Your ability to accomplish the mission, especially Your *yad*, the first letter in Your name, which pictographically displays an open hand reaching down and out, defines Your role in our lives, denoting Your ability to engage and accomplish the task at hand), **along with the Chazaq | Powerful and Passionate Individual who is Prepared to Lead** (*ha chazaq* – the very strong and influential person with a fighting spirit who is ready and

able to protect his people from those who would otherwise seek to harm them, the one who is intensely prepared and resolutely capable of encouraging, repairing, and defending his extended family, the one who embodies the right character, appropriate status, and speaking ability to govern appropriately with a firm and strong hand who clearly knows how to lead in the proper direction) **as (wa) the Zarowa’ | Protective Shepherd and Sacrificial Lamb** (*zarowa’ huw’* – the prevailing and effective nature, the strength, resolve, and overall ability of this remarkably important and impactful individual of action who, as a leader and fighter is engaged as a shepherd among his sheep, who is fruitful in his ways, accomplishing the mission, especially when sowing the seeds of truth while denoting and advancing the purpose of the arm of God, of His shepherd and sacrificial lamb) **whom You have extended** (*‘atah ha natah* – through whom You have stretched and reached out).

When (wa) he arrives on the scene and chooses to pursue this (bow’ – when he comes, bearing these associations, wanting to clarify the proper direction toward the ultimate goal which is to enter and be included (qal perfect consecutive – literally and genuinely, during this moment in time, and of his own volition)), **then (wa) he will help interested parties reconcile their relationship by providing those who exercise good judgment with the information and justifications needed to make a correct and reasoned decision (palal** – he will intervene in the relationship by providing an accurate assessment, enabling thoughtful individuals to come to an agreement, and by foreseeing future events he will provide persuasive arguments which are assured to deliver the expected results) **regarding this familial relationship (‘el ha beyth ha zeh** – pertaining to and concerning God’s home and family). (*Dabarym ha Yowmym* / Words of the Days / 2nd Chronicles 6:32)

When you hear it out of the heavens, coming from the atmosphere (*wa 'atah shama' min ha shamaym* – listen to what comes out of the spiritual realm by way of the sky (from radio waves and especially satellite-based broadband internet connections, perhaps)) **within the location where you live** (*min makown yashab 'atah* – within the place you are located and dwell), **then** (*wa*) **engage and act accordingly, doing everything** (*'asah ka kol* – under the auspices of freewill, endeavor to expend the considerable effort required to receive all the benefits, doing everything consistent with the example and pattern he has set (qal perfect consecutive)) **which, to show the way** (*'asher* – that, to reveal the proper path to get the most out of life and receive the benefits associated with the relationship), **the Nakry | Observant Foreigner from a different ethnicity and geographic location who understands** (*ha nakry* – this man from a different place and culture, speaking a different language who is uniquely discerning) **has invited you to read** (*qara' 'el 'atah* – has proclaimed and offered to you about God, has recited to you, summoning you to it, calling you out to meet with and be welcomed by God (qal imperfect)), **for the express purpose of being a witness, who provides answers such that** (*lama'an* – for the sake of responding, providing testimony with the express intent and purpose of revelation such that) **all peoples of the Earth** (*kol 'am ha 'erets* – everyone, every family and nation of the material realm) **will have a genuine and ongoing opportunity to become familiar with Yada', to know, acknowledge, accept, and understand** (*yada'* – will be shown and find, becoming aware of Yada' and familiar with as a result of the revelation and have the means to comprehend (qal imperfect)) **Your name** (*'eth shem 'atah* – therefore, Your proper designation and actual reputation), **coming to respect and revere You** (*wa la yare' 'eth 'atah* – once revitalized, approach Your awesome nature) **simultaneously along with** (*ka* – concurrently with) **Your**

people ('am 'atah), **Yisra'el** (Yisra'el – Individuals who Struggle and Wrestle or Engage and Endure with God).

And also, so that (wa la) **they may know** (yada' – they might acknowledge, accept, and understand) **that, truthfully** (ky – assuredly), **Your family and this house** ('al ha beyth ha zeh – that Your home), **which to reveal the correct path to walk to give life meaning that** ('asher – to show the way to benefit from the relationship) **I have built for the family** (banah – I [Shalomoh] have constructed for the generations, for the son and the son's son), **are designated and called** (qara' – is summoned and received, proclaimed and appointed, and especially called out and welcomed) **by Your name** (shem 'atah – by Your proper designation, Your reputation and renown).” (Dabarym ha Yowmym / Words of the Days / 2nd Chronicles 6:33)

I did not ask Yahowah to draw your attention to *Yada Yahowah*, only to help me write it correctly for your benefit. And yet, I would be doing God and His people a disservice to disavow these prophetic pronouncements – especially at this time in the life of the floundering and besieged nation.

Yahowah wants Yisra'el to listen to Him and to come home. And not finding a Yahuwd who was willing to engage, God not only stooped to using a gowy – He seems to be pleased with what we have accomplished on His people's behalf with *Yada Yahowah*. What is your response? After all, it is a fair question since Yahowah has asked you to listen and to respond.



Yahowah's *Nes* includes translations and interpretations scribed by someone who has searched the

lyrics, mind, and heart of Dowd because he is featured most prominently in God's plans. Therefore, the *Choter* | Secondary Stem is grafted into this magnificent and beloved Branch. Having sought to learn from the *Towrah* and *Naby*', he will be more beneficiary than contributor.

Should you be *Yahuwd* | Jewish and bothered by a *gowy* | gentile acknowledging the possibility that Yahowah may be using him – good. You should be embarrassed. I am too. Frankly, it is shameful that God had to turn to an insignificant implement previously estranged from Yisra'el to call His people home.

But the fact remains, Yahowah does not like to work alone. It is counter to His nature, purpose, and plan. And there wasn't a single *Yahuwd* receptive or willing to do what needed to be done. So, at this very time, an imperfect and insignificant implement, a *Choter*, enlightened and empowered by the Seven Spirits of Yahowah, is engaged in conveying Yahowah's words such that they can be raised for all to see.

In this regard, the *Nes* on display represents “the means to effectively gain the people's attention, to communicate with them such that all can see, to rally them to the point of action, and to draw them together so that they engage in a productive manner, all by way of conveying important information conspicuously within the community.” It is a worthy mission and a loving gesture.

Nes is deployed twenty-one times in the whole of Yahowah's Word, most predominantly in *Yasha'yah*. The first occurrence, as is Yahowah's custom, is among the most direct and revealing.

In *Shemowth* / Exodus 17:15 we are introduced to the term in the midst of a discussion in which Yahowah intervened to wipe out the '*Amaleq* | Amalek. They are the foe most similar to today's Muslims. He did so on behalf of His people, Yisra'el. In the account, we are told:

“**Moseh** (*Mosah* – the One who Draws Out) **built** (*banah* – constructed for the family) **an altar** (*mizbeach* – to question the who, what, where, and why of the sacrifice (from *ma* – to question and *zabach* – to sacrifice)) **and called it** (*qara’* – invited and summoned it to call out, to meet and to welcome, to read and recite) **Yahowah Nesy | Yahowah is my Sign** (*Yahowah Nesy* – Yahowah is my means to effectively gain the people’s attention, to communicate with them such that all can see, to rally them to the point of action, and to draw them together so that they engage in a productive manner, all by way of conveying important information conspicuously within the community about Yahowah; from *nes* – sign, banner, which is from *neses* meaning to lift up).” (*Shemowth* / Exodus 17:15)

With this insight into the nature and purpose of Yahowah’s *Nes* considered, we can reasonably surmise that the Sign and Yah are somewhat indistinguishable. This would mean that the Banner is comprised of Yah’s Words because they most adroitly represent Him and point to Him in our world.

Let us complete our analysis of the statement in *Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 18:3 and conclude our review of the whole of *Yasha’yah* 18 before returning to investigate the nature of the Sign and Banner further. We have just been told that it will be “*nasa’* – raised and respected, picked up and accepted” as it is “lifted up” in “*harym* – the highest elevations, even upon the mount and mountains, emerging and appearing so that it is shown and revealed from up above.”

There are so many ways to interpret *nasa’* (rendered: “is lifted up”) and *harym* (translated as: “shown on high from above”), especially with *har* being rendered in the plural, that we would be wise to consider all of them. The *nes* could be raised by one or both of the witnesses in *Yaruwshalaim*. They would be on Mount Mowryah. This

is a possibility we'll explore at the conclusion of this chapter.

The *Nes* could be flown on banners and presented on signs along the ridgeline of Tsyown in concert with their message. The *Nes* | Sign could be held in a cloud and presented on the internet for all to select and accept. With seven billion smartphones and as many computers and tablets, raised to the top entry on search engines such as Google, almost everyone on Earth would be able to see it simultaneously.

It could be held aloft by a *mal'ak*, although that might make it difficult to read. And while it is possible, I do not think for all the reasons mentioned a moment ago, that Yahowah will display it miraculously, penning the words in the sky with His finger. And while the means is always relevant when addressing the things of Yahowah, the intent of the message will be far more important than the way it is displayed.

And speaking of intent, *ra'ah*, translated as “its purpose will be for you all to see,” was scribed in the qal stem, imperfect conjugation, and jussive mood. As an expression of third-person volition, it is the intent or purpose of the *Nes* which is being conveyed. And while inanimate objects such as signs are incapable of expressing their will, such is not the case for Yahowah's *Nes* because it expresses His desire to reconcile His relationship with His people. Moreover, should this be the *Nes*, it is my first and foremost desire to reach Yah's people on behalf of the God I have come to know and love.

While my personal perspectives are mostly irrelevant, on the subject of the *Nes* some may be germane. I say that because there is no more beneficial way to invest one's life than learning and sharing Yahowah's Word. Being used by Him, even as a flawed and insignificant implement, is man's greatest calling. Nothing is more rewarding or

enlightening, more uplifting or liberating than being right when it comes to Yahowah's testimony. And there is no limit on those who are invited to join us. The more the merrier.

And yet, I say this recognizing that there are very few who are interested in the best job in the universe. On a *tebel* of eight billion souls, there should have been at the very least seven thousand individuals better prepared and suited for this mission. So, what does it say about our confused and perverted world to know that Yahowah searched and found no one better, no one willing, no one who would even listen to Him?

For a responsive remnant of Yisra'el, this will change because *ra'ah* is intended to provide insights and understanding for all who literally and continually observe and consider the witness. Those who capitalize will gain the proper perspective by paying attention. As a result, they will come to understand.

It seems rather obvious, but I did not seek the role of a *Choter* | Secondary Branch. Frankly, I did not know the term existed, much less that an entire chapter of *Yasha'yah* | Isaiah was devoted to his role. I would have preferred remaining anonymous, relishing the opportunity to learn without the responsibility for the awakening of recalcitrant and defiant Jews. And it actually makes me sad to think that there wasn't a single Yahuw'dym or Yisra'elite the world over with whom Yahowah could work to get this done.

It is telling that the *Nes* | Sign is lifted up for all to see at the same time the *Showphar* is blown for God's people to hear. In the heart of a previous chapter (*Observations* volume 5 chapter 10: *Babel of the Nations*) we were taken to the very moment of the *Shabuw'ah* and *Taruw'ah* Harvests, when the *Showphar* will be blown to issue a warning about opposing Yahowah while simultaneously

conveying the benefits of participating in our Heavenly Father's Covenant Family.

During the fifth of seven *Mow'ed Miqra'ey*, Yahowah's Covenant Children are called to "*taqa'* – become troubadours, signaling a blast from the Showphar to encourage all who will listen to join together with God, to make a pledge with Him to walk away from the confused and perverted world of man so that they can participate in His Covenant." As God so often pleads with His Children: all we need to do is "*shama'* – consistently listen, actually hear and receive the message, and pay attention to the invitation and summons."

If *Yasha'yah* 17 and 18 chronicle parallel events, covering the same time, but from a different perspective, then this announcement could be contemporaneous with the gleanings of the Covenant's Family which was so vividly described in the prophet's previous chapter. This harvest, especially at this time, depicts our Heavenly Father's love for His children.

For those who become Towrah-observant, who come to know and understand who Yahowah is and what He is offering, and then act upon what they learn, the anticipation of His imminent return will get them through the horrid days that will follow. So, while God has intervened a second time to thwart the onslaught fraught against Yisra'el, He isn't going to linger because He cannot tolerate man's religious, political, and militaristic rubbish – all of which are in full blossom. And now, after making Himself known through His Herald, He is returning to heaven.

"Indeed, because (*ky* – rather instead, truly and surely) **here and now at this point in time, this is what** (*koh* – meanwhile on this occasion, making a transition, and focusing on what follows, thusly) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH, our '*elowah* –

God as directed in His *ToWRaH* – teaching regarding His *HaYaH* existence and our *ShaLoWM* – restoration) **said** (*‘amar* – declared and answered, stated and promised (qal perfect)) **to me** (*‘el ‘any* – as God toward me), **‘I will choose to be silent and tranquil, undisturbed and inactive, electing to be absent from the troubling strife and war** (*shaqat* – My desire will be to be serene in a vastly more favorable circumstance removed from the fighting and angst as well as the fissures in the relationship, having resolved the most pressing threat, I will choose to distance Myself from the tumult and strife, quiet and calm (qal imperfect cohortative – actually and ongoing as an expression of first-person volition)).

Then (*wa*) **I will thoughtfully choose what to observe, electing to respond appropriately** (*nabat* – I will opt to look at what I desire, interpreting and considering what I choose to see, paying attention to and anticipating My genuinely desired, unfolding, and caring reply (in the hifil stem the subject causes the object to participate in and share the action of the verb in a similar fashion, the imperfect conjugation makes the action ongoing, while the cohortative mood expresses the desire of the subject)), **in** (*ba* – within) **My place** (*makown ‘any* – from My well-known location in space where the universe was fashioned, formed, and established which is the basis for and the foundation of life, even My provision for life which has been prepared, My known dwelling place; from *ma* – to question the who, what, why, where, and when and *kuwn* – to prepare and firmly establish, to be directed aright and endure), **in the manner of** (*ka* – similar to and consistent with) **the radiant and glowing** (*tsach* – the dazzling and beautiful, the handsome and shimmering, the clearly understandable source of beaming illumination aglow with) **passionate warmth** (*chom* – the aroused and growing ever more zealous with enthusiasm; from *chamam* – to exude warmth and to be passionate) **of the Almighty’s** (*‘al* – of God’s) **light** (*‘owr* – illuminous nature,

enlightening brilliance, shining illumination, total lack of darkness, and radiant energy, bequeathing enlightenment and guidance).

And it will be similar to (*ka* – along with) **an enveloping cloud** (*‘ab* – visible moisture suspended in the air providing a protective canopy and covering) **of encompassing mist providing an abundance of prosperity** (*tal* – condensed vapor on surfaces which condenses at night but lingers into the day similar to dew; from *talal* – to cover) **in** (*ba* – during) **the warmth and enthusiasm** (*chom* – the passion and growing arousal; from *chamam* – to exude warmth and to be passionate) **of the harvest associated with the branch** (*qastyr* – the reaping and gathering in of the few shoots off of the branch of the tree during an anguishing period; from *qatsar* – during the loathsome discouragement and vexing grief of a time which must be cut short to preserve a few lives).” (*Yasha’yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 18:4)

This is more the norm than we tend to realize because God just is not involved in human affairs. Unless it is necessary to assure the continued existence of Yisra’el, Yahowah “*shaqat* – chooses to remain undisturbed and inactive, electing to be absent from the troubling strife of war.” It is not that He doesn’t want to intervene, but that He is precluded from doing so. God always communicates and works through those willing to listen to Him and then do as He directs, but for the past 2,500 years, there has been no one with whom He could engage.

While His people stand apart, His “desire has been to be serene in a vastly more favorable circumstance removed from the fighting and angst of human hostilities.” While He has routinely addressed “the fissures in the relationship,” He does not micromanage the affairs of the Covenant. And now, “*shaqat* – having resolved the most pressing threat, He will choose to distance Himself from the tumult” of Ya’aqob’s Troubles.

Yahowah is revealing this at this time for a number of reasons, not the least of which is that it is important for us to understand His nature. Those who give God credit for home runs, touchdowns, acing tests, and winning the lottery would be dead wrong. As would be those who blame God for their failures and struggles, for accidents and disease.

Second, there is the propensity for people in desperate situations to cry out to God for help. When He does not answer, as will be the case on this day, those who are suffering either turn to fabricated beliefs or discount His existence – both of which are counterproductive.

Third, forewarned is forearmed. If you want God's help, reach out to Him at the time of His choosing. Know what He is offering and seeking in return. Do not turn to Him out of desperation. It is neither respectful nor fair.

This realization is especially important. I once thought that the "Tribulation" would get so horrid that Jews, out of complete desperation and with no other option, would finally reject their rabbis and military for God. But that is only partially true.

With Judaism's antiquated and burdensome religion bleeding credibility and holding unproductive Jews in spiritual custody, a younger generation will forego their absurd traditions and choose freedom. Then with the Israeli government becoming incapacitated, embroiled in even more inexplicable parliamentary infighting, a great many Yahuwdym will begin to search for a rational alternative. Their quest for credible answers will bring them to the *nes* which Yahowah has endorsed at this time, for this reason, and on their behalf. Based upon what they read, what they learn, what they accept and act upon, Yahuwdym will choose Yahowah and He will accept them.

The *Nes* is the solution to the problem of desperation. The last thing Yah wants is to have millions of religiously

and politically inclined individuals choose Him only because He will be offering a safe harbor in the midst of the impending storm. An eternity with such souls would be hell. Out of harm's way, such individuals would revert to their old ways. This would be akin to Yahowah freeing the Children of Yisra'el from the brutal religious and political oppression they were enduring under the Pharaohs, only to have those He saved show their appreciation by constructing and worshiping a Golden Calf.

The path Home will be as it has been. Yahowah's words illuminate the way. We find Him by opening our eyes and becoming observant. We come to know Him by opening our minds and becoming thoughtful.

Reject religion and politics – walking away from man's way in full recognition of its counterproductive and disingenuous nature. Move toward Yahowah, embracing Him through His Towrah by answering His *Miqra'ey* | Invitations. Celebrate being perfected in the process. Come to know Yahowah sufficiently to trust and rely upon what He is providing as our Heavenly Father. With the passion and devotion of a young lover, closely examine and carefully consider the instructive conditions of the *Beryth* | Covenant Family and act upon them. The *Nes* was written for this purpose. Then if you are circumcised, you will begin to appreciate why Yahowah wants us to be separated from the world and unto Him. If not, and if you are a man, it's time for a snip.

It matters not if you are Yahuwd or Gowy because circumcision is the sign of the Covenant. Without this signature, you will be expressly excluded from *Shamaym* | Heaven. It matters not if you are fluent in Hebrew or English, you need to know what Yahowah revealed and act upon it – *now* – not later. Heaven's Door is open for those who know their way in, and not for those stumbling in the darkness, groping their way through the storm, desperately seeking salvation.

This is not to say that God is oblivious to His people's suffering at this moment or any other. It just means that with "*nabat* – He will thoughtfully choose what He wishes to observe." This will determine "how He wants to respond." It is Yahowah's prerogative to "*nabat* – to look at what He desires, consider what He chooses to see, pay attention to and anticipate an appropriate reply."

If we want Him to consider us, then we must first consider Him. If we want Him to listen to us, initiate the conversation by listening to Him. If you want God to see you as worthy, open your eyes and feast upon His Towrah, coming to value His Teaching and Guidance. And know this: Yahowah will always support His *Beyth* | Family. He will always attend His *Mow'ed* | Meetings. His *Miqra'ey* | Invitations are always open.

Yahowah's vantage point is telling in that He uses *makown*, which is "a well-known place located within spacetime where the universe was fashioned, formed, and established and from which the basis for and the foundation of life was conceived." While this is obviously the spiritual realm known to us as *shamaym* | heaven, God's verbal depiction is considerably more insightful.

The Creator is revealing that while His creation is making life miserable for themselves, He is where it all began so wonderfully, and with so much promise and joy some six days ago – at least from His perspective in His "*makown* – place." As was the case in the Garden of 'Eden, the "*makown* – is His provision for life which He has been prepared." It is not only Yahowah's "known dwelling place," it is that of His children, of all of those who "*ma* – question the who, what, why, where, and when of *kuwn* – that which directs us so that we might endure, thereby prepared to be firmly established."

There, in His place, Yahowah is "*tsach chom 'owr* – radiant and glowing, warmly passionate, dazzling and

beautiful, aglow in brilliant light.” His “illuminous nature” is “clearly understandable because of His willingness to bequeath enlightenment and guidance.” And that means that God is not a physical being. He is not a man. He is comprised of spiritual energy.

But there is more to Yah than shimmering light. He is also “*ka ‘ab tal* – similar to an enveloping cloud of suspended moisture. He is offering a protective canopy of encompassing mist which provides an abundance of prosperity.” Life, as it would transpire, requires two things: light and water. And we know from where and from whom both were provided and are given.

The fourth reason that Yahowah wanted us to appreciate His desire to return to His place after resolving the imminent threat to Yisra’el is that He wants us to know that He is enjoying this reunion with His Family. For all of the souls harvested at this time, it will be their first day in heaven. Yahowah is going to be celebrating their arrival. They will have His undivided attention as He expresses His “*chom qatsyr* – genuine warmth and heartfelt enthusiasm over the harvest.”

This is how the Towrah and Prophets present Yahowah, our Heavenly Father. He is a warm, approachable, embracing, and glowing light. And He cannot wait to envelop His children in His love. He wants to be as close to them as the dew is to the standing grain.

I do not know how I could have missed such a thing, but there was way more to *qatsyr* than “harvest.” A *qatsyr* is also “a twig, a shoot, or a stem off of the main branch of a tree.” It is thus revealing that those gleaned on this occasion have grown out of what Dowd, the most beloved Branch, has written and accomplished. This is vitally important, especially here and now, because Yisra’el isn’t being called to accept a hostile or unknown Messiah but,

instead, to embrace the one who sings to them from the nation's heartland.

Also relevant, *qatsyr* exposes the *de minimis* nature of this harvest, revealing that "the reaping and gathering will consist of very few shoots." Further, through *qatsyr* we discover that this will occur "during an anguishing period of loathsome discouragement and vexing grief, at a time which must be cut short to preserve a few lives." Such is the nature of paleo-Hebrew, a language whose words convey astonishing insights for those willing to invest the time to observe them.

There is yet a fifth reason that we have been told by the Almighty, Himself, that after saving Yisra'el from destruction by annihilating and then purging His land of a tidal wave of perhaps a hundred million invading Muslim militants: that He has not just returned to His place, but that He will be inactive for a time. He wants us to realize that the tormenting and terrible abuses endured during the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles will be perpetrated by man, not God.

This prophetic statement serves to affirm this thinly embraced conclusion. The fact remains – Yahowah rarely intervenes in human affairs. He only acts to enable and fulfill His promises.

Yahowah made an eternal pledge to 'Abraham to love His children, whereby the benefits of the Covenant would be everlasting. Should He fail to intervene to thwart mankind's assault against His Family, His pledge would be negated.

Bringing these thoughts all together, we find Yahowah conveying these words to *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah for our edification and benefit. It begins with God issuing a warning to His people – especially the seven million in political Babylon...

“Woe, expressing dissatisfaction and a warning of impending doom to the land of whirling and hovering wings, of loud percussive flying weapons with vibrating and noisy metal components swirling around which devour and destroy, and of the rhythmic clangor of armaments which fly in and attack, coming from well beyond where the land ends, from a distant place at the far ends of the earth, often stealthy, which relationally speaking is from the region situated across and on the opposite side of the world.

It is an arrogant and haughty place prone to furious outbursts born out of an improper attitude and bias, a meddling busybody with the propensity to involve itself in the affairs of others. It is located in the direction of the rivers of *Kuwsh* and thus in association with Babylon. (*Yasha ’yah* / Isaiah 18:1)

It dispatches weapons of war, sending out battle groups with an arsenal of missiles for the purpose of extending its influence by way of the sea and in the manner of Gentile nations, along with envoys, including authorized representatives of false gods.

It is prone to deliver an anguishing religious message under the guise of protection which causes great distress because world events will pivot in a detrimental and painful manner based upon the provisions which the delegation will insist, starting the birth pangs.

And so, in swift floating vessels, quickly swallowing up great distances, among warships equipped to rapidly accomplish their undertaking, which is to control others even if collateral damage is a consequence, within ships where absolute authority is imposed such that those inside are essentially captives, imprisoned to fulfill the mission over the surface of the waters because of the presence of the floodwaters.

The messengers who are empowered to project influence and authority travel swiftly, indulgently, and inappropriately trivializing the complexity of the situation while disregarding the consequences, unfairly indifferent to those whose situation they are quick to slight, impulsive and imprudent, cursing the lives of those they are intending to meddle in, demonstrating a propensity to hurriedly underestimate the intricacies of existing relationships and thereby rapidly making bad situations worse as they move from one place to another in a short period of time without sufficient regard for their victims or the end result of their missions.

This on behalf of a nation of people from different races and places who are wont to constantly take the lead, directing others, extending their reach and influence, who are actively involved, out in front, enticing and directing others at considerable cost, who have a propensity to engage in the world as if it were their own, habitually seizing whatever they desire.

This nation seeks to control coinage and thus the means to commerce and trade, acquiring and holding vast sums of money, continually removing people from their land and acquiring great wealth in the process. They are prone to believe in an altered state of reality while overextending and enriching themselves. They are also typically tall, immodest, and frequently intoxicated.

They are scrubbed clean, smooth-skinned and shaven, and yet reckless with weapons sharpened and gleaming, overly concerned about personal hygiene, their bodies are so hairless they appear polished, most are beardless, and many have shaved heads as they rush headlong and headstrong, precipitating in perverse actions. They are a fierce and vehement people who are fond of their military's burnished weapons.

These people are frightening and feared, even dreadful, while at the same time respected for their awesome power, causing great distress through intimidation and via shock and awe. But they are also venerated and revered by some for their achievements, capabilities, and status, especially the awesome sight of their missiles shooting through the air, from here to there and beyond in a future time.

This population, which is comprised of many different races, routinely spews out nonsense in a foreign language, talking down to others while continually marching off to war based on their condescending and moronic rhetoric.

They act like a great power, all of which deserve to be mocked and ridiculed. They routinely parrot the same meaningless phrases, vomiting up their blathering blah blah blah. And thus, they must be disparaged and derided.

They are always trying to expand and impose their nation's influence, even its faith, establishing the rules while senselessly drawing lines in the sand. And yet, they imprudently throw others out of their land. It aggressively conquers and subdues, trampling people down by kicking them out.

It is antagonistic and destructive, treading others underfoot while imposing its will, often partnering with enemies. It will subjugate those it can control, causing their downfall.

It is polluted and rejected, blind and loathsome, seen as educating the world while stripping it bare. This is a desecrated place of blind and oblivious children imposing their will, ruining lives while destroying countries. To reveal the way and provide a reference which leads to where to find the country, it is divided by rivers, which is also indicative of a large population

of people who travel extensively.” (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 18:2)

All of you who inhabit the perverted Earth, the habitable parts of the confused world which is in the process of destroying itself in the chamber of the Lord, and also those who remain and dwell in the Land, when the sign and banner, this means to effectively gain the people’s attention communicates the message for all to see, then rally to the point of action. Draw close and engage in a productive and responsible manner based upon that which is important and conspicuously communicated within the community.

When that which can be seen, tested, and proven true is lifted up, raised and respected, even found acceptable in the highest elevations, its purpose will be for you all to perceive the insights it provides, all of which lead to understanding.

This *Nes* | Sign is for you to observe and consider the witness which has been provided. It will provide perspective for those who are paying attention because they will come to understand.

Simultaneously, a Showphar trumpet comprised of a ram’s horn will be used for issuing a warning about opposing Yah while conveying the benefits God is offering on *Yowm Taruw’ah*. Its sound will encourage listeners to join together, to make a pledge, and then depart, as they pay especially close attention to the invitation and summons! (*Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 18:3)

Indeed, this is because here and now at this point in time, making a transition and focusing on what follows, this is what Yahowah said to me,

‘I will choose to be silent and tranquil, undisturbed and inactive, electing to be absent from the troubling strife and war. It is My desire to be serene in a vastly

more favorable circumstance, removed from the fighting and disassociated from the fissures in the relationship now that I have resolved the most pressing threat.

Then I will thoughtfully choose what I want to observe. I will respond appropriately, but as I see fit. I will anticipate My genuinely desired, unfolding, and caring reply in My place, from My well-known location in spacetime.

I will wait in the place where the universe was fashioned and established, in the location where the foundation of life was laid. This is where My provision for life was conceived and prepared for those who question the who, what, why, where, and when of how one becomes firmly established by being directed aright so that they may endure.

I will exist in the manner of radiant and glowing light, a dazzling and beautiful, clearly understandable source of beaming illumination which is aglow with the passionate warmth of the Almighty.

Similarly, I will be manifest as an enveloping cloud of visible moisture suspended in the air. This will comprise a protective canopy and covering of encompassing mist. It will provide an abundance of prosperity in the warmth and enthusiasm of the harvest.

This will all be derived from the branch, this reaping and gathering in of the few shoots off of the branch during an anguishing period, from the loathsome discouragement and vexing grief of a time

which must be cut short to preserve a few lives.”
(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 18:4)

God is ready and willing. Are you?



This is wonderful news for the Children of the Covenant, even for Yisra'el and Yahuwdah. But sadly, Yahowah has more bad news for the land across the sea divided by rivers, for the air and sea power of this day, for the nation feared and revered, and yet insignificant and worthless from God's perspective. They will be held accountable, taken down, and destroyed just before the final harvest. At the time Yisra'elites are being prepared by the *nes* to embrace the Covenant, another fate awaits the rest of the world. Listen:

“Indeed (*ky* – because surely and as a consequence), **before the approaching presence** (*la paneh* – as the means to approach the appearance and characteristics) **of the harvest associated with the branch** (*qastyr* – the reaping and gathering in of the few shoots off of the branch of the tree during an anguishing period; from *qatsar* – during the loathsome discouragement and vexing grief of a time which must be cut short to preserve a few lives), **as** (*ka* – when while making an insightful comparison) **the budding shoots** (*perach* – the new tender sprouts and stems which are growing abundantly, especially with their blossoms now flourishing, prosperous, thriving, and flying up in the air) **form and are perfected** (*taman* – are prepared, becoming entirely upright and established as a result of being shown blameless; from *tamym* – whole and sound, wholly perfect, totally innocent and completely vindicated), **then** (*wa*) **the hardened and unfit sour grapes** (*bo'ser* – the immature, unharvestable, and especially embittered) **will be dealt with** (*gamal* – will be

treated in the manner they deserve, suffering recompense in repayment) **for having been** (*hayah* – existing as (qal imperfect)) **quarrelsome and rebellious filth** (*natsah* – those who wrestle and strive in a hostile, defiant, and militaristic manner, becoming like dung or akin to the predigested or regurgitated contents of a bird’s gullet, even representing unclean birds of prey such as glistening eagles, falcons, and hawks which desolate and destroy (from the root: *nets*)).

Therefore (*wa*), **the vile and worthless who squander their opportunity by trivializing it** (*ha zalzalym* – the despised sprigs and contemptuous quaking tendrils; from *zalal* – the gluttonous, vile, and meaningless who are now deemed insignificant for having lived lavishly) **will be cut off, severed, and excluded** (*karat* – will be uprooted, cut out, taken down, and banished, allowed to perish for having failed, estranged they will be taken away or destroyed) **by way of a pruning hook** (*ba ha mazmerah* – with shears used to cut tendrils away, even snuffed out, no longer combusting, their fires put out with a knife; from *zamar* – to trim or prune).

And then (*wa*) **with regard to** (*‘eth* – concerning and against) **the forsaken castaways** (*ha natyshowth* – the spreading branches and rejected stems of a climbing plant which has spread out and must be cut back; from *natash* – the cast off, left behind, and abandoned, the forsaken and rejected), **they will be dragged away and removed** (*suwr* – they will be turned aside and taken away, avoided and abolished (hifil perfect)), **cut off and separated** (*tazaz* – hurled away).” (*Yasha ‘yah* / Salvation is from Yahowah / Isaiah 18:5)

I suspect that the “*qastyr* – harvest associated with the branch, the reaping and gathering in of the shoots off of the branch of the tree during an anguishing period,” whose “*la paneh* – presence we are now approaching,” is addressing the third and final harvest – that of *Yowm Kipurym* in year

6000 Yah – when the Covenant is restored with Yisra’el and Yahuwdah. The “*perach* – budding shoots, these tender sprouts and stems which are growing abundantly, who are now flourishing and flying,” have grown out of the branch of Dowd.

These fortunate souls will be receptive to what they will read on the *Nes*. They will turn to the Towrah and act upon the beneficial terms of the Covenant. And of this reading, they are attending the *Miqra’ey*. As a result of *Pesach* and *Matsah*, and as a beneficiary of *Bikuwrym* and the *Beryth*, they are now seen as “*taman* – completely perfect, properly prepared, entirely upright, innocent, and vindicated.”

They will be perfected and completed in the knowledge that Yahowah is God and that He honors His promises. By this time, these individuals will have embraced the conditions of the Covenant by having distanced themselves from their prior religious and political affiliations. They will have come to trust and rely upon Yahowah based on what they have witnessed Him doing on their behalf. And they will finally observe the *Miqra’ey* as they were intended, walking to their Heavenly Father while being reconciled in the process.

In context, beginning way back in *Yasha’yah* / Isaiah 11, we realize that those who will have their relationship restored with Yahowah are in this position because some thirty years earlier, God found a *Choter* | Sucker with whom He could work. By inspiring and emboldening him with His Spirit, he would strive to compose the *Nes* | Sign that has been deployed to bring *Yahuwdym* | Jews home. The *Nes*’ purpose is fulfilled by revealing Yahowah’s *Towrah* | Guidance and the revelations of His *Naby*’ | Prophets such that Yahowah’s one and only *shem* | name, the five conditions of the *Beryth* | Covenant, and His seven *Miqra’ey* | Invitations are known and understood.

Those who capitalize upon it, doing as Yahowah has asked, are headed to *Shamaym* | Heaven. But there will be others, a vast number who remain hardened and sour, unfit for the spiritual realm. They will be dealt with, receiving what they deserve for being so abrasively quarrelsome. They will be banished and excluded from fellowship.

At this moment, which is deep into the second half of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles, it is likely that these souls will be destined for *She'owl*. This pronouncement and the one which follows suggests eternal separation. We have passed the time of dissipation where the only option is incarceration.

The time of choice is being foreclosed by design. By this time, every soul will be seen as with Yah or against Him. There will be no independent middle ground born of ignorance or apathy. Too much information has been presented to allow or even accommodate indifference.

The words Yahowah selected paint a vivid picture. There are two distinct groups of people. On one side, we witness those who are beginning their lives in the Covenant. They are just starting to blossom and grow as a result of finally recognizing Yahowah and answering His invitation to participate in His Family.

But on the other hand, we see individuals who remain unreceptive, indeed unfit and growing rotten. Yahowah has no affinity for sour grapes. I cannot blame Him. While a positive, caring, energetic, fun-loving attitude is the wellspring from which abundant life flows, there is nothing more debilitating than someone who is negative and embittered, self-absorbed, and unwilling to change or grow. They are depressing.

"Sour grapes" is from *bo'ser*, which speaks of that which is "unharvestable because it is immature." These individuals are juvenile because they are estranged from the one and only source of maturity and growth which is

“*tamym* – entirely sound, wholly perfecting, and reliably right.” It is entirely attitudinal. Hardheaded and stubborn, unresponsive and recalcitrant, they remain unfit for the Familial Covenant. And since they are not a good fit for heaven, a hexagonal peg trying to enter through a heptagonal portal – like the rabbinical nine-candle menorah – in a seven-luminary realm, they just don’t fit.

Excluded from Yah’s place, these “*bo’ser* – hardened and immature, these unfit and unharvestable sour grapes” will “*gamal* – will be dealt with in the manner they deserve,” and will either cease to exist, their souls “*mazmerah* – snuffed out and extinguished” or “*gamal* – suffer the recompense” of “*tazaz* – being cut off and separated,” which is to be incarcerated in *She’owl* – the place of separation.

The difference between these fates is so enormous, it defies words to accurately describe. And therefore, it is vital for us to know that Yahowah is going to “*gamal* – deal with each individual in a way that is warranted and justified. He will not be capricious.

The personal attributes He is going to evaluate in pronouncing the proper sentence are central to the very concept of Yisra’el. On the positive side, the “*qastyr* – those harvested in association with the branch” who are “*perach* – budding shoots who are growing abundantly, flourishing and flying,” will find themselves celebrating life in Yah’s place. Having embraced what it means to be “*yisra’el* – individuals who engage and endure with God,” they are now “empowered and liberated by God.”

Those who are excluded as unfit will also represent what it means to be Yisra’el, manifesting its negative implications: “*yisra’el* – individuals who struggle and strive against God.” They will continue to “quarrel and wrestle with God.” This is the Yisra’el which was divorced and disowned during the time of *Howsha’* / Hosea. It is the

Yisra'el that rejected Dowd as their Shepherd and as the Lamb.

This is the Yisra'el that was ransacked by Rome on three occasions. This is the Yisra'el that has been abused by Roman Catholicism, terrorized by Muslims, and tortured by Nazi Germany. This is the Yisra'el that prefers the Talmud over the Towrah, rabbis over Yahowah, and their religion over a relationship.

This Yisra'el is “*natsah* – rebellious and filthy.” They have become “indistinguishable from dung and akin to vomit.” Rather than accepting Yahowah’s hand, they “fight it off and wrestle” with God. Rather than listen to the Almighty, they “quarrel” with Him in a “hostile and defiant way.” As such, *natsah* is the perfect word to depict man apart from God.

Religious and political individuals are seen as “*zalzalym* – vile and worthless” because “they have squandered” the ultimate “opportunity by trivializing it,” replacing the perfect familial relationship with ludicrous make-believe. They prefer their absurdly arcane and burdensome laws and play religious dress-up.

Without exception, those who have squandered the opportunity to engage in the Covenant “*karat* – will be cut off, severed, and excluded” from our Heavenly Father’s Family. They “will be uprooted and banished.” They “will perish for having failed to act.” “Estranged, they will be taken away or destroyed.” And therein is the great divide. To “be destroyed” is to have one’s soul extinguished. To be “taken away” is to be escorted to *She’owl*.

The implement used to make this monumental distinction will be “*mazmerah* – sharp sheers, pruning hooks, or knives.” The fate of souls will not be decided using a blunt instrument, as souls are not physical objects. There is no bodily resurrection. And that is why a *mazmerah* is deployed to “snuff out a candle’s light such

that it no longer combusts.” The soul’s energy will either be extinguished or trapped.

Having exercised good judgment, having been fair, by allotting to each what they deserve, we are told that the “*natyshowth* – forsaken castaways” will be “rejected, cast off, and abandoned” by God. They will be “*suwr* – dragged away and removed such that they are “*tazaz* – cut off and separated.” This means that they will be eternally incarcerated in *She’owl* during this time of Divine Judgment.

It is assumed by most scholars, just because this message has deployed agricultural metaphors including standing grain, olives, branches, vines, blossoms, and fruit, that *netsah*, which I rendered as “quarrelsome rebellious filth,” should be translated as if it were “*perach* – budding shoots and blossoms.” But why would Yasha’yah write *netsah* instead of *perach* if both mean “budding shoots and blossoms?”

Yasha’yah is trying to describe something he had never seen or even imagined. And that helps explain why this is one of the few times *netsah* is deployed in the *Towrah*, *Naby’*, *wa Mizmowr* (it also appears in *Yirma’yah* / Jeremiah 5:10 and 48:32). It was chosen to depict the negative aspects of Yisra’el, thereby exposing those who are still striving against God.

Digging deeper, we find that its root, *nets*, appears four times. It is used to present “unclean birds of prey, specifically hawks, falcons, eagles, raptors, and vultures.” *Netsah* is the feminine version of *nets* – which is not surprising since ships and planes are typically referred to using feminine pronouns. Further, *nets* is related to *natsats*, which describes something that “shines, sparkling and shimmering in the light.” Therefore, beyond what we have already considered, this may suggest that those who have earned Yah’s condemnation are flying birds of prey.

The *nets* just so happen to be the names the U.S. military selected to describe its fighter jets, attack helicopters, and surveillance aircraft. The United States deploys F-15 Eagles (473 of these fighters are currently active), F-16 Falcons (1,245 are currently deployed as fighters), and F-22 Raptors (195 highly advanced fighters). There are HH-60 Pave Hawks (103 helicopters), MH/SH-60 Seahawks (589 currently active attack helicopters), and UH-60 Black Hawks (1,500 helicopters are currently deployed), along with E-3 Hawkeyes (67 surveillance aircraft).

And to this list of birds of prey, the Army will soon deploy 133 MQ-1C Grey Eagle drones, while the Air Force is flying a fleet of 165 MQ-1 Predator drones. There are 152 RQ-4 Global Hawk UAVs and another aptly named 500 MQ-9 Reaper Unmanned Aerial Vehicles. I rather doubt it is a coincidence, especially since there is a reference to them “*mazmerah* – being taken down, their fires snuffed out” – a reference perhaps to quelling the combustion in the hot sections of the turbine engines that propel these beasts of prey.

While these references to both the whirling wings of attack helicopters and the birds of prey that denote fighter aircraft may be intended as symbolic, the more literal interpretation is intriguing. It is certainly consistent with the rhetoric God has deployed thus far to describe the United States – a nation that manifests all of the negative connotations of “Yisra’el – striving and struggling against God.”

It is ironic in a way. The nation which believes that it has replaced Yisra’el, inheriting its promises, has done this very thing – just not with the same result Christians have been led to believe.

Within this context and from this perspective, this statement serves to explain the reason Yahowah will

engage once again, this time to protect the positive aspects of Yisra'el against the negative. Further, this ties up an important loose end. It would be unlike Yahowah to denounce a nation or religion without also revealing their fate. All of the forsaken castaways will be removed from God's presence, separated and discarded. It is, after all, what those who have abetted the pillaging and destruction of Yahowah's Chosen People and Promised Land deserve.

While there is some indication that Yahowah is responsible, it is equally plausible, considering how this fate is presented, that America will fail for other reasons as it has so many times recently. Something as simple as an Electromagnetic Pulse would make the nation's guidance, communications, and spy satellites inoperative, blinding the nation's birds of prey.

But Americans do not have to wait for an enemy to attack. The nation has already destroyed itself. The US political and economic response to COVID-19 was far worse than the disease. By having egocentric politicians intervene to control people's lives, depriving them of their liberty and livelihood, they wrecked the nation – impoverishing it to the point where only illusions prevail. The people have placed their faith in a currency that has been inflated to the point that it holds no value. Businesses are failing at an unprecedented rate. And the overall debt has skyrocketed to \$50 trillion.

Truth was the first victim. Individual responsibility was the second. Independence the third. Thinking the fourth. The nation that thought itself great was brought down by its moronic response to a virus so small it cannot be seen. Rather than accept the natural remedy, that of herd immunity, America and the world opted for herd mentality. People became sheep for the slaughter.

As I edited these words in the Spring of 2020, I witnessed a reality that was not even imaginable. Sure, we

knew the threat of an impending pandemic. But no one could possibly have imagined the world shuttering responsible and independent labor to establish a worldwide collective. Who would have thought that seven billion people would have willingly surrendered their liberty over their fear of something so insignificant?

And yet, a submicroscopic virus, one synthesized from airborne rodents, less than one-tenth of a millionth of a meter in diameter, brought the most powerful nation on Earth to its knees. There were no weapons to combat it, so not knowing what to do, the country along with the world at large simply shut down.

A virus ten million times smaller than its host would come to control humankind. There would be no going back, no way to return to what was before. This is the New World Order, and it is horrific. It is back to Egypt – but this time man has plagued himself.

Also, curious considering this inauspicious conclusion to a once proud nation is the growing dichotomy between American public rhetoric and the country's backroom maneuvering relative to Israel. While the rhetoric would suggest otherwise, a case could be made that no U.S. president has openly supported Jews against Muslims. The most recent presidents, both George Bushs, Bill Clinton, Barack Obama, and Donald Trump, have orchestrated massive sales of the most sophisticated weapons systems to the Islamic nations surrounding Israel while at the same time constraining the flow of these same weapons to America's supposed ally. In particular, Saudi Arabia receives hundreds of billions of dollars worth of the deadliest machines man has ever made.

If you are unaware of US dominance in the arms market, read the 1994 report on arms sales provided by the United Nations. In tanks and artillery, for example, America outsells Germany, the second leading

manufacturer ten to one and Russia, the third, by a factor of twenty. The US sold 2,900 missiles and launchers the preceding year while Russia provided none.

Worse, the previous administration has inspired Muslims, telling them that this is their time and that America will stand with them, not against them. Then the Obamanator did his best to undermine God's people, demanding that they forego the Judaea and Samaria, known as the West Bank, thereby rewarding the Islamic terrorists striving to destroy them.

This overt empowerment of Israel's Islamic enemies and simultaneous erosion of Israel's credibility has been accomplished in large part by sleight of hand. First, the marketing myth of a people called "Palestinians" and a mythical land called "Palestine" have been invented to give the impression that the "Palestinians" are being victimized and Jews are the aggressors and oppressors when the opposite is true. Adding to the confusion, America's leadership has concocted a war against a tactic, "terrorism," rather than Islam, naming one of countless expressions of the religion, "al-Qaeda," the enemy when it is actually the religion.

There is yet another word in this prophecy which appears nowhere else in the whole of Yah's testimony. However, since *zalzalym*, translated as "the vile and worthless who squander their opportunity by trivializing it," is considered a "reduplication of *zalal*," a word which is used on eight occasions, we can more reliably define it. Those who are "*zalzalym* – despised for being contemptuous" are "*zalal* – the gluttonous and vile, meaningless and insignificant" because they have "associated with a bad crowd" from God's perspective. They "lavishly squander" their wealth and opportunity" while "trivializing" that which actually matters. As a result, they will be cut off and discarded. This is exactly what

Yahowah told ‘Abraham would happen to those who harm Yisra’el.

Further, *zaham* means “to be abhorred for offering the kind of food which makes people sick.” In Islam, they call it “Halal” – which just so happens to be Satan’s name. *Zul* defines those who “lavish money on worthless idols” and thus besmirches Roman Catholicism. Someone who is *zulah* is “separated,” and a *zahah* is “cut loose and removed.” A *zua* is a “terrorist and fearmonger.” And a *zahal* is someone who “crawls on the ground and prostrates themselves in fear.” It all seems to fit the religious.

The previous statement affirms that at this point during the latter days of the Time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles, there will only be two groups of people left on earth: “Yisra’elites – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God” who have become “Yahuwdym – Related to Yahowah” and those who embody the negative aspects of Yisra’el, and who are thus “striving against God.” The latter will be cut off and separated. This is affirmed with words that describe eternal anguish in *She’owl* as demons torment those they had played for fools...

“They shall be continually abandoned and forever forsaken (*‘azab* – they will be eternally rejected and damned, forevermore estranged and neglected (scribed in the niphāl stem, the subject is neglected and in the imperfect which reveals that this fate will be ongoing and continual)) **altogether, completely, and all at once as if they were all alike** (*yachdaw* – with each other and at the same time, treated as one group with a common nature and united in one accord).

The approaching (*la* – concerning) **birds of prey** (*‘ayt* – the screaming and shrieking flying creatures which hunt for living victims to kill then prey on the dead, swooping in and darting about, vicious and violent, voracious and deadly eagles, falcons, hawks, and raptors)

from such high places (*har* – from above the hills and mountains, often used as a metaphor for those in high places, for political, religious, and military influences; from *harar* – to approach and appear, looming from above), **represent** (*wa la* – characterize and epitomize) **the beasts** (*bahemah* – wild animals) **of the earth** (*'erets* – of the material realm, land, or region)...” (*Yasha 'yah* 18:6)

In the whole of the Hebrew lexicon, there is no more “damning” word than “*'azab* – rejected and estranged.” This is especially true when scribed in the niphal imperfect because such individuals “are actually forsaken in such a way that they will find themselves literally disassociated” from the Covenant and “eternally separated” from God, which is “to be neglected” by Him. This “damning experience” occurs in *She'owl*, which is what is being presented in the words which follow.

An interesting aspect of *'azab* is that it is a double entendre. It conveys the idea of “being set free and being released.” That sounds good up to the point we realize that souls are being set free from Yahowah and released from the Covenant. The word confirms that those who choose not to accept God’s terms, those who reject Him, will get their wish. They will be sent on their way – spending an eternity in the most depressing and lightless of places.

By way of affirmation, we are told that by this time every estranged soul will be “*yachdaw* – deemed alike” and will be treated as if they “were one in the same, united and of one accord.” It will not matter if they worship Allah or Jesus, if they are Mormons or Scientologists, Hindu or Buddhists, Socialist Secular Humanists or believe nothing at all. Time has run out, and since only Covenant members are welcomed into Yah’s place, all others must be sent away, either incarcerated or annihilated. It no longer matters what ism they follow.

Not that there ever had been, but especially now there is no reason for God to protect them, especially since they have run out of time to change. Therefore, they will be ravaged by the “*la ‘ayt* – approaching birds of prey, the screaming and shrieking flying creatures which hunt for living victims to kill then prey on the dead, these vicious and violent eagles, falcons, hawks, and raptors swooping” in from “*har* – high above.”

But it is what follows that should grab our undivided attention. Menacing and deadly as man’s machines have become, they pale in comparison to the “*bahemah ‘erets* – the beasts of the material realm.” The first of these Beasts, *Babel* | Babylon, has plagued humankind throughout the millennia. It was here religion was born and here that it became government’s constant companion. It was here that lies and myths were mingled with the truth to befuddle and confuse the preponderance of people.

And while *Babel* is destined to die, it is not going down without a fight, and it will not be fighting God and His people alone. *Babel* has evolved over the centuries, from Babylon to Persia and now to today’s Iran and Iraq. In our world, geographic Babylon is the Islamic Middle East.

Beginning with Astrological Babylon and evolving into Zoroastrian Persia, this “poligious” Beast would morph into Gnostic Greece which devolved into the Byzantine Empire, becoming Orthodox Christianity. The Greek interpretation of Babel was absorbed by the deadliest and most vicious of creatures ever known to man – Imperial Rome – the “poligious” monster that would attack and devastate Yahuwdah with three horrific invasions: Pompey in 66 BCE, Vespasian and Titus in 66 CE, followed by Hadrian in 132 CE.

This monster lives on politically and religiously, with national Babel now represented by the United States. And yet, it is the ultimate expression of the Beast which is more

haunting still, even more *'azab* than its predecessors, and that is the Whore which grew out of Imperial Rome: the Roman Catholic Church – the epitome of *Sha'owl's* | Paul's Plague of Death.

And as if that were not enough, these “*yahdaw 'azab* – completely forsaken and eternally damned, these estranged and separated” souls may well be tormented by the most menacing of “*bahemah* – beasts” and “*'ayt* – flying creatures who prey upon the dead.” Yahowah could also be speaking of Satan and his cadre of demons. He may well be depicting an eternity in *She'owl* – the realm of questioning. Those who end up there by being in opposition to God will find themselves among kindred spirits – albeit depraved ones.

Of course, with the benefit of hindsight, should we be looking for an airborne beast, we have found one with the nova coronavirus. It flies with every breath, sneeze, cough, spoken word, or untimely burp. And while it only kills one in five hundred of those it infects, it was sufficiently fearsome to topple the human race.

Based upon the implications associated with *yachdaw*, everyone will be similarly religious, political, patriotic, and militaristic. The inhabitants will be treated alike, which is to say that there will be no distinctions, status, or hierarchy. While most of those imprisoned in *She'owl* will have come from “*har* – high places,” they will be brought down to the same level, a distinction these religious clerics, government leaders, and military officers as well as fallen messengers will find particularly horrifying. The experience will be universally “nauseating and miserable,” with Satan’s fallen envoys similarly incarcerated and preying upon the living dead.

We humans have been beguiled into believing that our times and our nation are better than others, but in reality, it is all the same. Humankind has been subject to and

controlled by the cult of man since the very beginning. Men have made gods in their image for as long as there have been men. And they have ascribed their feelings and ambitions to them, using them to manipulate other men. These gods, and the men who conceived them, have given rise to every civilization. This is true for Babylon and Persia, Greece and Carthage, Imperial and Catholic Rome, the Mayans, Aztecs, and Incas too. Modern man is just a bit more blatant, eliminating the need for pretend gods by elevating men above God.

Every religion and civilization is a cult, acting like a gang, bringing out the worst in human behavior. Independently, men and women have the propensity for good or bad, but collectively, man has always been deadly.

It was pointed out to me this morning that, with regard to the source of COVID-19, even the term “communism” is completely inappropriate. China has established a free enterprise economy and is twenty years removed from the unproductive and deadly experiment with communism. Therefore, to apply a label to the ruling party describing what they have abandoned is nonsensical. The government of China is nothing more or less than a large cult acting like a petulant gang. To retain power, the cult leaders will lie and cheat, depriving all others of liberty and opportunity. They have become the antithesis of what Yah intended.

“And (wa) they will be abruptly awakened in the summer with vexing and exasperating action taken against them (*qyts ‘al huw’* – they will be roused from the realm of the dead, becoming alert while remaining inactive, alive and consciously grieving, with others loathing them, goading them in an extremely hot and vehement manner and in an abhorrent place of sickening dread (the *qal* stem means that this will actually occur while the imperfect conjugation modified by the consecutive mood conveys that the awakened state and grief will be continual and thus eternal as a result of the choices which have been made)).

The birds of prey (*ha 'ayt* – the screaming and shrieking flying creatures which hunt for living victims to kill then prey on the dead, swooping in and darting about, vicious and violent, voracious and deadly eagles, falcons, hawks, and raptors) **and also** (*wa*) **all of** (*kol* – every one of) **the beasts** (*bahemah* – the wild and animalistic creatures) **of the material realm** (*'erets* – the earth, region, or land) **will be among and against them during the autumn and winter, continually ridiculing and taunting them for actually being irrational and consistently confused** (*'al huw' charaph* – spending the harvest time reproaching and scorning them, vilifying them, mocking and insulting them, and treating them with contempt for being unable to think properly and making poor choices (qal imperfect)).” (*Yasha 'yah* / Freedom is from Yahowah / Isaiah 18:6)

Qyts scribed in the qal imperfect consecutive reveals that those who have died in open hostility to Yisra'el will be abruptly awakened to a totally new and eternal exasperating reality. They will wish that they could have remained in an eternal slumber because the perpetually damned will find themselves loathed by those they served. They face an eternity of being continually annoyed and aggravated to the point of total frustration.

Also telling, *qyts* reveals that souls incarcerated in *She'owl* “will be alert and conscious, but inert, inactive and unable to move.” They are living the Christian and Muslim dream turned nightmare: “eternal life, but in an abhorrent place of sickening dread.”

While there is a hint of “hot” in *qyts*, it speaks of the time of year, when spring turns to summer, which is when this will be occurring. It is also addressing the vehement attitude displayed by the demons, not the temperature of the place.

This time, in addition to the screaming and shrieking birds of prey, we are told that every Beast of the material realm will be part of this great onslaught, which means that the Beasts from Babel to the Bible, from the reincarnation of Imperial Rome to Roman Catholicism, from the Multiculturalists of Socialist Secular Humanism to what's left of Babylon's Muslims, will be on the prowl.

Well, that's a bit antiquated. Our reality in the wake of the world's response to COVID-19 is that drones are already on the prowl to constrain liberty and livelihoods – ensuring that everyone remains dependent upon and controlled by the gods of government and their high priests – academia and the media.

It is an interesting and yet seldom considered aspect of Western civilization today, that academia, the media, and government are all the same, all driven by political correctness in their liberal approach to power and control. Science has been sequestered by it, with no one daring to step outside of the bounds of groupthink – no matter how easily disproven are the myths of uncreated life, macroevolution, or controllable global warming. It is why between scientists, the media, and politicians, dissenting voices regarding the proper response to the coronavirus were quickly discredited and silenced. The few scientists and journalists who knew better, and who wanted to share their contrarian research, took to social media – where they were summarily demonized and banned. The thought police would not accept evidence or reason as justification. Truth has become man's foe.

Since *charaph* addresses the period of autumn leading to winter, and *qyts* speaks of spring turning to summer, we know that this torment will be year-round without intermission. But perhaps the most telling indication of all is found in the consecutive mood, in that it reveals that these living dead will be in this horrible situation because of the choices they made during their lives.

God's hellish depiction of the realm of the forsaken and damned was advanced by *charaph*, conveying that the inmates of *She'owl* "will endure a winter of their discontent." They will be "*charaph* – taunted and ridiculed," something political and religious elitists will find particularly excruciating. "Scorned and vilified" for their pathetic attempts to thwart God's people, place, and purpose, the once proud and powerful will now "be mocked and insulted for the confused and irrational rhetoric they spewed at the unsuspecting."

They will be held accountable for the hundreds, thousands, millions, and billions of lives they shortchanged. Further, scribed in the qal imperfect, they are going to have to endure their fate for an eternity because of the irrational decisions these living dead made during their rise to power.

While it has grown dramatically weaker, there has been no indication that the subject nation has changed since Yahowah described the United States of America in the first two stanzas of this prophetic declaration. Therefore, it would be reasonable to assume that America will be brought down while its political and military leadership is given an express ticket to hell. There is obviously a consequence of arming and abetting Yisra'el's enemies...

"At this time (*ba ha 'eth ha hy'* – on this occasion, in the context of these events, and at this time on the calendar), **it shall be delivered forcefully in a straightforward manner** (*yabal* – under the control of another, and against its will, it shall be brought directly and in linear fashion, and he and it shall be carried off and away, bringing him and it (the hofal stem means that the nation is being forcefully controlled by another, literally carried from one place to another against its will, while the imperfect conjugation reveals that there will be ongoing consequences)) **as tribute, a gift which is borne out of reverence and respect for the relationship** (*shay* – as a

present which is in accord with the presenters' allegiance, one which is right, given in recognition, admiration, and acclaim; from *shawah* – which is in accord, appropriate, and is fair) **unto** (*la* – on behalf of) **Yahowah** (𐤏𐤍𐤐𐤕 – a transliteration of *YaHoWaH* as instructed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **of the vast array of spiritual implements** (*tsaba'* – of the hosts of conscripts who go forth and serve, performing as requested).

These people (*'am* – the country and its citizens) **are wont to constantly direct others to extend their influence** (*mashak* – who have a prolonged desire to take things away, who are actively involved out in front, enticing others at considerable cost, who have a propensity to engage in the world as if it were their own, who control coinage and thus the means to commerce, acquiring and holding vast sums of money, who are prone to believe in an altered state of reality while overextending and enriching themselves, and who are also tall, immodest, and frequently intoxicated).

They are scrubbed clean, smooth-skinned and shaven, and yet typically reckless with weapons sharpened and gleaming (*wa mowrat* – who are overly concerned about personal hygiene, who rush headstrong in perverse actions, and who are especially fond of their military's burnished weapons).

They are from a people and nation (*mim 'am* – out of the country) **which is frightening and feared, even dreadful while at the same time respected for their awesome power** (*yare'* – which is a cause of great distress through intimidation, but also which is venerated by some for their achievements, capabilities). **They are from here to there and beyond in a future time** (*min huw' wa hala'ah* – from a considerable distance away and out of a future period).

This Gentile nation is comprised of many races (*gowy*), and it routinely spews out nonsense in a strange foreign language, talking down to others while continually marching off to war based on their condescending and moronic rhetoric, acting like a great power, all of which deserve to be mocked and ridiculed (*qaw* – foolishly judges others in senseless speeches which parrot the same meaningless phrases), **always trying to expand and impose its influence, even its faith, establishing the rules while senselessly drawing lines in the sand, eagerly throwing others out of their land** (*qow* – hoping to bind others together in a common cause as true believers to rule over them by building coalitions to impose the one and only standard they deem acceptable).

It aggressively conquers and subdues, trampling people down (*wa mebusah* – which is antagonistic and destructive while imposing its will, often partnering with enemies, which is polluted, blind, and loathsome, seen as educating the world while stripping it bare, desecrating most everything of value in the manner of blind and oblivious children imposing their will).

So, from a relationship with a country whose land (*‘asher ‘erets* – this land and territory to show the way to it) **is divided** (*baza’* – cut through) **by rivers** (*naharym* – streams of flowing water, indicative of a large population of people who travel extensively) **to** (*‘el* – unto) **the place to take a stand** (*maqowm* – the site and office to stand upright) **in the name** (*shem* – personal and proper designation, renown, and reputation) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH, our *‘elowah* – God as directed in His *ToWRaH* – teaching regarding His *HaYaH* existence and our *ShaLoWM* – restoration) **of the vast array of spiritual implements** (*tsaba’* – hosts of conscripts, who are devoid of freewill, serve, doing what they are instructed): **Mount** (*har*) **Tsyown | Signs Posted Along the Way** (*Tsyown* – Markers

Providing Direction, the means to communicate and identify the proper path and place).” (*Yasha’yah* / Deliverance is from Yahowah / Isaiah 18:7)

If I am reading this correctly, “*’asher* | from a relationship with” is once again pointing the way home. It is long past time that *Yahuwdym* | Jews sever their allegiance with America and return to Yahowah, greeting Him again on Tsyown. God is calling His people out of Babylon in a second and final Exodus.

Many, if not most, Hebrew words have light and dark strokes. As we know, it is the context that dictates whether the positive or negative aspects apply. *Yare’*, which is used here, for example, can convey reverence or fear, respect or intimidation. America uniquely and clearly embodies both, depending upon a person’s point of view. And had it not been scribed in the hofal stem which negates freewill and mandates a forcible imposition to the action of the verb, *yabal*, which is to be “led away,” might have been translated favorably. But not in this case.

One of the most provocative terms in this portion of the prophecy is *shay*, rendered as “tribute, a gift which is borne out of reverence and respect for the relationship.” It is further defined as “a present which is in accord with the presenters’ allegiance, one which is right, given in recognition, admiration, and acclaim.” *Shay* is from *shawah* – which conveys that which is “in accord, appropriate, and fair.” Is this gift *Yahuwdym*? Does the return of Yisra’el show the proper respect for the relationship?

There is *shay*, a word which only appears three times in the entirety of Yah’s Word, used twice in the *Mizmowr*. There it is also paired with *yabal*. In Psalm 76 the circumstances are quite similar to what we are reading here in *Yasha’yah* 18, making it especially instructive.

There we are told that after subduing a militant foe hell-bent on destroying Yah's people, those who are brought before God in judgment will "yare' – come to fear" Him, especially when He is angry at what they have done. Its message is unequivocal.

"In Yahuwdah (Yahuwdah – Beloved By and Related To), God ('elohym) is recognized and known (yada'). His name (shem) is great (gadowl) in Yisra'el (Yisra'el). (Mizmowr / Psalm 76:1)

In Shalem | Yaruwshalaim's Covenant of Reconciliation (Shalem – a synonym for Yaruwshalaim, meaning Source of Guidance Regarding Reconciliation), His protective covering and Tabernacle (sok) exists (hayah), and His dwelling place (ma'onah) is in Tsyown (Tsyown – Signs Posted Along the Way). (Mizmowr / Psalm 76:2)

There, in the place of the name (shem), He will cripple, shatter, and break (shabar) the flaming firebolts of the fiercely obstinate (saraph), their defensive shields (ganan), their swords and daggers (chereb), as well as those engaged in the battle, the soldiers fighting the wars (milchamah). Pause and contemplate this (selah). (Mizmowr / Psalm 76:3)

You are a brilliant and illustrious light ('owr) revealing and exposing from above (harar) the powerful nations, their lordly rulers and their infamous gods ('adyr) who tear others asunder (taraph). (Mizmowr / Psalm 76:4)

Their political leaders and soaring pilots who fly ('abyr) will drop from the sky. Those drawn out will be captured and taken away as a spoil of war (shalal).

They will be drowsy and slumbering (nuwm) in their stupor (shehah), such that none of these mere mortal men (wa lo' 'enowsh) will have the capacity

(*chayl*) to find or secure (*matsa'*) their hands, their strength or power (*yad*). (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 76:5)

At your rebuke and reprimand (*ga'arah*), God (*'elohym*) of Ya'aqob (*Ya'aqob*), both those who drive the vehicles of war (*rekeb*) and those who provide their means of swift propulsion (*sus*) will be incapacitated, stunned, stupefied, and made unconscious (*radam*). (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 76:6)

You, even You (*'atah 'atah*) are to be revered or feared, respected or seen as intimidating (*yare'*). So, who (*my*) can take or make a stand (*'amad*) in Your presence (*panym*) at the point in time upon which (*'az min*) You are angry, whether You are simply displeased or enraged (*'aph*)? (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 76:7)

You are responsible for exercising judgment and the subsequent condemnation (*dyn*) which shall be listened to and heard (*shama'*) from the spiritual realm in heaven (*shamaym*), of which the Land will respect and the Earth will fear (*'erets yare'*).

It (as in the Land) will be quiet and at peace, tranquil and undisturbed (*shaqat*) (*Mizmowr* 76:8) when God (*'elohym*) arises and takes a stand (*quwm*) in exercising good judgment regarding the means to resolve disputes (*mishpat*) to liberate, save, and deliver (*yasha'*) all of (*kol*) the afflicted and oppressed who have engaged and responded (*'anaw* from *'anah*) in the Land (*'erets*). Pause and contemplate this (*selah*). (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 76:9)

Surely (*ky*) the venomous, indignant, and furious nature (*chemah*) of humankind (*'adam*) shall try to use You by throwing out audacious praise, bemoaning You in their worship (*yadah*).

Therefore, this residue and remnant (*sha'eryth*) You shall bind up and restrain. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 76:10)

As a result, make a promise (*nadar*) to be in the relationship, restored and at peace, delivered safe and sound (*shalam*) unto Yahowah (*Yahowah*), your God (*'elohym*). May all of those (*kol*) around Him (*sabyb*) become straightforward gifts born out of a sense of reverence and respect (*yabal shay*) unto Him (*mowra'* – having come out of and among the fearsome and dreadful terrorists). (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 76:11)

Then He shall restrain in an inaccessible, impenetrable, and isolated place (*batsar*) the breath, mind, and spirit (*ruwach*) of the religious leaders, government rulers, and military commanders, the governors and overseers, the princes and nobility, the captains and civil authorities (*nagyd*), as He will be feared (*yare'*) by the rulers (*melek*) of the earth (*'erets*).” (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 76:12)

We have been given yet another prophetic depiction of what will occur at the conclusion of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles, this time from Dowd. That is interesting in and of itself since he will be part of the process of defending and condemning, liberating and incarcerating.

The political and the religious are being clearly targeted and excoriated. They are considered venomous and therefore will be removed from the Earth to keep God's people safe. And then as punishment for the harm they have inflicted, they will be incarcerated in an inaccessible and impenetrable place.

By contrast, Dowd reaffirms the vital nature of Yahowah's name while reminding us that Yahowah's attention is focused on Yaruwshalaim. It is here that the returning Messiah is pleading with his people: “As a result, make a promise to be in the relationship, restored and at peace, delivered safe and sound unto Yahowah, your God. May all of those around Him become straightforward gifts

born out of a sense of reverence and respect (*yabal shay*) unto Him.”

While there are two entirely different ways to interpret the concluding statement – rendering *yabal shay* in the more benevolent way is consistent with our approach in Yasha’yah 18. Additional members of the Covenant Family are being presented as a gift before God. The other alternative would have the religious, political, and military leaders who have been removed from America now gathered around God as prisoners. They would have been summoned to stand trial for what they had done to weaken Yisra’el and ravage humankind.

While either interpretation would be acceptable, I am a glass “half full” sort of guy. Considering what Yah is offering and Dowd is recommending, we should always be looking for the “happily ever after” option. The best way to avoid bowing down before Yah in judgment is to stand with Him now while we have this opportunity.

That said, I think we all share Yahowah’s predilection for accountability. We are also passionate about insights and accuracy. Accordingly, the idea of America’s “poligious” leaders potentially being offered up as a gift to Yahowah, not to save, but to openly and publicly condemn and then incarcerate, is sobering in its implications. If this interpretation was intended, it would reveal two aspects of Yahowah’s nature that we have come to acknowledge and appreciate. Righteous indignation (hating that which is harmful) is a virtue. And accountability is essential for there to be justice.

While we all instinctively appreciate that it is wholly appropriate and indeed loving to view the lives of children as a precious and valuable gift, fewer understand why it is also benevolent to vehemently oppose serious threats to those we love. Therefore, while hate is considered extremely inappropriate in politically correct cultures, no

matter how we render *shay*, righteous indignation is where these words lead. As a result, recognizing what we should hate and knowing how we should express our disdain, is something we should seek to even emulate in our desire to please our Heavenly Father.

The duplicitous nature of America clearly bothers God. While the nation pays lip service to Israel, the US has harmed the nation with its military constantly meddling throughout the Muslim World. This has ignited a hell-storm of Islamic terrorism and created a tsunami of Muslim migration. It has also led to equipping the belligerents with hundreds of billions of dollars of American weaponry, as the US plays one side against another and seeks to profit from war.

Arming Israel's enemies with weapons of mass destruction is too great a crime against the Chosen People for Yahowah to ignore. He is not treating America as if it were just any other nation. God is going to make an example of the United States, holding the country accountable for its Pauline Christianity and Replacement Theology, and especially for its military interventionism and deadly weapons, for its arrogant American Exceptionalism and Manifest Destiny, for her Roman and Carthaginian propensity to tread upon the entire world as if it belonged to her people.

In that we have already analyzed the terms which comprise Yasha'yah 18:6, as they were part and parcel of Yahowah's depiction of America in Yasha'yah 18:2, let's turn directly to the summation of this chapter.

“Indeed, before the approaching presence of the harvest which is associated with the branch, during the loathsome discouragement and vexing grief of a time which must be cut short to preserve a few lives, as the budding shoots are growing abundantly, especially with their blossoms now flourishing as they form and are

perfected, then the hardened and unfit sour grapes, the especially embittered, will be dealt with.

They will be treated in the manner they deserve, for becoming quarrelsome rebellious filth. The vile and worthless who squander their opportunity by trivializing it will be cut off, severed, and excluded, then taken away or destroyed with a pruning hook, snuffing them out with a knife.

Then with regard to the forsaken, they will be removed, cut off and separated, then hurled away. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 18:5) They shall be continually abandoned and forever forsaken altogether, and all at once.

Having acted like birds of prey, these screaming and shrieking creatures which fly around hunting for living victims to kill will represent the approaching beasts of the earth. They will be abruptly awakened in the summer with vexing and exasperating action taken against them.

Roused from the realm of the dead, they will become alert while remaining inactive, alive but consciously grieving, with others goading them in a vehement manner and in an abhorrent place of sickening dread.

The screaming and shrieking creatures which hunt for living victims then prey upon the dead, who swoop in and dart about, are all part of the beasts of the material realm.

He will be against them during the autumn and winter, ridiculing and taunting them for being irrational and confused, mocking and insulting them, and treating them with contempt for being unable to think properly and for making poor choices. (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 18:6)

At this time and in the context of these events, it shall be delivered forcefully in a straightforward manner as a tribute, a gift which is borne out of reverence and respect for the relationship. This gift, which is in accord with the presenters' allegiance, is right, given in recognition of Yahowah of the vast array of spiritual implements.

These people and nation are wont to constantly direct others to extend their influence. They are tall, immodest, and frequently intoxicated. They are scrubbed clean, smooth-skinned and shaven, and yet typically reckless with weapons sharpened and gleaming.

This nation is frightening and dreadful while at the same time respected for its awesome power. This a Gentile nation comprised of many races which routinely spews out nonsense in a strange foreign language, talking down to others while continually marching off to war based on their condescending and moronic rhetoric.

They act like a great power, all of which deserve to be mocked and ridiculed. They are always trying to expand and impose their influence, even their faith. They like establishing the rules while senselessly drawing lines in the sand. They are even prone to trampling people down.

So, from a country whose land is divided by rivers, indicative of a large population of people who travel extensively, they will be taken to the place to take a stand in the name of Yahowah of the vast array of

**spiritual implements: Mount Tsyown | where the Signs
Posted Along the Way.”** (*Yasha ’yah* / Isaiah 18:7)

Do not blink. This day is quickly approaching.



Considering the context and timing of this prophecy, the chronology of events, its specificity, and the nation at which it is directed, the *howy* – expression of dissatisfaction” issued against the United States conveys a message none of us should ever forget. God detests human interference, duplicity, and arrogance.

Speaking favorably of Israel while profiting from abetting her destruction is not even being neutral but is actually worse than being honest about the nation’s hostile intent. And the presumptuous hubris underlying America’s belief that its ways are so superior that it is justified in invading other countries and imposing them by force, makes a mockery of freewill, reason, and reliance – the underpinnings of our relationship with Yah.

American malfeasance will become intolerable, reaching a destructive and deadly crescendo. And Yahowah wants us to know that he will hold the nation accountable for continually making bad situations worse.

Reading between the lines, I suspect that U.S. politicians and generals will be miffed that their weapons were rebuffed so easily. With an unrealistic estimate of the nation’s power, the leadership will be unwilling to admit that they were trumped by God.

Still clinging to the notion of American exceptionalism, the U.S. fleet will sail off to war. America and Europe will face off against Russia and China, with the United States projecting a far greater force than all of the others combined. But unlike its previous miscalculations,

this will be the nation's last. A string of poor decisions will end in a colossal mistake.

It is also possible, even likely, that “*howy – woe*” was deployed as a “warning,” specifically alerting American Jews that they need to leave now, or they will endure the worst of the impending Time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles. This will be a horrible episode for all mankind, but based upon this admonition, it will be especially so for those living in the United States – and that would include seven million *Yahuwdym* | Jews.

Even with the *Nes* having been raised and ‘*ElYah* | Elijah back on duty, *Yahuwdym* | Jews have become so recalcitrant and defiant, it will not be enough to get everyone’s attention. Some will come Home – leaving man’s perverse world – but others will diddle around until it is too late. Even those who are not overtly religious or political will be too fixated on their day-to-day survival and, thus, preoccupied with the mundane, to realize that there really is a final solution – one awaiting the *Beryth* | Covenant Family in *Shamaym* | the Spiritual Realm.

On the human side, just as the Nazis bombed Britain after Chamberlain’s foolish attempt to appease them with the gift of Czechoslovakia, we should expect Muslims to ravage America after its failed attempt to stem Islamic terrorism by awarding the perpetrators the preponderance of Israel. This escalation of jihadi ambitions is predicted throughout the prophets as God has described the birth pangs leading up to the last days. It was, of course, affirmed in Yasha’yah 17 as well, with Yahowah providing a word’s-eye-view of the impending debacle. And, for those who are listening, Islamic terrorist organizations are outspoken in their expectations that they will subjugate the world.

America’s fate was already sealed – even before it obliterated all hope with its response to the COVID-19

pandemic, foreclosing on everyone's liberty and livelihood while debasing the currency. Economically, it has long been just a matter of time before it implodes under the massive burden of its accumulated debt – now soaring to \$50 trillion.

The welfare entitlement mentality is not sustainable, nor are the nation's massive military expenditures. The nation has long past the point of no return, such that America's debt is no longer serviceable, bankrupting the nation, which will result in anarchy. The dollar will become all but worthless. The charade of devaluing its fiat currency by creating the illusion of a never-ending supply of money to fund American political indulgencies through the Federal Reserve's sleight of hand will lose its appeal. It will inevitably disavow its debts, public and private – all in a ploy to coax desperate individuals into relying on a new leader, a new plan, and a new electronic currency manipulated by the great deceiver.

War is also on America's horizon. Obama nearly fired the opening salvo when he wanted to bomb Damascus, sending cruise missiles and bombers over the protective Russian fleet. But now in the summer of 2020, we are witnessing the unavoidable trigger – the self-imposed coronavirus depression. China, which is indeed culpable, will be blamed and then hit with crippling sanctions as economic superpowers vie to control the world's markets. It will be Rome v. Carthage all over again.

But this time, it will not be just the ships of the opposing navies that will be destroyed, nor some unfortunate elephants. The prophets speak of the elements melting under intense heat and resulting obscuration of the atmosphere – a reference to a nuclear holocaust. A third of the Earth will be scorched and become uninhabitable, with North America included in the devastation.

If that were not enough, America's proxy war in Ukraine against Russia over the reckless expansion of NATO has been an unmitigated disaster. The sanctions have backfired, and the war has been a catastrophe. Even worse, while the war appears lost apart from American propaganda, had the transfer of many hundreds of billions of dollars of advanced weaponry to the exceedingly corrupt government of Ukraine somehow prevailed, it would have left the Russians with a single, untenable alternative – nuclear war.

Adding calamity to catastrophe, Apophis, the near-earth asteroid designated 2004 MN4 that is predicted to narrowly miss the Earth on Friday, April 13, 2029, in the midst of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles, could potentially be nudged by another object along its orbit sufficiently to collide, impacting the planet. NASA is so concerned about this possibility that it is investing billions trying to devise a means to more accurately track the asteroid during its elongated orbit and then deflect it as it approaches Earth. Should an atmospheric explosion or impact occur, it would trigger tsunamis of an unimaginable scale, likely impacting the United States.

Additional, albeit related, birth pangs will grow in frequency and magnitude before Yahowah's return, including earthquakes, hurricanes, and tornados, even prolonged heatwaves, floods, and drought – all of which frequent the United States. Life will become untenable. It is why Yahowah is calling His children home, pleading with them to leave America before they are swept up in her plagues.

Beyond experiencing the most horrendous terrorist attacks in history, beyond total economic collapse and resulting anarchy, beyond nuclear war and its atomic winter, beyond potential asteroid strikes that propel mountainous tsunamis, beyond the impending assault of large magnitude earthquakes, F5 tornados, and Category 5

hurricanes, America is being admonished for the ultimate crime: harassing God's Chosen People. Based upon the conclusion of the 18th chapter of Yasha'yah, it is apparent that to prepare a remnant of His children, Yahowah is going to raise His *nes* to rescue some of them from America.

His message is: Come out of her, My people!

It behooves us to consider why Yahowah would juxtapose this critical review of American behavior between His personal involvement in the demise of Islam and raising His Banner while sounding His Showphar for all the world to see and hear. If America played no role in the former and were not the cause of the latter, there would be no reason to include this depiction in the flow of prophetic events.

But the fact is, America inspired and fueled the Islamic reformation that led to the Arab sunset. The fuse was lit by Barack Hussein Obama on June 4th, 2009 when he aligned the United States with Islamic ambitions and encouraged Muslims to seize their opportunity – doing so at the birthplace of the Muslim Brotherhood. Invading Iraq was, of course, a horrific blunder that empowered Iran and led to the Syrian War. But equally absurd was partnering with Pakistan to fight their Taliban in Afghanistan. Bombing Libya to replace a secular government with a collection of terrorists served only to create a marketplace for military hardware, much of it used by Islamic jihadists to murder civilians throughout Northern and Central Africa.

Funding the Egyptian military so that they could murder all of the leaders of their popularly elected government wasn't America's brightest hour. And speaking of murder, the annihilation of four thousand Muslim civilians with American drones served to manufacture one hundred jihadists for every one that was killed. Siding with the Sunni mujahideen in Syria was

similarly counterproductive because they are far more religious and ruthless than the Assad regime.

America's counterproductive meddling in the Muslim Middle East had several unforeseen consequences. By giving Iraq and Syria to Iran, it doomed Israel. It also divided the world's superpowers, with Russia and China favoring Iran and the US and Europe opposing the Iranians. We see this now with China and Russia issuing scathing indictments against Israel rather than Hamas in the aftermath of the October 7th, 2023 massacre.

Adding to the fog of war, and errant perceptions, Joe Biden's oratory in support of Israel has been outstanding – far better than any of Netanyahu's speeches. And initially, he and his administration are saying and doing all of the right things. But this will change as the casualties mount and the world screams – particularly Saudi Arabia – because MBS has a petrodollar dagger set against America's throat.

Plotting behind the scenes, the Biden Administration is scheming to provide Saudi Arabia with advanced weaponry, a defense treaty, and nuclear capabilities under the guise of normalization with Israel, which will include the Biden Administration's pet project: the imposition of a Palestinian State with its capital in Jerusalem. It is all occurring because the US financial sanctions on Russia backfired. Now, over 150 nations want to replace the dollar as the world's reserve currency – a move which will cripple the United States. And the one man who can make that so or prevent it from happening – MBS – is using it as leverage. And he just so happens to be a murderous Muslim psychopath – albeit a clever and rich one.

America's ill-fated military incursions in the Muslim Middle East created such chaos that millions of Muslims fled to Europe, taking their vile religion with them, such that they are fanning the flames of anti-Semitism. To

appease the Muslims and cover her bloody footprints and millions of lost civilian lives, America is now the most aggressive advocate of the Two-State Solution – something Yahowah openly opposes on moral, rational, and defensive grounds.

As we move forward to the next conflict delineated in the prophecy, the Islamic assault against Israel, the vast preponderance of the weapons that will be wielded by Allah's mauling murderers who will flood into the land will be supplied by the Iranians, whom the United States enriched and empowered as a result of its failed war in Iraq and failed coup d'état in Syria. In effect, the conclusion of this war will become a confrontation between Yahowah's Spirit and the destructive capability of the Muslims America has enraged and then equipped. I suspect God, who has seen our future, noticed who made the deadly machines and diabolical decisions. And He wants us to know that He will hold accountable the supplier of the bullets and bombs that will be brought to bear against His people.

But then these things, while egregious, are of less concern to God than looting the Promised Land to garner favor with Israel's avowed enemies, the Islamic OPEC fiefdoms. This realization is underscored by Yahowah, whose parting comment prior to condemning America was to say: "This is the fate of those deceived regarding their merits, the result of flattering propaganda, the reward for those coveting what belongs to others, who engage in a military conquest to plunder and pillage us, and the recompense coming to those who seek to carry off the spoils of war." Since there are no chapter or verse designations in the revealed text, one statement flows into the next. The condemnation explains and necessitates the warning.

Yes, it is undoubtedly true that Yahowah was summarizing Islam's failures in the wake of the religion's

demise. But since America's fingerprints will be all over this war, and since this assessment of liability directly precedes the warning directed at the United States, God wants the world to know that He thwarted American ambitions. The nation that believed it was blessed by God, will become an adversary with which to be reckoned.

When this prophecy is properly considered as Yahowah's commentary on related chronological events, and as cause, effect, and consequence, then it becomes apparent that God is holding the United States of America accountable for things that will transpire as a result of the Syrian War – the event which serves as the catalyst for the Islamic invasion of Yisra'el. And while that explains why Yah is opposed to America, it is the conclusion of the prophecy which explains what is going to happen to the people of the wayward and annoying nation. The leaders of the most pontificating, most prosperous, most militaristic, and most powerful nation on Earth will be judged, condemned, and incarcerated at this time.

Immediately after blowing Islam away literally and linguistically, in Spirit and Word, Yahowah reveals to everyone on "*tebel* – Earth," including those living in His "*'erets* – land," that He has engaged to honor the promises He made to 'Abraham and the Children of the Covenant. Even those opposed to Him will know that He has taken a stand on behalf of His people, that He stood up for Yisra'el, calling His people home by "*nasa*' – lifting up" His "*nes* – banner."

This ensign will be unmistakable, a "*ra'ah* – sign for every *Yahuwd* | Jew on Earth to see," and most especially for those living in the United States. The Chosen People are being called home to the Promised Land. Each and every remaining Yisra'elite will have one last opportunity to decide whose side they want to be on: mankind's or God's. It will be a referendum between religion and

relationship, conspiracy and the Covenant, weapons of war and the Word.

For those willing to consider what God is offering, His *Nes* | Sign will serve as the means to gain His people's attention. His words will rally many to the point of action, draw them out of Babylon such that they are prepared to engage with Him in a productive manner.

For those willing to “*shama*’ – listen to and consider” Yahowah’s call to action, the *Showphar* will sound. God’s Ram’s Horn Trumpet will blast out a warning, announcing this time of reflection leading to reconciliation. If you witness these things, stop whatever you are doing and pay attention. This will be the last invitation Yahowah will provide to participate in the Covenant.

Find a copy of the Towrah, read it and act upon it. The decisions you make on this day will determine the eternal fate of your soul.

This prophecy suggests, as do others, that from this point during the Time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles until its conclusion, there will be no neutral parties. Every soul will be seen as either with God or against Him. This is important because it means that simply dying leading to the dissipation of one’s soul will no longer be an option. From this point forward, it is either Heaven or Hell as Yahowah cleans house before His return Home.



The Last Witness

Raising of the Nes...

We had pondered the possibility as to whether the *Nes* | Sign would be held up by one of the two Witnesses in Yaruwshalaim during the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles – or if it would be by a *mal'ak* | spiritual messenger or by way of a miraculous act by God. It is an intriguing thought because of the nature of a Banner and its purpose. As a Secondary Branch or Stem, the *Choter* could well be the standard upon which the Ensign is raised and flown.

As is the case with any banner, there is always more to the story. Someone has to harvest and then make the thread from which the flag is comprised. Another must weave it into a proper banner. Someone has to compose the graphics which will be written on it, while others diligently check for errors, ensuring that it is Yah worthy. Then more still will work to assure that it is easily seen. In this way, the entire Covenant Family is asked to contribute. It is exactly the kind of support this effort enjoys.

Yahowah's statements regarding His Witnesses will assuredly help elucidate the events playing out at this time, even if they are only tangentially associated with the *Nes* | Banner. As such, God's presentation of future history is absolutely worth our consideration.

And as we have discovered, the editing of this volume of *Observations* during the week of October 7th, 2023, and the Islamic terrorist assault on Israel from Gaza, placed it at the intersection of prophecy and world events. As you may recall, I was contemplating the translation of

Tsephanyah / Yahowah's Treasures are Stored Up for Another Time / Zechariah 2:4 the morning of the attack.

But there is more. Yahowah witnessed the future of His people and alerted His prophets so that they could warn us. We find these witnesses presented in *Zakaryah* / Zechariah 4:12-14 and again throughout *Malaky* / Malachi. The Zakaryah reference is so highly symbolic, let's jump right to the conclusion where the metaphors are explained.

As we pick up the story, we find the prophet addressing the heavenly messenger who has been assisting him. He wants to know who these two people are that he has seen in his vision, and he wants to better understand what these luminaries are doing.

“It was then that I interjected (*wa ‘anah* – so I responded), **and asked of him** (*wa ‘amar ‘el huw’*), **‘Who are these two olive trees** (*mah shanaym ha zaythym ha ‘el leh*) **on the right** (*‘al yamyn*) **of the Manowrah** (*Manowrah* – the gleaming lampstand) **and on the left of it** (*wa ‘al samow’l hy’*)?” (*Zakaryah* 4:11)

And then I made a second request (*wa ‘anah sheny*) **and asked** (*wa ‘amar*) **of him** (*‘el huw’*), **‘Who are these two** (*mah shanaym*) **stems** (*shiboleth* – sprigs, speaking of secondary branches) **of the olive trees** (*ha zaythym*) **which** (*‘asher*) **are within reach** (*ba yad* – are beside) **of the two** (*shanaym*) **golden** (*ha zahab*) **pipes** (*tsantarowth* – conduits to transport oil to feed the lamps) **pouring forth** (*ha ryq*) **from out of them** (*min ‘al ‘ehem*) **that which is brilliant and valuable** (*ha zahab* – golden and shimmering, enriching and desirable)?” (*Zakaryah* / Remember Yahowah / Zechariah 4:12)

Zakaryah understood the symbolism of the Manowrah and recognized the witness of the olive trees. He just wanted to know why there were two of them. And since there were two, he wanted to identify them.

In his comments, Zakaryah offers some additional insights. The olives are more akin to “*shibboleth* – smaller, secondary stems off of the main branch.” And that is to say that they were “choteresque.” Further, they were near the source of olive oil, within reach of the two golden conduits – one to Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym and the other to Taruw’ah, Kipurym, and Sukah. As a result, that which will be “*ha zahab* – brilliant and valuable” will flow out of them. This is to say that the Spirit would inspire them to speak the Word of Yahowah with Her authority.

“And so (wa) he replied to me (‘amar ‘el ‘any), by asking (la ‘amar), ‘Even now, you do not know Yada and realize (ha lo’ yada’ – do you not recognize and appreciate) who these are (mah ‘el leh)?”

Again (wa) I answered (‘amar), ‘No, sir (lo’ ‘adony).’ (Zakaryah 4:13)

So (wa), he said (‘amar), ‘They are (‘el leh) the two (shanyym) children (beny – offspring and progeny, the beneficiaries) of the olive oil and thus the anointed ones (ha ytsahar – olive oil for light and anointing oil) who stand present (‘amad) before (‘al) Yahowah (Yahowah – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH, our ‘elowah – God as directed in His ToWRaH – teaching regarding His HaYaH – existence and our ShaLoWM – restoration) for everyone on Earth (kol ha ‘erets).” (Zakaryah / Remember Yahowah / Zechariah 4:14)

This would make these Witnesses – ‘ElYah and Yada – children of the Spirit and Beryth, in addition to the beneficiaries of the anointed Mashyach, Dowd. Present and standing before Yahowah, they serve as *Choters* | Secondary Branches for everyone throughout the Land and Earth.

Five years ago, I was sitting at my desk, completing a translation, and preparing for the Shabat Towrah Study on Yada Yah Radio. My fiancé at the time, my wife today,

asked, “So what’s going to happen to Asher (our Labrador puppy) after the Taruw’ah Harvest?”

Good question, so I asked Yah, “Can we bring her with us?” To which He said, “Where do you think you are going? Why do you think I named one of the two Witnesses and then provided all of these clues regarding the other?”

Okay then, now that we have cleared that up, I suppose I should search to find and share those clues and then strive to perform up to Yah’s expectations.

I had read this prophecy many times and, like Zakaryah, I was unable to explain it. But that is one of the many things we have come to appreciate with Yah. He brings us into the discussion and makes us feel comfortable in His presence. He does not expect us to know and understand everything – just to be sufficiently curious to seek an explanation. When we make the effort and are receptive, the answers are always forthcoming.

We are told that these two “anointed ones,” these “two stems off of the main branch of the Manowrah,” these individuals associated with “the two olive trees” are “influenced and empowered” by the “brilliant one.” Then “to show the way to the benefits of the relationship,” we learn that they serve as “conduits for the precious and shimmering oil” emanating out of the Manowrah. Both are “personally experienced.” They are “called out to pour out” “the precious and valuable oil” both “from them and upon them.” By “being present and taking a stand” they will “bring accusations” “against the controlling Lord” of the “whole of the material realm.”

Therefore, they are “anointed” by “the One represented” by “olive oil” – the Set-Apart Spirit. They are thereby equipped to speak for Yahowah in opposition to the Adversary – the evil and manipulative Lord of the world.

This statement, like every other one addressing the *Choter* and *Nakry*, conspicuously incorporates *Yada'* and/or *Yada' Yahowah* as a point of identification. Also, we know from Malaky's revelation that *'EliYah*, meaning "Yahowah is God," will serve as Yah's primary witness for His people: Yisra'el and Yahuwdah.

This realization is derived from the whole of *Malaky* / *Malachi*, but especially in 4:5-6. As such, this other fellow, the one also immersed in the Spirit and referred to as *Yada*, is likely a *Gowy*. He will, therefore, be assigned the responsibility of speaking out in opposition to the Gentiles religion, politics, patriotism, and conspiracy have influenced, such as Christians, Muslims, and Socialists. *Yahowah* clearly prefers working with individuals who are unaffiliated with His enemies and yet who are still familiar with their ways and means.

One of the reasons that this seems to fit the situation is that we have been told that both men are prepared to do their jobs. *'EliYah* was God's preeminent witness against the religions influencing Jews. However, he would be unfamiliar with Christianity, Islam, and Socialist Progressives, things which were conceived many centuries thereafter. And it is these religions and political positions which have grown to be so pervasive and aggressive, with over five billion adherents who are belligerent toward Yisra'el and Yahuwdym.

Now as we turn to the last of the prophets, God's revelation regarding what is to come begins with a sobering disclosure...

“Please pay especially close attention because (*ky hineh* – as a matter of branding) the day (*ha yowm*) will vividly and actually arrive (*bow'* – will come (qal participle masculine singular)) that a fiery light will burn, blazing and consuming that which is combustible as part of a burnt offering to purge and remove that which

is senseless and stupid (*ba'ar* – will be ablaze to eliminate, take away, and destroy imperfections and the kind of idiocy that leads to being stubborn and foolish (qal participle masculine singular)) **like** (*ka* – consistent with) **a flaming oven, a firepot, and furnace for an exceptionally intense blaze** (*ha tanuwr* – a crucible with an open flame from a luminary; from *niyr* and *nuwr* – the fiery light of a lamp as well as *tanyr* – a venomous snake, serpent, and reptile as a chameleon).” (*Mal'aky* / My Messenger / Malachi 4:1 begins)

As we have found in the Towrah's prophecy of the Red Heifer (presented in *Qatsyr ~ Harvests of Yada Yahowah*), the *ba'ar* | fiery light burning to consume and remove that which is senseless and stupid will be the one 'Elyah asks Yahowah to ignite around the bludgeoned body of the 'Adamah Parah | Productive Bloody-Red Man serving as the Red Heifer. It will incinerate and eliminate the foolish idiocy that has rendered so many Jews incalcitrant and stubborn over the ages. It will also serve as a beacon to awaken the surviving remnant of God's People and call them home.

And let's be clear, as Yahowah will be when we consider His closing statement: this is more than a life-or-death event for Jews in Jerusalem who will have been excluded from the Taruw'ah Gleaning because they were still too religious and political to say Yahowah's name or accept the conditions of the Covenant. If not for this fire purging guilt and cleansing souls, Yahowah would destroy the planet rather than return to it. This is the final chance to come clean.

Yada, as the Zarowa', after successfully orchestrating the Taruw'ah Gleaning during the evening of Trumpets will tell his supportive mal'ak to back away at sunrise and allow the Adversary to sadistically torture him to death. So, the circumstance will be somewhat similar to Dowd

celebrating the Pesach meal before serving as the lamb before the Beast of Romes.

Then pursuant to God's instructions, 'EiYah will arrange the bloodied body of the Red Heifer and the cedar according to the Towrah's specifications. God will douse the scene, which will transpire on the Temple Mount for all to see, with a proliferation of water emerging from a spring which will erupt for the occasion. This will replicate, albeit on a much grander scale, what 'EiYah orchestrated by burning the bull before 'Ahab, 'Iyezebel, and the prophets of Ba'al and 'Asherah two millennia 888 years prior to this day. It will cleanse Mowryah, Tsyown, and the City of Dowd as the ashen waters pour off the Mount.

As before, this blazing spectacle will be ignited by God. And it will serve as a beacon to garner the remnant's attention and call His People Home. All the while, this blazing cauldron of bull, cedar, hyssop, ash, steam, and water will incinerate the religious and political guilt of the remnant of Yisra'el, cleansing them sufficiently such that these mortals are prepared to reunite with Yahowah after a 3,480-year intermission for bad behavior.

Simultaneously, the trash in and around Jerusalem will be incinerated. Even the corporeal manifestation of Satan will be singed. Consider the process akin to cleaning house before the rightful owners return.

As we shall see, the reason that these were the last words inspired by God and shared with humankind is that this fire, the bull, and ashes burning and purging the stubborn idiocy of Yisra'elites is the last chance anyone will have to prepare themselves to enter God's presence. They are relevant to our time. What 'EiYah will accomplish with the Red Heifer on Taruw'ah saves the Earth from annihilation. Working together, we will succeed, or everything is all for naught – the entire human experiment.

According to what Yahowah inspired Mal'aky to write, the blaze engulfing the Red Heifer becomes a roaring conflagration, incinerating all who have come to claim *Yaruwshalaim* | the Source from which Guidance and Direction on Reconciliation Flows.

“Then (wa), all who are presumptuous and arrogant (kol zed – insolent, self-motivated, self-reliant, and contemptible, morally defective with an inflated view of themselves and their immoral opinions), in addition to all who engage in and act upon (wa kol ‘asah – everyone who does) that which is wickedly wrong so as to bear their guilt and remain condemnable (rishah – those who are unGodly in violation of the Towrah, unethical and incorrect, violent and criminal), will become (hayah – will exist as (qal perfect third person)) worthless stubble and wasteful chaff (qash – dried-up husks blown by the wind, worthless trifles; from qashash – assembled stubble and sticks). And it will be scorched and set ablaze, burning them up and consuming them (lahat ‘eth hem – it will be devoured and destroyed in the flames, setting them afire and killing them (piel perfect)).” (Mal’aky / My Messenger / Malachi 4:1 continues)

The great blaze consuming the Red Heifer and Yisra’el’s guilt, will also scorch the religious and political who are opposed to God and His People. The City of Dowd and the Mountain of God will be expunged of all belligerents. This is the first step in restoring Gan ‘Eden.

This next pronouncement can be read in two ways, both of which will transpire. The *Choter* | Sucker and Stem, now more completely depicted as a *Soresh* and *Anaph* will hold the religious and political accountable, seeing to it that they are burned. And by doing so, he will demonstrate his love for the remnant he will not forsake. As the *Soresh* | Sucker and *Anaph* | Stem, he will return for those left behind...

“This day (*ha yowm*) which is coming (*ha bow*),’ says (*‘amar*) **Yahowah (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of *YaHoWaH*) of the heavenly hosts (*tsaba*’ – organized force who are inclined to do His will, helping and fighting), **‘for there to be joy in the relationship (*‘asher*), the steadfast *Soresh* | Sucker emerging from the original root of the family line (*Soresh*) and ‘*Anaph* | Stem branching out from the trunk to provide cover (*‘anaph*), will not free or release them nor will he abandon or forsake those left behind (*lo*’ ‘*azab la hem* – he will not spare them such that he does not desert those who remain).’”** (*Mal’aky* / My Messenger / Malachi 4:1 concludes)**

This isn’t the day of days, but it is the dramatic prelude to *Yowm Kipurym*, which is *Yahowah*’s and *Dowd*’s Homecoming. And it is *Yowm Taruw’ah* is what makes the Family Reunion possible.

It is important that we appreciate what God will be accomplishing. The sacrifice of the Red Heifer, like that of the Passover Lamb forty *Yowbel* previous to this day, would be nothing more than the gruesome murder of a willing victim without *Yahowah*’s testimony and involvement. He and His *Towrah* explain why these events matter. The Lamb and the Heifer, as *Dowd* and *Yada*, are fulfilling the roles *Yahowah* appointed for them. He and I were conceived and prepared for this purpose.

God knows that for Heaven to be heavenly the hellish behavior experienced on Earth must go. Therefore, He is irradicating the source of man’s troubles – religion, politics, and human militancy.

While the *Towrah* speaks vociferously of this day, and of the role I have been asked to play during it, the primary responsibility for introducing and educating the *Choter* who becomes the Heifer has always been *Yasha’yah*’s. He reveals the nature of the man and details the support he will

receive from God to compose the books the Almighty will use to garner Yisra'el's attention before it is too late. The great prophet presents the Choter in his 11th chapter as a Sucker emerging from the fallen stump and neglected roots of Yisra'el. He is also shown to be a Stem off of the main Branch of the Tree of Lives while also serving as the Tree of Knowledge. *Soresh* | Sucker emerging from the original root of the family line and '*Anaph* | the Stem branching out of the tree to provide cover clarifies who is serving Yahowah and His People on this day.

Those who have clung to their religious or political, even societal, indoctrination, who are presumptuous, lacking a redeeming respect for Yahowah, especially those who earn their living in the military or government, are about to be as useless as burnt toast. Fortunately for the reconciled remnant of Yisra'el, by addressing those who “*‘asah* – to act and engage” with regard to religion and politics, God is ridding the world of the “poligious” rather than their victims.

For such pompous and disrespectful people, there will be no stem or sucker – and, thus, no Choters to serve as Witnesses. The remaining bad actors are being condemned, not vindicated.

Earlier, we heard Mal'aky lament that the “*zed* – presumptuous and arrogant” and the “*risha'ah* – wicked and wrong” appeared to be prevailing because his people were unwilling to hold them accountable. That problem is clearly being resolved. And yet, it is hard to imagine being among the chaff after all Yahowah and His Witnesses have done to encourage a different outcome.

Qash | chaff is worthless stubble. It is dry and combustible, and thus it stands no chance before the flame. They were not prepared to meet God and came to deserve this fate. With Yahowah's return preceded by His Set-

Apart Spirit, the resulting light will be overwhelming for those not already protected.

With this prophetic revelation, we are reminded that being right about God will save us from any ordeal, while being wrong enjoins it. Ultimately, being correct is all that matters, which explains why Yahowah consistently reinforced the fact that Dowd was *tsadaq* | right.

This next statement, removed from the context of the previous one, where the religious are consumed in God's light, is one that Christians ignorantly misappropriate on behalf of their god. It may be among the earliest cases of gender confusion because the opening verb, *zarach*, was written in the third person, feminine, singular – as “She will appear.” Moreover, those frolicking on this day all revere Yahowah's name and that of His Son, Dowd, not the mythical misnomer and worthless counterfeit, Jesus Christ.

God is now speaking of how the Choter will morph into the *Adamah Parah* | the Bloodied Man who has been Fruitful and Productive, indicating that the Red Heifer will appear at dawn on Taruw'ah. Following the successful *Laqat* | Gleaning the previous sunset, which is the same day from the Hebrew perspective, the *Zarowa'* | One Cultivating the Harvest will be transformed to save Yahuwdym, Yisra'el, and the planet...

“So, then (*wa*) she will appear at dawn with the sunrise, shining brightly, ascending with the sun for the dawning of a new day, providing enlightenment (*wa zarach* – she will become visible and illuminating on a new day (qal perfect third-person feminine singular)) on your behalf and for all of you to approach (*la 'atem* – you all to draw near) who respect and value (*yare'* – who revere, venerate, and honor) My name (*shem 'any* – My personal and proper designation, reputation, and acclaim), the rightful and vindicating Sun of Righteousness (*shemesh tsadaqah* – the luminary arising in the east to bring light

and life along with the innocence of a new day, justly illuminating and resolving prior charges of guilt, justly absolving and correctly acquitting by enlightening; from an unused root meaning: to be brilliant and right), **along with restoration and reconciliation, providing a remedy for mortal men, curing them of the plague** (*wa marphe* – delivering a cure for the pandemic, providing a remedy for to make people physically healthy and disease free; from *mah* – to contemplate the who, what, why, where, when, and how of *rapha* – healing) **within her extremities, the exposed epidermis in the outermost part of her appearance as she takes flight to the Cornerstone** (*ba kanaph hy* – in her outward appearance, her skin or hide, and that which forms the cornerstone of the home and provides wings to fly away within the hem of her robe).

You should all come forth as during an exodus (*wa yatsa* – you should be withdrawn and proceed forward, serving as the operative term of the *Yatsa* | Exodus, qal perfect second-person plural)). **Leaping and frolicking** (*puwsh* – you should jump around playfully and friskily, springing and skipping about (qal perfect second-person plural)) **like (ka) young bulls who have come full circle, back to where it all began** (*'egel* – maturing bovines; from, and spelled identically to, *'agol* – to establish a pattern which has been repeated and can be played over again) **contemplating being able to stretch out in a restful dwelling place again** (*marbeq* – released from a stall; a compound of *mah* – to consider the implications of *rabats* – stretching out and living in a peaceful place).” (*Mal'aky* / My Messenger / Malachi 4:2)

Sorry, Twistians, but unless your “Jesus” is transgender, then this is not indicative of your dead god’s return. It is, of course, no better for the Haredi because they are toast. Those who do not acknowledge and capitalize upon the Red Heifer’s sacrifice will not be among the celebrants on this day.

There are many marvelous insights in this final pronouncement pursuant to what the Choter and Zarowa' will accomplish with 'ElYah immediately before Yahowah's return. Since the subject is "she" the reference is to the Zarowa's role as the Red Heifer. As was the case with Dowd during Passover, the celebration of our relationship with Yahowah will commence after sunset while the sacrifice will occur following the sunrise. The Hebrew day was arranged this way to accommodate the schedule of unfolding events on Pesach and now Taruw'ah. And it is this sacrifice, and what 'ElYah reveals about it, that will add days to the lives of the remnant of Yisra'el, enlightening them at this time while emancipating them from their guilt. And this is necessary so that they can be seen in Yahowah's presence.

Please note that although the Heifer's sacrifice can benefit all who remain, it only serves those who respect Yahowah's name. This is an essential insight lost on many. It is why from the beginning, starting thirty-two years prior to this selfless act, the primary mission of *Yada Yahowah* has been to yada' Yahowah. Of the twelve gifts offered to Yahuwdym by Yada, the reintroduction of Yahowah's magnificent and essential name remains first and foremost.

Since I've raised the subject, and since 'ElYah will be delivering my eulogy on this day, the twelve gifts of Yowm Taruw'ah on behalf of Yowm Kipurym offered by Yada include: 1) Reintroducing Yahowah's name. 2) Providing an accurate assessment of God's nature as the Father of the Covenant Family. 3) Demonstrating that Yahowah is opposed to religion, while having composed the most compelling and comprehensive denouncements of it in *God Damn Religion, Twistianity, and Babel*. 4) Disclosing exactly what God is offering while denoting precisely what He expects in return. 5) Providing a more correct and complete translation and explanation of Yahowah's testimony in the dominant language of our day. 6)

Revealing the five conditions and five benefits of the Covenant. 7) Explaining the purpose individually and collectively of the seven Mow'ed Miqra'ey. 8) Offering a detailed depiction of Yahowah's timeline, sharing when every significant event has and will occur so that the receptive are informed and prepared. 9) Reinstating Dowd's name and acclaim, including his titles – Chosen One, Firstborn, Zarowa', Son of God, and Messiah. 10) Properly presenting Dowd as the man who volunteered to fulfill Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym and who will return to fulfill Kipurym while serving as the King of Sukah. 11) Cultivating the Shabuw'ah Qatsyr and Taruw'ah Laqat while sharing the many prophecies pertaining to the Nakry as the Man from 'Edom, the Choter, Qowl, Basar, 'Ed, Mal'ak, and Zarowa' named Yada turned 'Adamah Parah in the end. 12) Serving as the Red Heifer, sacrificing my life so that Yahuwdym will survive, cleansed and prepared to celebrate the Homecoming and Family Reunion with Yahowah and Dowd. It will have been a life well lived.

In the prophetic portrayal of the 'Adamah Parah in the Towrah, Yahowah specifically stated that the Red Heifer would be both perfect and correct and, thus, *tsadaqah* | right and vindicating. And by burning the sacrifice, skin and all, the implication is that the guilt of Yisra'el's receptive remnant's will be incinerated, which causes this event to be reconciling. God's People are restored, having their garments and souls cleansed such that they can witness Yahowah's return.

While Dowd is represented as the sun in God's portrayal, not Yada, because he is presented as the moon reflecting the Messiah's light, the Heifer mirrors Dowd's sacrifice on this occasion, preparing the way for the King's return. Therefore, at this moment, he is shown sharing the spotlight with his King, which is appropriate considering the magnitude of the message and sacrifice. Had Yada not reestablished Dowd's credentials and then subjected

himself to this, there would be no one for the Son of God to greet on Yowm Kipurym. The remaining Yisra'elites would still be wallowing in their religious and political filth unaware of their King's role in their salvation.

In this way, on Yowm Taruw'ah, Yada will have become the Prince of Reconciliation, preparing Yisra'el for the arrival of their God and their King. And while this is an appropriate designation for what is achieved on this day, it is my conclusion that my sacrifice delivers a different solution to the one Dowd provided during Pesach and Matsah leading to Bikuwrym. Those who embrace the Beryth and attend the Mow'edym he fulfilled, aware of what he has done, become immortal, eternally perfected, enriched, empowered, enlightened, and fully emancipated Children of the Covenant. These individuals, having been afforded a lifetime to explore the Towrah and Prophets, were able to respond thoughtfully and appropriately. As a result, they are now long gone, having enjoyed the Shabuw'ah Qatsyr or the more recent Taruw'ah Laqat. However, in this case, with only ten days remaining between Yowm Taruw'ah and Yowm Kipurym, and with the entire remaining remnant too religious and political to have been part of the final Gleaning, there just isn't enough time to make an informed decision.

Therefore, what Yada is doing is turning back the clock, reenacting that day more than three millennia ago when Yahowah last spoke to them, and they told Him to go away. On this day, their descendants will have the opportunity to respond more appropriately. And to give them that chance, my sacrifice, with the fire, ashes, blood, and water, will be guilt removing, cleaning the remnant up sufficiently to survive in Yahowah's presence. My role is to make the Homecoming possible during what will be the final exodus.

And that is why Yahowah has returned to the *'egel*, telling all who would listen that we are coming back full

circle, to where it all began long ago. The *‘Egel*, now a *Parah*, is reprising his role in the formation, now reconciliation, of the Covenant relationship. And should you be unaware of how an *‘Egel*, *‘Ez*, and *‘Ayil* were present, making their contribution to the first feast of the Covenant, you will find them presented in the *Qatsyr ~ Harvests* volume of *Yada Yahowah*.

Kanaph is typically translated as “wing,” but neither the Heifer, Choter, nor Sun have them. Its verbal root is *kanaph*, spelled the same way, but it says nothing of winged flight. The actionable root is “to be thrust or pushed aside,” which would address what the Zarowa’ did to the mortal remnant of Yisra’el after gleaning the olive tree. It is sometimes rendered as “to be hidden from view” which is what happens to the religious leaven the Red Heifer’s blood and ash remove and the fire incinerates.

In the noun variation, in addition to wing, *kanaph* is presented at times as “extremity, edge, border, corner, or skirt” – all connotations derived from context. Digging deeper, *kanah* is “to be given a flattering title or surname, a cognomen or epithet.” Also, since *ken* addresses that which is “right, just, honest, true, verifiable, and correct,” there is the implication that the Red Heifer will make the remnant right as the remains, skin and all, are consumed in the blaze. Therefore, there is something about the Parah’s hide that is perceived to be healing and restorative. And in this regard, since we are told that Yada will be beaten to death, his skin will be covered in the blood that is curative and brings life.

The *Par* | Bull’s role, whether presented as an *‘Egel* or *Parar*, is to stamp out toxic vipers and serpents – devilish men and demonic spirits. And therefore, in the wake of the Heifer’s sacrifice, the Children of Yisra’el ought to join in, stamping out evil wherever it is found.

As we dig deeper into Mal'aky 4:2, we find that the most telling use of *zarach* is found in *Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 60:1. **“Arise as light** (*quwm 'owr* – stand up and be enlightened) **because (ky) your light** (*'owr 'ath*) **has come** (*bow'* – has arrived). **Then (wa) the glorious presence and manifestation of power** (*kabowd* – the splendor and person, the enrichment and empowerment, even the reward and resulting gift) **of Yahowah (YaHoWaH) has appeared, shining brilliantly** (*zarach* – is visible, illuminating and enlightening His shining light) **upon you** (*'al 'ath*).”

For the *Yahuwdym* | Jews reading this, consider how misled you have been with rabbis claiming that “G-d’s name cannot be pronounced,” because now you know that respecting it is the first step toward restoration. And what a tragedy it is for Jews to be awaiting an unknown Messiah when the best known Yahuwd of all time is the very man you seek. Dowd’s relationship with Yahowah, his lives and lyrics, comprise the antidote for this rabbinical plague.

While I prefer the rendering “the brilliant one who is right” for *shemesh tsadaqah*, it is typically and appropriately, translated as “sun of righteousness.” As such, it points us toward a *Mizmowr* / Psalm which will one day rock our world – the 89th. It is featured in volume 1 of *Coming Home*, in the chapter entitled, *To Dowd or Not to Dowd*. Without its profound insights, the uninformed might be tempted to errantly imagine someone else in this role, when it clearly pertains to Dowd.

Exploring the full potential of *kanaph*, we discover that *ba kanaph hy'* can be rendered as “with the hem of Her garment, within the corners of her wings, by the edges and extremities of Her clothing, or through the outermost part of Her flowing skirt.” Therefore, we would be wise to consider Yahowah’s *Towrah* | Guidance regarding what is “*ba kanaph hy'* – in the hem of Her garment.” To

appreciate this metaphor, let's consider God's explanation...

“Speak to the Children of Yisra’el and ask them to make for themselves tassels (*tsytsth* – cords of thread fastened on one end and hanging loose on the other, a fringe of flowing flowers, tuft of a feather, or lock of hair; from *tsiyts* – to bloom, flower, and shine like the glistening feather on a wing) **upon** (‘*al*) **the corners, hems, borders, and wings** (*kanaph* – the extremities, outermost part, and skirt, even upon the wings of the Spirit (*Mizmowr* 18:10)) **of their garments** (*begeg hem* – their clothing and apparel, their deceitful cloaks and treacherous robes) **throughout their generations.**

And then place as a gift upon the *tsytsth* | fringe (*tsytsth* – cords of thread fastened on one end and hanging loose on the other, tassels of flowing flowers, tuft of a feather, or lock of hair; from *tsiyts* – to bloom, flower, and shine like the glistening feather on a wing) **on the *kanaph* | hems and corners** (*ha kanaph* – the extremities, outermost part, and skirt, the borders and wings) **a perfect violet blue** (*takeleth* – indigo, a deep bluish purple color; from *taklyth* – the complete consummation of perfection in the end (from *kalah* – to accomplish what is needed in the end, finishing the job and fulfilling the promise)) **thread** (*pathyl* – twisted cord or braid, a woven strand or string, a fiber and filament; from *pathal* – to twist and wrestle). (*Bamidbar* / Numbers 15:38)

And it will exist for you as a *tsytsth* | fringe tassel to bloom and shine by visually examining it and remembering (*zakar* – to recall and mention, to publicly proclaim) **all of Yahowah’s instructive conditions** (*mitswah* – terms of the relationship agreement and prescriptions) **and then act upon them** (*wa ‘asah ‘eth hem* – engaging based upon them) **so that you do not explore** (*wa lo’ tuwr* – you do not seek out and follow after) **the lingering notions and subsequent ideas of your heart**

(*'achar lebab 'atem* – your remaining inclinations) **or of your additional viewpoints, in which you are inclined to remain unfaithful** (*zanah 'achar* – continue to be a prostitute). (*Bamidbar* / Numbers 15:39)

Therefore, you should remember (*wa zakar*) **to engage in and act upon all of the terms and conditions of My relationship agreement** (*'asah mitswah 'any*) **and remain set apart unto your God** (*wa hayah qodesh la 'elohym 'atem*). (*Bamidbar* / Numbers 15:40)

I am Yahowah, your God, who, for the benefit of the relationship, brought you out (*yatsa' 'eth 'atem*) **from the realm of religious and political persecution** (*min 'erets Mitsraym*) **to exist as your God** (*la hayah la 'atem la 'elohym*). **I am Yahowah, your God.”** (*Bamidbar* / Numbers 15:41)

From this perspective, the Red Heifer is adorned as Yahowah would have us attired, with a *tsytsth* affixed to the *kanaph* of her hide. And just as it did then, it reminds us to act upon the instructive conditions of the Covenant. And now on Yowm Kipurym, this is our reward.

“Then (*wa*) **you will tread upon and trample down** (*'asas* – you will stamp out and crush (qal perfect second-person plural)) **the religious who are wicked and wrong, guilty and condemnable** (*rasha'* – the criminal who are counter to the standard, unGodly, and incorrect, whose hostility is punishable) **because branded with a stigma** (*ky*), **they have chosen to be** (*hayah* – of their own volition, they have become and will exist as (qal imperfect jussive)) **ashes** (*'epher* – worthless, insignificant, and loathsome carbon by-products and ignominious dust) **under** (*tachath*) **the soles of your feet and hooves** (*kaph regel 'atem*) **during** (*ba*) **the day** (*ha yowm*) **which, for the benefit of the relationship** (*'asher*), **I am going to engage and act** (*'any 'asah* – I, Myself, will cause this to occur and accomplish what needs to be done),’ **says** (*'amar*

– promises and declares) **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*) of the assembled spiritual envoys (*tsaba*’).” (*Mal’aky* / My Messenger / Malachi 4:3)

We are reminded that the purpose of this day is to stamp out religious corruption, removing its stain and stigma from the presence of the people. And our attention is brought back to the role of the Red Heifer, with the cremated ashes purging the guilt of those who would otherwise be seen as worthless.

Also, since all of this has been in Yahowah’s voice, God is telling His People that He will reengage in their lives in this way and on this day. Once again, Yada’s sacrifice would mean nothing apart from what Yahowah does with it.

This is why God turns our attention to the Towrah. It is in the Towrah that the prophecy of the Red Heifer is presented. And this is also where we learn the purpose of Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym as they enable Shabuw’ah and then Taruw’ah makes Kipurym possible so that we might enjoy Sukah. It is also where we come to know Yahowah by name, appreciate what He is offering, and understand what He is asking from us in return.

“**Remember** (*zakar* – recall the information, events, and man mentioned in) **Moseh’s** (*Mosheh* – the One who Draws Out), **My associate’s** (*‘ebed* ‘any – My coworker’s) **Towrah** (*Towrah* – Source of Teaching and Instruction, Guidance and Direction) **which, to lead to the benefits of the relationship and along the path to get the greatest joy out of life** (*‘asher*), **I instructed and directed** (*tsawah* – I decreed, ordained, and stated with authority) **through him** (*‘eth huw’* – with him) **upon** (*ba*) **Choreb | the Cutting Edge and Dividing Line** (*Choreb* – the cutting instrument and double-edged engraving tool, burning and cauterizing) **on behalf of all Yisra’el** (*‘al kol Yisra’el* – for all of those who engage and endure with God), **even the**

inscribed prescriptions which cut you into the relationship (*choq*) and the means to execute good judgment regarding resolving disputes (*wa mishpat*).”
(*Mal’aky* / My Messenger / Malachi 4:4)

The place Yahowah’s Towrah was delivered became the Cutting Edge between light and ash, between being received or being rejected on this day. Within its pages, we find God’s instructions, His prescriptions for living, and His means to justly resolve disputes.

Yahowah likes working with us and through us. He partnered with Moseh in delivering His *Towrah* | Teaching by allowing His colleague to interpret portions of it, especially in Dabarym. By doing so, God not only becomes deniable and resistible by design, we get to witness how others have responded to Him over time.

Also, by concluding His message to mankind referencing the Towrah of Moseh, Yahowah is announcing that His Guidance and Instructions matter while the rabbinical Talmud is worthless. God wants us properly informed and then free to exercise good judgment regarding what He has shared with us. And of course, on the day, the Heifer of Taruw’ah brings the Children of Yisra’el back to Choreb where the descendants who heard and rejected Yahowah’s voice have the opportunity to make a better choice.

To encourage those who remain to capitalize on this opportunity to know Yahowah from the perspective provided by the Towrah, and to benefit from the path through the Miqra’ey God has described and enabled, Yahowah will send two additional Witnesses, one of whom will be the enormously entertaining and resolutely sarcastic, ‘EliYah, more commonly known as Elijah. He will be orchestrating the events pursuant to the sacrifice of the Red Heifer. He’s not only the prefect choice, he’s the lone individual who is practiced in this regard. In fact, the

best way to appreciate what Yahowah is seeking to accomplish with the ‘Adamah Parah is to consider what ‘Elyah said and did 2,888 years ago.

“**“Look** (*hineh* – pay close attention and behold), **I** (*‘anky*) **will send out** (*shalach* – I will extend and dispatch) **on your behalf** (*la ‘atem ‘eth*), **‘Elyah** (*‘Elyah* – Yah is God), **the prophet** (*ha naby’* – one who proclaims the message of the Almighty), **to come** (*la bow’* – to arrive) **before** (*paneh* – the appearance and presence of) **the great** (*ha gadowl* – exceedingly important in magnitude and extent, intense and astonishing, distinguished) **and awesomely awe-inspiring** (*wa ha yare’* – highly regarded and revered) **day** (*yowm*) **of Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH* – an accurate presentation of the name as guided by His *towrah* – instructions).” (*Mal’aky* / My Messenger / Malachi 4:5)

Why ‘Elyah? Why not Yasha’yah, Yirma’yah, or Zakaryah? They had a whole lot more to say about what we are witnessing. Why not Moseh – no one knew the Towrah better? Shamuw’el, the Shaphat turned Naby’ who introduced us to Dowd, would be an enlightened choice. After all, he previously introduced Dowd to Yisra’el, and it is the *Mashyach* | Messiah who is returning. But no, God did not choose them, preferring, instead, the prophet who spoke to us but wrote nothing for us to read. So, what was there about ‘Elyah that distinguished him?

The answer is simple: he was quick-witted and sharp-tongued. He no doubt kept the Almighty in stitches with his irreverent humor and biting sarcasm. He had the courage and good sense to give the religious and political establishments a tongue-lashing. ‘Elyah pulled no punches. He took on the Lord Ba’al, all of his religious advocates, Queens, Kings, and their armies, without breaking a sweat. He is the perfect guy for this occasion. But most of all, Yahowah selected ‘Elyah because he has done this before. His entire story serves as a harbinger of

his role pursuant to the Towrah's instructions regarding the Red Heifer's effect on the Adulterous Woman.

'Elyah's claim to fame wasn't his prophecy but, instead, his ability to cut the religious, political, and conspiratorial off at their knees while performing as directed by God. In a world where the attention span is constrained to a soundbite, God chose wisely. He will eviscerate the rabbis.

Therefore, when 'Elyah returns, Yahowah's return is near. The Great, Awe-Inspiring Day of Yahowah is *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations in Year 6000 Yah / Sunset, October 2nd, 2033. As a result, every word we share will serve this purpose...

“And he will promote change to turn around, restore, and return (*shuwb* – will alter the thinking, perspective, and attitude and thereby transform) the thinking and judgment, motivations and inclinations (*leb* – the attitude, receptiveness, and feelings) of parents (*'abowth* – progenitors of offspring (feminine plural)) over and regarding sons (*'al benym*), and thinking, judgment, and attitude (*wa leb*) of sons to their Progenitors (*ben 'al 'aboth hem* – children to their Father and Mother), lest (*pen*) I come (*bow'* – I arrive and return) and I strike (*wa nakah* – I smite and afflict) the Earth (*'erets* – the Earth, region, and material realm) as accursed, a gift which has been disfigured, mutilated, and destroyed (*charam* – once a consecrated possession and now a disfigured curse).” (*Mal'aky* / My Messenger / Malachi 4:6)

Three millennia ago, Yahowah wrote that the religious failings of the fathers would haunt their children, which is what has occurred. God wants that to change. He wants parents to properly instruct their children and for children to recognize their Heavenly Father and Spiritual Mother so that we can be part of the Covenant Family.

When it comes to our walk away from religion and politics, *shuwv* is the operative term. We must change our thinking and perspective before we can return to God.

It remains amazing how overwhelming a father's influence is over his children. At a rate of over eight in ten, sons follow their father's footsteps and ascribe to the same religious denomination, political party, and conspiratorial notions. This has never been more evident than with the Haredim.

No matter how well we do our jobs, no matter how cleverly 'Elyah phrases his retorts, Yahowah is returning on Yowm Kipurym in year 6000 Yah: at 6:22 PM in Yaruwshalaim on October 2nd, 2033. The single determining factor as to whether you are greeted with an open and welcoming hand or the back of the hand is whether or not you are willing to listen and then respond appropriately.

Charam has a wide range of meanings. It speaks primarily of that which is set apart unto Yahowah and, thus, devoted and special. But since this is the day of contrasts, *charam* can address something which is banned because it has become common through religious use.

So now we know: Yahowah has promised to return on the Day of Reconciliations as a result of the Day of Trumpets. On these days, the heart of the Father will be reconciled with His children, and the hearts of sons will be reconciled with their Father. We will be Family.

It is interesting to note that every year, all around the world, Elijah is invited to rabbinic celebrations of their Passover Seder. It, like most everything else the religious do on this day, is senseless. Dowd isn't invited, and yet he is the Pesach 'Ayl. He is the one who is providing eternal life while opening heaven's door.

Showing either their ignorance or perhaps willful disregard for Yahowah's instructions, at the conclusion of the seder, the patriarch of the family will pour a cup of wine for Elijah then open the door of their home. They will beseech "G-d," asking Him to "pour out His wrath upon our persecutors and oppressors" – which is not the purpose of Passover or of the wine.

Nonetheless, rabbis claim that their "ultimate redemption will be heralded by Elijah," showing no regard for Moseh or Dowd, even their God – much less for the sacrifice of the Red Heifer. Rabbis further assert that by pouring a glass of wine for Elijah at the conclusion of the seder "we re-inspire our faith in the coming of the Mashyach." Too bad they do not know that it is Dowd who is returning as the Messiah, or that he will arrive on Yowm Kipurym in year 6000 Yah – October 2nd, 2033.

Also counterproductive, the most important part of Passover is the lamb. And yet, it is the one thing always shortchanged during a seder. While the truth and their rhetoric are in opposition, rabbis attest that they are deliberately diminishing the portion of lamb which is served "as a mark of respect for the memory of the temple sacrifices." This would be akin to saying that they are respecting Yahowah's name by removing it.

But it gets worse. Lamb is now actually prohibited on Passover for the Ultra-Orthodox. The code of Rabbinic Law called Shulhan Arukh was initially written in Venice in 1565. It strictly forbids the consumption of roasted meat of any kind during the seder.

Weirder still, Reformed and Orthodox Jews are limited to a single bone during Passover. While there is no meat to actually consume, obscuring the symbolism and defeating the purpose of Pesach, the rabbis are actually aware that the bone is a Zarowa' representing the Pesach 'Ayl – and refer to it as such.

That is revealing because back in 2005, when I first came across the term, and translated *zarowa*’ as the “sacrificial lamb,” there was no scholastic support for this conclusion or for associating the *zarowa*’ with Dowd – who endured the sacrifice. These determinations were derived entirely from *zarowa*’s use within the Towrah.

Not only are rabbis denying the *Zarowa*’s association with the Messiah and Son of God, Dowd, by placing an inedible bone on the plate, they are denying Jews the benefit intended by the sacrifice. Further, rabbis have not made the essential connection between the three *Zarowa*’: Moseh, Dowd, or Yada – each of whom represents the Strong Arm of Yah – Protective Shepherd, Sacrificial Lamb, and Cultivator of their Seeds for a Fruitful Harvest. And yet, it is this recognition that provides the proper perspective to appreciate Yasha’yah 53’s presentation of the work of the Sacrificial Lamb – something the preponderance of people fail to understand.

Moreover, there is not one in a million who acknowledges and respects the profoundly important and uniquely different roles Moseh, Dowd, and Yada play in Yisra’el’s relationship with Yahowah.

We can, therefore, be assured of two things. First, there will be two Witnesses and one of them will be ‘EliYah. And also, the other, the second Witness, this Man from ‘Edowm, the *Nakry* | Observant Foreigner, as the third *Zarowa*’, will serve as the ‘Adamah Parah so that Yisra’el might live.

The reason that the events of Taruw’ah, Friday evening and Saturday, September 23rd and 24th, 2033 mean so much to God that this day and these events dominate His final revelation to His people is because without it, the Earth remains disfigured and accursed, polluted by religious and political rubbish. The Red Heifer is the cure, enabling the Homecoming and Family Reunion, making

this day great, indeed.

Here is God's parting salvo to the people who have ignored Him far too long...

“Please pay especially close attention because, as a matter of branding (*ky hineh*), the day (*ha yowm*) will vividly and actually arrive (*bow*) that a fiery light will burn, blazing and consuming that which is combustible as part of a burnt offering to purge and remove that which is senseless and stupid (*ba'ar*) like (*ka*) a flaming oven, a firepot, and furnace for an exceptionally brilliant blaze serving as a crucible to incinerate the serpent (*ha tanuwr*).

Then (*wa*), all who are presumptuous and arrogant, full of themselves and morally contemptible (*kol zed*), in addition to all who engage in and act upon (*wa kol 'asah*) that which is wickedly wrong so as to bear their guilt and remain condemnable (*risha'ah*), will become (*hayah*) worthless stubble and wasteful chaff (*qash*). And it will be scorched and set ablaze, burning them up and consuming them (*lahat 'eth hem*).

This day (*ha yowm*) which is coming (*ha bow*),’ says (*'amar*) **Yahowah (*Yahowah*) of the heavenly hosts (*tsaba*), ‘for there to be joy in the relationship (*'asher*), the steadfast *Soresh* | Sucker emerging from the root of the family line (*Soresh*) and ‘*Anaph* | Stem branching out of from the trunk to provide cover (*'anaph*), will not free or release them nor will he abandon or forsake those left behind (*lo' 'azab la hem*). (*Mal'aky* 4:2)**

So, then (*wa*) she will appear at dawn with the sunrise, shining brightly, ascending with the sun for the dawning of a new day, providing enlightenment (*wa zarach*) on your behalf and for all of you to approach (*la 'atem*) who respect and value (*yare*) My name (*shem 'any*), the rightful and vindicating Sun of Righteousness (*shemesh tsadaqah*), along with restoration and

reconciliation, providing a remedy for mortal men, curing them of the plague (*wa marphe*) within her extremities, the exposed epidermis in the outermost part of her appearance as she takes flight to the Cornerstone (*ba kanaph hy*).

You should all come forth as during an exodus (*wa yatsa*). Leaping and frolicking (*puwsh*) like (*ka*) young bulls who have come full circle, back to where it all began (*'egel*) contemplating being able to stretch out in a restful dwelling place again (*marbeq*). (*Mal'aky* 4:2)

Then (*wa*) you will tread upon and trample down (*'asas*) the religious who are wicked and wrong, guilty and condemnable (*rasha*) because branded with a stigma (*ky*), they have chosen to be (*hayah*) ashes (*'epher*) under (*tachath*) the soles of your feet and hooves (*kaph regel 'atem*) during (*ba*) the day (*ha yowm*) which, for the benefit of the relationship (*'asher*), I am going to engage and act (*'any 'asah*), says (*'amar*) Yahowah (*YaHoWaH*) of the assembled spiritual envoys (*tsaba*). (*Mal'aky* 4:3)

Remember, recalling the information, events, and men mentioned in (*zakar*) Moseh's (*Mosheh*), My associate's (*'ebed 'any*) *Towrah* | Source of Teaching and Instruction, Guidance and Direction (*Towrah*) which, to lead to the benefits of the relationship and along the path to get the greatest joy out of life (*'asher*), I instructed and directed (*tsawah*) through him (*'eth huw*) upon (*ba*) *Choreb* | the Cutting Edge and Dividing Line (*Choreb*) on behalf of all *Yisra'el* | Individuals who Engage and Endure with God (*'al kol Yisra'el*), even the inscribed prescriptions which cut you into the relationship (*choq*) and the means to execute good judgment regarding resolving disputes (*wa mishpat*). (*Mal'aky* 4:4)

Look (*hineh*), **I** (*'anky*) **will send out** (*shalach*) **on your behalf** (*la 'atem 'eth*), **'Elyah** (*'Elyah*), **the prophet** (*ha naby*'), **to come** (*la bow*') **before** (*pane**h*) **the great** (*ha gadowl*) **and awesomely awe-inspiring** (*wa ha yare*') **day** (*yowm*) **of Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*). (*Mal'aky* 4:5)

And he will promote change to turn around, restore, and return (*shuw**b*) **the thinking and judgment, motivations and inclinations** (*leb*) **of parents** (*'abow**th*) **over and regarding sons** (*'al benym*), **and thinking, judgment, and attitude** (*wa leb*) **of sons to their Progenitors** (*ben 'al 'abow**th* *hem*), **lest** (*pen*) **I come** (*bow*') **and I strike** (*wa nakah*) **the Earth** (*'erets*) **as accursed, a gift which has been disfigured, mutilated, and destroyed** (*charam*).'" (*Mal'aky* / *My Messenger* / *Malachi* 4:6)



In the 10th chapter of the 1st volume of *Coming Home*, called *To Dowd or Not to Dowd*, we will find ourselves enlightened by the proclamations made regarding Dowd. They are life-altering, soul-changing, and mentally transformational.

We were drawn to this sneak peek at the 89th Mizmowr because of the reference to the "*shemesh* – the brilliant one" who "*tsadaqah* – is right." We were told in *Malaky* / *Malachi* 4:2 that "*zarach* – he will arise and appear" with the "*marpeh*" – means to restoration." Since this is not the way we have been inclined to think about Dowd, I'd like to push the envelope of understanding closer to the threshold of Yahowah's perspective on this illustrious individual.

It begins...

“A Poem of Insights to Contemplate and Comprehend by being circumspect and thoughtful (*maskyl*) through (*la*) ‘*Eythan* | the Constant and Eternal, Productive and Established, Profuse and Enduring (‘*Eythan*) ‘*Ezrachy* | Beloved Native-Born Strong Arm who is cherished (*ha* ‘*Ezrachy*). (*Mizmowr* 89: Introduction and Dedication)

I want to sing (*shyr*) about the eternal and everlasting love, steadfast devotion, enduring favoritism, unfailing affection, and genuine mercy, kindness, and generosity forevermore (*chesed* ‘*owlam*) of Yahowah (*Yahowah*), on behalf of (*la*) all generations throughout time, the household, family, and home (*dowr wa dowr*).

With my mouth (*ba peh* ‘*any*), I will make known, revealing that I am familiar with and understand, acknowledging that I have embraced (*yada*’) Your trustworthiness and dependability, Your honesty and reliability, and Your steadfast commitment to the truth (‘*emuwnah* ‘*atah*). (*Mizmowr* 89:1)

Yes, indeed (*ky*), I say (‘*amar*), ‘Now and forevermore (‘*owlam*), the Spiritual Realm of the Heavens (*shamaym*) was established and is continually built to procreate a restored, prosperous, and productive family (*banah*) on love, devotion, favoritism, kindness, generosity, and mercy (*chesed*).

You have fashioned and formed it to manifest within it (*kuwn ba hem*) Your authentic character, Your trustworthiness and reliability (‘*emuwnah* ‘*atah*).” (*Mizmowr* 89:2)

God’s statement reveals that He is working with Dowd, His Chosen One, to establish the Covenant...

“I have established, cutting through separation (*karat*) the *Beryth* | Covenant for the Family and Home

(*Beryth*) through **'Any Bachyr | My Chosen One – the person I prefer and have decided upon** (*la bachyr 'any*).

I have sworn an oath, and I will affirm this promise seven times over (*shaba'*) to **Dowd | the Beloved** (*la Dowd*), **'Ebed 'Any | My Authorized Agent and Coworker who serves on My behalf** (*'ebed 'any*). (*Mizmowr 89:3*)

Forevermore, as an 'Ad 'Owlam | Eternal Witness to the Restoring Testimony (*'ad 'owlam*), **I will prepare and establish** (*kuwn*) **your offspring and that which you sow** (*zera' 'atah*). **In addition, I will construct a home** (*wa banah*) **for your throne and seat of honor** (*kise' 'atah*) **on behalf of all generations throughout time** (*la dower wa dower*).'

Selah | Pause now and contemplate the implications (*selah*).” (*Mizmowr 89:4*)

It may be hard for many to fathom, but in truth, Yahowah swore an oath to Dowd – and He is not about to break it. It is our collective failure to appreciate what God has said about His Son that causes so many to be beguiled by competing religions. Dowd is the paradigm and exemplar of the Covenant. He is Yahowah's Chosen One. And he is our Savior.

“The spiritual realm of the Heavens (*shamaym*) **knows and appreciates** (*yadah*) **Your wonderful accomplishments and marvelous contributions** (*pale' 'atah*), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **and, also** (*'aph*), **Your trustworthiness** (*'emuwnah 'atah*) **in the community** (*ba qahal*) **of the Set Apart** (*qodesh*). (*Mizmowr 89:5*)

By contrast (*ky*), **who** (*my*) **in the skies of the material realm** (*ba ha shachaq*) **can be equated or compared** (*'arak*) **to** (*la*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*)? **Who is similar to or thinks like** (*damah*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **among the sons of gods** (*ba ben 'el*)?” (*Mizmowr 89:6*)

The answer has been “no one,” but it should have been most every Yahuwd. We should all be thinking like Yahowah because God has taught us exactly how He views the world.

“God (‘el) is inspiring and awesome (‘arats) in the council and fellowship (ba sowd) of the Set-Apart Ones (qadowshym), tremendously great, while inspiring reverence and respect (rab wa yare’) beyond all those around Him (‘al kol sabyb). (Mizmowr 89:7)

Yahowah (Yahowah), God (‘elohym) of the vast array of spiritual implements (tsaba’), who and what (my) is comparable to Your (kamow ‘atah) awesome power and extraordinary gifts (chasyb) which are all around You (sabyb ‘atah), Yahowah (Yahowah), including (wa) Your unwavering commitment to the truth (‘emuwnah ‘atah)? (Mizmowr 89:8)

You have conveyed vivid parables, establishing an articulate leader (‘atah mashal) over the raging devastation and presumptive arrogance (ba ge’uwth) of the sea (ha yam). When its turbulent and surging waves rise up in deceit to craft delusions (ba nasa’ / nasha’ gal huw’), You expose them and stop them (‘atah shabach hem).” (Mizmowr 89:9)

For every exceptional hero like Dowd, there is also a cataclysmic villain. In this case, the pretentious and contentious man of affliction is *Sha’uwl* | Paul, and his false god is “Jesus Christ.” And in this case, Dowd is the *Zarowa’* | Sacrificial Lamb, the Messiah and Son of God who endured Pesach and Matsah so that the Children of the Covenant might live.

“You humbled and crushed, rejecting and defeating (‘atah daka’) that which is comparable to the reprehensible and deadly nature of (ka ha chahal) the pretentious pride and stormy arrogance of the boisterous afflicter and his false god (rahab) with Your

empowered and fortified (*ba 'oz 'atah*) **Zarowa' | Protective Shepherd and Sacrificial Lamb** (*zarowa'*).

You isolate and separate (*pazar*) **Your adversaries** (*'oyeb 'atah*).” (*Mizmowr 89:10*)

Appreciating Dowd’s role as the Zarowa’ is vital to the reconciliation of Yisra’el. It is the answer to religious and political corruption and control because Dowd is our Shepherd, our Savior, and our King. For these reasons and countless more, Yahowah has established his throne in His Home forevermore.

“The spiritual realm of the Heavens (*shamayn*) **is Yours** (*la 'atah*). **The material realm** (*'erets*), **the world** (*tebel*), **and all that is in it** (*wa malo' hy'*), **is also Yours** (*'aph la 'atah*). **You laid the foundation for them and created them** (*'atah yasad hem*). (*Mizmowr 89:11*)

The north, the place where treasure is taken and hidden (*tsaphown*), **and** (*wa*) **the south, the right side** (*yamyn*), **You have created them** (*'atah bara' hem*).

Tabowr | the Broken and Shattered (*tabowr*) **and** (*wa*) **Chermown | the Banned and Exterminated** (*Chermown*) **shout for joy** (*ranan*) **in Your name** (*ba shem 'atah*). (*Mizmowr 89:12*)

Beside You, and on Your behalf (*la 'atah*), **the Zarowa' | Protective Shepherd and Sacrificial Lamb** (*zarowa'*) **with tremendous power, courage, character, and awesome ability** (*'im gabuwrah*) **will be Your Strong Hand** (*'azaz yad 'atah*) **raised up high** (*ruwm*) **at Your Right Side** (*yamyn 'atah*). (*Mizmowr 89:13*)

Being correct is vindicating (*tsedeq*) **regarding executing good judgment and justly resolving disputes** (*wa mishpat*) **which serve as the foundation** (*makown*) **of your throne** (*kise' 'atah*).

A loving relationship and genuine mercy (*chesed*), **along with a steadfast commitment to the truth** (*wa*

‘emuwnah), encounter those who enter your presence (qadam paneh ‘atah).” (Mizmowr 89:14)

It cannot be overstated: with Yah, as it is with Dowd, it is all about being correct. When this is our focus, love and justice become mutually compatible. It is the product of a never-ending commitment to the truth. This is the path to redemption and reconciliation. And it is all possible because Dowd served as our Zarowa’.

As a result of the empowerment, enrichment, and enlightenment of Bikuwrym and Shabuwh, Dowd’s life, like my own to a lesser extent, is lived in the Taruw’ah zone. We wake up early each morning, prepared to share what we have learned, boldly shouting out a warning to those on the wrong path while passionately guiding those who are interested to Yahowah through His Towrah, Beryth, and Miqra’ey. Taruw’ah defines the lives of Yah’s witnesses, from *naby’* all the way down to *choter*.

“Delighted to show the way because blessed (‘ashry) are the people (ha ‘am) who are aware of and acknowledge (yada’) Taruw’ah (Taruwh), who walk (halak) with the light into Your presence (ba ‘owr paneh ‘atah), Yahowah (Yahowah). (Mizmowr 89:15)

In Your name (ba shem ‘atah) they rejoice (gyl) every day (kol ha yowm – all the time). And (wa) in Your justice and vindication, by being right (ba tsadaqah ‘atah), they are lifted on high (ruwm). (Mizmowr 89:16)

Indeed (ky), the adornment and appearance (tiph’erth) of their empowerment and fortification (‘oz hem) is Yours (‘atah). By Your acceptance and approval (ba ratsown ‘atah), our brilliantly illuminating horn (qaran ‘anachnuw) is lifted up (ruwm). (Mizmowr 89:17)

For (ky) our deliverance and protection (magen ‘anachnuw) are from (la) Yahowah (Yahowah). Accordingly (wa la), the Qadowsh | Set-Apart One

(*qadowsh*) of **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el*) is our **Melek** | **King** (*melek 'anachnuw*).” (*Mizmowr* 89:18)

When we listen to Dowd, the Set-Apart One of Yisra'el, and follow him home, we will find ourselves adorned in Yahowah's power and light as we are lifted on high. Yahowah, through the Set-Apart Spirit, clothes His Covenant Children in a Garment of Light. This luminous covering not only makes us appear perfect from Yah's perspective, the Spirit becomes our direct connection to everything important: from eternal life and perfection to marvelous insights and understanding.

Among these insights, we will come to embrace Yahowah's Chosen One, our King, the Set-Apart One of Yisra'el, as our Spiritual Advisor. Our path to life eternal is guided by his *Mizmowr* and *Mashal*.

“Therefore, in relation to this, logically (*'az*) You spoke (*dabar*) in a revelation (*ba chazown*) to (*la*) Your *Bacharym* | Chosen and Tested Ones (*bacharym 'atah*), saying (*'amar*), ‘I have equated and bestowed (*shawah*) assistance, supplying what is needed (*'ezer*) on behalf of (*'al*) the *Gibowr* | Most Courageous and Capable Man (*gibowr*). I have raised up and exalted (*ruwm*) the *Bachar* | Chosen One (*bachar*) from (*min*) the people (*'am*).” (*Mizmowr* 89:19)

We know about Dowd because Yahowah chose him, anointed him, and then worked with him to achieve His ends – which has always been to enjoy being the Father of the Covenant Family. And through a most generous application of the *Ruwach*, Dowd became Yahowah's ultimate *Gibowr* | Most Courageous and Competent Man.

“I discovered and then made known, encountered, experienced, and exposed (*matsa'*) Dowd (*Dowd*), My ‘*Ebed* | Coworker (*'ebed 'any*).

Out of (*min*) *Shemen Qodesh* ‘Any | My Set-Apart Oil (*shemen qodesh* ‘any), I have *mashach* | anointed him (*mashach huw*)’ (*Mizmowr* 89:20) so that, to show the way to the benefits of the relationship (*‘asher*), My hand and influence (*yad* ‘any) will be established and steadfast, authenticated and unwavering (*kuwn*) with you (*‘im* ‘atah).

In addition, and beyond this (*‘aph*), ‘Any *Zarowa*’ | My Protective Shepherd, Strong Arm, and Sacrificial Lamb (*zarowa*’ ‘any) will empower and embolden you, strengthening you, while enabling your growth (*‘amets* ‘atah).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics to Sing / Psalm 89:21)

Yes, it is irrefutably true: Dowd was chosen over all other men to serve as Yahowah’s anointed *Mashyach* | Messiah and His *Zarowa*’ | Protective Shepherd and Sacrificial Lamb. He served in these roles to show us the way to the relationship God desires while making it possible for us to become authenticated and unwavering members of his Father’s Family.

Dowd’s most formidable foe is this Adversary, the Son of Evil, *Sha’uwl* | Paul – the founder of the Christian religion and the principal author of its New Testament. Paul is also the inspiration behind the Christian myth of Replacement Theology, the very scheme that sought to rob Dowd and his fellow Yahuwdym of the promises Yahowah made on his and their behalf.

“The Adversary (*‘oyeb*) will not outwit or nullify him, never negating his value or annulling his purpose (*showa*’ *ba huw*’). And (*wa*) the Son of Evil (*ben* ‘awlah) will not deny him or denigrate him because he will have no answer for him (*lo*’ ‘anah huw’). (*Mizmowr* 89:22)

And so (*wa*), I will pulverize and crush, vanquish and incarcerate (*kathath*) his foes, especially those who seek to constrain and restrict him (*tsary huw*’). Then (*wa*) out of his presence (*min paneh huw*’), I will plague

(nagaph) those who shun him by attempting to decrease his status (sane' huw').” (Mizmowr 89:23)

We have been led to believe that the spiritual battle is being waged between “Jesus” and the Devil, when that is not so. In fact, the Christian “Christ” shares more in common with the Adversary than he does with Yahowah.

Satan is not stupid. He knows what is important to Yahowah, and thus to His creation. As a result, the Adversary has long sought to nullify the promises Yah made to His beloved Son and the actual Messiah and Savior.

“Therefore (wa), My steadfast commitment to the truth ('emuwnah' any) and (wa) My unwavering love, determined devotion, and enduring favoritism (chesed any), are with him ('im huw').

In My name (wa ba shem any), his light will radiate and enlighten and his brilliant horn, symbolic of his status and strength, and of his role as the protective ram among the sheep during Pesach and Taruw'ah (qeren huw') will be lifted up, raised on high, and exalted (ruwm).” (Mizmowr 89:24)

The truth is, Dowd was right about God. He thought his way to Him and then fell in love, his heart following his head.

The Messiah and Son of God, our Savior, is the Light of the World – the most enlightening man who has ever lived. And with all of his esteem, he, of all people, lowered himself to save us. And yet, God's people have denied the single greatest gift ever offered. They not only reject Dowd as the returning Messiah, but they will also deny that he was God's beloved Son.

“He, himself, will call out to Me and welcome Me, announcing (huw' qara' any), ‘You are my Father ('ab any atah)!’ (Mizmowr 89:26)

I ('any), also ('aph), will bestow him as a gift, appointing and making him (nathan huw') Bakowr 'Any | My Firstborn (bakowr 'any), as 'Elyown | Almighty God, the Highest and Uppermost ('elyown) in comparison to the kings and rulers (la melekym) of the Earth ('erets).'" (Mizmowr 89:27)

This may be the most important pronouncement ever made. Not only is Dowd Yahowah's Firstborn Son, but by comparison to the greatest who have ever lived, Dowd is God. He is 'Elyown | Almighty – the Highest and Uppermost.

Dowd | David is the Son of God. Yahowah is his Father. Of all of the men and women who have passed this way, Dowd garners the distinction of being Yahowah's *Bakowr* | Firstborn. His calling is the highest of all because he fulfilled Pesach and Matsah to become Bikuwrym.

“For all eternity (la 'owlam), I will keep watch over him, paying very close attention to him, focusing on him (shamar la huw'). My unwavering love, unrelenting devotion, enduring affection, and genuine favoritism (chesed 'any) in addition to My Family-Oriented Covenant (wa beryth 'any) are truthfully presented and reliably established, verifiable and enduring through him ('aman la huw').” (Mizmowr 89:28)

And we are invited to join him. It is the purpose of the Beryth Dowd embodies and the Miqra'ey he enabled.

This is why Dowd's lives and lyrics are vital...

“And I will establish (wa sym) his seed, that which he sows, especially his offspring (zera' huw'), as an eternal witness forever (la 'ed / 'ad). And (wa) his throne and dignity (kise' huw') will be equated to the days of heaven (ka yowm shamaym).” (Mizmowr 89:29)

While Dowd sowed the seeds of life, perfection, adoption, enrichment, and empowerment in Yahowah's

Family. Unfortunately, many of his descendants, *Yahuwdym* | Jews, planted weeds and choked them out with their invasive Talmud, *Mishnah*, and Zohar. Nonetheless, Dowd's lives and lyrics still sing to our minds and resonate with our souls.

Dowd did not act alone. He followed a script, one scribed by the other great Zarowa' – Moseh...

“However, if ('im) his children (*beny huw*) continue to forsake, ignore, neglect, or reject ('*azab*) My *Towrah* | Teaching and Guidance (*Towrah* '*any*) and (*wa*) they make a habit of failing to walk (*wa lo* '*halak*) according to My means to justly resolve disputes (*ba mishpat* '*any*), (*Mizmowr* 89:30) if ('im) they perpetually view My clearly communicated prescriptions for living with contempt (*chuqah* '*any chahal*) and, further (*wa*), if they consistently fail to observe the instructive terms of the relationship (*mitswah* '*any lo* '*shamar*), (*Mizmowr* 89:31) then (*wa*) I will hold them accountable (*paqad*) with the full measure (*ba shebet*) of their religious rebellion and popular political revolt (*pesha* '*hem*).

The consequence of their deviation from the way and of their wrongdoing ('*awon hem*) will be a pestilence which causes widespread death (*ba nega*').” (*Mizmowr* 89:32)

This pestilence is called religion. Of the four, Judaism, Christianity, Islam, and Socialist Humanism, the first would be the most devastating in that it opened the door for the others.

And yet, for the one in a million who dares to disassociate from the ways of man, Yahowah's love awaits...

“Accordingly (*wa*), My unwavering love, enduring devotion, unmitigated favoritism, affection, and generosity (*chesed* '*any*), I will never revoke,

disassociate, or remove from him, nor withdraw from being with him (*lo' parar min 'im huw'*).

I will never betray who I am by communicating something which is misleading or untrue, nor will I ever contradict or undermine (*wa lo' shaqar*) My steadfast commitment to uphold the truth and remain accurate and reliable (*ba 'emuwnah 'any*). (*Mizmowr 89:33*)

I will never dishonor or betray, nor will I create loopholes which alter (*lo' chala*) *Beryth 'Any* | My Covenant Family (*beryth 'any*), nor will I ever amend, disguise, or change, rearrange, modify, or duplicate (*wa lo' shanah*) that which has gone forth from (*mowtsa*) My lips (*saphah 'any*).” (*Mizmowr 89:34*)

This is a direct hit against Judaism and the Talmud and Christianity with its New Testament. There is only one Covenant, and it will never change. There is only one Dowd, and there will be no substitute or rival. But more than this, because God just affirmed that He will never communicate anything which is untrue, man's perversions and contradictions of Yahowah's testimony – the Talmud, *Mishnah*, Zohar, New Testament, and Quran – are invalidated.

There were many prophets through whom Yahowah spoke, but there was only one *naby'*, *mashyach*, *melek*, *bakowr*, and *zarowa'* who was also the recipient of Yahowah's *shaba'* | promises.

“‘*Echad* | There is Only One (*'echad*) to whom I have declared the truth by having made a promise, thereby validating My commitment which will be affirmed seven times (*shaba'*) by *Qodesh 'Any* | My uniquely Set-Apart nature (*ba qodesh 'any*).

If not to, through, and regarding (*'im la*) Dowd | the Beloved (*Dowd*), I am delusional and will be proven a liar (*kazab*).” (*Mizmowr 89:35*)

Yahowah is serious about the promises He has made to Dowd and through him to us. Frankly, He is exceedingly agitated and annoyed that Judaism and Christianity have denied them.

We know that this is the fulcrum upon which Yahowah will judge men's souls because He says nothing like this anywhere else in the Towrah or Prophets. God's veracity is established or fails on the basis of what He has said about *Dowd* | David being true.

Trust Him on this...

“His offspring and that which he sows (*zera' huw'*) will exist and endure (*hayah*) forever (*la 'owlam*). And (*wa*) his place of honor, his dignity and authority, as well as his adornment (*kise' huw'*) will be as (*ka*) brilliant as the sun (*ha shemesh*) before Me as My conspicuous counterpart (*neged 'any*).” (*Mizmowr* 89:36)

This is the statement that brought us to the 89th *Mizmowr*. Dowd is our Savior. His position before Yahowah is as brilliant as the sun. Dowd is God's counterpart.

“Similar to (*ka*) the moon (*yareach*), he is established, appointed, set in place, and trusted (*kuwn*) forevermore throughout time (*'owlam*), while serving as an enduring and reliable, truthful and dependable (*wa 'aman*) witness and source of restoring testimony (*'ed*) in the universe of spacetime for laughter and play (*ba ha shachaq*).”

Pause now and contemplate what you have read (*selah*).” (*Mizmowr* 89:37)

The moon is a reference to the Mow'ed, Yahowah's seven annual *Miqra'ey* – each of which Dowd fulfilled or is the principal beneficiary. He is the ultimate witness.

Yisra'el, there is no plea more impassioned, no invitation more vital, no person more beneficial. The *Zarowa'* is calling you home.

There is one *Mashyach* | Messiah and *Ben 'El* | Son of God, and he is *Dowd* | the Beloved. He is Yahowah's *Bachar* | Chosen *'Ebed* | Coworker, an *'Ad 'Owlam* | Eternal and Restoring Witness, our *Melek* | King. This *Mashal* | Articulate Leader is the *Gibowr* | God's Most Competent and Courageous Man, our *Yasha'* | Savior because he is the *Ra'ah* | Shepherd and *Zarowa'* | Sacrificial Lamb.

Many would lead God's people astray, but one would save them. Many have been wrong, but one was right.

Only one question remains. Knowing that Yisra'el has rejected him all of these years, what are you going to do about it?

“But now (*wa*) you, yourselves, have refused to accept, creating a foul stench by snubbing (*zanach*), such that (*wa*) you have rejected by diminishing the merit of, even spurning over time by repudiating the essence of (*ma'as*), improperly, and on your own initiative, meddling while presumptuously passing over (*'abar*) *'Atah Mashyach* | your Messiah (*'im Mashyach 'atah*)! (*Mizmowr* 89:38)

You have repudiated and renounced (*na'ar*) the Covenant (*beryth*) with your coworker (*'ebed 'atah*). You have dishonored and defiled (*chahal*) his dedication and devotion (*nezer huw'*) to the Land (*la ha 'erets*). (*Mizmowr* 89:39)

Disregarding the actual *Mashyach* is equated to disavowing the Covenant. And that is a death sentence.

Moreover, God is blaming His people for allowing this to happen...

“You have broken down and destroyed (*parats*) his entire sheepfold and all of its walls (*kol gaderah huw’*). You have caused (*sym*) the undoing, the degradation and destruction (*machatah*) of his fortifications (*mibtsar huw’*). (Mizmowr 89:40)

All who pass by this way (*kol ‘abar derek*) plunder him (*shasas huw’*). He has become (*hayah* – he is) scorned and abusively ridiculed, defied and upbraided (*cherpah*) by those who claim some affinity with him (*la shaken huw’*). (Mizmowr 89:41)

You have lifted up and exalted, even helped justify (*ruwm*), the upper hand (*yamym*) of his foes and adversaries, especially those who try to constrain and limit him (*tsar*). You have caused all those who demonstrate animosity and rancor toward him (*kol ‘oyeb*) to be delighted (*samach*). (Mizmowr 89:42)

What’s worse, and adding to the resentment (*‘aph*), you are turned around again (*shuwb*), having assaulted, besieged, bound up, and constrained the rocky crag (*tsuwr*) of his battle for Choreb (*choreb huw’*) such that (*wa*) you do not stand with him or support him (*quwm huw’*) in this conflict over yeasted bread (*ba ha milchamah*).” (Mizmowr 89:43)

This is to say that Jews are responsible for Christianity and Islam in addition to Judaism. By denying the lives and lyrics of Dowd, they have strengthened the hand of their enemies.

Had Jews responded appropriately to Dowd’s fulfillment of the Spring Miqra’ey in year 4000 Yah and explained who he was and why he was there based upon the Towrah, Naby’, wa Mizmowr, neither Christianity, Islam, nor Judaism would exist today.

It is wise to recognize Dowd’s illustrious and brilliance. God does...

“You have truncated, causing a cessation to all of the work as if a Sabbath to do nothing (*shabath*), thereby removing and taking away from (*min*) his purifying brilliance and means to restore, along with his glorious status (*tahar huw’*).

And his position of honor, dignity, brilliant adornment, powerful presence, and throne (*wa kise’ huw’*) you have hurled to the ground (*la magar ha ‘erets*).” (*Mizmowr* 89:44)

Religious Jews are so fixated on making sure they do nothing on the Shabat that they have thousands of laws controlling the most mundane behaviors. And as such, they have turned it into the most laborious day of the week. And in the process of corrupting themselves with their debilitating religion, they have degraded Dowd and deprived themselves.

We all ought to be celebrating the lives and lyrics of Yahowah’s Messiah, Shepherd, and King. It ought to be among our life’s greatest ambitions to more fully appreciate why God chose this man and then declared that he was His Son and our Savior.

Continuing to speak to Jews, God said...

“You have cut short, so as to deprive yourselves of what is required to reap the benefits of the harvest (*qatsar*) during the time (*yowmym*) when his robust presence was concealed and vigorously obscured as a young man in the past and now affecting the future (*‘aluwmym huw’*).

You have covered over him, veiling him (*‘atah ‘al huw’*) shamefully by diminishing his status in a dismissive and dishonorable fashion (*buwshah*).

Take a moment and consider the implications (*selah*).” (*Mizmowr* 89:45)

The Jewish failure to appreciate what Yahowah accomplished through Dowd degrades their existence and deprives them of a relationship with God, a purpose in life, and a better tomorrow. If any man holds the key to Heaven, it is *Dowd* / the Beloved / David. For it is through the Son that we come to know the Father.

This is now the Choter's responsibility. I am here to remedy this situation by encouraging Jews to stop being so belligerent towards Yahowah and Dowd. Our Father and His Son have suffered too many insults and for far too long.

“For how long (*‘ad mah*), Yahowah (*Yahowah*), will You remain hidden, concealed, and virtually unknown – a secret to many (*sathar*)?”

Your righteous indignation, overt displeasure, and furious antagonism (*chemah ‘atah*) are kindled and burn (*ba’ar*) eminently and prominently for an enduring period (*la netsach*) like fire (*kamow ‘esh* – similar to burning flames). (*Mizmowr* 89:46)

Your will is to recall this information and these events to me, asserting these truths (*zakar ‘any*) to ask about the duration of life in this world and temporary things by contrast to eternity, especially to explain how time flows differently relative to the observer to appreciate how long will things continue to transpire in this world at the present pace (*mah cheled*).

Was it for nothing but the resulting religious vanity (*‘al mah shawa’*) that You created (*bara’*) each of the sons of ‘Adam and humankind (*kol beny ‘adam*)? (*Mizmowr* 89:47)

What man of great strength and character, empowered to prevail as the most capable and courageous of men (*my geber*) lives (*chayah*) and (*wa*) will not witness (*wa lo’ ra’ah*) death as a result of the plague (*maweth*), saving his soul (*malat nepesh huw’*)

from the hand and influence (*min yad*) of Sha'uwI
(*Sha'uwI*)?

Pause now and consider what this implies (*selah*)."
(*Mizmowr* 89:48)

Yahowah is hidden from even His own people because they do not know where to look. And yet, since we found him in these words, He has always been there for those who are receptive to Him.

She'owl, the place of eternal abandonment, does not have hands. But Sha'uwI, the man who used them to write fourteen New Testament books, had them. Based upon this simple deduction, we would be wise to see *Sha'uwI* | Paul as both Dowd's principal adversary and the Plague of Death.

"Where (*'ayeh*) is Your unwavering love and enduring favoritism (*chesed 'atah*) which was expressed first and foremost as the initial priority from the beginning (*ri'shown*) which You promised (*shaba'*) to Dowd | the Beloved (*la Dowd*) in harmony with Your steadfast commitment to being trustworthy and reliable (*'emuwnah 'atah*), my Upright One (*'edown 'any*)?"
(*Mizmowr* 89:49)

That is an easy one: right where it has always been: in the words which comprise the *Towrah*, *Naby'*, *wa Mizmowr*. And yet, the world prefers to dishonor God's words by twisting and perverting them such that they are magically seen justifying religious edicts.

"My Upright One (*'edown 'any*), You remember and have chosen to mention that You are mindful of (*zakar*) the contemptible and condescending taunts and the dishonorable and deplorable decrees which were determined (*cherpah*) by all of the many nations and preponderance of the people (*kol rabym 'am*) against those who work with You (*'ebed 'atah*) which I have

now brought to bear (*nasa* 'any) in my best judgment (*ba heq*). (*Mizmowr* 89:50)

This is because (*'asher*) **those in open opposition to You** (*'oyeb 'atah*), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*), **are insulting with their bewildering derision and improperly discerned contempt, so as to discredit in an abusive manner** (*'asher charaph*) **the footsteps** (*'aqeb*) **of Mashyach 'Atah | Your Messiah** (*mashyach 'atah*). (*Mizmowr* 89:51)

Blessed by having knelt down in love to lift up is (*barak*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **forevermore** (*la 'owlam*). **This is trustworthy, verifiable, and reliable, established, correct, and acceptable** (*'aman wa 'aman*).” (*Mizmowr* / Lyrics to Sing / Psalm 89:52)

We have completed our reading of Dowd's Song, but we are just beginning to appreciate its implications.

Let there be no doubt: man's bewildering religious and political decisions are contemptible and deplorable. If you want the truth, look to Dowd.



Yahowah is raising this Banner for His people. It is a Sign whose directions point the way home. It may be the most vital document written since the last of the *naby*' scribed Yah's testimony on parchment 2,500 years ago.

And yet, for all of its value, there is not a single new prophecy recorded in these books. The instructions and guidance provided have been in the Towrah all along. The *Nes* | Banner is simply a thoughtful translation of and commentary on what Yahowah revealed to His prophets back in a time when there were some among His people who were willing to listen.

In addition to Yasha'yah 11 and 18, the *Nes* is found among Dowd's lyrics in *Mizmowr* 60:4. The context provides an assessment of the sign along with its purpose. It will soon become obvious that Yahowah is revealing the future of the world through an obscure event in history.

It is interesting that it opens by comparing the testimony of the lily, one of the most beautiful things God formed, to two of man's most beastly creations: Islam and Roman Catholicism...

“To the brilliant, observant, and preeminent musician (*natsach*) on behalf of ('*al*) those rejoicing because of the witness of the lily – in the testimony of the cheerful white flower shaped like a trumpet (*showshan 'eduwth*). This is a poem whose lyrics have been inscribed and engraved (*miktam*) by Dowd, the Beloved (*Dowd*).

It was composed to teach (*lamad*) by regaling the story of when he went forth to quarrel with (*natsah*) the Arameans in Syria and between the two rivers ('*Aram Naharaym* – representing Muslims in Syria, Iraq, and Iran) and was in conflict with the Arameans stationed northeast of Damascus ('*Aram Tsobah*).

At the time, *Yow'ab* | Yahowah is my Father (*Yow'ab*) had just returned (*shuwab*) after having struck (*nakah*) twelve thousand (*shanaym 'eleph*) of the descendants of *Esau* ('*Edowm* – representing Roman Catholicism) in the valley of pulverized salt (*ba gay' melach*)..." (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:1)

Ultimately, should you care about living forever, life is a referendum between God and man, between the lives and lyrics of Dowd and the lies of Paul and Muhammad. Serving as a metaphor for this choice we have the lily. It is the simplest of all flowers in design and color, and yet to the observant, it becomes evident that it is more beautiful than mankind's most acclaimed contrivances.

In the previous chapters, we learned that Syria was a metaphor for the menacing cauldron of Islam and that Esau's descendants represent Imperial Rome, the European Union, and Roman Catholicism. We also discovered that after being thinned at the waist, Yisra'el's last battle would commence following the demise of Damascus. These realizations make the opening salvo of this *Mizmowr* / Psalm especially poignant.

“God (‘*elohym*), You have rejected and forsaken us, casting us aside (*zanach*). You have broken us apart and scattered us (*parats*). You have been displeased, even enraged (‘*anaph*). Please return to us once again (*shuwwb*) (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:1)**

You have caused the land (‘*erets*), to undulate and tremble (*ra’ash*). You have split it open during earthquakes (*patsam*). Please mend (*rapha*) the fractures and fissures and provide a healing solution (*sheber*), for indeed, it is wavering (*ky mowt*)...”
(*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:2)

Dowd's *Mizmowr* are prophetic, and this is no exception. The nation and its people were blessed, and they flourished during his reign. They were united with Yahowah when shepherded by His beloved Son. Yahowah would not reject Yisra'el until the time of Howsha', three centuries thereafter when their propensity to be religious became untenable.

Then, just as God had foretold through Howsha': in two days, representing two thousand years, after the reconciling act of the Passover Lamb, Yahowah would restore His relationship with His people. In that Pesach was fulfilled in 33 CE, Year 4000 Yah, the rift between Yisra'el and Yahowah will be restored in 2033, Year 6000 Yah. On the Day of Reconciliations, the renewal of His Covenant will coincide with His return – just as Dowd has written.

Moreover, to underscore the prophetic nature of this revelation, there is no evidence that earthquakes were a problem for Yisra'el during Dowd's reign. But it is now evident that they will play a decisive role in healing the land toward the conclusion of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles.

No people over the course of human history have experienced *qashah* quite like Yahuwdym...

“You have shown (*ra'ah*) the people, this family and nation (*'am*) intensely challenging, extremely rigorous, and exceptionally severe things (*qashah qashah*). You have caused us to drink (*shaqah*) the wine (*yayn*) of astonishment and reeling (*tar'elah*).”
(*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:3)

One would have thought that being liberated by Yahowah after four hundred years of estrangement and eighty years of captivity as slaves in Egypt and brought into the Promised Land, would have solidified the relationship between Yisra'el and God. One would have thought that the Assyrian onslaught would have been enough to turn Yisra'el away from religion and toward a relationship with Yahowah, especially when God intervened on behalf of *Chazaqyah* / Hezekiah to save Yahuwdah. One would have thought that being allowed back into the Promised Land after serving as captives in Babylon would have awakened a desire to come home as well.

When the consequence of rejecting the Passover Lamb and the Covenant was not one, but two Roman sieges of Yahuwdah, one would have thought that at least some Yisra'elites might have come to their senses. You would have thought that having been given their homeland back, after surviving the Holocaust, Jews would have been open to restoring their relationship with Yahowah. But no, not one answered the wake-up call.

Between now and 2033, Yisra'el will continue to drink the wine of astonishment and reeling as millions of Muslims flood into the land. Then in the midst of it all, lifted up for all to see, will be the *Nes*...

“You will give us, bestowing as a gift (*nathan*) the Sign and Banner (*nes* – ensign, the means to effectively gain the people’s attention, to communicate with them such that all can see, to rally individuals to the point of action, and to draw them together so that they engage in a productive manner, all by conveying important information conspicuously within the community; from *neses* meaning to lift up) for those who show the proper attitude and respect (*yare’*) so that they might depart, personally taking the initiative to flee (*nuws* – to escape, leaving (in the hitpael stem)) in the presence of (*paneh*) the truth (*qoshet* – this certain reality presented in an equitable and balanced manner). Pause now and reflect on this (*selah*).” (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:4)

This is the purpose of the *Nes*. It has been laid out for us by the man whose words will be emblazoned on it.

The Sign is being composed such that the Yisra’elites who are interested in knowing the truth about Yahowah can reflect upon it and then take the initiative to depart whatever nation they are in, fleeing America by the millions. It is being written to garner the attention of Yahuwdym and present the truth in an equitable and balanced manner. It is God’s gift to His people. And its intent is to draw them back together. Now please, pause and reflect on this, especially if you are *Yahuwd* / Jewish.

This is a monumental step in our growth and understanding. It means that Yahowah is relying on the enlightening words He inspired Dowd to write to call His people home.

Yahowah is lifting up Dowd’s lyrics knowing that his songs will ultimately resonate with His people. He is

asking the most beloved Yahuwdy to speak to Yahuwdym in a way such that they finally listen to the man at the heart of the human experience, the best of Yisra'el.

Yahuwdah means “Yahowah’s Beloved.” This seemed worth reinforcing before reading...

“This (bestowing the *nes*) is for the express purpose that (*ma'an*) Your Beloved (*ydyd*) might be drawn out and withdrawn, delivered from harm’s way as they are equipped to be rescued and restored (*chalats*), liberated and saved (*yasha'*) by way of Your rightful and powerful hand (*yamyn*) and also (*wa*) by choosing to pay attention and respond to me (‘*anah* ‘*any* – to answer me (Since Dowd is speaking, “me” is lowercase with mind-expanding implications)).” (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:5)

While the implications were always there, it is now certain. Dowd’s words are prominently written on the Sign Yahowah is sponsoring. This *Nes* | Sign serves as an effective means to gain the people’s attention, communicating with them. It is the Almighty’s way to rally His people to the point of action, to draw them together so that they engage in a productive manner. It will convey important information when it is conspicuously displayed within the community. With it, Yah will liberate Yahuwdym from the tyranny of man, saving them by inviting them to return to Dowd.

The lone prerequisite for coming home and participating in the Covenant is to walk away from the *babel* | confounding confusion of religion and politics. The *Nes* was, therefore, compiled for the express purpose of encouraging Yahowah’s Chosen People to withdraw from these things, thereby enabling them to pursue the Covenant’s benefits. Those who respond will be delivered from harm’s way, equipped, restored, and empowered to live with God.

Liberated from the worthless and lifeless, duplicitous and ruinous schemes of man, Yahowah will save His beloved with His rightful and powerful hand | ✞. And while Yah is unmistakably the power behind this result, in *Coming Home*, we will discover that the man who wrote these words is also the Hand of God.

Now we know: the *Nes* is comprised of Dowd's lyrics, his prose, prophecies, insights, conclusions, his instructions, his example, his relationship with Yahowah, and yes, his desire to call his people, those he was asked to shepherd, back home. It is time for Yahuwdym to reconcile their relationship with Yah.

As we continue in our quest to know Yahowah, to capitalize upon what He is offering, and to appreciate what He is requesting in return, we will devote an entire series to Dowd's *Mizmowr* / Psalms, beginning with the 1st and making our way from there. It is appropriately named: *Coming Home*.

Speaking of his lyrics, the 60th *Mizmowr* began by revealing that it was: "*miktam* – a poem whose lyrics had been inscribed and engraved" by "*Dowd* – Dowd, the Beloved," to "*lamad* – teach." Throughout them, Dowd has been speaking with Yahowah, expressing his thoughts and desires. And it is these inclinations and ideas that Dowd wants Yahuwdah, Yah's Beloved, to "'*anah* – pay attention to and then respond."

It is not a coincidence that '*anah* is the single most important and most misunderstood term throughout the *Miqra'ey* | Invitations to be Called Out and Meet with God. This word which means "to answer and respond," and is used as such regarding the invitation Yahowah has extended on the Day of Reconciliations (*Yowm Kipurym*), was twisted by the religious to infer that God wanted His people to "afflict themselves." The opposite has always been true. Yahowah wants to deliver and liberate Yisra'el

from affliction. In fact, He allowed His Son to serve as the Passover Lamb and to be afflicted on Matsah so that the rest of His children would not suffer the same indignity.

Step by step, we have come to realize that Dowd is the centerpiece of the six-thousand-year human experience. His is the most brilliant of lives, one lived three thousand years after man's expulsion from the Garden and three thousand years prior to humankind's readmittance. His place in this pageantry may be why he is credited with establishing Yahowah's garden. He is also the "*netser* – Branch" growing out of the Tree of Lives in the center of 'Eden. He is the one to whom we can be reliably grafted. He was and remains "*tsadaq* – absolutely right and thus vindicated."

Having inspired Dowd to write these words, Yahowah is doing something truly unexpected and remarkable. He is not imposing Himself or lording over His people but, instead, simply lifting up the *Nes* focusing upon Dowd's lives and lyrics in a way never seen before. And this time He knows the result: His wayward children will finally allow Him to save them by responding to the best of their own.

"God ('*elohym*) has spoken, communicating these words (*dabar*) in His set-apart nature and place (*qodesh*). I will rejoice, jumping for joy ('*alaz*)..."
(*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:6)

Credit where credit is due. Dowd wrote these words, but Yahowah inspired them. And therefore, to the extent I have been able, I have striven to convey Dowd's testimony as correctly and completely as possible. I have done so because I recognize that Yahowah is the force behind them. God communicated this message through His most articulate and brilliant prophet, a man so beloved by God that he became His Son.

The thought that a Gentile would be afforded the opportunity to awaken Yisra'el and call the Chosen People back to the Promised Land by falling in love with Dowd, is a little like asking someone devoid of rhythm to play the most inspiring concerto on a bongo. Dowd must be shaking his head, wondering if his Father has finally had a senior moment.

But not to worry. These are still Yah's words. And He is the ultimate maestro. He turned a mumbler into the world's greatest orator, after all.

The purpose and nature of the *nes* known, let's see what else we can learn from the Father through the Son. This is Yahowah sharing His intent...

“Ephraym (*Ephraym* – representing Yisra'el) **fortifies** (*ma'owz*) **the first and foremost** (*rosh*), **which is Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – representing Jews, Yah's Beloved), **my inscriber and engraver** (*chaqag*). (60:7)

As for Mow'ab | Question the Fathers of Pauline Christianity and Multiculturalism (*Mow'ab*), **I will use him as a thorn** (*syr*) **against** (*'al*) **the offspring of Esau** (*Edowm* – representing Roman Catholicism).

I will cast him off and throw him out (*shalak*) **like unfastening a sandal** (*na'al*). **Against the so-called Palestinians** (*Palesheth*), **you will shout out an alarm and then sound the trumpet for joy** (*ruwa'*) **because of Me** (*'al*).” (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:8)

'Ephraym's role is to protect Yahuwdah, because Yahuwdym serve as Yahowah's scribes. They are His prophets.

There will be no accommodation, therefore, for Replacement Theology and thus no place for Christianity. Protestant and Catholic Christians will be played off one another prior to ultimately casting the entire sorry lot away.

Dispatching a few billion anti-Semitic souls will be as trivial to God as unlacing a sandal.

And lest we forget the screaming memes of the New World Order: the Fakestinians. These good-for-nothing terrorists are finally being afforded the boot.

The very thought of vanquishing those impersonating his old rival must have had Dowd grateful for the opportunity to protect his people from them...

“Who (my) will bring (yabal) me to besiege (matsowr) the place of those who incite anguishing terror (‘yr)?

Who (my) will transport and guide me, leading me (nachah) as far as (‘ad) the descendants of Esau (‘Edowm – representing the Roman Catholic Church)?”
(Mizmowr / Psalm 60:9)

The inference here is that Yahowah is going to do as I have long suspected, indeed hoped. He is going to use Dowd’s example to expose and condemn the Roman Catholic Church, the world’s greatest religion, by revealing that it is based upon and founded by *Sha’uwl* – the Plague of Death. It will be as direct and simple as casting off and throwing away an unfastened sandal, thereby ending their ability to tread upon the world. And in the process, the Islamic terrorists the Roman Church has coddled and protected under the Roman myth of Palestine and Palestinians will be no more.

These words also convey the realization that Yisra’el will be complete and united again. ‘Ephraym is Yisra’el apart from Yahuwdah – which has just been delivered and saved. ‘Ephraym will be reestablished to protect Yahuwdah.

“Will this not be (lo’) You (‘atah), God (‘elohym), who has spurned us and cast us aside (zanach), and You (‘atah), God (‘elohym), who did not (lo’) go out (yatsa’)

with our host of conscripts (*tsaba*’)?” (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:10)

The only time God has ever gone out with an army is when they were comprised of His People fighting for their survival and right to live in Yisra’el. And even then, it was only when they were responsive to and reliant upon Him.

“Please, we want You to provide (*yahab*) assistance (*‘ezrah*) for this time of trouble and from the adversary, from our enemies, from having been crowded in and confined in this dire tribulation (*tsar*).

Indeed, worthless and lifeless, deceitful and duplicitous (*showa*’) is the deliverance (*tashuw’ah*) of mankind (*‘adam*).” (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:11)

There is something enormously gratifying when our conclusions are affirmed as correct by the most brilliant mind to have ever been inspired by God. I’ve said it a thousand times in a thousand different ways: “*‘adam* – mankind’s” “*tashuw’ah* – means to deliverance, freedom, and salvation” – the way of religion, government, and militarism – is “*showa*’ – worthless, lifeless, deceitful, and duplicitous, both destructive and ruinous.” It is why *showa*’ is used as the verb depicting behavior that is unforgivable in the Third Statement Yahowah etched in stone.

There is yet another affirmation here, and again in the next statement, that I do not want you to miss. *Tsar* was deployed twice to tie up some loose ends. It was in *Yasha’yah* 17 that we learned that the event ushering in this Time of Troubles was the thinning of *Ya’aqob* / *Yisra’el* at the waist, crowding and confining seventy percent of the nation’s population into this narrowed region.

The word selected by Yahowah to convey the Time of *Ya’aqob*’s Troubles is this very same *tsar*. It is “*showa*’ *‘adam* – the worst of man. This is mankind’s most deceitful and duplicitous act, his most destructive and ruinous idea.”

When it comes to “*tashuw’ah* – deliverance and salvation,” mankind is wholly inept. Case in point: man’s most pervasive plan for peace is the Two-State Solution – giving the Land Yahowah bestowed to His people to those pledged to wiping them out.

But there is a better way. And Dowd is our exemplar...

“Through God (*‘elohym*), we shall engage and act (*‘asah*) in a manner which is empowered, enriched, effective, and influential (*chayl*).

He (*huw’*) will reject and boot out, trampling down (*buws*) our oppressive adversaries who have constricted and confined us in such a troubling manner (*tsar*).”
(*Mizmowr* / Psalm 60:12)

The benefits of the Covenant, which Dowd’s lives and words so vividly depict, await all who embrace its conditions. The Chosen People, once again the Children of God, will do so, becoming extraordinarily empowered and enriched, enormously capable and influential.

In the end, those who sought to trample down the Earth as if it belonged to them, will be booted out. The “*tsar* – time of trouble” will soon be over.

I am always inspired by what Dowd has written about Yahowah. He remains God’s most gifted student and effective teacher.

Since the purpose of the *Nes* is to encourage Yahuwdah and Yisra’el to withdraw from the world and return home, I thought it would be useful to know that there are 6,014,300 Yisra’elites living in the Promised Land today (in 2018). That figure represents 44% of the acknowledged population. It was not until 2014 that Jews residing in Israel came to exceed those living in the United States.

And since we have been told that Yisra’el and Yahuwdah will change their attitude toward Yahowah by

responding to Dowd, and will be embraced by Him in return, it would be in character for Yahowah to rescue the willing among the 5,525,000 Yisra'elites living in America (also as of 2018). They represent 42% of the world's population. Many will come home – both figuratively and literally.

Previously estranged from the Covenant and distanced from the Land, millions will leave America in a mass exodus. Some will do so as a result of reading the *nes*. Others will leave as a result of being expelled as a plague of anti-Semitism sweeps the globe.

Should you be curious, Jews (those who acknowledge that they are of Hebrew descent, anyway) represent a scant 0.19% of the world's population with less than fourteen million Yisra'elites living today. And had Yahowah's prophecy targeted events leading up to 1933 rather than 2033, by far the largest concentration of Jews, 9.5 million of them, would have resided in Europe.

Now on the precipice of His return, less than half a million Jews live in France, representing just 3.5% of the total worldwide population. 2.7% live in Canada, 2.1% in England, 1.4% in Russia, with 1.0% in Germany and Argentina. No other country hosts as much as one percent of the Jewish population. This is yet another reason to focus on the United States in the midst of these prophecies regarding the future of Yisra'el.

Yahowah is calling all of His children home, back to Him and to His Covenant. The reconciliation of His relationship with Yisra'el and Yahuwdah is imminent. And there would be no better place to witness His return than this vantage point, Tsyown, where Yahowah has posted His signs along the way, designating and identifying the proper path to His home.

During this time, I would also expect that Jews living in France, England, Russia, and Canada, where Muslims

represent 10%, 3.2%, 4.8%, and 14% of the populations, respectively, and where Islam is the second most popular religion, to be blamed for all of the carnage that has occurred worldwide, even though they have been victims, not aggressors. Eventually, the non-Muslim population will turn on them too in hopes of avoiding more terrorist attacks because jihadists will continue to blame the people Allah despises, justifying the unjustifiable. And since this seems inevitable, should Yahowah evacuate His people from these five countries, including America, 96% of the worldwide Yisra'elite population will be more secure in the one place on Earth Yahowah is committed to saving them.

Now that we know what is going to happen in Yisra'el and to Yisra'elites and Yahuwdym, what do you suppose is going to occur in the rest of the world? Said another way, if Yahowah feels the need to remove His Covenant children from these events so that they will not have to endure the physical pain and mental anguish that has already exploded across the Middle East, how much worse do you suppose it is going to get in North America, Europe, and Russia to necessitate this action from our Heavenly Father?



In a previous chapter, and during our evaluation of Yasha'yah 17, I had thought that we might be able to make a connection between another attack on Yisra'el which is thwarted by the Spirit blowing the perpetrators away as if they were tumbleweeds with the one depicted by the prophet. Those insights are found in *Mizmowr* 83. It reads:

“**A song** (*shyr* – lyrics which can be sung to a musical accompaniment), **a lyrical and musical composition** (*mizmowr* – words and melody, with an emphasis on the verbal content, a psalm to sing) **concerning** (*la* – regarding

the approach of and on account of) **the gathering of the harvest** (*‘asaph* / *‘oseph* – collecting from the fields that which is good and productive and bringing that which is reaped together and then across the threshold and into a storeroom designed to preserve and protect the harvest).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83: Introduction)

While biblical scholars insist this Psalm was written by ‘Asaph, since there is no indication he was a prophet, and proof abounds that Dowd was the brightest and most articulate of them. Therefore, I think we should be translating, not transliterating *‘asaph*. Doing so means that this *Mizmowr* pertains to the “time of the harvest” rather than an otherwise unknown musician. In the feminine, *‘asephah* speaks of a gathering and collecting of individuals.

Yahowah seldom interferes in human affairs, so what follows suggests that it is addressing one of those special occurrences – one likely related to the events chronicled in Yasha’yah 17 following the gleaning of the olives. And by the use of *domy*, we find ourselves perhaps at the midpoint of the Time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles.

“God (*‘elohym* – Almighty), **at this, the midway point, do not remain silent nor inactive** (*‘al domy* – please communicate and engage now that we are halfway through). **As You approach** (*la ‘atah* – as You draw near), **please do not fail to take action against this evil scheme** (*‘al charash* – it is my desire that You do not remain silent nor uninvolved because of the ongoing implications of this clandestine plot, therefore stopping, condemning, and negating this horrid and hidden sorcery (qal imperfect jussive)). **Please do not come in peace** (*wa ‘al shaqat* – it is my hope that You are not quiet nor calm but are instead angry and reactive in the midst of this provocation (qal imperfect jussive)), **God** (*‘el* – Almighty).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:1)

A time is rapidly approaching where if Yah were to remain inactive, Yisra'el would cease to exist and life on the planet would be extinguished. More than this, God simply cannot return without first ridding the world of mankind's religious and political stench. Just as it was not prevalent in 'Eden, it will not exist during the millennial *Shabat* of *Sukah*. As a result, Yahowah is not coming in peace, nor for all mankind.

Man has become God's enemy...

“For behold (*ky hineh* – because indeed, here and now is the time to be especially observant and pay close attention), **Your enemies** (*'oyeb 'atah* – Your foes and adversaries, those who are openly in opposition and hostile to You, those who exhibit animosity and rancor toward You) **are expressing their ongoing desires very loudly** (*hamah* – are making an enormous racket, snarling and growling their intentions angrily, screaming in a most distressing manner, they are clamoring, tumultuous, and boisterous in their rage and with their intent (qal imperfect paragodic nun jussive)).

Those who hate You (*wa sane' 'atah* – those who abhor, detest, and loathe You, those who dislike You intensely, those who shun You even without malice or aforethought, and those who are adversarial to You) **have raised** (*nasa'* – have lifted up in a self-exalting manner) **their heads** (*ro'sh* – their leaders and uttermost objects ruling over them, the foremost things in their lives and in their nature).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:2)

Yah's foes are seldom silent. They vociferously promote their Lord in overt animosity toward Yahowah and Yisra'el.

This is an interesting point of view. While God never wants His children bowing before Him, raising one's head above the crowd to lead the masses astray is a condemnable offense. Said another way, those who rise up against God

and His people will find themselves bowing down before Him in judgment.

Connecting the previous statement with the next one, it is interesting to note that the enemies of Yisra'el are also the foes of Yahowah. If you would like proof, bring up Yahowah's name, His Torah, Israel, or Jews in the company of the overtly religious or political and watch how they respond. They are almost sure to express the kind of hateful reaction they claim to renounce.

“Against (*‘al* – in opposition to) **Your family** (*‘am ‘atah* – Your people), **they are crafty and cunning** (*‘aram* – they are clever and shrewd, even deliberate and premeditated in their invalid and deceptive schemes (hifil imperfect)).

They confide with one another in their assemblies with regard to their conspiratorial plans (*sowd* – in their confident attitude toward their reliance on secrecy and discretion in their councils and meetings, and within their circle of confidants). **They deliberate, plot and scheme, and then in defiance decide to act** (*wa ya’ats* – they determine their purpose and take action, they focus on making plans based upon the mutual advice of the councils (hitpael imperfect – these counselors are acting with respect to themselves in a way which is consistent with what they have done previously)) **against** (*‘al* – in opposition to) **those You treasure** (*tsaphan ‘atah* – what You value and cherish, what You have determined and decided upon).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:3)

This sounds like a closed-door meeting within the Security Council of the United Nations Assembly as they plot their cunning schemes to dissect Israel. Little do they know that there really is a God and He has promised to destroy those who seek to harm His children.

It is in these words that we are witnessing the means behind the international plot to thin Yisra'el at the waist, thinning the nation such that it becomes indefensible. This *Mizmowr* therefore, was revealed in concert with Yasha'yah, and offered so that the observant would more fully understand the events which will shape our world as it cascades into darkness.

One last thought before we press on. If failure is your aim, oppose what God values. No doubt, men and women are clever. God made them that way so that they could think their way to Him. But the sum of human intelligence is but a paltry pittance of the Almighty's momentary reflection. If you are even the least bit anti-Semitic, you are playing a dangerous game no man can win.

What follows is what Muslims have wanted and expressed since Muhammad became the Messenger of Satan nearly 1,400 years ago...

“They say (‘*amar* – they exclaim and propose), **‘We want to annihilate** (*kachad* – let us do as we please and wipe out, utterly destroying, effacing and erasing, and desolating (hifil imperfect cohortative)) **them** (*hem*) **as** (*min* – from being) **a nation** (*gowy* – as a country with geographical, religious, cultural, or racial ties) **such that** (*wa* – so) **the name** (*shem* – the proper designation) **of Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el* – Individuals who Engage and Endure with God) **is no longer remembered** (*lo’ zakar* – never again mentioned) **ever again throughout time** (‘*owd* – any longer and forevermore).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:4)

It is the curse of Islam.

Should there have been any reluctance to accept the realization that the foes who are seeking to destroy Israel are Muslims that should now be laid to rest. While the Romans and Nazis were hell-bent on annihilating Jews, only Islam seeks: “From the River to the Sea – Free

Palestine.” Fact is, the Nazis wanted to use Jews, to rob them and kill them, but they had no interest in Yisra’el. Muslims want it for no other reason than to demonstrate that their religion and god are superior to Yisra’el and Yahowah.

Hadrian didn’t consult with anyone when he initiated his plan to convert Yaruwshalaim into a playground for his Legions. Moreover, his preference was to enslave Jews rather than kill them, purely for economic reasons. Assyria and Babylon, even Egypt, wanted slaves and booty, too, but had no interest in the nation. The Greeks did not even know the country existed. But it is Quranic for Muslims to commit their lives to wiping Yisra’el off the face of the Earth while annihilating Yahuwdym.

To be fair, and to place blame where it rightly belongs, it was Rome which replaced the name Yahuwdah with Palestine. But there was no Yisra’el when Rome trashed the temple and land. Yisra’el had been obliterated by the Assyrians circa 600 BCE. So, this does not apply to Rome. Moreover, Hadrian was sneaky and never actually made this claim. But Muslims have, and do...

“For (*ky* – because) **they deliberate, plan, and decide** (*ya’ats* – they propose, determine, and plot, consult, conspire, and confer) **together with one accord** (*leb yahdaw* – uniformly with one mind, altogether similar motives, alike with a common nature and inclination, with one disposition) **to cut** (*karat* – to make, establish, and to separate) **a treaty** (*beryth* – a binding oath and agreement, a pledge and a compact, even a covenant and accord) **against** (*’al* – in opposition to) **You** (*’atah*).” (*Mizmowr / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:5*)

After renouncing the terms of U.N. Resolution 242 and punctuating their rejection of its implications by attacking Israel three times, on each occasion, trying to wipe the reestablished nation off the face of the Earth,

Muslims now want their reinterpretation of the U.N. Resolution unilaterally imposed. This is most likely the treaty that will thin Israel at the waist and prompt the great jihad.

What most do not understand about U.N. 242 and Muslims is that their rejection of the resolution and subsequent demand that it be reimposed is akin to refusing to buy an estate offered under duress at an exceedingly low price, then torching and looting the place, terrorizing and killing its inhabitants in an effort to steal it. Then when that backfires, demand that the tormented sellers ignore all that has transpired and accept the deal they belligerently refused.

The list of those seeking the destruction of Yisra'el, who will sponsor a treaty against her, such that Yisra'el ceases to exist, commences with 'Edowm, Esau's descendants and homeland, which we learned moments ago were represented by Roman Catholicism and those influenced by Rome today, especially the European Union and the Americas.

“To encourage enlightenment and provide clarity, this is regarding the residents ('ohel / 'ahal – to make clear by shining a light upon the dwellers and households, symbolic of the transitory persons) of 'Edowm | the Ruddy Red 'Edomites representing Mediterranean Roman Catholics ('edowm – name ascribed to Esau who desired red pottage more than his birthright, symbolic of Imperial Rome and Roman Catholicism, geographically a mountainous tract between the Dead Sea and the Red Sea), the Yshma'elym / Ishmaelites / Fundamentalist Middle Eastern Muslims (Yshma'elym – Individuals Listening to the gods, the progenitor of the Arabians and the forefather of Islam), Mow'ab | Who is this Questionable Father – those Political Correctness, Multiculturalism, and Pauline Christianity have Caused to have Questionable Allegiances (Mow'ab – Who Is Your Daddy, an

unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture born of incest after being indoctrinated in the amoral morass of Sodom, with shared Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to form Christian, Muslim, and Socialist Secular viewpoints, the place where the Towrah's voice died; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of '*ab* – the father, related to *mowba*' and *mow'al* – a path which leads in the opposite direction), **the Hagry | those Devising Plots in Eastern Arabia** (*Hagry* – of Hagar and thus either depicting the slaves to Allah in Egypt or Arabians in present day Kuwait, Bahrain, Qatar, United Arab Emirates, Oman, a nomadic tribe of Hagarites once existed east of Yisra'el along the Persian Gulf), (83:6) **Gebal | those Establishing Geographical Boundaries within the United Nations** (*Gebal* – to set limits and borders (indicative of U.N. Resolutions toward Israel), a Phoenician city near Tyre between Tripoli and Beirut in ancient Byblos (the basis of Bible and thus protestant fundamentalist Christians)), **'Amown | Pertaining to People and Nations** ('*Amown* – Related to and Amplifying the Family of Man, present day Jordan geographically, Lowt's younger daughter named her son Ammon as an expression of the incestuous relationship (thus indicative of the perceived relationship between the so-called Abrahamic religions, Judaism, Christianity, and Islam); from '*am* – people, nation, family, and compatriots and '*own* – emphatically emphasizing that which pertains and is related), **'Amaleq / Wretched Ones / Western Arabian Muslim Militants** ('*Amaleq* – the ruthless and warlike Arabians who would become Muslims; from '*amel* – to be miserable inflict misery through wicked work, the grievous travail of perverse toil), **and Palesheth | the so-called 'Palestinians' who are Invading Terrorists** (*Palesheth* – to mourn terrorists; from *palatsuth* – fearsome and horrible terrorism creating severe distress and *palsts* – to be unstable), **all in conjunction with** ('*im* – together and with) **this time of**

trouble and adversarial influences, of the settlers who narrow and confine, and then harass (*yashab tsar* – those living in this place in league with the Adversary, dwelling like an anguishing flint used to kindle a heated reaction and as a sharp knife used to slash and kill, staying only so as to use their pent-up hostility to oppose and trouble; note: *tsar* – trouble and *tsor* – Tyre, the city in ancient Phoenicia, are written identically).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:7)

Yahowah wants to enlighten us and communicate clearly regarding His foes. And since none of the listed adversarial entities exist today under their ancient names, it is incumbent upon us to discern what and who they represent circa 2018 CE.

The linguistic case made in the Towrah for connecting *Esau*, and thus *Edowm*, with Imperial Rome and the Roman Catholic Church was compelling. And there is no question regarding Muhammad and fundamentalist Muslims claiming *Yshma’el* as their forefather.

Many of the previous chapters were devoted to ascertaining the identity of *Mow’ab* around the fall of man. And the most direct extrapolation became those with Questionable Allegiances – those who are not wholly defined by one particular political or religious dogma but are instead socialist secular multiculturalists steeped in the amoral nature of political correctness. The *Hagry* can readily be traced to the Western Shores of the Persian Gulf and are thus Eastern Arabian Muslims.

The *Gebal* reference becomes clear within the context of the *Mizmowr*, causing us to recognize those who seek “to establish geographical boundaries and set limits” as the work of the world’s political leadership, particularly as they conspire to obliterate Israel through the United Nations. In that *Gebal* is identified with Byblos and recognizing that Byblos is the Greek word transliterated

“Bible,” it could also represent fundamentalist protestant Christians.

As a compound of “*own* – emphatically emphasizing that which pertains and is related to” “*am* – people, nations, families, and compatriots,” the rendering “Pertaining to People and Nations,” is direct and incontrovertible. This is not only the Family of Man, it serves as a metaphor for the most universal blending of beliefs, the so-called Abrahamic Religions.

The identification of *‘Amaleq* as the Wretched Ones who are Western Arabian Muslim Militants, requires blending its etymology with their history. But from whence they came is as clear as is the fact that they modeled Islamic behavior throughout the region two thousand years before Muhammad advanced his religion of submission.

Yisra’el’s most terrorizing menaces have chosen to label themselves “Palestinians” and thus are wearing the terrorist badge openly and proudly. And they will assuredly contribute to Yisra’el’s troubles.

The ninth and final name on the list of conspiring opposition seeking to obliterate Israel is more likely a word than a name – one we have addressed twice previously. And since *Tsor* | Tyre no longer exists, we find ourselves readily identifying these culprits as “troublesome foes, anguishing adversaries, and unfavorable flints used to kindle a heated reaction and as a knife to slash and kill among those settling within this place with pent-up hostility.” That would include a lot of people today.

As we have come to know, *tsar* is the word that describes the Time of *Ya’aqob’s* / *Yisra’el’s* “*tsar* – Troubles.” It speaks of “adversarial influences and of great tribulation.” These references transport us from Dowd’s day to the last days. But even more revealing, *tsar* addresses the very event those in opposition to Yahowah and Yisra’el have been scheming to deploy – “narrowing”

Yisra'el, “crowding and confining” her people such that they can more effectively “harass and terrorize” them.

We have also determined that the Assyrian was none other than the Adversary, *ha Satan*. So, this next statement could be addressing him, the nations now under the footprint of the ancient kingdom of ‘Ashuwr, today’s Syria, Iraq, and Iran, the Shi’ite Muslims because they alone celebrate Ashura today and live in these very places, or Orthodox Christians as the living legacy of ‘Asherah – the Mother of God, Queen of Heaven, Virgin with Child, and the goddess behind both Easter and Christmas.

“Also (*gam* – in addition), ‘Ashuwr / the Assyrian / Syria, Iraq, and Iran / Shiite Muslims / even Orthodox Christians (*Ashuwr* – Assyria (today’s Syria, Iraq, and Iran), the nations of ‘Asherah (orthodox Christians venerating their Madonna and Child, Mother of God, and Queen of Heaven), those who celebrate Ashura (Shiites), and/or the Adversary) **are in association with them, accompanying them** (*lawah ‘im hem* – will be joining them, attaching himself to them, bound to one another, even lending money to them expecting payback).

They exist as (*hayah* – they are) the strong arm of what is being sown (*zarowa’* – the forearm, shoulder, strength, and seed) by the sons (*la ben* – of the children) of Lowt | of these Inappropriate and Incestuous Relationships experienced in Sodom (*Lowt* – of Sodomites, of inappropriate relationships; from *luwt* – that which is wrapped tightly together). Let’s pause now and reflect on all of this (*selah* – accentuating this point).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:8)

The point here is that the coalition of nations and institutions in opposition to Yisra’el, Yahuwdym, and Yahowah is broad. A wide array of inappropriate and incestuous alliances will sow the seeds of discontent. And that is why God has provided us with a list of those who

will plague Yisra'el, of those who want to thin the tiny nation at the waist before they invade the indefensible.

So now in keeping with the lyricist's request, let's pause and reflect on the preamble to the *Mizmowr*.

“This is a song sung to musical accompaniment, a lyrical composition, a *Mizmowr* with an emphasis on the verbal content.

It is concerning the gathering of the harvest, collecting that which is productive and bringing that which is reaped across the threshold and into a storeroom designed to preserve and protect this ingathering of individuals. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:Intro)

God, at this, the midway point, do not remain silent nor inactive. Please communicate and engage now that we are halfway through.

As You approach and draw near please do not fail to take action against this evil scheme and clandestine plot, thereby stopping, condemning, and negating this horrid and hidden sorcery.

Please do not come in peace in the midst of this provocation, God. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:1)

For behold, here and now is the time to be especially observant because Your enemies, the Adversary and those who exhibit animosity and rancor toward You, are expressing their ongoing desires very loudly.

Those who intensely dislike You, even those who shun You, along with those who are adversarial to You, have raised their heads, and their leaders have revealed what is foremost in their lives. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:2)

In opposition to Your family and Your people, they are crafty and cunning, even deliberate and premeditated in their deceptive schemes.

They confide with one another in their assemblies and councils and with regard to their conspiratorial plans.

They deliberate, plot and scheme, and then in defiance decide to act, focusing on contriving schemes in their councils, all consistent with their prior behavior against those You treasure and cherish. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:3)

They say, ‘We want to annihilate them, wiping them out, utterly destroying them, erasing them from being a nation such that the name *Yisra’el* | Individuals who Engage and Endure with God is no longer remembered and never again mentioned throughout time and forevermore.’ (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:4)

For they deliberate, plan, and decide together with one another to cut and establish a treaty, a binding covenant, against You. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:5)

To encourage enlightenment and provide clarity, this involves the transitory residents of ‘*Edowm*’ representing Mediterranean Roman Catholics, the *Yshma’elym*, indicative of fundamentalist Middle Eastern Muslims, *Mow’ab*, symbolic of those who are multicultural and politically correct with questionable allegiances, the *Hagry*, who, as slaves to Allah are devising plots in Eastern Arabia, (*Mizmowr* 83:6) *Gebal*, representing those establishing geographical boundaries and setting limits within the United Nations, ‘*Amown*’, indicative of the perceived relationship between the so-called Abrahamic religions, Judaism, Christianity, and Islam, ‘*Amaleq*’, the wretched and thieving Western Arabian Muslim militants, and *Palesheth*, the so-called ‘Palestinian’ Invaders who are Terrorists, in conjunction with this time of trouble and adversarial influences, of settlers who narrow and confine, then harass those living in this place in league

with the Adversary, staying only so as to use their pent-up hostility to oppose and trouble. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:7)

Also, ‘*Ashuwr* | the Assyrian Adversary along with Shi’ite Muslims in Syria, Iraq, and Iran, even orthodox Christians venerating their Madonna and Child, Mother of God, and Queen of Heaven, are in association with them, accompanying them, one now bound to one another, even lending money while expecting payback.

They exist as the strong arm of what is being sown by the sons of *Lowt*, of these incestuous and inappropriate relationships. Let’s pause now and reflect on all of this.” (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:8)

It is not only breathtaking in its implications, but there should also be little doubt that this prophecy and the one found in *Yasha’yah* 17 depict the same time, people, and events, albeit presented with considerably more detail by Dowd.

One of the many reasons that I think that this prophetic *Mizmowr* was scribed by Yahowah’s beloved Son and not a lowly musician is that he may have been the only man close enough to Yahowah to speak in this manner to Him. Moreover, these words reflect Dowd’s temperament as surely as they do Yah’s.

“I would like for You to engage and do (‘*asah* – I’m hoping that You will act, performing and accomplishing (qal imperative)) to them (*la hem* – approaching them and as a consequence of them) similarly to (*ka* – as was the case with) *Midyan* / Midian / the Seductive Enticers and their Contentious Strife (*Midyan* – to be judged and to be banished as a result of being seduced into contentious strife, Northern Arabians who were ravaged twice for having harmed the Children of Yisra’el), as was the case with (*ka* – in the manner of) *Sisera*’, the sadistic general

(*Sisera* – the Cana’anite military commander who tortured Yisra’elite slaves for twenty years who was killed by a woman after all his warriors were annihilated), **like what happened to** (*ka* – as with) ***Yabyn* | Understanding Yah** (*Yabyn* – to understand Yah, the Cana’anite King of Hazor whose entire military was wiped out to free his Yisra’elite slaves when Yahowah worked through *Dabarah* / Deborah and Barak – the Blessing of the Word) **at the River** (*ba nachal*) ***Qishown* | Trapped by Circular Reasoning** (*Qishown* – Kishon, to be lured in and trapped by that which is circuitous, serpentine, and winding), (83:9) **who were decimated** (*shamad* – who were destroyed and exterminated) **at** (*ba*) ***‘Eyn-Dowr* / Eye of the Generations** (*‘Eyn-Dowr* – Perspective of Time and Human Habitations, the View of Mankind, the town where the Cana’anites were defeated by Deborah and Barak, and it is also where King Saul met with the necromancer spiritualist), **with them becoming** (*hayah* – coming to exist as) **dung** (*domen* – feces) **for the ground** (*la ha ‘adamah* – for the earth).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:10)

In *Bamidbar* / Numbers 31:1-53, Yahowah asked Moseh to hold Midian accountable for having led the Yisra’elites astray at *Ba’al Peowr* / the Lord of the Broad and Open Way. Every Midian man was slain, including their five kings and their *Bala’am* / Lords because they enticed Yah’s children into being religious by worshiping the Lord. At the time, the women and children were taken captive.

At the time, Moseh objected to sparing the women’s lives because they were the most responsible for tempting the Yisra’elites. Understanding the gravity of their offense, he ordered the execution of all adult women, allowing only the girls to live.

And yet, even with the gravity of the crime and subsequent penalty for religious behavior so unabashedly

presented in the Towrah, three religions irrationally claim that their god inspired it. I understand that Muslims are generally too stupid to understand cause and effect, and that Christians make a game out of pretending that the Towrah does not apply to them, but what is the rabbinic excuse?

Since our Midian investigations have been thorough, we know that there was another encounter with the Midyan which explains why they remain on God's "*domen – feces*" list. That story was told in *Shaphat* / Decide / Judges 6 and 7. We reviewed it in *Observations* Volume 4 Chapter 3, aptly named, *Day of Midian*. There we found Midyan in concert with '*Amleq* | the Amalekites systematically harassing Yisra'el, robbing and plundering them.

Working with *Gidi'own* | Gideon, God and His reluctant troubadour went about the business of demolishing the altars made to Lord *Ba'al* and '*Asherah* | the Mother of God. Then with the 300 men who would not prostrate themselves, and equipped only with showphars and torches, Gideon, at Yahowah's direction, put an end to these militant and thieving religious terrorists, chasing them out of the Land.

Moving on to the next name on God's "*domen – sh-t*" list, Sisera' is a surprisingly fitting candidate. They became overly exuberant in the harassment of Jews. This story opens with Yisra'el becoming so religious that Yahowah, realizing that they no longer had any appreciation for what He had done to free them from *Mitsraym*, saw to it that they were once again enslaved. This time it would be by the Cana'anite king of Hazor, Yabyn. However, the king's commander, Sisera', went way too far, cruelly oppressing the Yisra'elites for twenty years. So, through *Dabarrah* | Deborah, Yahowah intervened on behalf of His tormented children, freeing them once again.

While Sisera' survived the ensuing battle, his fate was sealed when all of his 900 iron-clad charioteers were routed during his retreat. Sisera' sought refuge in the tent of a supposed ally, only to have one of its tent pegs thrust through his temple by a woman. This realization that Yisra'el's most militant and obnoxious foe was done in by women may be indicative of our Spiritual Mother, the *Ruwach Qodesh*, blowing the Islamic Jihadists out of the Land and to their demise in Yasha'yah 17, serving as a harbinger of what would one day occur.

Dowd is asking Yahowah to do to Yisra'el's final foes what He had done to his people's ancient foes. He had no respect for any leader seeking to harm his people, and he was always willing to make an example out of them, turning despicable rulers into "dung for the ground."

That said, Dowd's animosity was directed toward the kings, generals, and priests, not their stooges, even though he realized that those who follow along will also fall. Also, keep in mind that Dowd is projecting the past onto the future in this prophecy to make a point, thereby not only revealing the fate of those who trouble Yisra'el circa 2023 through 2033, but also that Yahowah is consistent. Opposing Yisra'el and Yahuwdym comes at the price of Divine retribution.

"Make (*shyth* – impose upon and set forth such) **their leaders who are inclined** (*nadyb hem* – their rulers, officials, and nobility who incite and are predisposed) **like** (*ka*) **'Oreb | the Arabian of Toxic Darkness** ('*Oreb* / '*Arab* – mingling and mixing together to become dark, an interwoven tapestry of mixed people who swarm in like noxious flies; 'Oreb was the Midian leader killed by Gideon's advance) **and like** (*wa ka*) **Ze'eb | the Wolf** (*Ze'eb* – a predatory Midian prince killed during the Yisra'elite reprisal; used as a compound name in *Ba'alzebub* and associated with the most predatory Benyamite / Benjamite wolf: *Sha'uwl* / Paul), **and even**

like (*wa ka*) **Zebach** | **to Slaughter and Kill** (*Zebach* – to sacrifice, to butcher, and slay, a Midianite king during the time of Gideon) **and like** (*wa ka*) **Tsalmuna'** | **Having the Likeness Withheld and Protection Denied** (*Tsalmuna'* – walking in a faltering manner, in the shadow of those who are lame and crippled, slipping and stumbling down, becoming incapacitated, paralyzed, and debilitated (therefore: following in the lame footsteps of *Sha'uw* / Paul who was crippled and fell during his conversion experience); from *tsel* – the likeness, shadow, and protection and *mana'* – withheld and denied; a Midianite king) – **everyone** (*kol* – the totality and each) **who exercises authority** (*nasyk hem* – who claims the right to rule, politically, religiously, or militarily, especially those who pour a drink offering (such as during the Roman Catholic Eucharist)).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:11)

Gideon pursued the Midian kings, Zebach and Tsalmuna', and was so insistent that they be held accountable, he refused to eat until they were under his control. He shared Yahowah's intense disdain for those who claim and then exercise religious, political, and military authority.

In spite of God's animosity toward them, in spite of the fact that the final chapter has already been written and all of their plans are foiled, these very thoughts are currently reverberating in the minds of religious and political leaders the world over...

“They are the ones who said (*'asher 'amar* – to reveal their way, and for their benefit, they professed), **‘We want to steal, have control over, and take possession** (*yarash* – we have chosen to rob and displace by military force, seizing, dispossessing, impoverishing, and destroying the inheritance in the process, usurping authority over the ancestral agreement under false pretenses and deception (*qal* imperfect cohortative)) **for**

ourselves (*la ‘anachnuw* – with regard to, according to, and directed toward ourselves) **that which is associated with the pasture and abode** (*‘eth nawah* – all that is according to the beautiful and desirable dwelling and lovely homeland, the camp, residence, and home) **of God** (*‘elohym* – the Almighty).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:12)

The Roman Catholic Church, like Imperial Rome before them and Muslims after them, has sought to steal the keys to the kingdom, to take control of God’s home. Hadrian seized it and converted it into a playground retreat for his Legions. The Roman Catholic Church claimed authority over it and built monstrous shrines in it, replete with a dead god on a stick, all while condemning Jews for allegedly killing him.

Muslims branded it their own with the Dome of the Rock and Al-Aqsa Mosque. Before and after, they have systematically terrorized the Chosen People. Today, the United States has taken the lead in promoting the “Two-State Solution” which not only narrows Yisra’el at the waist but also assumes that America has the right to assert its control over God’s home and do with it as they please. Plotting along with them, the United Nations also seeks to impose its authority over it and will soon issue resolutions affirming their collective desires.

All of this brings us to the word association and visual picture shared between *Mizmowr* 83 and *Yasha’yah* 17 and 18, connections that promote understanding.

“My (‘any) God (‘elohym – Almighty), I want You to initiate the process such that they become (*shyth hem* – it is my desire that You demand and impose upon them, causing and making them (*qal* imperative)) **like** (*ka* – comparable to) **a rolling ball of idolatrous dung spinning like a tumbleweed in a whirlwind** (*galgal* – a dead and dried calyx of a thistle, a whirling chariot wheel as part of

a weapon of war or troop transport spinning out of control; from the same root as *galal* – dung, *giluwl* – religious idols, *golgoleth* – skull, *gula* – a basin, vessel, or bowl, *galyl* – circuitous, *galah* – to expose, reveal, and remove, and *galal* – to roll away), **like** (*ka* – akin to) **puny dead sticks and stubble bound together** (*qash* – insignificant dried up straw and kindling which has been gathered and lashed into a bundle for having conspired and leagued together) **in the approaching** (*la*) **presence of** (*pane**h* – appearance and face of) **the Spirit** (*Ruwach* – the feminine and maternal manifestation of Yahowah’s nature which has been set apart).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:13)

This word picture is so vivid, and it is so similar to the one drawn for us in *Yasha’yah* 17, we would be wise to see them covering the same swath of history. And if that is the case, the scene has become considerably clearer, with new insights revealing the identity, characteristics, and motives of the perpetrators.

I am seldom cautious, but this is one of those times. There is an aspect of and association with “*galgal* – a rolling ball of idolatrous dung spinning in a whirlwind,” which is heartbreaking. Thousands of unglazed “*gula* – pottery vessels” inscribed with Hebrew Aramaic have been found in Mesopotamia dating to the time the Babylonian Talmud was written and Islam was born. These “incantation bowls” are covered with chants combining magic spells and prophetic statements, divine names and dead spirits.

Many *gula* have been found with “*golgoleth* – skulls” within them. They were used to frighten off evil spirits and to enlist the help of demons to harm adversaries or to find love or money. They were even decorated, such that there are pictorial representations of the desired spells around the bottom quarter of these *gula*. Many, if not most, intermingle Towrah and Talmud stories with Babylonian religious myths and Greek Gnosticism.

Sadly, not only is the Babylonian Talmud riddled with similar myths, magic spells, and incantations, this same Talmud has become the principal basis of Judaism. The Talmud contains stories about demonic encounters and of rabbis using magic spells to harm and heal, demonstrating the words found on these *gula* were woven into the religious culture at the time the Babylonian Talmud was being codified. The same demons solicited in the Talmud, such as Ashmedai and Lilith, also appear on the “*gula* – clay vessels.”

More damning still, just as a self-acclaimed rabbi (*Sha’uwl* / Paul) authored the pivotal books of the Christian New Testament, and just as rabbis played the leading role in helping Muhammad create his Quran, the rabbis who created the Talmud wrote magic spells for Zoroastrians by intermixing religious beliefs. There is even one such bowl in which a rabbi spoke of the power of the cross and included a reference to the pagan concept of the Trinity to market a *gula* to a Christian. The sad truth is that Judaism is as steeped in Babylonian religious lore and Greek Gnosticism, as is Christianity.

Dowd | David, whom I am convinced was the author of this *Mizmowr* / Psalm, knew better. He wanted no part of religion or the religious...

“Just as (*ka* – in the way) **fire** (*’esh* – burning flames) **purges and removes** (*ba’ar* – sets ablaze and burns the stupid and combusts and consumes the brutish, destroying and eliminating the foolish) **wooded thickets** (*ya’ar* – forested underbrush and cultivated groves) **and as** (*wa ka*) **flames** (*lehabah* – flashes of lightning, raging infernos, and roaring conflagrations) **set ablaze** (*lahat* – set afire and scorch, violently devouring) **the hills** (*harym* – high places and mountain ranges), (83:14) **so in this same manner** (*ken* – therefore) **pursue them** (*radaph* – chase them and drive them away, overwhelm them and astonish the

pretentious and prideful) **with Your tempest** (*sa'ar 'atah* – Your scattering storm, Your swirling whirlwind).

And with Your strong and fulfilling wind that brings this to a rightful conclusion (*wa suwphah 'atah* – with Your promise to produce gale-force winds, a storm to end all storms, even hurricanes and tornados; from *suwph* – to cause what is happening to cease and to bring things to an end, completing and fulfilling promises), **bewilder and dismay them** (*bahal hem* – cause them to tremble in fear, anxious and nervous (piel imperfect – subject causes the object to suffer the effect without any constraint on time)).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:15)

This is one of countless citations where we find Yahowah cleaning house before He returns. The religious, political, and militaristic must be purged for life to return to the joy experienced in ‘Eden.

I have long suspected that those en route to She’owl will be taken by surprise and thus be bewildered by the reality that God not only exists, He is not as they have conspired to describe Him. And they will be extremely anxious and nervous not knowing their fate, concerned even that they are going to go from being in control to having absolutely no say in what happens to them.

Unlike God’s children who revere and respect Him, Yahowah’s foes will come to fear Him. And yes, before they are judged and condemned, they will be confronted with the name they denied and sought to obfuscate. Removing Yahowah’s name from His testimony and the common vernacular is the most shameful thing religious and political men have ever done.

“Fill (*male’* – choose to place upon and make full (piel imperative)) **their faces** (*paneH hem* – their appearance and presence, their head and mouths) **with shame** (*qalown* – with public disgrace and contempt, with dishonor and infamy, with insults and scorn) **such that they inquire**

about (*wa baqash* – so they attempt to learn something about and request) **Your name** (*shem ‘atah* – Your personal and proper designation), **Yahowah** (יהוה).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:16)

Before it is all over, Yahowah will introduce Himself to the religious and political – not for their benefit, but only so that they know who they were conspiring against and who is responsible for their ensuing fate.

“They should be humiliated and ashamed (*bowsh* – they should be embarrassed and mortified, feeling horribly guilty, as a result of their choices and should sense Your disapproval (qal imperfect jussive)). **And** (*wa*) **they should be so nervous that they tremble in fear** (*bahal* – they should be terrified, bewildered, and anxious (nifal imperfect jussive)) **for all time** (*‘ad ‘ad* – forever and ever).

So (*wa*) **let them be anxious and confused, disgraced and ashamed** (*chapfar* – let them be dismayed and distressed, confounded and mortified as they dig for something meaningful (qal imperfect jussive)).

And then (*wa*) **lose their whereabouts, causing them to vanish, while allowing them to waste away** (*‘abad* – let them destroy themselves, squandering and exterminating their limited value, annihilating all traces of themselves (qal imperfect jussive)).” (*Mizmowr* / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:17)

This, too, is as we have long suspected. Life in She’owl will be more about being humiliated and ashamed, embarrassed and even mortified, than anything else. It is about discovering that one has been wrong and has chosen very poorly. Even as those incarcerated dig for something meaningful, they will remain anxious and confused forever.

And let's seek to be consistent with the text. Those whose whereabouts will become unknown as they vanish into the realm of the confused and ashamed will be told God's name as they are being condemned. This reveals that they are among those promoting other names for God. And it means that those being sentenced to an eternity of omnipresent anxiety are those who sought to control the masses through the fear of God – religious leaders.

“And then (wa) let them know (yada’ – reveal and acknowledge, making them aware (qal imperfect, jussive)) that (ky – surely and truly) You (‘atah), whose name (shem ‘atah – whose proper designation) is Yahowah (יהוה), alone (la bad ‘atah – for by Yourself, set apart, separate, separated, and unique), are Almighty God (‘elyown – are Supreme, the Most High) over all (‘al kol – upon the totality of) the earth (ha ‘erets – the material realm).” (*Mizmowr / Song with Lyrics / Psalm 83:18*)

With the Lord of the Earth incarcerated, and with those who did his bidding destined for a similar fate, Dowd wants the religious to know that God has a name. It really is this simple. There is only one actual God and His one and only name is Yahowah. He is not the Lord, Jesus Christ, *HaShem*, or Allah. He not only cares what we call Him – those who do not know His name do not know Him.

Before we commence our final review of this message, let's be blunt. Dowd's testimony on behalf of Yahowah, depicting the fate of every religious, political, and military leader associated with the dismemberment of Yisra'el, reveals that Dowd's inspired conclusions are the same as we have surmised countless times throughout these many books. The single worst thing pretentious man has done is erase Yahowah's name from His Word.

For those who believe differently, for those who promote an alternative scenario, they are part and parcel of the way that is Midyan, Sisera', and Yabyn...

“I would like for You to engage and do to them similarly to what transpired with *Midyan* | the Seductive Enticers and their Contentious Strife (the Northern Arabians who were ravaged twice for having harmed the Children of Yisra’el), as was the case with *Sisera*’ (the Canaanite military commander who tortured Yisra’elite slaves for twenty years and who was killed by a woman after his warriors were annihilated), like *Yabyn* | Understanding Yah (the Cana’anite King of Hazor whose entire military was wiped out to free his Yisra’elite slaves when Yahowah worked through *Dabarah* | Deborah and Barak – the Blessing of the Word) at the River *Qishown* | those Trapped by Circular and Serpentine Reasoning, (83:9) who were decimated at ‘*Eyn-Dowr* | the Perspective of the Generations and View of Mankind (where the Cana’anites were defeated by Dabarah and Barak and where Sha’uwl met with the necromancer spiritualist). Make them dung for the ground. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:10)

Make their leaders who are so inclined like ‘*Oreb*, the Arabian, this toxic darkness derived by mingling and mixing together, combining people in a noxious manner (‘*Oreb* was the Midian leader killed in Gideon’s advance) and like *Ze’eb* | the Wolf (used as a compound name in *Ba’alzebub* and associated with the most predatory Benjamite wolf: *Sha’uwl* | Paul), and even like *Zebach* | to Slaughter and Kill (another Midianite king who met his demise as a result of Gideon) and like *Tsalmuna*’ | Having the Likeness Withheld and Protection Denied, walking in a faltering manner in the shadow of those who are lame and crippled (following in the lame footsteps of *Sha’uwl* | Paul who was crippled and fell during his conversion experience).

Include everyone who exercises authority, all those who claim the right to rule politically, religiously, or militarily, especially those who pour a drink offering (such as during the Roman Catholic Eucharist). (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:11)

They are the ones who said to reveal their way, and for their benefit, ‘We want to steal, have control over, and take possession of the ancestral agreement under false pretenses for ourselves of that which is associated with the pasture and abode of God. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:12)

My God, I want You to initiate the process such that they become like a rolling ball of idolatrous dung spinning like a tumbleweed in a whirlwind, even like a pagan religious vessel with a skull inside, like puny dead sticks and stubble bound together in the approaching presence of the Spirit. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:13)

Just as fire purges and removes, burning the stupid while destroying the brutish as if they were wooded thickets, and as flames set ablaze and scorch the hills and high places, (83:14) so in this same manner pursue the pretentious and prideful with Your tempest.

And with Your strong and fulfilling wind that brings this to a rightful conclusion, bewilder them, making them anxious, while causing them to tremble in fear. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:15)

Fill their faces with shame, with public disgrace and contempt, with dishonor and infamy, with insults and scorn, such that they inquire about Your name, Yahowah. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:16)

They should be humiliated and ashamed, embarrassed and mortified, feeling horribly guilty as a result of their choices.

They should be so nervous that they tremble in fear for all time. So let them be anxious and confused, disgraced and ashamed.

And then lose their whereabouts, causing them to vanish, while allowing them to waste away. (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:17)

Let them know that You, whose name is Yahowah, alone, are Almighty God over all the earth and material realm.” (*Mizmowr* / Psalm 83:18)

✠

14

Song of the Sea

Gentile Genocide...

There is a widespread misconception that God is an all-loving, all-forgiving peacemaker when the opposite is much closer to the truth. Just as Dowd was a man of war, Yahowah is not One to run away from conflict.

Moreover, what was is what will be. If we want to understand what Yah is going to do between now and 2033, we can look to the past and see what He has done over the previous six thousand years.

Please consider the *Song of the Sea...*

“Then (‘az – at this time and place) **Moseh** (*Moshah* – One who Draws Out) **and** (wa) **the Children of Yisra’el** (*beny Yisra’el* – the sons who engage and endure with God) **sang** (*shyr* – used their voices melodically and rhythmically with instrumentation to convey the lyrics of (qal imperfect)) **this song designed to teach and convey the motivations and intent** (‘eth ha shyr ha zowth – these specific lyrics to encourage learning with this melody) **of** (*la* – to draw near to, on behalf of, regarding, and to approach) **Yahowah** (יהוה).

They expressed in words (*wa ‘amar* – saying and declaring (qal imperfect)) **so as to exclaim and profess** (*la ‘amar* – promising and intending (infinitive construct)), **‘I will sing** (*shyr* – I will vocalize and lift up my voice melodically; from *shuwr* – traveling to see on a journey of discovery for the observant to behold) **to approach** (*la* – to draw near) **Yahowah** (יהוה – a transliteration of *YaHoWaH* as instructed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding

His *hayah* – existence) **because** (*ky* – for the express reason that) **He should be appreciated for having stood up majestically** (*ga’ah ga’ah* – He deserves our respect and honor for having stood tall, His back straight, having risen to the occasion, and for having grown as a result of triumphing gloriously (qal infinitive qal perfect)) **to the war stallions** (*sus* – to swift horses gleefully drawing military chariots) **and their riders** (*wa rokeb huw’* – their mounts and charioteers, those driving armed vehicles and troop transports), **casting them** (*ramah* – throwing them and hurling them, even enticing them) **into the sea** (*ba ha yam*).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:1)

Yahowah has always been willing to stand up for us so that we can stand with Him. It is what loving Fathers do on behalf of their children.

Furthermore, unless the defenders are protecting Yisra’el, Yahowah is always seen in opposition to soldiers rather than supporting them. The Egyptians serve as a memorable example.

In this next stanza of the *Song of the Sea*, we find “*yashuw’ah* – salvation,” but not in the sense the religious seek – eternal life. Yahowah is “*yashuw’ah* – delivering” His children from the army which is seeking to retain control over them, and He is therefore, “*yashuw’ah* – liberating” His family from militant, political, and religious man.

Yahowah’s “salvation” is from what mankind has become, from what man is proposing and perpetrating. These Egyptians sought total submission and obedience from their slaves and offered them nothing in return, save harassment and death. By freeing them from their political and religious overlords, Yahowah reveals that He wants to liberate us so that we can be free to live our lives to the fullest, doing whatever we choose. And should we choose

to be with Him, He is offering us everything we could possibly imagine – and more.

This is why I suspect that we see the fourth and fifth benefits of the Covenant in the words which follow: empowerment and enrichment. The third benefit of engaging in the Covenant is also presented: to be lifted up to His Home on high and to be raised by Yah as a member of His Family.

“Yah (ﷲ) is my source of strength (*‘oz ‘any* – is my means to empowerment, my fortification and protection, the One whom I can rely upon because He never changes, my source of boldness and courage), **making me capable, valuable, and the best I can be, empowering and enriching me** (*wa zimrah* – causing me to sing joyfully).

He has become (*wa hayah* – He was, is, and always will be (qal imperfect)) **my means to approach, to be delivered and saved** (*la ‘any la yashuw’ah* – my direction toward liberation and freedom, salvation and prosperity).

This (zeh) is my God (*‘el ‘any*).

Therefore (wa), I will express words that are appropriate and laudable regarding Him.

And I will dwell in His beautiful home (*nawah huw’* – I will abide and rest with Him in His pasture, His abode and homeland, I will succeed with Him, and I will honor Him).

My father’s (*‘any ‘aby* – my forefather’s) **God** (*‘elohym*) **will lift me up on high with Him and I will be raised by Him** (*wa ruwm huw’* – I will be raised up by Him and be proud of Him, I will be uplifted and increased by Him, empowered and enriched in Him).” (*Shemowth / Names / Exodus 15:2*)

From the proper perspective, we are afforded a view of things most would otherwise miss. There is a

misconception that God dictated the whole of the Towrah to Moseh during the forty days and forty nights they spent together atop Mount Choreb. And while that was likely true with *Bare'syth* / Genesis, *Shemowth* / Exodus was chronicled as these events unfolded. The *Song of the Sea* was the Yisra'elite response to what they had just experienced.

“Yahowah (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH, our *‘elowah* – God as directed in His *ToWRaH* – teaching regarding His *HaYaH* existence and our *ShaLoWM* – restoration) **is a nurturing and confrontational individual, a fighter, and the living and masculine embodiment of the provision** (*‘ysh milhamah* – is an aggressively challenging being, is a defensive and protective person, is an engaging champion and warrior, is a battling and salty example of masculinity, and is the source of the feasts, of bread, of providing nourishment, becoming the manifestation of the provision; from *lachim* – engaging to overcome and battling to prevail and *lechem* – feasts, bread, food, and nourishment).

Yahowah (*Yahowah* – written as directed by His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) **is His name** (*shem huw’* – His personal and proper designation).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:3)

Most are wont to render this as “The Lord is a man of war.” Undermining the credibility of this approach, Yahowah’s name is clearly presented, and lord is not.

Second, *‘adam* is the universal word for “man.” *‘Ysh* is more adroitly conveyed as “individual.”

And third, while *milhamah* can be rendered as “war,” it also communicates the masculine attributes of being “confrontational, challenging, defensive, protective, aggressive, and engaging.” Its *lachim* / *lechem* root, however, necessitates a broader approach, one which

includes “provision, feasts, food, bread, nurturing, and nourishment.”

If, however, you prefer the trite, Yahowah cannot be placed in the company of warriors because He is typically opposed to them – as He is here. God is not supporting the troops; He is obliterating them.

And let’s be clear, this nurturing and confrontational individual, this aggressively challenging being, this defensive and protective person, this example of masculinity, is a provider – most especially of the Feasts. He is not accommodating nor passive, neither all-loving nor accepting. And He has a name, one name, one those who sang this song had no problem pronouncing: “Yahowah.”

Do you suppose that the theologians, rabbis, and religious scholars today who claim that His name cannot be pronounced know Yahowah better than those who sang the *Song of the Sea* in His presence? I do not see *hashem*, ‘*adony*, or even ‘*e-l* (for g-d) in these lyrics.

If this is the way Yahowah dealt with the army seeking to subjugate, oppress, enslave, and kill His children while they were headed home, how do you think He’ll deal with the forces who enter His homeland during the Time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles with similar intent?

“**Pharaoh’s** (*phar’aoh* – Pharaoh (this is the earliest and most accurate transliteration of the title Egyptian kings chose for themselves, thereby demonstrating the early existence and phonetic nature of the Hebrew alphabet along with the reliability of the text); note: *pharaoh* is also a flea, a parasitic and insignificant creature) **war chariots** (*merkabah* – armed military vehicles) **and** (*wa*) **his political, religious, and military power** (*chayl huw’* – his army, his troops, his military strength, his might, his wealth, and his capability; from *chuwł* – ability to twist and impart fear, anguish, and pain, to torture and impose

suffering), **He cast** (*yarah* – He hurled, overthrowing and destroying) **into** (*ba*) **the sea** (*ha yam* – the large body of water, serving as a synonym for gentiles).

His top (*wa mibchar huw'* – and his choicest and chosen, his best and most valuable; from *bachar* – to choose, elect, and decide or to be selected and chosen) **officers** (*shalysh* – military leaders with authority, typically those among the top one-third in rank, from captain to adjutant and shield carriers) **sunk into the depression and drowned** (*taba'* – were impacted such that they fell deep into the depths and choked to death with water filling their lungs) **into** (*ba*) ***Suwph* / the Red Sea, thereby fulfilling the promise to put an end to that which is red** (*Suwph* – the Gulf of Aqaba as an arm of the Red Sea; from *suwph* – red and to fulfill, bringing that which is bloody red to its conclusion, fulfilling a promise by putting an end to that which is red causing it to cease and to perish).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:4)

It is a little thing with big implications: the Hebrew letters accurately transliterated the title, “Pharaoh.” Therefore, this was written by Moseh in the Towrah using an alphabet whose letters could all be pronounced phonetically circa 1450 BCE – some three thousand two hundred fifty years before the Rosetta Stone was found and deciphered. The plain text of the Towrah revealed and affirmed the proper pronunciation of Pharaoh over a millennium in advance of scholars stumbling upon it. This is just one more affirmation of the Towrah’s authenticity, its ties to antiquity, and its reliability as well as the early existence of the Hebrew alphabet.

Pharaoh’s power came from the same source as America’s: the nation’s military. His army provided the dictator’s “*chayl* – political, religious, and military capability” and this ruler’s “capacity to impart fear, anguish, and pain, to torture and cause suffering.”

This is precisely what Yahowah has promised to eliminate. And not just then and there in a rather demonstrative, albeit limited, way. Less than a decade from now He will do so in a massive, comprehensive, and complete manner – eradicating all of man’s military capability.

Almost everything in the Towrah serves to foreshadow a more impressive and important future fulfillment. Such is the case with the exodus from *Mitsraym*. It is also true with the first four *Mow’ed Miqra’ey*: *Pesach*, *Matsah*, *Bikuwrym*, and *Shabu’w’ah* which are chronicled, therein. It is even the case with the Creation account, with ‘Eden, and with Noach and the Flood. What we are witnessing here in the *Song of the Sea* we will see again. A bigger, bolder, and more complete fulfillment awaits.

In this regard, *suwph* is telling. It means “red” and thus correctly identifies the body of water in which the Egyptian army was submerged and drowned. But more than this, red is associated with Esau. And it was Esau who was associated with the bloody red regime that became Imperial Rome and then morphed into the Beast that would tread upon the whole world: the Roman Catholic Church. Yahowah is putting His observant children on notice that Roman Catholicism, and its stepchild, the religion of Christianity, will be wiped off the face of the Earth.

“The inaccessible depths of the gulf (*tahowm* – the primeval abyss, serving as a metaphor for *She’owl*; from *tohuw* – the formless empty space of nothingness, the ruinous void of useless false testimony, the barren wasteland of worthless religious worship, the place of vain lies and liars, baseless and empty idolatry) **covered them** (*kasah hem* – spread over and overwhelmed them (piel imperfect jussive – they suffered this never-ending fate because of their choices)).

They descended (*yarad* – they were brought down and went down, falling prostrate) **into (ba) the abyss of the watery depths** (*matsowlah* – the gulf of the sea and deep ocean) **like** (*kamow* – simultaneously just as) **a stone** (*'eben* – a piece of rock, a dense hard object, a sling-stone and stone idol).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:5)

Just as the political, religious, military, and societal leaders who are behind the assault on Yisra’el during the Last Days will all be incarcerated in *She’owl* after they are wiped off the face of the Earth, based upon “*tahown* – the primeval abyss,” so it would seem was the fate of this Pharaoh and his officers. Yahowah is reliable because He is consistent.

You can fix a lot of things, but you can’t fix stupid. These folks were dumb as stones – unreceptive and rigid. Perhaps telling, it was a similar stone flung from a sling that brought down the ultimate Philistine warrior – the uncircumcised and foulmouthed brute, Goliath.

It is true: Yahowah is very impressive. He is capable and admirable. It is far better to be on His right side than opposed to Him.

“You are right (*yamyn 'atah* – being on Your right side and choosing that which is right), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – a transliteration of יהוה, our *'elowah* – God as directed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence), **splendid and glorious, extremely impressive** (*'adar* – obviously great with magnificent qualities, admirable and worthy of appreciation, majestic and illustrious) **in authority and ability, in power and might** (*ba koah* – in resourcefulness and capability, with the capacity to exert great force, firm, resilient, unchanging, and dependable).

You choosing that which is right (*yamyn 'atah* – You being right and being on Your right side, commonly extrapolated to the right hand) **crushes and destroys** (*ra'ats* – defeats and shatters, vexes and dashes) **the**

adversarial enemy (*‘oyeb* – the hostile opposition, foes with rancor and animosity).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:6)

It is little wonder Christian theologians, whose New Testament is at odds with the Towrah, don’t care for the animus of the God of the “Old Testament.” And it is certain He doesn’t much like their temperament either.

If God was not furious at those who have sought to bludgeon, enslave, and murder His children, He would not be loving. If He was not angry at His creation for opposing Him, when He has done so much for us, He would be as admirable as a marshmallow. Righteous indignation (hating that which is destructive and deadly) is right, admirable, and Godly.

“In the great extent (*wa ba rob* – in the extensive nature and abundance) **of Your majestic excellence and eminence** (*ga’own ‘atah* – of Your splendor and status, of Your impressive nature and sublimity, of Your glorious ability to rise up and grow), **You oust and annihilate** (*haras ‘atah* – You break and tear down, then demolish, pushing out and destroying) **those who rise up to oppose You** (*quwm ‘atah* – those who stand up against You, those foes who establish themselves as honorable and incite others to be hostile to You, and those who rise up and become powerful and incite attacks against You).

You have dispatched (*shalach* – You have stretched out and let go of, reaching out and sending) **Your fierce anger** (*charown ‘atah* – Your intense animosity and burning wrath, even Your furious response) **which devours them** (*‘akal hem* – which consumes and destroys them) **like** (*ka*) **worthless stubble** (*ha qash* – chaff blown by the wind).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:7)

If God was this angry on this occasion, with one nation pursuing His children as they sought to be free and go back home, what do you think His mindset will be when millions

seek to obliterate His children inside of His home? Fact is, this statement projects us into the future because on this day the belligerents were not devoured like stubble – although that will be the case very soon. After all, we find “*qash* – stubble” being blown away throughout the time of Ya’aqob’s Troubles.

Righteous indignation is an essential component of love...

“With (*ba*) the Spirit (*ruwach* – the spiritual power) of Your resentment (*‘aph ‘atah* – of Your breath discharged in anger and Your strong feelings of disappointment and displeasure) You piled up (*‘aram* – heaped up and then dammed up) the waters (*maym*) such that they were solidified, standing upright (*natsab* – so they became ridged, as they were set in place in anticipation) just like (*kamow* – simultaneously and comparable to) a liquid (*nozel* – a massive water) barrier (*ned* – dammed up wall).

The dark and inaccessible depths of the gulf (*tahowm* – the subsurface waters of the primeval abyss, serving as a metaphor for *She’owl*; from *tohuw* – the ruinous void of useless false testimony, the barren wasteland of worthless religious worship, the place of vain lies and liars, baseless and empty idolatry) congealed (*qapha’* – stiffened in almost a semi-solid state) in the heart (*ba ha leb* – in the middle and midst) of the Sea (*yam* – of this large body of water, serving as a metaphor for gentiles).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:8)

This is so vividly portrayed, it is almost as if we were witnesses to the Chosen People’s walk away from religious, political, economic, and military oppression. There is no missing Yahowah’s displeasure at this cowardly and despicable sneak attack on His defenseless children. He was so angry, so protective, He dispatched His

Set-Apart Spirit to pile up and congeal the waters of the gulf to wash them away.

Sounding a lot like today's braggadocious Islamic terrorists, the armed militants pursuing these civilian refugees were a little overconfident...

“The adversary (*‘oyeb* – the enemy in open opposition, the hateful and hostile foe, the belligerent with animosity, enmity, and rancor) **exclaimed** (*‘amar* – declared), **‘I will pursue** (*radaph* – I will chase after and persecute, I will follow and hound), **I will overtake** (*nasag* – I will catch up and take hold), **and I will divide up the spoil** (*chalaq shalal* – I will apportion the plunder and assign the booty, distributing that which is stolen as a predator from the prey)!

My soul (*nepesh ‘any* – the essence of who I am, my life, my inclinations and inner nature) **shall have its fill of them** (*male’ hem* – shall finish them and be satisfied with their fate).

I shall unsheathe, draw, and brandish (*ruwq* – I shall withdraw, pull out, and pour forth, fully experiencing and attacking with) **my sword** (*chereb ‘any* – my dagger, my metal weapon of war).

And with my hand (*wa yad ‘any*), **I will dispossess them, replacing them as the rightful heir** (*yarash* – I will rob them by deception and military force, using false pretenses to impoverish and destroy them so that once dispossessed, I can confiscate their inheritance).”
(*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:9)

It is hard to miss the Christian mantra of Replacement Theology and the Muslim attitude of Arab superiority in this declaration – one that fits far better on their lips than that of the Egyptians trying to recapture slaves. And in this way, this Song continues to speak to us today.

“You blew forth (*nashaph* – You exhaled and provided a blast of breath projecting) **with** (*ba*) **Your Spirit** (*ruwach* ‘*atah* – the maternal aspect of Your nature) **and they sank, stunned and confused** (*tsalal* – they descended into the mass of water, awestruck and quivering).

The Sea (*ha yam*) **enveloped them** (*kasah hem* – covering them, shrouding and concealing them), **as if they were** (*ka* – like) **lead** (*‘owphereth* – a soft, heavy, malleable metallic object) **in the mighty waters** (*ba maym* ‘*adyr* – within the great and majestic, beautiful and awesome, water).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:10)

Pharaoh’s soldiers carried iron weapons and they, along with their horses and chariots, were clad in metal armor. Their plunge to the depths would have been rapid and incontestable.

I know the answer and I suspect you do too...

“Who (*my* – is anything or anyone) **is comparable to** (*kamow* – is similar to or like) **You** (*‘atah*) **among** (*ba* – in comparison to) **the gods** (*ha* ‘*elm*) **Yahowah** (יהוה – the pronunciation of *YaHoWaH* as guided by His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence)?

Who (*my* – is anything or anyone) **is similar to** (*kamow* – is comparable to or like) **You** (*‘atah*)?

Who is actually proven and admirable (*‘adar* – who is so tremendously honorable, obviously great, splendid, and glorious), **earning profound respect for being awesome and inspiring** (*yare*’ – deserving reverence and admiration for being tremendous) **in the set-apart and differentiating nature** (*ba ha qodesh* – with the incorruptible and separating aspects) **of these wonderful and amazing signs, these extraordinary and distinguishing insights into Your nature** (*pele*’ – of these marvelous miracles and astounding things), **engaging and**

acting in a way (*‘asah* – expending the effort and performing in a manner) **which deserves adoration and appreciation** (*tahilah* – which warrants admiration and love and which characterize Your reputation and renown)?” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:11)

Yahowah is unique. As our Creator, and as the Author of life, and as the inspiration behind the *Towrah, Naby’, wa Mizmowr*, He has actually proven His existence and in the process has earned our profound respect. He has acted in a manner that sets Him apart from the mythos attributed to the gods man has made.

Rather than reflecting irrational and conflicting superlatives, and embodying the worst of human nature, as is projected upon the plethora of religious gods, the Father of the Covenant has revealed wonderful and marvelous signs along the way. Each of them provides admirable and distinguishing insights into His character. Each is deserving of our respect and appreciation, even our love.

With each word, with every insight along the way, our adoration and admiration grow. He has earned our reverence and respect by being protective and by opposing those who would seek to impair His children.

Yahowah has consistently shown us that genuine love, defensive and uplifting love, and familial love requires us to oppose and thwart those who would harm those we love. Appropriately derived, properly focused, and controlled, hate is not only a virtue, but it is the only moral, compassionate, justifiable, rational, reasonable, and loving response toward those who would hurt our children – mentally, emotionally, or physically – seeking to deprive them of life or liberty.

“You (*‘atah*), **choosing that which is right** (*yamyn* – being right and on the right side, commonly extrapolated as right hand), **extended Yourself** (*natah* – You reached out), **and the material realm** (*‘erets* – the surface of the

earth) **swallowed them** (*bala' hem* – devoured and consumed them, thoroughly befuddling and confusing them while at the same time communicating acceptable information we should embrace which is valuable from this moment in time).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:12)

Yahowah’s actions befuddle and confuse those who are opposed to Him, those who do not know Him. And yet at the same time, by choosing what is right, through properly directed acts of righteous indignation, Yah conveys insights we would be wise to value, to embrace and accept.

It is another small thing among big ones, but I was pleased to find that *‘erets* had to be rendered as “material realm” in this situation rather than “land.” And that is because they were swallowed by the sea and not the earth.

There have been so many situations in the past, especially with respect to the creation account, where *‘erets* was differentiated from *shamaym*, thereby revealing the difference between the material and spiritual realms.

While energy and matter are actually comprised of the same thing, and while they come from the same individual, the material realm is vastly less robust than the spiritual realm. Our world is diminished by the square of the speed of light in comparison.

The story of Yahowah’s steadfast and passionate love and His unfailing mercy for His family punctuates the Towrah. Yet it is ignored by those who either want to typecast God as universally wrathful or who need to dismiss Him in favor of their “Gospel of Grace.”

In the words of the *Song of the Sea*, we are introduced to a God who loves His children, whose devotion, affection, and kindness has Him personally guiding them. Yah is seen escorting the Children of Yisra’el from harm’s way. He ransomed them from those who had abused them.

And then He precluded the pursuing army from re-enslaving and annihilating them. He did all of this to take them home – to His homeland and residence in the Promised Land – in Yisra’el.

“With (*ba* – in and by) **Your unfailing devotion, affection, and kindness, even mercy** (*chesed* ‘*atah* – conducting Yourself in a trustworthy manner, Your ongoing desire and steadfast love for the previously existing relationship), **this family** (*‘am zuw* – these people, those who are here), **You have guided and escorted** (*nahal* – Your leadership has led, directed, sustained, helped, and taken care of (*piel* – the family receives the benefits of having been guided along the way)), **delivering and redeeming** (*ga’al* – removing from a dangerous situation and from slavery, You have ransomed, liberated, and saved as a kinsman (*piel* – the object of the deliverance becomes the beneficiary of the redemption)) **by** (*ba* – with) **Your tremendous power and force** (*‘oz* ‘*atah* – Your ability and might, Your strength, and Your firm resolve) **toward** (*‘el* – to and in the direction of) **Your Set-Apart** (*qodesh* ‘*atah* – Your dedicated and separating, uniquely uncommon) **homeland and residence** (*naweh* – pasture and dwelling place, settlement and abode, land suitable for grazing, nurturing, and raising sheep).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:13)

This is the same story that plays out within the *Miqra’ey*, with Yahowah’s Son providing the Doorway to Life on *Pesach*, the Means to Perfection on *Matsah*, leading to our Adoption into His Father’s Family on *Bikuwrym*, so that God can Enrich and Empower our Lives. He wants to liberate us during *Shabuw’ah* and *Taruw’ah* so that we can come Home. His intent is to Reconcile the Relationship with Yisra’el through *Yowm Kipurym* so that we can all Camp Out Together in His Homeland on *Sukah*.

Now projecting their Song into the future, even into our future, the Children of Yisra’el sang:

“The family (*‘am* – the people) **will hear** (*shama’* – will receive the report and will listen to (qal perfect – will actually for a finite period of time)) **them quiver in emotional distress, angry and agitated** (*ragaz* – them provoked and astonished, undeservedly proud while in turmoil, shuddering in despair, disturbed and enraged), **writhing and contorted in anxiety and anguish** (*chyl* – twisted and trembling, shaking and shaken, whirling about in a tormented manner) **as those who have settled as** (*yashab* – those inhabiting for a period of time within and who have been caused to dwell as) ***Palesheth* | Horrible Sojourners and Terrorizing Refugees** (*Palesheth* – Migrants and Immigrants in the coastal plain of Philistia, a.k.a. Gaza; from *palash* – to wallow in the ashes and dust as an act of mourning, *palats* – to shutter and tremble in fear, and *palatsuth* – to terrorize and be horrible) **are seized** (*‘achaz* – are caught, grasped tightly, and held accountable).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:14)

Justice is seldom accomplished in private. To heal, those who have been harmed need to see that those who abused them have been held accountable. And that is why God’s children will witness the demise of the so-called “Palestinians” who have terrorized them.

This has not yet transpired, at least among those wrongly applying the “Palestinian” epithet upon themselves. Although it is inevitable, as is what follows since it leads us directly back into the *Yasha’yah* 17 prophecy...

“Meanwhile, and simultaneously (*‘az* – at this same moment in time), **the leadership, friends, and allies** (*‘aluwph* – those with religious, political, and societal influence as well as their confidants, coconspirators, and companions) **of ‘Edowm, symbolic of the Roman Catholic Church** (*‘Edowm* – descendants of Esau who was bloody red, hairy, militant, a natural killer, and spread far and wide) **will be bewildered and alarmed** (*bahal* –

will be incapable of thinking clearly and terrified, dismayed and agonized, nervous and anxious).

Those who govern and rule, serving as pastors and leaders (*'ayl* – those who pastor and shepherd the sheep and who rule over them, those who believe they are strong and seek to project their power, those who want to build protective walls, and those who govern nations and institutions; from *'uwl* – the most prominent and wealthiest people) **of Mow'ab | Questionable Father – those blended together by Political Correctness, Socialist Secular Humanism, and Multiculturalism, expressly including Pauline Christians with allegiances they ought to question** (*Mow'ab* – an unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture born of incest after being indoctrinated in the amoral morass of Sodom, with shared Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to form Christianity in *Sha'uwl's* / Question Him's epistles, becoming the place where the Towrah's voice died; from *ma* – to question the who, what, and why of *'ab* – the father, related to *mowba'* and *mow'al* – a path which leads in the opposite direction) **are gripped with** (*'achaz hem* – they are seized in a state of (qal imperfect)) **such overwhelming anxiety and distress that they will shudder uncontrollably** (*ra'ad* – involuntary trembling in abject fear).

All (*kol* – the totality of) **those who have been motivated to settle in and are now inhabiting** (*yashab* – those who remain in) **Kana'an | the Subdued** (*Kana'an* – the silenced, deprived of status, and subjugated who have been brought down and are no longer pretentious, those whose belongings and essential possessions have been bundled up so that they are ready for a rapid retreat, the traders and merchants who barter one thing for another; from *kana'* – to be humbled, subdued, and silenced, *kina'ah* – bundling of belongings for a quick exit, and *kana'an* – those who engage in bartering) **will liquefy and**

melt away (*muwg* – will be unable to resist the force of the power projected at them and will dissolve (nifal perfect)).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:15)

This obviously has not yet transpired. There is no time or place in human history in which any population was liquefied and dissolved, much less among the subdued leadership in *Kana'an*. Fact is, at the time this was first sung, the Canaanite inequity had just become so incontrovertible and incurable that their days would be numbered.

Several chapters ago, as we strove to understand the prophecies regarding *Mow'ab*, and more recently as we investigated the connection between the descendants of Esau and Rome, little did we know that the understanding we gleaned from doing so would be essential to appreciating how what happened in the Red Sea would foretell what will soon occur in the Promised Land. And yet, as has been the case all along, Yahowah has seen to it that we are properly equipped to appreciate His guidance.

The *Song of the Sea*, which is an ode to how Yahowah will deal with the Gentiles who have consistently sought to harass and displace His Children, is now vocalizing the future of man. Just as the political, religious, and military strength of *Mitsraym* was dissolved in the waters of the Gulf of Aqaba 3,450 years ago, those who will flood into what was once *Kana'an* / Canaan less than nine years hence will find themselves no match for the enormous power of Yahowah's Spirit.

And speaking of the Set-Apart Spirit, the Maternal manifestation of Yahowah's nature and power, and the realization that those who do not come to respect God will come to fear Him, we read something we have accurately deduced. Those who have chosen to fight against God and His people will not only be held accountable, but their crimes will also be announced before the people such that

both perpetrator and victim appreciate why those in opposition to Yahowah are being judged and condemned.

Moreover, this trial will be conducted in Yahowah's way. Those who did not listen to Him in life will be forced to listen to Him now. Those who spoke and acted as if they were authorized by God will be silenced and paralyzed by Him.

“Abject fear (*‘eymah* – overwhelming emotional distress and dread as a result of being terribly and hopelessly afraid to the point of being terrorized) **of God shall fall upon them** (*naphal ‘al hem* – of the Almighty shall descend upon them as they fall prostrate in a spontaneous miscarriage of life (*qal imperfect*)).

Awestruck, they will dread the impending trouble they are in (*wa pachad* – and then they will be paralyzed with fear, terrorized by the awesome enormity of their hopeless situation) **with** (*ba* – with regard to) **the recognition of the enormous influence and extraordinary magnitude** (*gadowl* – the astonishing importance, capability, effectiveness, and empowering nature) **of Your** (*‘atah*) **Outstretched Arm as the Protective Shepherd and Passover Lamb** (*zarowa’* – the one who sows the seeds of life).

They shall be stopped in their tracks and be completely silenced before their impending doom (*damam* – they will remain still and quiet, dumbstruck, unable to speak or move, paralyzed and mute, completely rigid and motionless prior to their ultimate demise and destruction, viewed as one would consider feces and dung).

This will be quite similar to (*ka* – comparable to) **a stone** (*ha ‘aben* – an inert piece of rock, a graven image or idol, a dense and hard pebble) **flung into perpetuity, up until the time** (*‘ad* – to the intended goal of the witness is achieved and as evidence of the veracity of the testimony, and thus forevermore so that) **Your family** (*‘am ‘atah* –

Your people) **passes over and thus celebrates Passover** (*'abar* – travel through on the path and reach the other side, enter the sacrificial doorway, cross over the threshold, and proceed along the way in recognition that *'abar* is the verbal root of *Pesach* (qal imperfect)).

Yahowah (*Yahowah* – the proper pronunciation of YaHoWaH, our *'elowah* – God as directed in His *ToWRaH* – teaching regarding His *HaYaH* existence and our *ShaLoWM* – restoration), **until the time that the intended goal of the witness is achieved** (*'ad* – eternally as evidence of the veracity of the testimony, and so forevermore such that), **the family** (*'am* – the people) **whom** (*zuw*) **You have conceived and brought forth at great cost** (*qanah 'atah* – You have created, raised, and now have acquired, offering the ultimate exchange to buy them back (speaking of the costly role Yahowah played to redeem His children and enable the benefits of *Pesach* and *Matsah* leading to *Bikuwrym*) (qal perfect)), **will travel through on the path and reach the other side, entering the doorway of life, crossing over the threshold of perfection, and proceeding along the way to their adoption in recognition that 'abar is the verbal root of Pesach** (*'abar* – pass over and enjoy the benefits of Passover).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:16)

If I have rendered *'abar* correctly, and I’m on solid ground since it is the way Yahowah explains *Pesach* | Passover, using *'abar* in His Towrah to convey its purpose, then these antagonistic Gentiles are being kept from participating in Passover. This means that they are expressly precluded from eternal life. In addition, this restriction that is being imposed upon them is occurring at exactly the same time as the Doorway to Life is being opened for the Children of Yisra’el to pass.

Projecting this into our future, for those assailing Yisra’el in the last days, the initial realization that they have been fighting on behalf of the Adversary, and actually

against God, will be stupefying. Everyone on the wrong side of Passover will be awestruck, trembling uncontrollably at the enormity of their hopeless circumstance. This will include everyone who is religious or political.

For the first time for many, they will come to realize the enormous influence of Yahowah's *Zarowa'* | Protective Shepherd and Passover Lamb. Without Moseh's Guidance and Dowd's Sacrifice, there is no Passover, no UnYeasted Bread, no Firstborn, and thus no life, redemption, and or adoption – and thus no Covenant.

Our ability to recognize and celebrate these two great *Zarowa'* will lead us to the Promised Land. This realization will literally bring us to Yahowah's Home. This story is dutifully described within the opening chapters of *Coming Home*.

When the waters were raised on the gulf, the resulting passageway provided a Doorway to Life. It was opened for the circumcised, for the Chosen People, for the Children of Yisra'el to Passover, while then collapsing upon these murderous militant and religious Gentiles, sending them to their death. Passover was, is, and always will be the lone portal to life.

In the bigger picture, it has always been the elephant in the room with the mouse. The behemoth is only afraid if he forgets who he actually is. Such is the case with humankind. If we lose sight of our value to Yahowah as part of His Covenant Family, our only interaction with God will be paralyzingly fearful, anticipating the deserved fate that awaits those estranged from God. But those who accept their place alongside their Heavenly Father as His cherished sons and daughters will express reverence and respect for Him. Fear is something God's children do not know.

As the *Song of the Sea* continues, we find Yahowah leading His children home. He wants to establish them in His garden, in association with His mountain, and with an inheritance. It is where they, and we, come to approach God. Yahowah's address is 777 *Tsyown, Mount Mowryah, Yaruwshalaim, Yahuwdah, Yisra'el*.

“You will bring them so that they arrive and are included in the harvest (*bow' hem* – You will come with them, include them, and return them, causing all of this to happen (hifil imperfect)).

Then You will plant them (*wa nata' hem* – firmly establishing and embedding them, setting them in place and building a temporary tabernacle for them followed by a more enduring structure) **within** (*ba* – beside and by way of) **Your property, with the inheritance of Your** (*nachalah 'atah* – Your land that was given by You to successive generations, all assigned and codified in association with Your) **mountain** (*har* – ridgeline and mount), **the site** (*makown* – the foundation and established place, even the basis; from *kuwn* – to be firm, established, steadfast, and enduring, ready, prepared, and determined to accomplish whatever is required) **to approach** (*la* – to draw near) **Your dwelling place** (*yashab 'atah* – Your abode, where You approach and meet to restore and renew).

Yahowah (*YaHoWaH* – an accurate presentation of the name of *'elowah* – God as guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence), **You have performed the work to fashion and forge** (*pa'al* – You have engaged and acted, carrying out all of the arrangements necessary to prepare and ready, then bestow, providing the compensation Yourself to accomplish the mission of) **the Set-Apart Place** (*miqdash* – the place of separation; from *ma* – to question the who, why, what, where, when, and how of becoming *qadash* – set apart).

Your hand (*yad 'atah* – rendered from 4QExod because in the Masoretic Text it reads hands have as opposed to Your hand), **Yahowah** (יהוה – rendered from 4QExod because in the Masoretic Text Yahowah's name was replaced with Satan's title, '*adony* – my Lord), **has fashioned and formed, prepared and proven, established and sustained it** (*kuwn* – has affirmed it and made it enduring, such that it is determined to accomplish whatever is required to support it (polel perfect – at a place, past, present, and/or future in time brought it into existence)).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:17)

Welcome Home. Welcome back to the Garden. Welcome to the Covenant Family. Welcome to the celebration of Sukah. Welcome to Yahowah.

In a not-so-subtle way, to “plant them within Your property, with the inheritance of Your mountain, the place to approach Your home,” reaffirms the conclusion we formed early on, that the history of those created in the image of God comprised a six-thousand-year journey from our expulsion out of the Garden of '*Eden* to our admission into the Garden of *Sukah*. The story of '*Eden* was presented prophetically so that we might know what to expect, even anticipate.

This phrase also reinforces the realization that Dowd lies at the very center of Yah's plan, His timing and purpose. There is but one garden mentioned in concert with Yahowah's mountain, and that one was planted and nurtured by Dowd.

God's prophetic declaration corroborates something we learned in a previous chapter of Yasha'yah: Yahowah will construct His own Home on Mowryah when He returns. No matter how many copyedits the Masorete rabbis attempt, it will come from Yahowah's hand, not theirs nor their Lord's.

This is worth singing...

“Yahowah (יהוה) – a transliteration of YaHoWaH as instructed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence) will reign, providing advice (*malak* – will offer counsel) through the eternal testimony forever (*la ‘ed wa ‘ed* – by way of the restoring witness eternally (rendered from 4Exod because the Masoretic Text has *‘olam wa ‘ad*)).” (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:18)

Yahowah’s words ring forever true. What He has proclaimed, will be – always occurring just as He has had His prophets write it down for us to see.

Let’s enjoy this amazing chorus one more time...

“Then, at this time and place. Moseh, the One who Draws Out, and the Children of Yisra’el, sang this song designed to teach.

They conveyed the intent of Yahowah by explaining how to draw near. They expressed in words,

‘I will sing, lifting up my voice melodically while traveling on a journey of discovery to behold and to approach Yahowah.

He should be appreciated for having stood up majestically to the war stallions and to their riders, casting them into the sea. (*Shemowth* / Exodus 15:1)

Yah is my source of strength, my means to empowerment, my fortification and protection.

He is the One whom I can rely upon because He never changes.

He is my source of boldness and courage.

He makes me capable, the best I can be, empowering and enriching me.

He has become and always will be my means to approach, to be delivered and liberated, even saved.

This is my God.

Therefore, I will express words that are appropriate and laudable regarding Him.

And I will dwell in His beautiful home.

My fathers' God will lift me up on high with Him.

And I will be raised by Him, increased, empowered, and enriched by Him. (15:2)

Yahowah is both a nurturing and confrontational individual, a fighter and the living embodiment of the provision.

He is an aggressively challenging being, a defensive and protective individual, and an engaging and salty example of masculinity.

He is the means to enable the feasts, becoming the manifestation of the provision.

Yahowah is His name, His personal and proper designation. (15:3)

Pharaoh is a parasitic flea and an insignificant creature. His war chariots and his political, religious, and military power, his ability to impart fear and impose suffering, He cast into the sea.

And his top officers sunk into the depression and drowned in *Suwph* | the Red Sea, thereby fulfilling the promise to put an end to this. (15:4)

Within the inaccessible depths of the gulf of the primeval abyss, the ruinous void of useless false testimony of the barren wasteland of worthless religious worship, the place of vain lies and liars, baseless and empty idolatry, they have been covered over and overwhelmed.

They descended into the abyss of the watery depths of the gulf like a stone. (15:5)

You are right, Yahowah, splendid and glorious, extremely impressive in authority and ability, in power and might, unchanging and dependable.

You choose that which is correct. You are right. And being on Your right side crushes and destroys the adversarial enemy. (15:6)

In the great extent and abundance of Your impressive and majestic eminence, You oust and annihilate those who rise up to oppose You.

You have dispatched Your fierce anger which devours them like worthless stubble blown by the wind. (15:7)

With the Spirit of Your resentment, You piled up the waters such that they were solidified, standing upright so they became ridged, just like a liquid barrier.

The dark and inaccessible depths of the gulf, the ruinous void of useless false testimony and barren wasteland of worthless religious worship, the place of vain lies and liars, baseless and empty idolatry, congealed in the heart of the Sea. (15:8)

The adversary, the belligerent foe with animosity and rancor exclaimed, “I will pursue, I will overtake, and I will divide up the spoil!

My soul, my inclinations and inner nature, shall have its fill of them, finishing them, and be satisfied with their fate.

I shall unsheathe and brandish my sword.

With my hand, I will dispossess them, replacing them as the rightful heir so I can confiscate their inheritance.” (15:9)

You exhaled and provided a blast of breath by projecting with Your Spirit, and they sank, stunned and confused.

The Sea enveloped them as if they were lead in the mighty waters. (15:10)

Who is comparable to You among the gods, Yahowah?

Who is similar to You?

Who is actually proven and admirable?

Who is so tremendously honorable, earning profound respect for being awesome and inspiring, deserving reverence and admiration for the set-apart and differentiating nature of these wonderful and amazing signs, these extraordinary and distinguishing insights into Your nature?

By engaging and acting in a way which deserves adoration and appreciation, which warrants admiration and love, You characterize Your reputation. (15:11)

You, choosing that which is right, extended Yourself and the material realm swallowed them, thoroughly befuddling and confusing them.

At the same time, You communicate acceptable information we should embrace which is valuable from this moment in time. (15:12)

With Your unfailing devotion, affection, and kindness, even mercy, and by conducting Yourself in a trustworthy manner, You have demonstrated Your ongoing desire and steadfast love for the previously existing relationship, for this family.

You have guided and escorted us along the way, delivering and redeeming us, ransoming and liberating

us by Your tremendous power and force on behalf of Your Set-Apart homeland and residence. (15:13)

The family will hear them quiver in emotional distress, writhing and contorted in anxiety as those who have settled as *Palesheth* | the Horrible Sojourners and Terrorizing Refugees are seized and held accountable. (*Shemowth* / Exodus 15:14)

At this same moment in time, the leadership, friends, and allies with religious, political, and societal influence as well as their confidants, the coconspirators of *Edowm*, symbolic of the Roman Catholic Church, these descendants of Esau who was bloody red, akin to the Caesars, militant, and a natural killer who spread far and wide, will be bewildered and alarmed, incapable of thinking clearly and dismayed.

Those who govern and rule, serving as pastors and leaders, those who believe they are strong and seek to project their power, those who want to build protective walls, along with those who govern nations and institutions associated with *Mow'ab*, those blended together by Political Correctness, including Socialist Secularists and expressly Pauline Christians, this unthinking, warlike, and multicultural religious and political culture indoctrinated in the amoral morass of Sodom, having grown out of the Hebrew writings which were twisted and intermixed with pagan lore to take them to the place where the Towrah's voice died, are gripped with such overwhelming anxiety they shudder uncontrollably in abject fear.

All those who have been motivated to settle in and are now inhabiting *Kana'an* | the Subdued will be liquefied and melt away. (15:15)

Abject fear of God shall fall upon them as they fall prostrate in a spontaneous miscarriage of life.

Awestruck, they will dread the impending trouble they are in. They will be paralyzed by the awesome enormity of their hopeless situation.

They will be especially astonished by the importance, capability, effectiveness, even the empowering nature of Your Leading Ram, Protective Shepherd, and Sacrificial Lamb – serving as Your Outstretched Arm and Open Hand sowing the seeds of life.

They shall be stopped in their tracks and completely silenced before their impending doom.

They will be dumbstruck, unable to speak or move, completely rigid and motionless prior to their ultimate demise.

And it will be viewed as one would consider dung, quite similar to a stone, an inert piece of rock, a graven image or idol, even like a dense and hard pebble, into perpetuity.

This will be especially so up until the time the intended goal of the witness is achieved as evidenced by the veracity of the testimony, and thus forevermore.

This is so that Your family and Your people can pass over, and thus celebrate Passover, traveling through on the path to reach the other side.

They will enter through the doorway while crossing over the threshold to Yahowah.

And so forevermore, such that the family whom You have conceived and brought forth at great cost can travel through on the path and reach the other side.

They will enter through the doorway of life, crossing over the threshold of perfection, and proceeding along the way to their adoption in

**recognition that ‘abar is the verbal root of *Pesach* |
Passover. (15:16)**

**You will bring them such that they arrive and are
included in the harvest, coming with them on their
return.**

You will cause all of this to happen.

**Then You will plant them firmly, establishing and
embedding them, setting them in place and building a
temporary tabernacle for them followed by a more
enduring structure on Your property.**

**This will be accomplished by way of the inheritance
You have provided with the land that was given by You
to successive generations.**

**It has all been assigned and codified in association
with Your mountain, the site and foundation of the
established place to approach Your dwelling.**

**Yahowah, You have performed the work to fashion
it, carrying out all of the arrangements necessary to
prepare and ready it, then bestow it, providing the
compensation Yourself to accomplish the mission of the
Set-Apart Place.**

**Your hand, Yahowah, has fashioned and formed it,
prepared and proven it, established and sustained it.
(15:17)**

**Yahowah will reign, providing thoughtful advice
and counsel through the eternal testimony forever.””
(*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 15:18)**

The Song of the Sea resonates today, just as it inspired
those who sang it nearly thirty-five hundred years ago.
With Yahowah, that which was true remains reliable. The
more we learn about what He has done in the past, the
better prepared we will be for what will soon transpire.

We are on the cusp of a second exodus. It is time to come home.



RESOURCES

YadaYah.com

BlogTalkRadio.com/Yada

Facebook: Facebook.com/YadaYahowah

X: X.com/YadaYahowah

Instagram: Instagram.com/YadaYahowah

YouTube: YouTube.com/@YadaYahowah

Rumble: Rumble.com/YadaYahowah

Amazon Music: [Yada Yah Radio](https://YadaYahRadio)

Apple Podcasts: [Yada Yah Radio](https://YadaYahRadio)

Printed Books: [Amazon.com \(Craig Winn\)](https://Amazon.com/CraigWinn)

Contact: email@YadaYah.com

Cover photo designed by a Covenant Member